LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
00022103131

Class F865
Book .B27

A

Memorial • and • Biographical • History

OF THE

Coast Counties

OF

Central California.

. . ILLUSTRATED . .

Containing a History of this Important Section of the Pacific Coast from the Earliest Period of its Discovery to the Present Time, together with Glimpses of its Auspicious Future; Illustrations and Full-Page Portraits of some of its Eminent Men, and Biographical Mention of many of its Pioneers, and Prominent Citizens of To-day.

HENRY D. BARROWS,
Editor of the Historical Department.

LUTHER A. INGERSOLL,
Editor of the Biographical Department.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—*Macaulay.*

CHICAGO:
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1893.

KGW

PREFATORY.

THE GENERAL HISTORY.

IN presenting the result of their labors to the readers of this volume, the editors desire to say that they are fully aware of the truth that the merit of a picture of any past epoch depends not a little on the manner in which it is presented. The historian, that is, the picturer of the present or the past, like the painter, should be, though he often, alas! falls short of being, an artist. He should also be an idealist and a philosopher. It is not enough for him to give mere dull descriptions of humdrum events, which in themselves alone are often, however faithfully reproduced, but the dry bones of a cadaver. He must see something of the significance of the events he describes, the wondrous and often vital relations that exist between them, if he would bring an epoch vividly before the living present.

He who spiritualizes and idealizes may indeed write the truest history. When George Eliot gave, in after years, idealized pictures of the scenes and localities of her youth, her neighbors, though seeing with different eyes, had no difficulty in recognizing the fidelity of her descriptions. So, coming nearer home, Mrs. Helen Jackson's idealized pictures in *Ramona* of California scenes and characters,—of the hot, dusty, sheep-shearing times so familiar to old Californians,—are not only faithful pictures, but they are also made all the more attractive by her idealized artistic mode of presentation.

In telling the story of the central coast section of California, or, perhaps it would be better to say, in summarizing that story within the briefest limits, we have endeavored to give the primary facts with fidelity. But whether we have rightly grasped the significance of the events we have described,—the wondrous and often vital relations which exist between them,—is a matter, of course, which is left for the reader and the critic to decide.

We must confess that the study of California's early history, and especially of the early history of Monterey and vicinity,—which, in manners, customs and language, were but a section of Spain translated to this then far distant region bordering on the South Seas,—has greatly interested us. We can only hope that we may be able to awaken in our readers, in some slight degree, a like interest in the same study.

H. D. BARROWS.

THE BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

The publishers believe they have materially added to the value of this work by supplementing the general historical chapters with a somewhat extensive list of biographical sketches and personal mention, so called, of citizens of more or less local prominence. With the incorporation of these sketches, brief as some of them are, a two-fold purpose is served. First, it secures to the work a class of significant historical facts that cannot so appropriately find a place in any other portion of the history; secondly, to the general interest of the volume it adds a personal worth to a class of people who would like to see such a work in print, and leave it to their posterity.

In gathering the facts for these articles, serious difficulties have been encountered. Some people have shown a reluctance to furnish us the desired data; others have overstocked us with material; while still others have declined to furnish us with any information at all. The first two embarrassments were, with patience, in a measure, overcome; but the last mentioned was insurmountable; and thus it is that the biographies of some most worthy subjects are brief, and others are not here at all. All possible caution has been taken to record these statements in harmony with the facts, aiming in each case to give a faithful pen picture of each subject, as the artist would bring out the beauties of a landscape picture in colors harmonious and true to Nature. The ills of life and imperfections in character are neither pleasant nor profitable to contemplate. Therefore, we have not aimed to perpetuate them in history.

To insure accuracy, these biographical sketches have been type-written and then submitted by mail or otherwise to the parties from whom the information was obtained. Some have been kind enough to return them to us as requested in corrected form, and in a few cases, where they were not so returned, we are not quite certain of their accuracy, and do not feel responsible for possible errors.

The writing and final incorporation of these articles in this work have not been made in all cases contingent upon a subscription for a history. No pioneer has intentionally been omitted because he could not see his way clear to order one of our books, and the sketches of many appear who could not afford to pay for the work. It may also be stated that some have ordered the work who, for reasons purely their own, desired their life's record not to be included in the list of biographies.

In after years these biographies, called sketches, will have a value, because they are authoritive records of primary facts in the lives of persons who took a more or less active part in making the history related in this volume; and as years vanish their significance will be more apparent and their value increase.

L. A. INGERSOLL.

CONTENTS.

MONTEREY COUNTY.

CHAPTER. PAGE.

I.—Physical Features—Location, Topography, Mineralogy, etc. 9
Coal 13
II.—Indigenous Plants and Animals 14
III.—Historic and Pre-Historic California 16
Early Discoveries 17
Vizcaino's Letters 18
IV.—Commencement of the Mission Era 22
The New World Colonized on a Politico-Religious Basis 25
Partial Failure of the Mission System 26
Pueblos 27
Spanish Governors 27
Mexican Governors 28
V.—Founding of the First Missions 28
VI.—From 1800 to close of Mission Era 34
VII.—Secularization 37
California Becoming Known to the World. 39
The Episode of 1842 40
VIII.—Premonition of Impending Change 41
Later Views of Castañares 41
IX.—The Change from Spanish to Anglo-American. 45
X.—Raising of American flag at Monterey 50
XI.—Discovery of Gold 58
Effects of the Great Gold Discoveries 59
Radical Economic Changes 59
XII.—Constitutional Convention 61
XIII.—The State Organized 70
Suppression of Disorder 71
XIV.—Monterey under American Rule 73
XV.—Pioneer Reminiscences—The Ord Brothers in California 74
A Curious Incident 75
Fort Halleck 77
Reminiscences of Mrs. Little 78
Reminiscences of Mrs. Abrego 79
XVI.—Churches, Societies, etc. 80
The Junípero Serra Monument 81
XVII.—Municipal 82
Monterey City Schools 83
XVIII.—Whaling at Monterey 84
XIX.—Climate of Monterey—The Dry, Cool Air 85
Temperatures 85
XX.—The County 88
Monterey County Public Schools 88
Salinas Valley 90
Lighthouses 91
XXI.—Salinas City 92
Newspapers 97
Other Business Establishments 97
Salinas City Schools 98
XXII.—Pacific Grove 98
Pacific Grove Schools 101
Donations 101
California Conference 102
Mayflower Congregational Church 103
Monterey cypress 104
XXIII.—Other Towns—Castroville 104
Gonzales 105
King City 106
XXIV.—Pacific Improvement Company 106
Hotel del Monte 107
Town of Pacific Grove 111
Carmel Water Works 113
XXV.—Concerning one of the Earliest American Settlers in California 113

SAN BENITO COUNTY.

I.—Physical Characteristics—Location and Topography 118
Geology 118
II.—Mineralogy 121
Quicksilver—New Idria 122
Antimony 124
Coal 124
Petroleum 125
Lime 126
III.—Early History 127
IV.—Decadence of the Missions 132
Mexican Land Grants 133
V.—Change of Government 133
VI.—American Settlement of San Benito Valley 134

County division....135
VII.—San Benito County in 1892....136
County Schools....137
VIII.—Resources of San Benito County....139
Hollister hay....139
IX.—Hollister....140
Schools....141
Churches....142
Societies....143
Newspapers....144
Fire Department....145
Grangers' Union....146
Water Works....146
Light and Power Company....147
Banks....147
X.—San Juan and other Settlements....148
Cienega Lime Kilns....150
Priest Valley Hall Association....151
XI.—Eucalyptus....151
XII.—Twelve years' railroad traffic....153
XIII.—Vasquez, the bandit....153
XIV.—Panoche Grande....157

SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

I.—Natural Features, Location, Topography and Mineralogy....164
Mineral resources....165
II.—History....166
III.—Founding of Pueblos....169
IV.—Annals of the Pueblo and Mission from 1800 to 1823....171
V.—Independence of Mexico—1822 to 1846....176
VI.—Santa Cruz under American Rule....179
VII.—Resources of Santa Cruz County....180
Vineyards....182
VIII.—County Officers and Institutions....182
County Valuations....182
Schools....183
Societies....183
Churches....183
Railways....183
IX.—City of Santa Cruz....184
Santa Cruz Weather....185
X.—Other Towns—Watsonville, etc....186
Along the Shore Line....187

SAN MATEO COUNTY.

I.—Physical Features—Topography, etc....190
Mineralogy....190
II.—Early History....192
Spanish Grants....192
San Mateo under American Rule....193
A Pioneer's Reminiscences....193
Rafting Timber....194
Adventures of other Pioneers....196
III.—The Redwood Forests....197
Arcadian life....198
Redwood and its Characteristics....199
IV.—San Mateo of To-day—County Officers....200
Assessments....201
Public Schools....201
Belmont, Oak Grove and St. Matthew's Schools....202–204
A Telescope....204
V.—Redwood City....205
Schools....205
Newspapers....206
Tanneries....206
Churches....206
Fraternal Societies....207
Bank of San Mateo County....207
Fire Department....208
VI.—Miscellaneous—San Mateo (Town)....208
A Picturesque County....209
Halfmoon Bay....209
La Honda....210
Lighthouses....211
VII.—Climatic Peculiarities of the Coast....211
Causes of the Wet and Dry Seasons....212
Topography as Affecting Climate....213
VIII.—Suburban Homes—Possibilities....214
Land and Live-stock....215
IX.—Stanford University....217

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Assembly Hall and Church at Pacific Grove....102
Bolado, Joaquin....345
Castro, J. B....423
Cuartel and Customhouse (old) at Monterey....50
Flint, Thomas....313
Flint, Mrs. Mary A....318
Forest Stream in Santa Cruz County....164
Jacks, David....241
Jacks, Mrs. Mary C....246
Malarin, Juan....393
San Benito County Courthouse, at Hollister....136
San Carlos Mission....28
San Juan Mission, San Benito County....132

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A

Abbe, Andrew ... 352
Alexander, J. K. ... 364
Allen, A. E. ... 378
Allen, George, ... 377
Anderson, W. A. ... 240
Anthony, E. ... 298
Anzer, P. E. G. ... 437
Archer, S. M. ... 418
Armstrong, J. G. ... 380
Asher, W. C ... 235
Austin, R. C. ... 287
Ayers, C. ... 343

B

Bacon, Mrs. E. L. ... 219
Baldwin, T. L. ... 350
Ball, H. L. ... 405
Bardin, Charles ... 399
Bardin, Henry ... 240
Bardin, James ... 403
Bardin, Jesse ... 403
Bardin, William ... 302
Barry, Michael ... 409
Bassett, Abner ... 347
Bassett, C. ... 348
Berg, Mrs. F. ... 279
Bernhart, J. P. ... 420
Black, Samuel ... 251
Black, S. M. ... 233
Black, Victor D. ... 339
Blackie, F. ... 278
Blakie, George ... 291
Blessing, J. A. ... 283
Blohm, Enno ... 401
Blomquist, A. ... 276
Blosser, W. H. ... 281
Bodfish, G. F. ... 293
Bolado, J. ... 345
Boronda, O. ... 385
Boronda, M. S. ... 388
Bordges, J. S. ... 415
Bowie, Joseph ... 282
Boyd, A. P. ... 348
Bradford, H. L. ... 332
Bralee, Thomas ... 324
Bramers, T. ... 340
Brannagan, A. ... 363
Breen, Mrs. E. J. ... 425
Breen, John ... 425
Breen, Patrick ... 426
Briggs, N. C. ... 376
Briggs, H. W. ... 294
Brinson, Daniel ... 252
Bromfield, D. ... 446
Brown, George ... 229
Brown, Gustav ... 321
Brown, Henderson ... 352
Brown, J. C. ... 421
Bruno, Manuel ... 360
Bryant, C. P. ... 353
Buck, George H. ... 344
Bundeson, M ... 401
Burns, Robert ... 227
Burt, J. J ... 353
Butterfield, G. M ... 413
Butterfield, James ... 444
Butterfield, Thomas ... 442

C

Cambridge, S. ... 416
Canfield, R. W ... 397
Carpenter, W. L. ... 328
Casey, Patrick ... 389
Castro, J. B. ... 433
Castro, Stephen ... 237
Chalmers, G ... 420
Chambers, Henry ... 370
Chambre, R. M. ... 423
Churchill, Z. ... 349
Clark, R. H ... 415
Clausen, J. ... 363
Collins, Patrick ... 409
Conkling, T. J. ... 408
Conley, John ... 366
Conrad, Peter ... 417
Cooper, J. B. R. ... 349
Copley, A. J ... 230
Corey, Hiram ... 371
Conlan, John, ... 387
Creamer, J. H. ... 360
Crepin, E. A ... 239
Crow, Marion ... 289
Crow, W. J ... 267
Crowe, W. H. ... 267
Cullen, Patrick ... 372

D

Davis, H. L ... 310
Day, F. R. ... 286
Decarli, A. ... 385
De La Torre, E. ... 320
De La Torre, J. ... 320
Dooling, Daniel ... 408
Dorn, N. A. ... 357
Doud, Francis ... 423
Doud, Thomas ... 423
Duckworth, S. J ... 424
Duncan, W. T. ... 299

E

Eaton, Alex ... 274
Etcheverry, Juan ... 412
Edwards, T. C ... 311
Ellis, W. R ... 422
Escobar, J. M ... 381
Espeuosa, Josefa ... 370

F

Few, C. R. ... 234
Field, T. J ... 309
Finch, J. M ... 327
Finch, M. F ... 373
Flint, Thomas ... 313
Forster, Allen ... 322
Francis, Miss L. E. ... 264

G

Gable, S. A ... 422
Gallanar, Mrs. A ... 261
Garber, J. H ... 294
Garman, William H ... 231
Garner, A. T ... 415
Gigling, A ... 402
Gilbert, S. B ... 343
Gomez, F. N ... 255
Gomez, Joseph ... 224
Goncalves, M. M ... 404
Gordon, George W ... 359
Gordon, S. B ... 384
Gordon, S. B., Jr ... 402
Gould, Horace ... 223
Graves, George ... 303
Greene, H. A ... 270
Gregg, J. W ... 263
Guzendorfer, F ... 330

H

Hall, N. D ... 296
Hames, John ... 395
Haney, O. J ... 286
Hardin, A. M ... 392
Hardwick, N. G ... 251
Harney, John ... 351
Harris, E. F ... 386
Hart, Patrick ... 269
Hartnell, U ... 355
Hatton, William ... 341
Haver, William ... 304
Hawkins, J. W ... 284
Hawkins, T. S ... 263
Hames, B. F ... 395
Hebert, Z ... 382
Hickey, C ... 410
Hilby, F. M ... 333
Hill, J W ... 441

Hitchcock, B. 401
Hodges, J. I. 312
Hohnan, R. L. 290
Horton, J. A. 341
Houghton, D. J. 280
Hubbard, T. B 232
Hubler, J. N. 361

I

Indart, Juan 412
Ingram, E. 380
Irelan, L. 413
Iverson, J. B. 367

J

Jacks, David 241
Jacks, P. M. 398
Jarvis, G. J. 372
Jenkins, L. B. 277
Jensen, C 378
Johnson, C. 402
Johnson, J. O. 288
Jones, J. M. 320
Jordan, P. 382
Josselyn, E. S. 237

K

Kapman, F. 365
Keleher, J. M. 385
Kent, H. E. 396
Kent, J. H. 353
Kerr, J. S. 363
King, Philip 375
King, William 375

L

Lacey, C. F. 405
Lacquer, A. 296
Lahiff, J. T. 333
Lambert, T. G. 259
Lathrop, L. B. 326
Laughlin, S. N. 224
Lawrey, Mrs. M. E. 358
Leese, David 281
Leese, J. R. 368
Leonard, A. 222
Libby, J. S. 345
Little, D. S. 420
Little, Milton T. 227
Little, W. C. 400
Lloyd, D. W. 329
Long, F. H. 389
Lovie, G. W. 277
Luce, Allen L 358
Lynn, T. M. 383

M

Macdonald, Philip 384
Malarin, Juan 393
Malarin, M. 230
Mankins, G. W. 267
Maxfield, Frank 391
McCarthy, D. M. 431
McCollum, A. J. 274
McCray, Daniel 399
McCrosky, B. B. 305
McCrosky, J. A. 228
McCune, Alex. 276
McDougall, James 306
McDougall, J. H. 290
McFadden, Charles 414
McIlroy, R. H. 301
McIntyre, Charles 268
McKinnon, D. 328
McMichaels, E. 281
Meek, A. L. 322
Melendy, H. 222
Menke, J. H. 430
Merritt, M. R. 265
Messec, I. G. 220
Meyer, F. R. 416
Miller, J. C. 268
Montgomery, E. B. 378
Moore, E. 223
Moore, M. M. 310
Moore, G. A. 275
Morrisy, T. 395
Morrison, C. 226
Munras, C. M. de 335
Mylar, Enoch 226
Mylar, Israel 226
Mylar, Isaac 356
Mylar, J. L. 429

N

Nash, F. O 236
Nash, G. S. 238
Nash, P. L. 234
Nash, Shaw 238
Nash, V. B. 425
Nason, F. P. 438
Nichols, W. P. 371
Northrop, J 297
Norton, A. 291
Norton, R. G. 344

O

O'Hara, P. 361
Oliver, William H. 334
Oyer, Philip 253

P

Palmer, F. L. 366
Palmer, Samuel 394
Palmtag, William 307
Parker, W. M. R. 252
Patton, J. W. 279
Pearce, E. F. 292
Peck, N. R. 285
Pomber, Juan 307
Porter, Robert 387
Prewett, J. T 254

R

Raggio, Luis 429
Renison, Thomas 262
Reynolds, John 221
Richardson, J. A. 254
Rico, Francisco 410
Riordan, M 303
Riordan, T. J. 437
Roadhouse, G. W. 414
Roberts, G. M. 275
Roberts, J. L. D. 280
Robinson, J. H. 292
Robinson, Wm. 445
Robson, William 398
Roche, J. H. 342
Roderick, David 266
Rodriguez, J. 235
Rohrback, W. 266
Romie, C. T. 382
Root, J. F. 356
Roth, Hiram 312
Rowe, J. S. 362
Rubell, C. F. 272
Rudolph, C. 369

S

Santos, J. J. 343
Sargent, B. V., Jr. 379
Sargent, J. P. 387
Schmidt, William 279
Scholefield, J. A. 249
Schulte, Joseph 257
Seaside, 280
Selleck, D. M. 370
Sexton, John 283
Shaw, R. 232
Shaw, William 304
Shearer, S. M. 319
Shepherd, W. A. 340
Sherman, F. D. 379
Sherwood, Milton 362
Shields, John 289
Shore, R. E. 221
Skelton, Henrietta 297
Slaven, T. H. 256
Small, R. H 273
Smith, J. L. 332
Smith, E. L. B. 282
Smith, S. H. 225
Snibley, Jacob 337
Snibley, William 411
Snively, J. B. 258
Soberanes, Abel 321
Soberanes, B. A. 323
Soberanes, M. G. 336
Sorrentini, C. 228
Stedman, S. W. 259
Steinbeck, J. A. 392
Stice, Richmond 289
Stirling, Duncan 262
Stirling, Robert 394
Stirling, William 239
Stone, W. H. 419
Swank, J. S. 225

T

Taix, A 278
Taylor, Nelson 339
Templeton, M. B 230
Thexton, Isaac 227
Tholcke, J. W 430
Thompson, James 305
Tibbetts, William 396
Tollett, H. C 441
Tomas, John 261
Tomasini, M 351
Toothaker, L. S 446
Torre, E. de la 320
Torre, Julio de la 320
Towle, William J 440
Trimmer, O. S 354
Tully, E. C 431
Turner, E. J 440
Tuttle, C. K 389
Tuttle, Daniel 279
Tuttle, W. D 301
Twitchell, J. H 337

V

Vierra, J. F 439
Villegas, Y. P 254

W

Wallace, M 375
Wallace, Walter, ... 302
Walsh, M. F 419
Watson, C. H 366
Watson, D. J 272
Watson, Hiram 381
Watson, Jacob 366
Watson James 444
Watson, S. F 323
Watson, Thomas 256
Webster, David 354
Westfall, A 285
Whitcher, C. R 439
Whitter, C. R 439
Wilcox, Sylvester 360
Willey, R. H 418
Williams, Thomas 390
Willson, Dan 400
Wilson, M 407
Wood, James 409
Wood, Job, Jr 300
Wood, L. S 391
Wright, E. P 284
Wright, John 407
Wright, Jonathan 404

Y

Yoacham, J. S 311
Young, David 407

Z

Zabala, P 269

MONTEREY COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—LOCATION, TOPOGRAPHY, MINERALOGY, ETC.

THIS county, which derives its name from the city and bay of Monterey, is situated in the central part of California, fronting on the Pacific ocean, and is between 35° 45′ and 37° north latitude; and a meridian line 121° 30′ west from Greenwich would bisect the county into two nearly equal portions. It is bounded on the north by the bay of Monterey and Santa Cruz county, on the northeast and east by San Benito, Fresno and Tulare counties, on the south by San Luis Obispo county and the Pacific ocean, and on the west by the Pacific ocean.

The salient topographical features of this county are its sea-coast lines: the Monte Diablo and Gabilan range of mountains on its eastern border; the extensive valley of the Salinas river, which debouches into the bay of Monterey; and the Santa Lucia range on the west. These mountain ranges traverse the county nearly its whole length, running parallel with the sea-shore.

Monterey county has an area of about 3,600 square miles, or something over 2,300,000 acres. It is four times as large as the State of Rhode Island and twice as large as Delaware, and one-fourth larger than both those two States combined, which have a population of over half a million people. But its products are more varied than are the products of either of those States; everything which they can grow, and many more, some of which are vastly more profitable, can be grown on the wonderfully fertile soil, and in the equable, genial climate of Monterey county.

Although the harbor of Monterey is not land-locked, like those of San Francisco and San Diego, yet, as it opens only toward the northwest, from which direction storms never come, it is safe for shipping at nearly all seasons of the year.

The Salinas river, the only considerable stream in the county, has its source in the Santa Lucia mountains, in San Luis Obispo county, and, after entering Monterey county, near San Miguel Mission, runs in a northwesterly direction about 120 miles, through the broad, fertile valley of the same name, emptying into Monterey bay, near the northern boundary of the county. Its width near the mouth is about 450 feet.

Like many California streams, the Salinas sinks in its sandy, gravelly bottom in sum-

mer; in other words, it to a great extent runs under ground, except during the time of winter floods, when it carries a large volume of water from the extensive system of watersheds which it drains. Its principal tributaries are the San Lorenzo, Estrella, San Antonio, Arroyo Seco and Nacimiento. The Carmel river rises in the Santa Lucia mountains, and running through the Carmel valley, empties into the Carmel bay. The Pájaro river forms the boundary line between Monterey and Santa Cruz counties, and in the winter or rainy season often carries a large amount of water. Elkhorn creek, in the northern part of the county, runs westerly into the Salinas river. There are numerous other small streams in the southern portion of the county, among which are the San José, El Sur and El Sur Chiquito.

The Gabilan mountains extend from the Pájaro river at the northern boundary of the county, through the entire length of the county, a distance of some seventy-five miles, and are from twenty to thirty miles in width. From the Pájaro southerly, the first eighteen miles of the range are a system of low mountains, covered almost everywhere with grass and an abundance of timber. This portion of the mountains is now mostly occupied by farmers and horticulturists. The next thirty miles of the range, going southward, is composed of high, rough mountains, which extend as far as the San Lorenzo; and from thence to the southerly boundary of the county these mountains are low, rolling hills, forming the foothills of the Coast Range. In this section are many beautiful little valleys, nearly all of which possess a rich soil, and have a mild, delightful climate, peculiarly adapted to the growth of fruits of both the temperate and semi-tropical zones. The Gabilan mountains contain immense deposits of limestone; and quicksilver, gold and silver have also been found in small quantities, causing many people to have faith that they will eventually be found in large or paying quantities.

The Santa Lucia mountains extend from Carmel bay, southeasterly along the coast to San Luis Obispo, thence running in an easterly direction, and merging into the Monte Diablo range. They have an average breadth of about eighteen miles, and at several points reach an elevation of from 4,000 to 5,000 feet above the level of the sea. There are also many small, fertile valleys in this range, which are already settled; and semi-tropical and other fruits do remarkably well wherever planted, many small orchards having been put out within the last few years.

The climate of these mountain valleys resembles that of the valleys of the Gabilan range. Stock-raising is the principal industry, higher up in the mountains; and some fine dairies have been established along the sea-coast. Gold, silver, quicksilver, coal and other minerals are found in the Santa Lucia mountains, though seldom, as yet, in paying quantities.

Monterey bay ranks third among the natural harbors of California; it is over twenty miles wide at the mouth, and ten

miles deep inland, and is semi-circular in form; Point Pinos (Point of Pines), on the south, and Point Año Nuevo (New Year), on the north, forming its headlands. Carmel bay is a smaller body of water, partly protected, being about four miles in length and two in width, lying some four miles south of Monterey.

The Salinas valley, lying between the Gabilan mountains on the northeast, and the Santa Lucia range on the southwest, is the largest, and constitutes the most important portion of Monterey county. It extends from Monterey bay on the north, nearly 100 miles toward the southeast, with a width of from six to fifteen miles, and has an area of about 1,000 square miles, or 640,000 acres. It is one of the most fertile valleys, as it is one of the most productive in proportion to its extent, in the State or in the United States.

According to the report of the State Mineralogist (1888, p. 402), "The valley is formed of alluvium derived from the degredation of the granitic, serpentine, chloritic and sandstone formations, of which the mountains on either side are composed. Above this alluvium, and intermingled with its upper layers, are the modern detritus and fluviatile additions. How little denudation has taken place of late years, is evidenced by the remains of ancient terraces, both upon the valley surface and the edges of the hills. The lower sixty miles of the valley is a series of low, flat terraces, which extend in a northerly and southerly direction."

"The bed of the Salinas river," continues the authority quoted, "is a white, micaceous sandstone, which forms quicksand, rendering fording dangerous. During the summer season this river at Soledad is a broad, sluggish stream. Westward from the Salinas valley, and south from the city of Monterey, the country presents a series of hills and mountain ranges almost inaccessible, which have a width of fifteen to twenty miles. This mountain is called the Santa Lucia. This is not exactly correct, although the mountain range appears continuous. In the northern part the Carmelo makes a long valley; centrally the Arroyo Seco cuts through to the east, and in the southern part the San Antonio and Nacimiento separate, what there appears, as two distinct chains."

In Professor Whitney's Geological Report these are classified as "two chains: the Santa Lucia on the west, and on the east the Point Pinos or San Antonio range. The Santa Lucia rises direct from the ocean from Point Lopez and Point Gordo, south to the limit of the county, with ocean bluffs 300 or 400 feet in height, and peaks 7,000 feet above the sea. These mountains have not been fully explored, but the Burros mines in the southwest show that they contain minerals of value." Gold has also been found in placers on the San Antonio and elsewhere in the county. Other minerals, including silver, coal, petroleum, etc., are known to exist in the county; also fine building stone, limestone, and sand suitable for the manufacture of glass.

Twenty-eight miles below Point Sur (South Point), or sixty miles southeast of Monterey, there are inexhaustible supplies of limestone which have been developed to a considerable extent by a company whose works include four patent perpetual kilns, with a capacity of over one hundred barrels of lime per day. There is a large forest near by of redwood, pine, laurel and oak, from which fuel and material for the manufacture of barrels are obtainable in abundance. A road three-fourths of a mile in length has been constructed to the sea, where the lime from these quarries can be shipped.

About fifty miles southeast of Salinas city, in a deep wooded cañon, in the Santa Lucia mountains, are the Tasajara Springs, which have good repute. The beneficial qualities of their waters, for kidney and other complaints, have long been known to the Indians and all old settlers; and many persons make yearly trips to these springs, despite the fact that they are almost inaccessible. There are in all twenty-nine mineral springs, varying in temperature from cold to boiling heat. There are other hot springs, as those of the Little Sur river, the temperature of which ranges from sixty to one hundred and twenty degrees, Fahrenheit.

Artesian water has been struck in various parts of the Salinas valley, and in some cases gas, as well as water, was developed. A well was bored in 1890, near the courthouse in Salinas city, for the express purpose of obtaining gas. A record of the strata pierced shows that the substances extracted were similar in character to those which form the Gabilan mountains. The gravel brought to the surface consisted of small water-worn pebbles, from one-half to two or three inches in diameter, many of the coarser stones requiring to be broken in the well. Slight flows of gas were developed at 85, 120, 497 and 764 feet deep, but not in sufficient or paying quantities. The fact that gas was found in the gravel beneath the clay, tends strongly to substantiate the hypothesis, that it must exist in large, perhaps inexhaustible, quantities, beneath some impervious stratum of rock, which can be reached by the drill. It was the intention to sink this well much deeper, which if done would aid in determining the character of the underlying strata of the valley, and the relation they bear to the surrounding mountains. Numerous other wells have been sunk in the Salinas valley, but none so deep as the one above noted. They have all shown thus far that the valley has the same character of formation.

Some flowing water has been obtained at a depth of 120 feet; in other wells water was struck, but it did not flow. In some of these in which gas was struck, adjoining ones a few yards distant would show no gas, though greater depth was reached.

In 1880 a well was bored in Castroville to a depth of 178 feet, which presented the remarkable phenomenon of yielding a large quantity of fresh water, which at high tide flowed over the top of the casing, but which at low tide ceased to flow altogether. This well was near the mouth of the Salinas river, and the surface of the ground was twenty

feet above the river. Another well, six miles south of Salinas city, was sunk to the depth of 154 feet, the last four feet being in bituminous shale, in the boring of which there were encountered water and traces of oil and gas.

COAL.

Coal is found in numerous localities, as at Stone Cañon, Peach Tree, El Chiquito Rancho, etc. The character of the first named may be inferred from the following, which is condensed from the report of the State Mineralogist; The cañon in which the coal measures are exposed runs east and west, and may be regarded as a dividing line between the sandstones, which lie to the west, and an extensive district of metamorphosed slate and jasper, which lies to the south. They are first observed at the southern base of the mountain, which forms the northern wall of Stone Cañon, and rises to a height of about three hundred feet above the coal formation. This mountain is composed of sandstone at the summit, and is somewhat fossiliferous. About fifty feet lower down, it is a coarse, crystalline sandstone, the silicious cementation and quartz granules being distinctly marked. Lower down, the sandstone is less crystalline in appearance, and occasionally contains tiny pebbles, which is one of the characteristics of the sandstone overlying the the head-wall to the coal below. Lower down and immediately over the head-wall, the tiny pebbles become more numerous, and the sandstone contains fossils. The sandstone forming the head-wall is of a light gray variety, and streaked with oxide of iron. This head-wall sandstone appears to be thirty or forty feet in thickness. The coal itself is about twelve feet thick, and seems to be a good quality of lignite. It rests upon a tenacious clay, much stained with carbonaceous matter and oxide of iron. To the south of the foot-wall is a stratum of fine-grained sandstone, cropping out in peaks upon the north side of the cañon, and widely extending upon the south side are metamorphic slates, passing into both white and red jasper. This mine was discovered about the year 1870. The works consist of four openings in the above-named cañon, two of which are tunnels, and two are inclines. The tunnels, an upper and a lower, are the most easterly workings, and have been run in an easterly direction along the strike of the vein. The lower tunnel is about 1,300 feet long, and the upper about 300 feet.

The vein, which is twelve feet wide, pitches toward the north, at an angle of about eighty degrees. The foot-wall is a clay, stained with iron and carbonaceous matter, and the hanging-wall is a light-colored sandstone, streaked with oxide of iron. During a year about 1,000 tons of coal were taken out.

About a quarter of a mile west of the tunnels are two inclines, one being 120 feet, and the other 160 feet deep; these follow the vein down, which here pitches at an angle of about thirty-five degrees, a little to the east of magnetic north. A short distance to the northwest of the tunnels the cañon makes a bend, crossing the coal measures between the tun-

nels and the incline. Water and also sulphurous gas have interfered somewhat with the working of the mines. The coal is hauled by teams from the mines to San Miguel, a distance of about twenty miles.

A large body of coal of good quality has been discovered a few miles east of Peach Tree, and sixteen miles from the line of the railroad.

CHAPTER II.

INDIGENOUS PLANTS AND ANIMALS.

MUCH of the mountainous area of Monterey county is covered with timber of many varieties, of which the following is a partial list, as given by a local authority: The most important for commercial purposes is the redwood, which is found below Monterey; the yellow pine; nut pine; Monterey pine, found growing wild only around the bay of Monterey, but is extensively cultivated as an ornamental tree, being hardy, quick in growth, and dense and handsome in form and foliage; Coulter's pine, found in the Santa Lucia mountains; Santa Lucia fir; Western juniper or cedar; arbor-vitae; live-oak; chestnut-oak; white-oak; cañon live-oak; evergreen oak; and the Monterey cypress, which is indigenous only on Cypress Point. This species is widely known throughout California, great numbers of them having been planted for ornament in most of the towns of the State; it is a hardy, quick grower, has a dense, graceful foliage, bears clipping well, and makes a fine appearance in all stages of its growth.

Besides the foregoing, there are the Gove cypress, the California laurel, the madroña, manzanita, mescal, sycamore, cottonwood, horse-chestnut or buckeye, willows of various kinds, azalea, etc.

Among indigenous plants, the following may be mentioned: Amole or soap-plant, the mistletoe, Spanish moss, yerba buena, yerba santa, yerba del manso, etc.; and among small fruits of native growth, are wild grapes of several varieties, blackberries, gooseberries, raspberries, whortleberries or blueberries, salmonberries and strawberries. Of the native wild flowers which grow so profusely in springtime throughout nearly every portion of Monterey county, the varieties are too numerous to mention here in detail.

The most common, as they are the most valuable, of the indigenous grasses (forage plants) of California, are the burr-clover, alfileria and wild oats.

Of the wild animals found in the region now known as Monterey county, by the first European settlers, the following may be mentioned: The grizzly bear, the king of beasts of the American continent, which still may occasionally be found in the region around Santa Lucia Peak, and between the headwaters of the Arroyo Seco and the Nacimiento; the California lion, a species of cougar, which, though larger than the Eastern panther, is not as dangerous to man, from whose presence he invariably flees; but he frequently commits serious havoc with the young stock of the herdsman; the coyote and the wildcat, which are not easily

exterminated, and which are also very destructive to the *ganado menor*, or small animals of the ranchero.

The rodents or gnawers, which were found, here (and which are still omnipresent) were represented by the ground-squirrel, the gopher, several species of the rabbit, and, in the redwood regions, the gray squirrel; deer and antelope were formerly also very abundant, and are still to be found, in the more remote mountainous sections of the county.

The following interesting account of the native birds of Monterey county is condensed from a learned and apparently accurate writer in a local journal, The Monterey Democrat:

All the principal orders of birds are well represented here, as well as elsewhere in the State; but it is a remarkable fact that though birds are plentiful in numbers, yet in numbers of species, the Eastern States being used for comparison, birds and flowers reverse ratios. Whilst the total number of species of all departments of the vegetable kingdom is nearly fifty per cent. greater for the State of California than for all the States east of the Mississippi put together, out of nearly 1,000 species of birds in the United States only a little over 200 are found in California. The birds of prey are represented in this county by several species of owl, the great or Virginia horned owl, the screech owls and the burrowing or day owls being the most common; by the turkey-buzzard, the California condor, which is the largest rapacious bird of North America; two species of eagle, one of them our national emblem, the bald eagle; by the osprey or sea-eagle, and by various species of the hawk (Gabilan) tribe, including hen-hawks, sparrow-hawks, etc. The climbers are confined to the family of woodpeckers, of which there are several classes. The *Strisores* are represented by the humming-birds, which may be seen in summer and winter alike. A list of the various species of flycatchers or martins, swallows, sparrows, wrens, vireos, wood-warblers, etc., would be too long to quote here. The chaparral cock or "road-runner," or "paisano," as he is called in Spanish, is found on cactus or chaparral hills, his long tail, which serves as a sort of rudder, giving him a peculiar appearance as he runs with the fleetness of a race-horse. In the pine woods of the southern part of the county the chattering magpie may be heard. In winter the note of the robin, so familiar to the ear of the New Englander, is heard in our foot-hill cañons, whither he has been driven by cold from the far north; and the Oregon thrush may sometimes sing among the shade-trees of our towns. Bullock's oriole and the Louisiana *Tanager*, gay both in plumage and song, lend their dainty presence to rural scenes; and other melodious warblers of varied plumage sing to the select few who will wander to the wilderness to listen to them. Valley quail and his more stately cousin, the mountain quail, both beautiful birds, abound in great numbers in their respective localities. Plover, snipe, doves, wild pigeons and many varieties of smaller birds also abound in great numbers in the several localities which suit their habits.

Reptiles are rare, says the writer just quoted. Rattlesnakes are found in sandy hills or rocky places, but not in great numbers. Several other kinds of harmless snakes, as well as lizards of several varieties, and horned-toads, are somewhat common in the interior, but not so near the coast, where the climate, which is so admirably suited to the comfort and health of man, is a little too bracing for snakes and reptiles, which need plenty of sun. For them the Colorado desert is a more natural *habitat*.

Fishes are plentiful in the bay and interior waters of Monterey. Salmon come up the Salinas in spring; trout are found in the mountain streams; Spanish mackerel, herring, baracuta, bonita, rock cod, catfish, smelt, etc., are caught off the coast.

Insect life is exuberant; but those insects which are injurious to vegetation have not as yet become very numerous. Moths and butterflies ("mariposas"), of many kinds and of brilliant hues, are to be seen in great numbers in certain seasons of the year.

CHAPTER III.

HISTORIC AND PREHISTORIC CALIFORNIA.

THERE is a certain glamour attaching to the history of Monterey and of California, as it runs back to a different civilization from our own, and to institutions which were established, not by Anglo-Saxons or Anglo-Americans speaking our own English vernacular, but by Spaniards and the descendants of Spaniards speaking only the Spanish tongue, who made California as thoroughly and truly Spanish as it would have been if it had actually been a part of Spain itself. While we know nothing of the history of California excepting the little we may learn from its valleys and rock-ribbed mountains prior to its discovery by Cabrillo in 1542, we know but little more of what happened here during the more than 200 years subsequent to that discovery. At long intervals, a few daring navigators sailed along this almost unknown coast, but did not penetrate into the interior. The placid waters of this portion of the Pacific ocean were seldom disturbed by vessels of any kind, and populous tribes of degraded Indians passed their low, dull existence, on a level, lower and less noble than that of the wild animals by whom they were surrounded, and who alone, from year to year and from age to age, had disputed their sway. *Sin razon* (without reason), as these Indians were aptly characterized by the Spaniard, and almost without the capacity for reasoning, or for intellectual development of any kind without aspiration, living in perpetual want, except so far as Nature supplied them with roots and reptiles and such wild animals as they could capture by the simplest devices; engaging in occasional tribal fights, their annals, even had they been recorded, would have possessed but slight interest to the civilized man. The "Digger Indian" of California was far below the Aztec of Central Mexico in the scale of being; and that we know nothing, or next to nothing, of his former history, is no great loss as we assume that he has done nothing worthy of being remembered.

EARLY DISCOVERIES.

The permanent occupation of Alta or Upper California by Europeans dates from the founding of San Diego Mission by the Franciscan Order of Friars, in the year 1769. This epochal event occurred 277 years after the immortal dreamer, Christopher Columbus, had discovered land in the new world, which he at first supposed was the East Indies, but which further discoveries demonstrated to have been on the opposite side of the globe from the India of the ancients, and which we now denominate as a part of the West Indies.

Fifty years after Columbus' discovery, namely in 1542, that is to say just 350 years ago, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, a native of Portugal, in command of two Spanish exploring vessels, was the first navigator to explore the coast of California, from San Diego northward. He discovered the bay of Monterey, November 17 of that year, and sailed as far north as Cape Mendocino. Cabrillo, who was a daring and skillful explorer, died January 3, 1543, at a small harbor on the island of San Miguel, off the coast of California.

In 1602, sixty years after Cabrillo's voyage, Sebastian Vizcaino, sailing from Acapulco north, under orders of Philip III. of Spain in command of three ships, anchored, December 16, in Monterey bay, which he named in honor of the viceroy of Mexico, Gaspar de Zuñiga, Count of Monterey. The first view obtained of the coast of Monterey by Vizcaino and his men, was on the 14th of December, when the fog which had enveloped the coast lifted, and revealed the high mountain range, which they named Sierra de Santa Lucia. Soon after, they sighted the river which they called El Rio de Carmelo, in honor of the Carmelite priests who accompanied the fleet. Then they rounded the point which they called Punta de Pinos, a name it retains to this day, and entered the bay where they came to anchor; and on the 17th they held religious services in a tent under an oak near the beach but still close by springs of good water, in a ravine, which may still be identified. Many of Vizcaino's men were down with the scurvy, of which some had died; and it was decided that one of the vessels should be sent back to Acapulco with the sick; but nearly all the crew died before they reached that port. On the 3d of January, 1603, Vizcaino, with the two remaining vessels, sailed north on a further voyage of discovery.

The following very interesting letter, written by Sebastian Vizcaino himself from Monterey during this visit, 290 years ago, is one of several documents recently discovered by Mr. Adolph Sutro of San Francisco, in the India archives of Seville, Spain, and translated and published, in both Spanish and English, last year (1891), in Los Angeles, by the Historical Society of Southern California, by whose permission it is here reproduced. This letter is addressed to one of the Spanish princes of the royal family. A later letter, included among the documents unearthed by Mr. Sutro, and first translated and published by the Southern California Historical Society, is also appended, as in it Vizcaino,

after his return to Mexico, gives to the king, to whom the letter is addressed, a more detailed, though slightly exaggerated, account of what he saw at Monterey and along the coast of California during his voyage of discovery to this *terra incognita* nearly three centuries ago:

VIZCAINO'S LETTERS.

"Your Highness will have had notice already of how the Conde Monterey, Viceroy of New Spain, in conformity with the orders which he has from His Majesty, charged me with the exploration of the harbors and bays of the coast of the South Sea, from the port of Acapulco to Cape Mendocino, giving me for that purpose two ships, a *lancha*, and a *barcoluengo*, together with seamen and soldiers, arms and ammunition, and provisions for eleven months; that, in accordance with the orders given to me for that end, I sailed from Acapulco on the 5th of May of this year; that I have prosecuted said exploration, although with great difficulty and labor, because the navigation was unknown, and head winds were constant, while the aid of Providence and the good desire I have ever felt for serving His Majesty, availed me little. I have discovered many harbors, bays and islands, as far as the port of Monterey, a harbor which is in thirty-seven degrees of latitude, surveying all, and sounding and noting the sailing directions, according to the art of navigation, without neglecting any substantial thing concerning the same, and noting what the land and the numerous peoples dwelling therein seemingly promise. I send a copy to the said Conde, in order that he may transmit the information to His Majesty and to Your Highness. As to what this harbor of Monterey is, in addition to being so well situated in point of latitude, for that which His Majesty intends to do for the protection and security of ships coming from the Philippines: In it may be repaired the damages which they may have sustained, for there is a great extent of pine forest, from which to obtain masts and yards, even though the vessel be of a thousand tons burthen, live-oaks, and white-oaks for ship-building, and this close to the seaside, in great number; and the harbor is very secure against all winds. The land is thickly peopled by Indians, and is very fertile in its climate and the quality of the soil, resembling Castile; and any seed sown there will give fruit; and there are extensive lands fit for pasturage, and many kinds of animals and birds—as is set forth in the report referred to.

"I advise His Majesty concerning the great extent of this land, and its numerous population, and what promise it holds forth, and what the Indians have given me to understand concerning the people of the interior, and of how gentle and affable the people are, so that they will receive readily, as I think, the holy gospel, and will come into subjection to the royal crown; and, since His Majesty is lord and master of all, let him provide as may seem best to him. As to what behooves me to do on my part, I will serve him till death. With regard to my having delayed longer than the time which was thought necessary for this exploration: Be-

cause of the many difficulties of which I have spoken, the greater part of the provisions and ammunition which were furnished, has been expended; while, owing to the great labors which my crews have gone through, a number of men have fallen ill, and some have died so that for making the exploration at this time, as well of the region of Cape Mendocino as of the entire littoral of the Californias, as is called for, by my orders, I have met with obstacles to the completion of all the work, without considerable succor in the way of provisions, people and ammunition, and speedy dispatch of these. Let the Admiral be advised by the said Conde of this, he asking him for what is necessary, and letting him know to what place, and at what time he must dispatch these things to me (sending to him also the map, report and sailing directions concerning all I have done in said exploration to the present time), so that Your Highness may order that the same be sent to me. I trust in God that I may do a great service to His Majesty, and that I shall discover great realms and riches. Of all that may be done I shall advise Your Highness as opportunities for doing this may present themselves, with truth and faithfully. May our Lord guard Your Highness, a ward so necessary to the Christian. I am the servant of Your Highness.

"Harbor of Monterey, Twenty-eighth December, 1602.

"SEBASTIAN VIZCAINO.

"(*A rubrica.*)"

LETTER NUMBER 2, BEING NO. 15 OF THE SUTRO COLLECTION.

Letter to His Majesty from Sebastian Vizcaino, dated at Mexico, on the 23d of May, 1603, announcing his return from the exploration and demarkation of the coasts of the Californias, as far as latitude 42° north:

"In the past year of six hundred and two, (abbreviation of one thousand six hundred and two), by order of your Viceroy, the Conde de Monterey, I set out on the discovery of the coast of the South Sea, with two ships, a *lancha*, and a *barcoluengo*, with the requisite sailors and soldiers, armed and provisioned with everything necessary for a year. I sailed from the port of Acapulco, as I advised Your Majesty at the time, on the 5th day of May, of said year; and in conformity with the order and instructions I had, I explored very diligently the whole coast, not leaving harbor, bay, island or bight without sounding and delineating it in accordance with the rules of good cosmography, and the art of demarkation; for, as your Viceroy wrote to Your Majesty, I was accompanied by a cosmographer in whom confidence can be reposed, and cunning in the matter of geographical computations, in order that he might put down and note, in the most complete manner on map and chart, the result of the examination Your Majesty should order, which the Viceroy now forwards, together with the delineation and reports concerning the whole. Among the ports of greater consideration which I discovered, was one in 37° of latitude, which I called Monterey. As I wrote

to Your Majesty, from that port on the 28th of December, of said year, it is all that can be desired for commodiousness, and as a station for ships making the voyage to the Philippines, sailing whence they make a landfall on this coast. This port is sheltered from all winds, while on the immediate coast there are pines, from which masts of any desired size can be obtained, as well as live-oaks and white-oaks, rosemary, the vine, the rose of Alexandria, a great variety of game, such as rabbits, hares, partridges, and other sorts and species found in Spain, and in greater abundance than in the Sierra Morena, and flying birds of kinds differing from those to be found there. This land has a genial climate, its waters are good, and it is very fertile—judging from the varied and luxuriant growth of trees and plants; for I saw some of the fruits, particularly chestnuts and acorns, which are larger than those of Spain. And it is thickly settled with people whom I found to be of gentle disposition, peaceable and docile, and who can be brought readily within the fold of the holy gospel, and into subjection to the crown of Your Majesty. Their food consists of seeds which they have in abundance and variety, and of the flesh of game, such as deer (ciervos), which are larger than cows and bear, and of neat cattle and bisons, and many other animals. The Indians are of good stature and fair complexion, the women being somewhat less in size than the men, and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of the sea-wolves abounding there, which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile; they possess also, in great quantity, flax like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing-lines, and nets for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine timber very well made, in which they go to sea, with fourteen paddlemen of a side, with great dexterity, even in very stormy weather. I was informed by them, and by many others I met with in great numbers along more than eight hundred leagues of a thickly settled coast, that inland there were great communities, which they invited me to visit with them. They manifested great friendship for us, and a desire for intercourse; were well affected toward the image of our Lady, which I showed to them, and very attentive to the sacrifice of the mass. They worship different idols, for an account of which I refer to said report of your viceroy, and they are well acquainted with silver and gold, and said that these were found in the interior.

And, as some port or place on this coast is to be occupied, none is so proper for the purpose as this harbor of Monterey. For the reasons given, this port can be made by ships on the return voyage from the Philippines; and if, after putting to sea, a storm be encountered, they need not, as formerly, run for Japan, where so many have been cast away and so much property lost; and, had this port been known previously, Your Majesty would not have been so badly served. The time of the occurrence of the seasons being known, from this place the interior can be reached and explored, such exploration promising rich returns; and proceeding along the coast, the

remainder of it can be examined, for, although I went as far as the 42° of latitude, this being the limit fixed in my instructions, the coast-line trends onward to near Japan and the coast of Great China, which are but a short run away, and the same is the case with regard to Tartary and the famous city of Quinsay; and, according to the reports I received, there are to be found very numerous peoples, akin to those I have referred to: so the door will be opened for the propagation of the faith and the bringing of so many souls to a knowledge of God, in order that the seed of the holy gospel may yield a harvest among all these heathen.

"Eleven months were spent on the voyage, during which noteworthy hardships were suffered; and, notwithstanding the unhappy experience of my men, who were all sick, and of whom forty-two died before our return to the port of Acapulco, I again offer to serve Your Majesty in continuing this exploration, as I did on the voyage to California, and on many others, of which I have given account to your Royal Council, in carefully and exactly prepared documents, which I have presented there; and I refer, furthermore, to others now forwarded, in which it is shown I have spent the greater part of my fortune and of my health. Yet the little of these remaining to me, as well as my person, is devoted to your royal service, with the constancy, love, and fidelity of a loyal vassal and servant of Your Majesty, who, I pray, will order the necessities of my men to be considered and that they be rewarded with boons from those powerful royal hands, and that the same be ordered to be done for the naval and military officers who accompanied me, their persons being recommended to your viceroy of this New Spain. God guard the royal and Catholic person of Your Majesty.

"SEBASTIAN VIZCAINO.

"Mexico, 23d of May, 1603."

Although Vizcaino was anxious to return with another expedition for the occupation of Monterey, which accounts for certain exaggerations in this and other letters, he did not succeed in persuading the king to authorize the same and thus, as it turned out, very little was done for the exploration or settlement of California during the next 160 odd years. Vizcaino himself, returning from Japan some ten years later, sighted Cape Mendocino; but he never afterward returned to the coast of California.

However, his discovery of Monterey bay, and his explorations along the coast, had been carefully recorded, and had thus become a distinct and valuable addition to the world's knowledge of these far distant and previously almost unknown and undefined shores of the boundless South Sea. At a later period, Philip III determined to dispatch Vizcaino on a second expedition; but the death of the latter prevented this plan from being carried out.

Besides Cabrillo and Vizcaino, three other navigators had sailed along the coast of Upper California during the latter part of the sixteenth century, without adding very much to what was known by Europeans of this region, viz.: Drake in the year 1579, de Gali in 1584, and de Cermeñon in 1595—

the latter two sailing from the far West, on their return, respectively from Macao and the Philippine Islands.

It seems somewhat remarkable that for over 200 years, from the expedition of Cabrillo in 1542, till the founding of the San Diego and Monterey missions in 1769–'70, no white people, so far as we know, settled in any portion of Alta California. Bancroft (Vol. I, p. 107) mentions a vague report by the Indians of San Luis Obispo, made to Father Figuer, in 1776, that about seventeen years prior to the establishment of the mission at Carmelo, "Twelve white men, dressed like Spaniards, landed from a boat and were subsequently cast away on the coast and perished."

But we have no record that the missionaries encountered any Europeans here when they first came, in 1769, to take possession of the country which Cabrillo had discovered and claimed in the name of their sovereign, 227 years before. During all that long period, the innumerable fertile valleys of Alta California, which are now occupied by an advanced civilization, were given up to spiritless hordes of Indians and wild beasts; the useful grains and fruits and domestic animals, were unknown, for most, or all of these things were first brought here by the pioneers of 1769, and subsequent years. It requires some effort of the imagination to picture this fair land as wholly given over to hordes of wild Indians and wild animals, with no useful domestic animals, or fruits or grains, except only such as were purely indigenous to the country. Yet such undoubtedly was its condition at the time of the advent of the Franciscan Friars, 123 years ago, and for unnumbered ages prior to that epoch.

CHAPTER IV.

COMMENCEMENT OF THE MISSION ERA.

IN the year 1767 the Jesnits were, by royal decree, expelled from all the dominions of Spain, and Baja or Lower California, where that order had built up extensive establishments, was turned over to the Franciscans. José de Galvez, Visitador-general, and afterward Minister-general, a man of great energy and executive ability, arrived the following year in Lower California with orders from the king, Carlos III, of Spain, to send an expedition, by sea, to re-discover and settle the ports of San Diego and Monterey. Father Junípero Serra, whose name became so intimately connected with the subsequent early history of California, and especially with that of the Mission of San Cárlos, where his ashes now repose, and a friar of dauntless energy and zeal, entered enthusiastically into Galvez' plans; and an expedition, both by land and by sea, was organized to go in search of San Diego, and thence to proceed on to Monterey.

The forethought and practical wisdom of these two men are evidenced by the comprehensive provision they made, for the material as well as spiritual welfare of the missions and presidios, which they were to establish among the heathen of Alta California. All manner of seeds and grain and useful animals, *ganado mayor y menor*;

such farming implements as were obtainable, etc., were gathered from the various Missions of the Peninsular, as well as church ornaments and vestments; and these latter were placed on board the vessels. In the archives of this State is to be found the manifest of the San Cárlos, the flag-shfp of this expedidition, which includes a list of the persons on board, sixty-two in all, and an inventory of eight months' provisions.

The cattle, about 200 head, horses, 140 head, and forty or fifty mules and asses, were by direction of Galvez gathered from the various missions, and after many delays, were taken to San Diego with the land expeditions, in order that the new country, which he believed was fertile, might be stocked and cultivated, so that in future years there should be no want of something to eat. No wonder that the new missions, under such wise managers as these, afterward became prosperous and wealthy.

In Galvez' instructions to Captain Vicente Villa, of the San Cárlos, and to Lieutenant Pedro Fages, commander of the twenty-five soldiers which sailed with Captain Villa, he declared the objects of the expedition to be, to establish "the Catholic religion among a numerous heathen people submerged in the darkness of paganism; to extend the dominion of the king our lord; and to protect this peninsular from the ambitious designs of foreign nations," etc.; and that these objects had been entertained since 1606, when Philip III ordered Vizcaino to make a second voyage to the coast of California, but which was prevented by the latter's death. Galvez charges them to spare no labor or fatigue to accomplish such just and holy aims, and adds in his own hand-writing the following:

"Note: That to thefort or presidio, which may be constructed, and to the pueblo (village) of the mission, which may be established at Monterey, there shall be given the glorious name of San Cárlos de Monterey.

"José de Galvez.

"(*Rubric.*)"

The land expedition under command of Governor Gaspar de Portalá, accompanied by Father Junípero Serra, president of the Missions of Baja California, and Father Crespí, arrived in San Diego, where they found the two vessels the San Cárlos and the San Antonio at anchor. They immediately set about founding a mission at that place. In the meantime, to-wit, on the 14th of July, 1769, Governor Portalá and Father Juan Crespí, with a company of sixty-five persons in all, and a pack-train of provisions, pushed on northwardly by land, to re-discover and occupy Monterey, in pursuance of Galvez' orders, and of Philip III's scheme promulgated 163 years before. In Bancroft's History of California, Vol. I, pp. 140, et seq., a very full and interesting account of this expedition is given, including a description of the route taken, as described in Friar Crespí's diary and Lieutenant Fages' narrative. Portalá and his party were gone more than six months; they were at Monterey, where they set up a cross without recognizing the place, which Vizcaino had described as it appeared in approaching from the sea. This caused them to keep on their journey, forty leagues

farther to the northward, where they discovered the bay of San Francisco. Returning, they reached San Diego January 24, 1770, where they found the small band which they had left there six months before, short of supplies and very much discouraged; and Portalá determined to abandon the mission, if relief did not soon arrive. However, the San Antonio, which had been dispatched to San Blas, returned with abundance of provisions on the 19th of March, and also brought fresh instructions from the viceroy and from Galvez, which entirely changed the aspect of affairs.

Portalá and Crespí at once made preparations in obedience to the new orders, for another expedition overland to Monterey, which this time they found; and, together with Father Junípero, who arrived in the San Antonio a few days later, to-wit, on the 31st of May, they made ready to take formal possession, in the name of the king, Cárlos III, which was done after solemn religious ceremonies, by raising and saluting the royal flag of Spain, June 3, 1770.

Father Junípero, with pious enthusiasm, wrote that he found the lovely port of Montery the same, and unchanged in substance and circumstance, as the expedition of Sebastian Vizcaino left it in 1603; and that all the officers of sea and land, and all their people assembled in the same glen and under the same oak where the Fathers of Vizcaino's expedition had worshiped; and there they arranged their altar, hung up and rang their bells, sang the *Veni Creator*, blessed the holy water, and set up and blessed the cross and the royal standards, concluding the whole with a *Te Deum*.

The realization of the long-cherished plans of the crown of Spain, and of its vice-regal representatives in Mexico, of the occupation of the important port of Monterey, and thereby, by implication of the vast region, known as Alta California, was the cause of much rejoicing in the city of Mexico when the news was received there. The bells of the cathedral and of all the other churches were rung; the viceroy and Galvez received the congratulations of the populace at the palace; and the news of the auspicious event was hailed with universal satisfaction by the people of both New and Old Spain.

Father Junípero removed his mission soon after from Montery to the Carmelo valley, where there were good water and land, and where his neophytes might be away from the immediate, and not always salutary influence of the presidio soldiers. Here permanent and substantial buildings were erected; here, the venerable founder and president of the missions of California made his home during the remainder of his life; from this point he made excursions to the other missions which had been established under his direction; and here, under the altar of the church, which he had built, his remains lie buried. He died August 28, 1784. One hundred years later, in 1884, his death was commemorated by the restoration of his old church to its former state, by his admirers, under the leadership of Honorable Antonio F. Coronel and of the parish priest of Monterey, Reverend Angel Casanova.

There were nine missions established under Father Serra's administration, namely:

San Diego.....July 16, 1769
San Cárlos de Monterey.....June 3, 1770
San Antonio de Padua.....July 14, 1771
San Gabriel, Archangel, September 8, 1778
San Luis, Obispo.....September 1, 1772
San Francisco, Dolores...October 9, 1776
Santa Clara.....July 18, 1777
San Buenaventura.....March 31, 1782
San Juan Capistrano.....November 1, 1776

In order to protect the missions, four military posts called presidios were established during this period of Father Serra's presidency, at the following sea-ports, namely:

San Diego.....1769
Monterey.....1770
San Francisco.....1776
Santa Barbara.....1780

After Serra's death the missions continued to prosper, subjecting large numbers of wild Indians to their rule; other missions were founded under the presidency of Serra's successors, Palou, Lasuen, Tapis, Señan, Payeras, etc., till the number amounted in all to twenty-one. These later-founded missions were:

Santa Barbara.....December 4, 1786
La Purísima.....December 8, 1787
Santa Cruz.....September 25, 1791
La Soledad.....October 9, 1791
San José.....June 11, 1797
San Juan Bautista.....June 24, 1797
San Miguel.....July 25, 1797
San Fernando.....September 8, 1797
San Luis Rey.....June 13, 1798
Santa Inés.....September 17, 1804
San Rafael.....December 14, 1817
San Francisco Solano.....August 25, 1823

As the missions practically controled most of the land, and as domestic live-stock increased with astonishing rapidity, and moreover as the Fathers taught their neophytes that industry was only second to the creed itself in importance, the mission establishments all prospered wonderfully in worldly possessions; so much so, in fact, that the impression gained currency in Mexico that the Franciscan Fathers in California lived in luxury, which was liable to slacken their zeal and lessen their usefulness and solemn monitions came back from the proper authorities, warning the missionaries against the supposed dangers which threatened them in this direction.

THE NEW WORLD COLONIZED ON A POLITICO-RELIGIOUS BASIS.

The plan adopted by Spain for the occupation and settlement of the Californias, has often been unjustly criticised, because it was not understood. The founding of religious colonies in the New World was not alone peculiar to Spain or to the Latin races. Probably the people of Europe generally were much more devout, one, two and three centuries ago, than they are to-day. At any rate, people mixed up their religion with their politics to a greater extent then than they do now, or at least in a different fashion. Most of the Anglo-Saxon colonies of North America were settled largely on a religious

basis. Moreover, Spain had been successful in making good citizens, by the religious colony system, of the Aztecs and other Indians of Mexico, as well as of various tribes in South America, and in the Islands of the South Seas.

PARTIAL FAILURE OF THE MISSION SYSTEM.

That the experiment partially failed in the Californias was not so much the fault of the system as it was of the Indian himself. Even if the critics of the mission system had taken him in hand, and had eliminated all Christian or religious teaching from their methods, and had only dosed him with social maxims, or diluted political economy, it is doubtful if they would have succeeded any better with him than did the good Franciscan Friars. The "Digger Indians" of California did not have within them capabilities for the making of self-governing, enlightened citizens. The methods also of the missionaries have often been commented on unfavorably. But if we compare their methods with those adopted by even *religious* white people, in the New England and other colonies, toward the Indians which formerly inhabited the territory now included in the United States, we are compelled to admit that the Franciscans lose nothing by such comparison. Though, in strict justice, it must be said, that, if the latter were not forced into bloody wars of extermination, it was perhaps mainly, but not altogether, because the Diggers did not have the spirit—shall it be said, the warlike spirit?—of the Pequots, the Mohawks or of the Seminoles. It would seem to be the rule with Anglo-Saxon colonists that the contact of a superior with an inferior and non-assimilative race, results, almost invariably, in the disappearance of the latter. With colonists of the Latin races, the rule has exceptions, notably in the case of Mexico, and in Peru and some other South American States, where the native races showed a capacity, both for assimilation and for development; and where they eventually acquired, purely through the inherent qualities of their blood, a prominent, if not a dominant, position in the State.

It was hoped by Spain that the missionaries, who were fired with zeal for the propagation of their faith, would be able to gather into the missions the Indians of this new country, and gradually civilize them and mold them into citizens, so that in a few years the missions might be converted into self-governing *pueblos* or towns, as had been done in the central portions of New Spain. And thus the experiment went on from year to year till Mexico, having declared her independence, found that the long-tried experiment could never result in success; and so she took up the matter with vigor, as the mission Indians had not, neither was there any likelihood that they ever would, become, citizens; and the possession or occupation of the lands for the use of the missions and of the Indians prevented her real or actual citizens, as well as foreigners who might desire to become citizens, from settling up the

country. By a decree of the Mexican Congress of August 18, 1824, very liberal provision was made for the granting of lands to actual settlers. Of course the missionary fathers were averse to what they looked upon as an encroachment of the secular power on their rights. The contest between the secular and ecclesiastical authorities in the province continued for years, having commenced under the Spanish *regime*; and although the Government of Mexico was kindly disposed toward the mission authorities, it could not let things drift indefinitely. Finally, August 17, 1833, the Mexican Congress passed a law secularizing the missions, and depriving the Friars of all control of the mission property, thus opening the entire territory of Alta California to settlement by Spanish-American citizens, or to foreigners who should have become such.

While the mission system failed to realize the enlightened views of either the Spanish or Mexican government in the settlement of the country, nevertheless its achievements in other directions were not inconsiderable. The French traveler and writer, De Mofras, who visited California in 1841, estimated that the twenty-one missions of Alta California had, at the time they were secularized, 30,650 Indians under their control; that they owned 424,000 horned cattle; 62,500 horses, mules and asses, not counting the large number of these latter which had run wild; 321,500 head of sheep, goats and swine; and that the corn, wheat and other grains raised by them annually amounted to 122,500 bushels. Thus is apparent that Galvez and Serra had provided cattle, seeds and grain, etc., for the new establishment, sixty-five years before, to soms purpose.

PUEBLOS.

During the mission era, three pueblos, or secular towns, were established. These were Los Angeles, San José and Branciforte; and it was thought that through them the burden of supplying the presidios with rations, recruits, etc., by the Mexican Government would be greatly facilitated. The king's ranch, *El Rancho del Rey*, in the Salinas valley, helped also to furnish supplies for the presidios.

As Monterey was the capital of Alta California throughout nearly the entire period of both the Spanish and Mexican *regimes*, and as the governors usually resided at Monterey, where also the custom house was located, a list of those officials will not be without interest in a history of Monterey, whose port, from the settlement of the country, till 1846, was really the most important port in California.

SPANISH GOVERNORS.

Gaspar de Portolá	1767	to	1771
Felipe de Barri	1771	"	1774
Felipe de Neve	1774	"	1782
Pedro Fages	1782	"	1790
José Antonio Romeu	1790	"	1792
José J. de Arrillaga (ad int.)	1792	"	1794
Diego de Borica	1794	"	1800
José J. de Arrillaga	1800	"	1814
José Arguello (ad interim)	1814	"	1815

Pablo Vicente de Sola.....1815 " 1822

MEXICAN GOVERNORS.

Pablo V. de Sola.....Nov. 1822 to 1823
Luis Arguello.....1823 to June 1825
José M. de Echandia June 1825 " Jan. 1831
Manuel Victoria...Jan. 1831 " Jan. 1832
Pio Pico.....Jan. 1832 " Jan. 1833
José Figueroa.....Jan. 1833 " Aug. 1835
José Castro.....Aug. 1835 " Jan. 1836
Nicolás Gutierrez Jan. 1836 " May 1836
Mariano Chico....May 1836 " —— ——
Nicolás Guntierrez —— 1836 " —— ——
Juan B. Alavarado —— 1836 " Dec. 1842
Manuel Micheltorena. Dec. 1842 " Feb. 1845
Pio Pico.....Feb. 1845 " July 1846

CHAPTER V.

FOUNDING OF THE FIRST MISSIONS.

IT will only be possible, within the limits of this work, to note in the briefest manner the annals of Monterey during the mission era.

Soon after the founding of the mission of San Cárlos, Governor Portolá turned over the government of the new establishments of Monterey and San Diego to Captain Pedro Fages, as military commandant, and returned to Mexico. Fathers Junípero and Crespí entered with zeal on their work. Provision had been made in Mexico, on receipt of the news of the occupation of Alta California, for the founding of six new missions; these were San Buenaventura, San Gabriel, San Luis Obispo, San Antonio, Santa Clara and San Francisco. In July, 1871, Father Junípero, with two other priests, and a small force of soldiers and neophytes, proceeded south to the Cañada de los Robles, where with due ceremonies they founded the mission of San Antonio. The Indians were induced to assist in building a church or *capilla*, and other necessary houses, for the two priests and their guard of six soldiers.

In the meantime, work was going on in the erection, on a larger scale, of mission buildings in the Carmelo valley, whither President Serra had determined to remove the Monterey establishment, and where he intended, thereafter, to make the headquarters of all the missions of California. At first the buildings were constructed of timber, which was abundant in the vicinity; the present stone church, having been erected at a later period, the date of which is unknown. It is believed, however, that the present structure occupies the same spot as the original wooden structure, under which four Fathers, Crespí and Serra, Lopez and Lasuen, were buried. In fact their graves were formally located by proper excavations, which Father Casanova, present pastor of Monterey, caused to be made, in the presence of many witnesses, on July 3, 1882. However, the present edifice is much larger than that which it displaced, being 165 feet in length, inside measurements, by twenty-nine feet in width, and sixty-two feet from the floor to the top of the arched roof; whereas the former building, according to the record of Father Palon, was only thirty varas in

San Carlos Mission.

length, or something over eighty feet. In the cemetery near by are buried other priests and two governors, and besides, it is said, more than 2,700 Indians.

The buildings of most of the missions were constructed, as nearly as possible, on a general, uniform plan, the church being built in the center, of stone or adobe and roofed with tile. Near by were the residences of the priests, the storehouses for the storage of grain, wine and oil, and shops for the blacksmiths and for the soap-makers, and at some of the establishments for wine and oil presses, etc. In the larger missions, like those of San Gabriel, San Fernando, etc., where eventually large vineyards and olive orchards were planted, and where the neophytes were very numerous, the missions were laid out on an extensive scale. At night the men and women were locked up separately; and the discipline, though at all times was very strict, was paternal and kind toward those Indians who were docile and industrious; but sentimental considerations were not permitted to stand in the way of the rigorous treatment of those who did not behave themselves, or who were in any wise obstreperous.

A little distance away from the central buildings were large corrals for the cattle, horses or sheep; and not far off was the "rancheria," or Indian camp. Also, close by, there was usually a building provided as quarters for a few soldiers. Most of the missions had gardens, and small orchards of pear, peach, fig, pomegranate, and other fruit trees. Each mission was under the control of a priest, who was responsible to the resident president of the Franciscan order in California, who, in turn, was subject to the orders of the College of San Fernando, in the city of Mexico. The heads of some of these missions were not only zealous in spiritual matters, but they were also wise managers of the temporalities placed under their charge, and as a consequence the establishments under their rule prospered exceedingly.

The presidios, which were generally some distance away from the missions, consisted of barracks for the officers and men, warehouses, and a church or chapel, etc., inclosed by high adobe walls in an area several yards square. They were supposed to be garrisoned by seventy soldiers, but in fact they did not often reach that number. The military authority of each commandante extended over a certain section of the territory, and he represented the viceroy throughout that district; and he might be, and often was, a sort of independent despot, in his way. He was required to protect the missions, but not to interfere with their internal management. The treatment of the Indians by the commandantes was not always in accord with that of the missionaries, the former being sometimes harsh and brutal, whilst the latter was gentle, as a rule.

The differences between the military and religious authorities became finally so serious that President Serra felt impelled to make a trip to the city of Mexico in 1772–73, in order to have those differences composed, and to obtain a clearer definition of the mutual

relations between the differing parties. In this he was successful, and on his return matters moved on more smoothly. He also fully reported to the viceroy the condition and wants of the missions under his jurisdiction.

The commandantes of presidios, under Spanish laws, were authorized to grant building lots or *solares* to soldiers and others, under certain restrictions; and the first grant made was by Rivera y Moncada to Manuel Bruton, a soldier of the presidio at Monterey, who had married an Indian neophyte. The grant contained 140 varas square.

In the spring of 1772, Fages, with Friar Crespí, and a dozen soldiers, in pursuance of orders from the viceroy, set out by land on an exploring expedition to the port of San Francisco, for the purpose of establishing a mission and presidio there in order to prevent the occupation of that important harbor by any foreign power.

In 1773, Fages, while searching for deserters in the mountains southeast of the Salinas valley, saw the Tulare plains. This year the first annual report of the condition of the missions was made to the viceroy. At San Carlos and San Antonio, at the end of 1773, there had been 165 and 158 baptisms, respectively. At both these missions the gentile Indians were becoming more friendly; they could not resist the kindness of the missionaries, nor the food which was offered them.

The expedition of Fages and Crespí in 1772 to the bay of San Francisco, passed along the east side of the bay, and, being unable to cross over to the entrance of the harbor, returned without selecting a site for a mission; but, in the latter part of 1774, another expedition, under Commandante Rivera y Moncada and Father Palou, set out from Monterey, and following up the west side of San Francisco bay they at last came in sight of the Golden Gate.

Father Palou found suitable sites on this expedition for several missions, including those whereon San Juan Bautista, Santa Cruz and Dolores were afterward established.

Governor Felipe de Neve, who had been residing at Loreto, Baja California, exercising his functions as governor of both the Californias, was directed by the king in a royal order, issued in 1775, to reside at Monterey, which was to be the capital of the Californias, Rivera y Moncada was required to reside at Loreto, and act as lieutenant-governor. This change was due to the influence and sagacity of José de Galvez, who was now Minister of State for the Indies. Governor Neve, who was an enlightened ruler, soon after his arrival at Monterey, inaugurated a movement for the establishment of pueblos, for the double purpose of encouraging settlers, and furnishing grain and other produce to the presidios. Under his fostering care, San José and Los Angeles were founded, and they prospered from the start. President Serra was not pleased with the policy, and insisted that the missions could have furnished the presidios with needed supplies. But, as

Neve said, "This would not people the land with Spanish subjects."

A new and comprehensive system of military government for the Californias was devised by Governor Neve, at the request of the king, and was duly submitted for royal approval. This important document was issued June 1, 1779, without modification, as recommended by Neve, and was to go into effect in 1781.

Bancroft gives the details, which he claims were never before published, of a quarrel between Governor Neve and President Serra, in regard to the administration of the rite of confirmation. It was the old fight, in which the prerogatives of the State were pitted against the prerogatives of the church.

Governor Neve received an order from the king in 1777, not to permit Captain Cook, the commander of two English vessels sailing in the south seas, to enter any ports of California. In 1779, the first Spanish galleon from Manila, the San José, Captain José Imparan, arrived off Monterey, but did not anchor, although some of her officers came on shore.

This year neophyte alcaldes and regidores were elected at San Cárlos and San Antonio, and other missions.

On the 10th of September, 1782, Neve turned over the office of governor of the province to Fages, the former having been promoted to the position of Inspector General of Provincias Internas; and he also had conferred on him by the king, the Cross of the Order of San Cárlos; while Fages was appointed by the viceroy successor of Neve as governor of California. Fages took up his residence at Monterey, the capital, in the latter part of this year, and filled the office till 1790.

In 1785 the social life of Monterey was enlivened by a quarrel between Fages and his wife, "la Señora gobernadora" as she was known, a lady of gentle birth, and a native of Catalonia, but who apparently had a will of her own. After a year's residence she tired of provincial life, and desired to leave California. Out of a temporary separation, a scandal developed, which disturbed not only the peace of society at the capital, but of both the military and ecclesiastical authorities. After a time, however, the bitterness of the quarrel between the governor and his wife exhausted itself, and, through the intercession of friends and of the padres at San Cárlos, they became reconciled. As Fages, like Neve, was a capable as well as a conscientious servant of the State, and as the president of of missions, Lasuen, like Serra, was both a zealous and an able servant of the church, it is not very strange that the contest of prerogatives engendered between Serra and Neve should have continued between Lasuen and Fages. In fact the contest was perennial, and never altogether ceased till the final secularization of the missions in 1833.

The distinguished navigator, La Pérouse, in his voyage of scientific discovery around the world anchored "among the whales" in Monterey bay for ten days in the month of September, 1786, and he and his officers and

scientific corps were very cordially entertained by Governor Fages, and by the padres of San Cárlos. Necessary supplies were obtained, for which payment was reluctantly received. The gallant Frenchman asked leave to make certain presents to the soldiers and to the missions; and in his account of his visit he makes mention of this incident. "Our gardener gave to the missionaries some potatoes from Chili, perfectly sound; I believe this is not one of the least of our gifts, and that this root will succeed perfectly around Monterey." He also mentions that a handmill for grinding grain was presented to the mission whereby four neophyte women could do the work of a hundred by their primitive methods. La Pérouse's observations concerning California, or so much of it as he saw and learned of it, in his brief visit to Monterey, are wonderfully accurate.

Governor Fages issued an order to Commandante José Arguello, of San Francisco, in May, 1789, warning him to be watchful of "a ship named Columbia, which they say belongs to General Washington of the American States," and directing him to secure the vessel and all the people on board if she should enter the port of San Francisco, which she never did, though she was in Pacific waters.

About fifty men, under a lieutenant and ensign (alféroz), belonged to the presidio of Monterey at this period. Besides there were a surgeon and one or more mechanics. A force of half a dozen soldiers was stationed at San Cárlos and San Antonio. The herds, large and small, *mayor y menor*, of the presidio in 1790, amounted to about 4,000 head. At San Antonio there were over 1,000 neophytes and of large animals upward of 2,200 head, and of small, nearly 2,000.

Governor Fages' resignation was accepted by the viceroy in May, 1890, and he was succeeded by José Antonio Romeu, who did not, however, assume the duties of the office till April, 1791. A close study of the characters of the early governors of California will convince any candid student of history of the truth of Bancroft's dictum that they were by no means the colorless "nonentities that modern writers have painted them, and that among them all there is no more original and attractive character than the bluff Catalan soldier, Pedro Fages."

During Romeu's term, two missions were founded, namely: Santa Cruz, September 25, and La Soledad, October 9, both in the year 1791. In September of this year, Monterey was visited by another scientific exploring expedition that sent out by Spain under Malaspina, which stayed in port some twelve days. It is said that the first American who ever came to California was a John Groem, or Graham, of Boston, who had shipped as gunner of this expedition at Cadiz. He remained here, and was buried at his death at San Cárlos.

On the death of Governor Romeu, April 9, 1792, Captain José J. de Arrillaga, commandante at Loreto, and lieutenant-governor of the Californias, became governor *ad interim*, serving till 1794. He arrived at the capital

soon after the death of Romeu, and entered at once on a task, which had occupied his predecessor, namely, the adjustment of the presidial accounts, which had fallen into great confusion. In the latter part of 1792, Vancouver, in command of an English exploring expedition around the world, and De la Bodega y Cuadra, Spanish commissioner, visited Monterey and remained some time, or till the middle of January, 1793, when the three Spanish and two English vessels sailed south simultaneously. As the officers of both fleets were cordially received by the authorities, civil and clerical, on shore, the visit was a very pleasant one for all parties. Astronomical observations had been taken on shore by Vancouver's scientific corps, and many social courtesies were exchanged, all of which made the reception, which Vancouver met on his visit a year later, seem the more chilling by contrast. Arrillaga, who was at Loreto at the time of Vancouver's first visit, feared that the object of the latter was to make observations concerning the condition of the country, and having arrived at Monterey he was disposed to facilitate such observations as little as possible. However, on a third visit, in 1794, Vancouver was very cordially received by Alva, and by Arguello, and later by the new governor, Borica, on his arrival in November.

Vancouver's record of what he saw in California is historically interesting and valuable.

Governor de Borica was naturally delighted with Monterey. In letters to his friends he wrote: "This is a great country; climate healthful, between cold and temperate, good bread, excellent meat, tolerable fish, and *bon humeur* which is worth all the rest. Plenty to eat, but the most astounding is the general fecundity, both of rationals and irrationals. The climate is so good that all are getting to look like Englishmen. This is the most peaceful and quiet country in the world; one lives better here than in the most cultured court of Europe." He was not far wrong as all eclectic people will say, even to this day. Borica, who served as governor of the province till 1800, proved to be an intelligent, tactful and faithful executive. He lived in peace with the padres, and general quietness and prosperity prevailed during his rule. In the year 1797–'98, five missions and one pueblo were founded. The condition of Alta California in 1800 may be summarized in a few words: Eighteen missions, four presidios and three pueblos or towns had been established, each one of which was entitled to four leagues of land for the benefit of its inhabitants, there were also a few persons occupying public lands engaged in stock-raising.

Estimates from records and reports of the missions for this period, show that there were nearly 200,000 head of animals, large and small; of this number, 150,000 belonged to the missions; 18,000 to 20,000 to the presidios; and 15,000 or 16,000 to the pueblos. The king's rancho, near Monterey (located at or near the present site of Salinas city), with branches near San Francisco and San Diego,

furnished most of the meat as well as the cavalry horses needed at the presidios.

By means of rude looms coarse blankets and other cloths were woven from wool and hemp, by the neophytes at the missions; hides were tanned, and shoes, etc., were made in rough fashion; soap and coarse pottery were also manufactured.

The beginning of this century found the venerable Father Lasuen as president of the missions, with headqnarters still at San Cárlos, where he died June 26, 1803, universally respected by all, natives and foreign visitors.

CHAPTER VI.

FROM 1800 TO CLOSE OF MISSION ERA.

JOSE J. ARRILLAGA became governor in 1800 and continued to fill the office till 1814, during which period comparatively few events occurred requiring mention here. In 1804 the separation of the Californias was authorized by royal decree to be known thereafter as Antigua (old) and Nueva (new) California.

The population in 1810 of *gente de razon* (others than Indians) of the Monterey jurisdiction amounted, according to Bancroft, to about 480 souls; or, including Branciforte and Santa Cruz, 550, with a neopypte population of about 5,000.

It is said that bears were so numerous and bold at this period that they would kill cattle daily, in sight of the *vaqueros*; that wolves would even attack work-horses between Monterey and the mission; and that in 1805, as the records showed, about 400 head of stock were killed in the neighborhood of the "king's ranch" by wild beasts. The neophytes at San Antonio, in 1805, numbered nearly 1,300, and of Soledad, over 700. Governor Arrillaga died July 24, 1814, and was succeeded by Josè Arguello, commandante of Santa Bárbara, as governor *ad interim*, or till the appointment of Pablo Vicente de Sola, who was the last governor under Spanish rule.

The year 1818 was long remembered as the year in which Monterey was attacked by the pirates under Bonchard, a privateer from South America, with letters of marque, who, with two armed vessels bombarded, captured, and held the town for a short time, or three or four days; when, after setting fire to the presidio and fort, and the houses of the governor and commandant and doing considerable other damage he departed down the coast, where, at various points, he frightened the people and did more or less damage. He did not obtain much booty in his California raid.

The estimated population of California as collated by Bancroft for the year 1820 of Spanish and mixed blood or of *gente de razon*, was 3,270 souls. The number of persons not of Spanish or Indian blood was placed at thirteen; and of neophytes, 20,500.

In 1822, Governor Sola was elected to represent California in the Mexican cortez or congress, and he was succeeded by Captain Luis Arguello, as governor.

In 1823, Fathers Payeras and Señan, prefect and president respectively, died. Both

were able and pious prelates and their loss was greatly deplored. About this time, Americans or English speaking persons began gradually to arrive; amongst those who arrived this year, were Captain J. B. R. Cooper, who became a resident of Monterey for so many years, and Daniel A. Hill and Thomas M. Robbins, afterward prominent citizens of Santa Barbara county.

On the 18th of August, 1824, a general colonization law was passed by the Mexican Congress, which in after years had a very important bearing on the material welfare of California. David Spence, another of the very early pioneers of Monterey, came in 1824. California was visited this year by a Russian scientific expedition, under Otto von Kotzebue, of the Imperial Navy, who, in his book describing his voyage, speaks with enthusiasm and discrimination of this then unknown land. In the following extract he uses the language, both of a philosopher and a prophet: "It has hitherto been the fate of these regions, like that of modest merit or humble virtue, to remain unnoticed, but posterity will do them justice; towns and cities will hereafter flourish where all is now desert; the waters over which scarcely a solitary boat is yet seen to glide, will reflect the flags of all nations, and a happy and prosperous people, receiving with thankfulness what prodigal Nature bestows for their use, will disperse her treasures over every part of the world."

The white population of the Monterey jurisdiction, including Santa Cruz and Branciforte in 1830, is variously estimated at from 1,100 to 1,150, including 120 soldiers at the presidio and at the missions, etc., and about fifty foreigners. A supplementary act to the colonization law of 1824, was passed by the Mexican Congress, November 21, 1828. Land grants in California were made under these laws, which are extant and accessible in English through translations of H. W. Halleck. The Solis revolt of 1829, which disturbed the peace of Monterey and other towns, was suppressed in January, 1830. During the last days of December, 1826, Captain Beechey's expedition anchored in Monterey bay for the purpose of obtaiuing supplies and spars, etc. After a cruise to Bering sea, in search of Sir John Franklin, he returned to Monterey a year later. The narrative of his voyage, published in London, contained much accurate and valuable information about California.

In March, 1827, the French ship, Le Héros, Duhaut-Cilly, commander, visited Monterey. It also came again in August, the same year, and in May, 1828. Having spent considerable time at Monterey and other points in California, and being an acute observer, Duhaut-Cilly's account of what he saw here sixty-five years ago, as published in his voyage around the world, is exceedingly interesting and valuable; as also are the observations of Dr. Botta and Lieutenant Le Netrel who accompanied him. December 17th, there was a celebration on the Russian vessels in Monterey bay of Saint Nicholas' day, and a fandango in the town. In February, 1829, on the Boston ship, Brookline, arrived at

Monterey, Alfred Robinson, so well and favorably known to all early Californians, both native and foreign. He married into one of the first families of Santa Barbara, that of Captain de la Guerra y Noriega. His book, "Life in California," is a standard work. He is still (1892) living in San Francisco.

Among the first overland immigrants from the United States were Jedediah S. Smith and party of fifteen men, on a trapping and exploring expedition, who reached California in the month of December, 1826. This company was the advance guard of the great caravans which came in after years, and which became so important a factor in the building up, on this western coast, of several American commonwealths. The movements of this party caused some apprehension on the part of the authorities, and they were required to report at the capital, which they did, after various wanderings, in October, 1827. Here Captain Juan B. R. Cooper signed a bond, making himself responsible for the good behavior and speedy departure of Smith and party for Oregon, whither they went, accompanied by an escort of ten men as far as San Francisco, Solano, the escort being furnished by Governor Echeandia.

Manuel Victoria was appointed governor in 1830, but he did not arrive in Monterey till January, 1831. He made himself very unpopular with the Californians, and after less than a year's troubled rule, filled with petty quarrels, he was compelled to leave the country, or at least to vacate his office. Don Carlos Carrillo, who had been elected to the Mexican Congress, made the administration acquainted with the condition of affairs in California, urging the pressing need of an organic law, and of the establishment of courts of justice, and of a reform in the administration of the finances of the territory. He pointed out the injustice as well as the impolicy of promoting Mexicans over native Californians of experience and proved capacity; and he recommended the separation of the political from the military power. Being himself a native Californian, he took a patriotic interest in the welfare of the Province. His address to Congress was published, and was a fair presentation of the claims of California on the central government. The great distance of California from the Mexican capital, resulted often in its being poorly governed, mainly, perhaps, because the state of affairs here was not well understood.

The territorial deputation at Los Angeles on the 11th of January, 1832, elected Pio Pico, as *gefe politico*, or chief executive officer *ad interim;* but as the *gefe provisional*, Echeandia, and the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles declined to recognize him, he only served twenty days; and there was an interregnum till the appointment of General José Figueroa, during which period one Zamorano, of Monterey, and Echeandia, at San Diego, pretended each to exercise authority, thus presenting the unseemly spectacle of a double-headed government. But the people generally minded their own private affairs and paid very little attention to these factional heroes.

Governor Figueroa arrived at Monterey, January 14, 1833. He caused a brief notice of his arrival to be printed at Monterey—which was the first printing done in California—and circulated with an address to the people, which he brought with him from Mexico. The type used in printing his notice of arrival he also probably brought with him. They were afterward used by Walter Colton and Dr. Semple in printing, in English and Spanish at Monterey, the first newspaper in the Territory, called The Californian. Figueroa was a man of much tact and considerable ability, and he soon succeeded in harmonizing all interests. In December, Juan Bandini was elected deputy to Congress.

On the first of May, 1834, the Territorial Assembly, or Diputacion Territoral, as they called themselves, met at the house of Governor Figueroa, with that officer as president, and all the members present except Pio Pico. This body had many sessions during the year as there was much public business which required attention.

Some of the more important matters considered were the secularization of the missions, finance, the granting of public lands, and municipal governments.

In October José Antonio Carrillo was elected member of Congress.

A company of colonists, which had been recruited in Mexico, arrived this year, on the two vessels, Natalia and Morelos, from San Blas. Some of these colonists were destined for the southern part of the Territory; the balance arrived at Monterey late in the year. Among the colonists who afterward became prominent in Californian annals, were: Abrego, Covarrubias, the Coronels, Estraba, Olvera, Ocampo, Prudon and others. It is said that the Natalia, which was finally driven ashore in a storm at Monterey, was the same vessel in which Napoleon escaped from the island of Elba in 1815.

CHAPTER VII.

SECULARIZATION.

IN the meanwhile, *i. e.*, from 1831 to 1834, the movement which, from the very exigencies of the case, that is, from inherent and intrinsic causes, had long been gathering in force, culminated in the decrees passed by Congress, August 17, 1833, and April 16, 1834, ordering the secularization of all the missions of the republic. Provisional regulations for carrying out these laws were adopted by the Diputacion Territorial in August. Whereupon the missionaries abandoned many of their establishments, and either authorized a general slaughter of cattle, or so relaxed their authority, that irresponsible parties engaged in the slaughter of cattle, till the Diputacion prohibited the killing of cattle, except in the usual quantities, and by responsible persons. During 1834 the missions of San Antonio, La Soledad and San Juan Bautista were secularized. In 1833, Bandini sought to have San Diego and San Francisco declared by Congress as the only ports for the admission of foreign vessels; but he was unsuccessful, and

Monterey continued, as before, the principal port of the Territory. Thomas O. Larkin, who resided so long in Monterey and who became so prominent at the time of the change of government, arrived on the Newcastle, in 1832; and on the same vessel, came Mrs. Rachel Holmes, whom Larkin married in 1833, and who was the first American woman to become a permanent resident.

Governor Figueroa died at Monterey the 29th of September, 1835. Bancroft, while conceding his faults, thinks he was "the best Mexican governor ever sent to rule California," to which, all who intimately study his character, as illustrated by his public acts, must assent. He was succeeded by José Castro as civil governor, and by Nicolás Gutierrez as military commander, the two departments having been separated by Figueroa.

Of Governor Chico's brief administration, in 1836, not much need be said. He was one of the very worst of the Mexican governors. He was violent in deportment, and soon secured the cordial emnity of the Californians. The decent people of Monterey were scandalized by his undisguised and flagrant immoralities. And Gutierrez, who preceded and succeed him as governor, was not much better. Juan B. Alvarado headed an uprising early in November, 1836, which advanced on Monterey and summarily deposed Gutierrez. This movement, while it was ostensibly in the direction of independence, practically, was a protest against dissolute local government, or anarchy, on the one hand, and against centralism on the other. The people of the south did not indorse the northern efforts to effect independence; so the plan was modified. California determined to govern herself, but still as a province of Mexico. Alvarado, a native Californian, was, on the 7th of December, elected governor by the Diputacion. A long and profitless quarrel ensued between Alvarado and Carlos Carrillo and their partisans, which it is unnecessary to detail here. Alvarado was finally recognized by the Mexican government, news of his appointment as governor being received in September, 1839. M. G. Vallejo was, at the same time, appointed military commander, with the rank of colonel.

The estimated population of the Monterey district, in 1840, was about 1,600, 700 of whom resided at Monterey. This number does not include the mission Indians. San Miguel mission was secularized, in 1836, by Ignacio Coronel; I. Garcia was administrator. The several ranches and vineyards, including the buildings, but excluding church buildings and contents, were inventoried at upward of $80,000. The secularization of San Antonio de Padua took place in 1835; and Manuel Crespí was the commissioner. La Soledad was secularized by Commissioner Nicolás Alviso, in 1835. Ex-Prefect Sarria died at this mission this year, aged nearly seventy years, after which everything went to ruin rapidly. This same year, Commissioner T. Castro secularized San Juan Bau-

tista, which was then in what later was a part of Monterey county, but which now is San Benito county. The estate, aside from church property, amounting to $46,000, was inventoried at over $90,000. Much destruction was wrought by both gentile and Christianized Indians.

The inventory in detail showed: Buildings, $36,000; implements, furniture, etc., $7,774; church building, $35,000; ornaments, vestments, etc., $7,740; library, $461; six bells, $1,060; choir furniture, $1,643; vineyards, buildings, etc., outside the mission, $37,365; ranchos: San Justo, $1,300; Todos Santos, $1,755; San Felipe, $16,052; credits, $1,040; cash, $222; total, $147,413; less distributed to neophytes, $8,439, and debits, $250; leaving a balance of $138,723.

In 1840, California in general, and Monterey in particular, were much disturbed by a plot, or a suspected plot, of Isaac Graham and other Americans to overturn the existing order. A considerable number of men were arrested, and forty-seven were sent to San Blas, and thence to Tepic. But eventually they were all set at liberty.

Governor Alvarado issued, January 17, 1839, a *reglamento*, or provisional regulations, for the government of the administrators of the missions, under which he appointed as visitor-general W. E. P. Hartnell, who was honest and capable, who was well known and respected, who was a good Spanish scholar, and who performed his duties faithfully. In 1840 Alvarado substituted *mayordomos* for administrators, specifying clearly their duties in a *reglamento* dated March 1, concerning which Padre Duran expressed the opinion that it would "close the door to fraud and robbery, but also to all improvement; that the doctor was prevented from killing the patient, but had no power to cure him." In August of this year Captain Sutter came down from New Helvetia to Monterey to secure his naturalization papers as a Mexican citizen, which he obtained by making the necessary proofs, before David Spence, as justice of the peace. He also received authority to represent the provincial government at New Helvetia, or as he afterward signed himself, "Encargado de justicia, y representante del gobierno en las fronteras del Rio del Sacramento."

CALIFORNIA BECOMING KNOWN TO THE WORLD.

In December, 1837, Captain Belcher, whose "Narrative" was published in London, in command of the expedition formerly under Beechey, visited Monterey. In October of this year the French frigate, Venus, Petit-Thouars, commander, with a force of upward of 300 men, arrived at Monterey, and remained there nearly a month. His account of California at this period is interesting and valuable. The book published by Forbes, in 1839, is a standard work. Laplace, commanding the French frigate, Artemise, of fifty guns and 450 men, entered Monterey bay in August, 1839, and remained a week. He gives an interesting picture of California as he saw it in his published account of his voyage. W. D. Phelps and T. J. Farnham

visited California in 1840, and afterward published books describing what they saw. So that the world was gradually acquiring information concerning this distant region, which prior to that time had been a *terra incognita*.

In 1841, the customhouse collections of the department amounted to $100,000. There was no meeting of the Territorial Diputacion this year. The noted visitors of 1841, who published accounts of what they saw, were Douglas, de Mofras, Pierce, Wilkes and Simpson. Numerous overland parties arrived this year, causing the authorities some apprehension. Alvarado had determined to send commissions to Mexico to inform the government thoroughly of the condition of affairs in California. He, therefore, on the 20th of January, 1842, despatched Manuel Castañares and Francisco Rivera from Monterey, on the schooner California, for Acapulco. The government decided to send troops to California; Castañares returned with an appointment as administrator of customs, and brought a commission for Alvarado as colonel. Manuel Micheltorena had already been appointed governor and commandante-general, the two offices being again conferred on one person.

The Superior Court met in May at Monterey, Juan Malarin presiding. Juan Bandini, the fiscal or territorial attorney, having resigned, Castañares was chosen to fill his place.

THE EPISODE OF 1842.

It was in 1842 that Commodore Thomas Ap Catesby Jones, in command of the United States fleet on the Pacific coast, because of fears of impending war with Mexico, and that the British fleet might attempt to occupy California, determined to seize Monterey, the capital. Accordingly, on the 19th of October, Jones, with two men of war, the United States and the Cyane, entered the harbor and demanded of the governor and military commandante the surrender of Monterey. In view of "the small force at his disposal, affording no hope of successful resistance against the powerful force brought against him," Alvarado signed articles of capitulation. But Commodore Jones, learning from Larkin and others on shore, on the 20th, that the rumors of immediate war were unfounded, as were his suspicions that England had any present intentions of seizing the country, decided that, to use his own words, "the motives and only justifiable grounds for a surrender of the Territory was thus suddenly removed, or at least rendered so doubtful as to make it my duty to restore things as I had found them, with the least possible delay,"—which determination he at once proceeded to carry out on the 21st, his forces retiring to their vessels, which thereupon fired a salute in honor of the flag of Mexico, which was again raised over the fort.

The people of Monterey were much annoyed by the soldiers which Governor Micheltorena had brought with him from Mexico, some of whom were pardoned convicts. They were known as Micheltorena's "cholos," and they were a pretty tough lot. The old

citizens of the capital and vicinity have no pleasant remembrances of this villianous gang.

CHAPTER VIII.

PREMONITION OF IMPENDING CHANGE.

IN July, 1844, news was again received that war with the United States was imminent, as the annexation of Texas had been consummated. Micheltorena announced his intention to establish his headquarters at San Juan Bautista, whither cannon were removed from Monterey, and where for a time the soldiers held possession; while many of the citizens, with their movables, had retired to the interior, not so much because they feared an attack by Americans as that the "cholos" would pillage the town, if an enemy of any kind should appear, and give them the slightest pretext for such an exploit.

Manuel Castañares, who represented California in the National Congress, was working with zeal in behalf of California. He warned the government of its danger from within and without, urging the sending of additional troops, and the payment without further delay of those already there. He declared that the holding of California was more important to the republic than to keep possession of Texas. He compared California to a rough diamond. In his "Exposición," addressed to the Government, September 1, 1844, he used these eloquent and prophetic words: "Uncared for and abandoned as hitherto, she will be irredeemably lost. * * A powerful foreign nation will encamp there; * * then her mines will be worked, her ports crowded, her fields cultivated; then will a numerous and industrious people acquire property, to be defended with their blood; and then, all this, for our country, will produce the opposite effects. And when there is no longer a remedy, when there shall begin to be gathered the bitter fruits of a lamentable negligence, and an unpardonable error, then we shall deplore in vain evils which might have been avoided!" But the Mexican Government could not be roused to a realizing sense of the situation, or would not take Castañares' view, that distant California was really of more importance to Mexico than Texas. In the early part of 1845, the central government was again stirred up by reports, to which Castañares earnestly called its attention, that California would share the fate of Texas, and that Governor Micheltorena would be driven out of the country, unless something was promptly done. The administration proposed to appoint Castañares as civil and military governor. But he would only accept on conditions of being adequately supported, not with promises, but with men and resources for the accomplishment of the proposed task. But the war came on, and it was already too late to do anything to save California.

LATER VIEWS OF CASTANARES.

Manuel Castanares, who, by his residence with his family, for several years at Monterey, and by his able and zealous service of the province at the national capital, had become thoroughly conversant with the af-

fairs of California was in 1857 summoned as a witness, in the great Limantour claim to a considerable portion of the land on which the city of San Francisco is situated. This claim of the astute Frenchman was afterward proved to have been based largely on forged or falsified documents.

So, some thirteen years after Castañares left Monterey in 1844, to wit, in 1857, he came to California again, and gave his testimony, which it seems was favorable to Limantour, before the United States Courts.

It was the good fortune of the writer of these lines to make the acquaintance of Mr. Castañares, on his return trip to Acapulco, traveling on the same steamer, and occupying the same state-room with him. The result of many conversations with that gentleman was embodied in a letter to the San Francisco Bulletin, which, in condensed form, is of sufficient general and local interterest to warrant its insertion here. The letter was dated—

ON BOARD THE STEAMER CALIFORNIA, AT SEA.

September 12, 1857.

" * * * Castañares says that he is now '*Gefe de Hacienda*' of the department of La Puebla, *i. e.*, collector of imposts on tobacco, lotteries, etc., for that district, where he resides with his family. In Mexico, the government has *Interior*, as well as maritime collectors of customs. [*We* have them now, in 1892, in the United States, but did not in 1857.] It is also the business of these officers to disburse as well as collect public moneys, which go to the payment of governmental expenses, the support of troops, etc. He says that he receives and pays out monthly, $135,000, generally more now, on account of the confiscated property of the clergy. He is enthusiastic in his admiration of Comonfort; says 'he is *The Man* for Mexico;' that the rulers of most countries are ambitious and selfish, but that Comonfort seemed to have only the liberty and progress of Mexico in view. Of Santa Ana he said that although he was his friend personally, and his father and himself and brothers had held offices under him, yet he did not want to see him *president* again. He (Castañares) made reply to one of the priests of La Puebla, which is worthy of being preserved.

"In executing some of the orders of the government, one of the principal priests told him he would not grant him absolution, "*Padre, si V. no me absuelve, Dios me absolverá!*" Father, if you do not absolve me, God will!

" * * * "Castañares lived four years in Montery, from 1840 to 1844, where two of his nine children were born. He knows most of the old settlers, and captains and supercargoes of the Boston ships of that period. These he named over to me. He was afterward sent to the Mexican Congress as delegate for California for two years, 1844 and 1845. While there, and in that capacity, he opposed and prevented the granting of *three hundred leagues* of land in the Californias to the Society of Jesus, who had asked for that amount of land, through one

of their priests, Padre McNamara. Castañares, as representative of the Californias, opposed the measure with all his energy. He procured secret sessions of the National Chambers, for several nights previous to the final vote,—and noisy sessions they were too, he says,—but he gained the question by only three votes. People may now make much ado about the Limantour claim, which he also opposed, and doubt his testimony, but the United States have to thank *him* that these three hundred leagues were not granted away, and which, if done, would have to be respected. He opposed, knowing well, as he did, the true interests of California, for the same general reason, the grants to the Jesuits, to Limantour and to Capt. Smith, of Bodega; not that he had any enmity against these parties, but because he desired that the lands of California should be granted to *actual settlers.*

"He tried also to procure the reversal of the grant to Limantour for another reason; Limantour was not, and never had been a citizen of Mexico, and it was against the law, then and still in force in the republic, which prohibits the cession of lands within five leagues of the coast to foreigners. (Sic.) Although Limantour had frequently loaned the Mexican Government money at large rates of interest, Castañares was in favor of paying him in some other way, at least according to law. He wrote, he says, sundry communications on this, as well as various subjects pertaining to California history at that time, which were printed, and copies of which are yet extant, both in Mexico and in the hands of De la Torre and others in California. The Mexican Government, ever dilatory, neglected his advice, and those grants were never reversed, and now he says they are good, *sin duda*—without doubt. Why, he says, there is Señor Bocanegra, an old man seventy-five or eighty years of age, living now in Mexico, who was minister at the time of the grant, and who has been judge of the Supreme Court of Mexico and foreign minister, etc., and a man of the highest probity and honor, and is universally esteemed, whose correspondence in relation to these grants to Limantour is preserved in the public archives of the republic, and who is utterly incapable of deception and dishonor, he (Bocanegra) says the titles are good, and he lately acknowledged before witnesses his own communications on the subject as contained in the archives. * *

"Castañares says that in 1846 he was appointed governor of California and he started to come to the country to assume the duties of his office, but on his arrival at Tepic he learned that the American forces were on this coast, and so it was not thought advisable to sail, and he has not been in California since 1844 till the present time.

"In answer to my question as to why he came now to testify, he said that he came at the earnest request of the French minister in Mexico. In the existing difficulties between his country and Spain, out of which it was feared war might result, the French minister had written several notes, favorable

to Mexico, to the Spanish Government; and now that the French minister had desired a Mexican citizen to come to California, and tell what he knew about a grant that was made while he was a Representative of California in the National Congress, the request in courtesy, not to say in gratitude, could hardly be denied. Castañares received a telegraphic dispatch on the 4th of June last at La Puebla, from President Comonfort to come to the city of Mexico, where he immediately repaired, when the president made known the wishes of the French minister. He says he told President Comonfort that he did not wish to come; that he could not leave his office, etc. Well, said the president, you can do as you think best; but the French minister has pressed me very strongly that you go, and it would gratify me very much if you would accede to his wishes, especially in view of the favors that he has lately done to the Mexican Government.

"So Castañares could not but consent, and his evidence is before the court. He says that he has served his country thirty years; his father died when he was twenty years old, charging him, being the eldest, with the care of nine brothers and sisters and a mother, all of whom are still living, and for whom he had never ceased to care. And now, after having guarded his reputation as dearer than aught else, and kept it free from blot or blemish, to suppose that he would swear to a falsity—those do not know him who believe so idle a charge. His good name he desired to bequeath to his children untarnished that they could not say: '*Mi padre ha deshonrad mi nombre:*' My father has dishonored my name.

"All this Señor Castañares says with great earnestness and feeling. One cannot listen to him and not believe that he 'speaks the words of truth and soberness,' or at least that he is sincere in his opinions.

"Again: In hearing people talk on the subject of Limantour's claims, I told him I had heard many say that if his claims were good, it was unaccountable that he had not made them before.

"Castañares replied that Limantour is, and always had been, a keen speculator, and had shown himself as such in his dealings with the Mexican Government. He had even stood ready to furnish it money or goods, at big prices, and at high rates of interest.

"He was absent in Europe, Castañares believes, from 1849 to '52, or '53; and then he (Limantour) thought it no bad speculation to let things run — the barren sand hills would not, at least, *depreciate* in value. This last is merely a matter of opinion with Castanares: he never heard the owner say as much, but that is the way he understood it.

"That Limantour's grant is genuine and legal,* and should be allowed, he does not doubt, because he knew the circumstances under which it was given, and has been

*This, however, does not agree with Castañares' concession that a law of the Mexican Republic prohibits the session of lands within five leagues of the coast to foreigners; and that Limantour was not and never had been a citizen of Mexico. Therefore, in any case, the grant was illegal.

familiar with the archives in which the records of it have been preserved.

"Castañares certifies to so many corroborating circumstances, and refers to so many documents, and shows such close acquaintance with California history, and tells all with the sincere air of a true and honorable gentleman, that one is constrained to believe that he must be telling the truth. * * *

"Castañares keeps his room most of the time, where many of the passengers have called on him, all of whom he receives with the courtesy of a Castilian. In an interesting interview with Dr. Gwin (in which the writer acted as interpreter, as Señor Castañares does not speak English), he spoke with the intelligence of a statesman and the fervor of a patriot of his country, its government, its president, and of the future of Mexico."

In the meantime Micheltorena had been overthrown, and his office was declared vacant by the Junta and Pio Pico, on the 15th of February, 1845, was proclaimed the legal governor,—and he was the last governor under Mexican rule. Don Pio is still (1892) alive and vigorous, although in his ninety-second year. He was born at the Mission San Gabriel, in 1801. He is believed to be the only living representative of the Mexican ex-governors of California. His residence is in Los Angeles.

Bancroft estimates the number of overland immigrants to California in 1845, at 250 persons, of whom he thinks 100 were women and children. They came from Oregon, and over the Sierra Nevada mountains. American influence now began to grow very rapidly in California. Thomas O. Larkin was United States Consul at Monterey. Later he received an appointment as confidential agent of the United States Government, and he carefully kept his government advised of the course of events here; and being a man of excellent judgment his views were considered, and really were very valuable.

Mr. Larkin was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1802. He came to Monterey in 1832, on the Newcastle, by way of Honolulu, and, at first, was employed by his half-brother, Captain Cooper. Larkin and Dr. Semple; in 1847 founded the town of Benicia, and both he and Semple were members of the Constitutional Convention, in 1849. He afterward lived awhile, 1850–'52, with his family in New York, but returned in May, 1852, to San Francisco. where he died in 1858. Of his children, two sons and a daughter, were living only a few years since. There is an excellent portrait of Mr. Larkin in the old Cooper mansion at Monterey.

CHAPTER IX.

THE CHANGE FROM SPANISH TO ANGLO-AMERICAN.

ALTHOUGH the actual change of government in Alta or Upper California dates from the raising of the American flag at Monterey, July 7, 1846, by order of Commodore Sloat, of the United States frigate, Savannah, the gradual modification of manners and customs, and modes of life,

and the slow substitution of the English for the Spanish language, began some time before that date, and they have been going on ever since; indeed, the changes are not yet altogether complete. American civilization in California has certainly been sensibly and probably permanently modified in an infinite variety of forms, by the adoption of Spanish nomenclature, Spanish ideas and Spanish ways of doing things, etc., as Eastern, or American, agricultural methods, under the *four* annual seasons of the East, have been radically changed here in the West of necessity under our only *two* annual seasons, the wet and the dry.

And a further very important change, far-reaching in its effects, has been caused by the new and in the East, practically unknown use of water for *irrigation*, in many portions of this State. It is a fundamental maxim in the Eastern States and in England, from whom we derive our theories of water and water-rights, that the water of running streams *must not be diminished*. It is equally a fundamental maxim in dry countries, where irrigation is an absolute necessity, that the volume of flowing water *must be diminished*, or, in other words, it must be absorbed in the thirsty ground. As a matter of fact, the Spanish theory of the use of water from springs and running streams, and evolved by long experience from the actual necessities of the case, has come in contact and in conflict here in California with the English or riparian theory, which is based on entirely different uses of such running streams, to wit, for motive power and navigation. As all our lawyers and law-makers are educated under the English law, the change or adaptation of our legislation to this new use of water or to the Spanish theory, is necessarily very slow. Nevertheless it must, and eventually will be effected; though much wrong, and perhaps violence must be suffered, pending the irrepressible conflict between the two theories.

Prior to the year 1846, English-speaking trappers and traders came hither in considerable numbers by land, where they found the sweet Spanish idiom was the vernacular; and a few English-speaking sailors landed here from the occasional vessels that touched on this coast; and, as almost without exception, they liked the country, its climate, and its people, they married and became fixture, or permanent settlers. And thus they in turn, as they increased in numbers, came to exert not a little influence on the Spanish-speaking population, and to predispose it favorably toward American ways, and toward the American people. That this predisposition was a very important factor in facilitating the change of governments, no one can deny. Of course the marrying, occasionally, of Englishmen into influential California families, as in the case of Don Juan Forster, who married a Pico, had a tendency to dispose favorably such families toward the English, and this fully and very naturally explains why Governor Pico, when he saw that a change of government was inevitable, favored the English rather than the Americans. But of course American alliances with native Californian families

were much the more numerous, and their influence was therefore proportionately greater. It is only necessary, in order to appreciate how potently and yet how insensibly this influence was exerted, to cite the names of such early pioneers as the Temples, Captain Cooper, Leese, Robinson, Stearns, Wolfskill, Warner, Fitch, Howard, Bidwell, and many others who came later, but prior to the change of government, all of whom either married into native families or established intimate relations with influential Californians.

The story of the exploits of those who officially took part in effecting the change Fremont, Sloat, Larkin, Stockton, Kearny, etc., and of those who served under them—will always have an interest for Californians. To have brought about a transfer of allegiance of the people of California from the Mexican to the United States Government, almost without the shedding of blood, comparatively speaking, was a feat requiring tact and judgment, especially in view of the long distance of the actors from the scene of events transpiring on the other side of the continent, on which, to a large extent, their own action must necessarily depend; and of the long and tedious methods then required to communicate information between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. Each acted his part according to his best judgment, though at times he was compelled to act in the dark.

As Monterey was the capital where events centered, an account of what happened here would have both a local and a territorial interest.

Captain John C. Frémont, an officer of the United States Topographical Engineers, in charge of some sixty men, reached the eastern territorial limits of California, via Great Salt Lake, on his second expedition to this western coast, in the latter part of 1845, and his party in two sections camped on Kern and Kings rivers. Desiring to obtain supplies for his exhausted men and animals, and give them rest before proceeding to Oregon, Fremont deemed it advisable to obtain permission from the authorities for his company to camp in the valley of the San Joaquin. He therefore came to Monterey, where he met the American consul, Thomas O. Larkin, and through him obtained the desired permission from the prefect, General Castro; Governor Pio Pico at Los Angeles was duly advised of Frémont's request, to the granting of which he interposed no objection.

Of course in the interview between Frémont and Larkin, the former became thoroughly informed concerning the peculiar status of political affairs in California at that time; and of course the information thus gained influenced his future action, which has been sharply criticised by various writers, and especially by Professor Royce. Frèmont may not always have acted wisely; but his intentions were certainly patriotic. Imbibing Senator Benton's advanced, but enlightened views, as to the very great importance of opening communication with Oregon, and the far West of our own country, then undeveloped, and almost unknown; and well knowing that in case of war with Mexico, which was liable

to break out at any time, England might attempt to secure the debt due her from Mexico, by seizing California, which our government could never permit; it was very natural that he should take a lively interest in the course of events in California, and should desire to do all in his power to further the views, which he knew were held by the administration. Undoubtedly he was stimulated to take steps, at times, which were indiscreet, by mingling freely with the American settlers (who also ardently desired to see California become an American territory;) as for example, in the cases of the "Bear Flag" and other episodes. The native Californians had twice initiated movements looking toward independence. If war broke out, of course, as a mere war measure, California would be seized by United States naval forces in Pacific waters. Although Frèmont was engaged in a purely scientific exploring expedition, it was natural and right and patriotic, that he, being on the ground, should take an interest in the important events which were then transpiring here. That his instincts were right, in assuming as he did, that the administration at Washington would expect him, in case of war, to assist the navy and and such land forces as might be sent here, in forestalling the English in the seizure of California, is shown by the fact that orders to that effect were not long afterward received by him.

That Frémont and Sloat, and others sometimes erred in judgment, for reasons already suggested, is not at all strange.

With this proviso, it is but just to say, because it is the simple truth, that all those officials who took part in the conquest of California, aimed to do their duty to the best of their ability, with the light they possessed; and that they deserved and received therefor the communication of the American Government and people.

It is vastly easy for the student in his closet to criticise the daring explorer who, thousands of miles away from home and from his base of supplies, must constantly encounter new and unexpected exigencies, involving, as they sometimes do, the success of his expedition, and not infrequently the very existence of the party under him. Only a carper and a prig would pretend that an academician or finnicky *doctrinaire*, in his seclusion, is better able to decide what should be donein a given emergency, full of complications, in a distant part of the world, than the man of action who is on the ground, and knows intimately and practically all the complex circumstances of the situation.

As Frémont's company moved about the country rather freely, General Castro became uneasy, and on the 7th of March, 1846, dispatched a note to him, reciting that he and his party, contrary to law, had entered the settled portions of the Territory, and notifying him that he must immediately retire beyond the limits thereof, threatening to expel him if he did not at once obey his order. On receiving this rather brusque notice to get out of the country, Frémont fortified himself on the Gabilan mountain,

probably in order to save his party from being overwhelmed by a force superior in numbers to his own, which Castro had hastily gotten together. Frémont, in answer to a note from Larkin, insisted that he had in no wise done wrong to the people or the authorities. He undoubtedly intended, after the receipt of this note, to move on northwardly, but he evidently did not propose to be incontinently driven out, and thus run the risk of being attacked on the road, where he would be at a disadvantage; if compelled to protect himself and party from assault, he would do so in a position which could be defended. On the 10th of March, Frémont, finding there was no prospect of immediate attack, withdrew his company into the San Joaquin valley, and from there proceeded on his way to Oregon.

Frémont's own account of this affair is given briefly in a letter to his wife: "About the middle of next month, at latest, I will start for home. The Spaniards were somewhat rude and inhospitable below, and ordered us out of the country, after having given me permission to winter there. My sense of duty did not permit me to fight them, but we retired slowly and growlingly, before a force of three or four hundred men, and three pieces of artillery. Without a shadow of a cause, the governor suddenly raised the whole country against us, issuing a false and scandalous proclamation. Of course I did not dare to compromise the United States, against which appearances would have been strong; but though it was in my power to increase my party by many Americans, I refrained from committing a solitary act of hostility or impropriety."

This is certainly coherent and altogether reasonable, if we take the view, which seems to be the true one, that Frémont's course was wholly defensive, and that it was only adopted after the sudden change of policy of Castro. In the permission given him to encamp and recuperate his party in the country, there may have been some misunderstanding as to how much that permission implied. Perhaps Frémont interpreted it too freely, and that the subsequent movements of his party alarmed the Californians, causing Castro to suddenly change his attitude toward Frémont, thus giving his acts the appearance of being, as the latter expressed it, "rude and inhospitable." Being called upon to defend his party—that was one of the imperative functions imposed on him by his position as the responsible leader of the expedition from the time he left the Missouri till his return thither—Frémont promptly placed his men where they could defend themselves against all comers, on the summit of Gabilan peak, where they hastily fortified themselves, and raised the stars and stripes. All this was done strictly in the line of self-defense and self-preservation, and not at all in the line of aggression, or as indicating intent to raise the standard of revolution, which would have been absurd. If these acts implied *apparent* defiance of the Californians, it was clearly defiance of the defensive kind, and not intended to be aggressive in

any sense of the word, if interpreted in the light of prior and subsequent events.

In the meantime, changes in the condition of affairs, both in the East as well as on this coast, were going on. Lieutenant Gillespie arrived at Monterey, April 17, on the United States vessel Cyane, bringing instructions from Washington to Consul Larkin and Captain Frémont, which modified their subsequent action, somewhat. Matters here were rapidly approaching a crisis. Even as early as March 27, a meeting of leading citizens, with the military junta, was held at Larkin's house, to consider the situation, in which the several propositions were discussed, of independence, annexation to the United States, to England or to France, by Castro, Vallejo, Prudon, Hartnell, and others. From this it was evident that the partisans of all these schemes already believed that a political change of some kind was certain to come very soon. This belief, more or less clearly defined, extended throughout the Territory; but it was probably more actively discussed at Monterey than at any other locality. All through the various phases of events leading to this change, Consul Larkin acted with great efficiency and skill.

CHAPTER X.

RAISING OF AMERICAN FLAG AT MONTEREY.

COMMODORE Sloat, of the Pacific squadron, on his flag-ship, Savannah, fifty-four guns, arrived at Monterey, July 1, 1846, from Mazatlan. There were in port, on his arrival, the Cayne, Captain Mervine, and the Levant, Captain Page, twenty-four guns each. Several days passed before Sloatd ecided to take possession of the town, and to order Captain Montgomery of the Portsmouth, then at San Francisco, or Yerba Buena, as it was more generally known, to raise the American flag at that point.

On July 7, however, having completed all his arrangements for the important step, he sent Captain Mervine ashore with a force of 250 men, who hoisted the stars and stripes over the custom house, which was saluted with three cheers by the marines and spectators, and by twenty-one guns from each of the three United States vessels of war in the harbor.* A proclamation in both Spanish

*Mr. Thomas Bralee (a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere), who was one of the actors in the raising of the American flag at Monterey, in 1846, gives some interesting details, not heretofore published, concerning that important event. Mr. Bralee served on the Savannah, a sixty-four gun, double bank, frigate, the flag-ship of Commodore Sloat. He says the American frigate sailed out of Mazatlan several times, and Admiral Seymour of the Collingwood would follow them to learn in which direction the Savannah would head. But every time she would return to port, and back again would come the British admiral. Once, on the occasion of a court martial having tried and found guilty a young sailor, who had struck an officer, the penalty of which was death, the Savannah put to sea to carry out the sentence of hanging at the yard-arm, which was not permissible in a foreign port, under international law. The poor boy was pardoned by Commodore Sloat. But the incident served as a pretext to put to sea. The Admiral got tired of following the movements of the Commodore. Meanwhile, on the arrival of Gillespie, with later news from Washington Sloat set sail in earnest for Monterey, where he arrived July 1, having entirely eluded the Briton, who supposed the sallying forth this time, as before, was only a feint.

On July 3, some of the men from the Savannah were allowed to go ashore at Monterey. But on July 4,

Old Government Cuartel, Monterey.

Old Custom House, Monterey.

and English, addressed "to the inhabitants of California," was posted in various public places; the necessary steps for the preservation of order were taken; and information of what had been done was sent to Montgomery, Frémont, Castro, Stearns and others.

At San Francisco Montgomery raised the American Standard two days later, without opposition, and on the same day Lieutenant Revere performed the same act at Sonoma. Thus was the change of government in central California effected quietly, as an event that was expected by all, and gladly welcomed by many.

On the 15th of July, Commodore R. F. Stockton arrrived on the Congress from Norfolk, via Honolulu. On the 16th, nine days after the raising of the American flag by Sloat, Admiral Sir Geo. F. Seymour, on the English man-of-war, Collingwood, arrived at Monterey from Mazatlan. Whatever views Seymour, as commander of the British squadron in the Pacific ocean, may have entertained concerning the desirability or feasibility of establishing a British protectorate over California; and whatever may have been the wishes and hopes of resident partisans of any such scheme, all now saw that the time had passed in which it was possible of realization. At any rate, Seymour remained only a week in port, and then left for the Sandwich Island.

On the 23d of July, Commodore Sloat turned over the command of the United States land forces in the conquered Territory to his successor, Commodore Stockton, who, on the 29th, assumed command of the naval squadron, and Commodore Sloat sailed for home on the Levant.

After having appointed Walter Colton, who had been a navy chaplain, as alcalde, Stockton, in the Congress, with 360 marines and seamen, on the 1st of August, set out for San Pedro, to complete the conquest of the Territory in the south, the Cyane, with Frémont's battalion having sailed for San Diego two or three days before. The Savannah, Captain Mervine, remained at Monterey, whither Stockton returned in September.

Alcalde Colton and Robert Semple pub-

they were not allowed ashore, as they were liable to get too merry on our Nation's birthday, and thereby make trouble. Neither on the 5th were they allowed to go ashore, and the men began to grumble. But on the 6th matters were made clear to them. The declaration of war with Mexico was read and active arrangements were made to them to go ashore the next morning. About 400 men, Mr. Bralee thinks (or one-half the force of the Savannah and the sloops of war, Cyane, Captain Mervine, and Levant, Captain Page), disembarked on the morning of July 7, and marched, under command of Captain Mervine, up to the custom house in the center of town to demand the surrender of the place, and detachments of the United States forces then took possession of the cuartel and other points in the town. Of course the inhabitants recognized that they could not successfully defend the place against the gun United States men of war, and their well armed, formidable crews, and therefore no attempt was made to do so. It is customary for a conqueror, in taking possession of country or port, to go through the formality of lowering the flag of the conquered before raising his own. But the Mexican flag had been removed, which caused some delay in the proceedings, while messengers were sent aboard the frigate to bring a Mexican flag. This was raised to the top of the flag-staff. Whereupon it was duly lowered, and the United States flag was elevated in place of it. Three cheers were given by the seamen and spectators, and a salute of twenty-one guns was fired by the men-of-war.

lished the first newspaper in California, at Monterey, from August 15, 1846, till May 1847, when it was moved to San Francisco. The old press and Spanish type, which they used, they found in the government house, where they had been stored since the time of Governor Figueroa. As there is no letter *w* in the Spanish alphabet, the printers, in setting up matter for the English portion of this pioneer weekly journal of western civilization, which was called The Californian, were compelled to use two v's, thus, vv for w.

The following is Colton's own account of this journalistic enterprise, as recorded in his diary of Saturday, August 15, 1846: "To-day the first newspaper ever published in California made its appearance. The honor, if such it be, of writing its prospectus fell to me. It is to be issued on every Saturday, and is published by Semple & Colton. Little did I think when I relinquished the editorship of the North American in Philadelphia, that my next feat in this line would be off here in California. My partner is an immigrant from Kentucky, who stands six feet eight, in his stockings. He is in a buckskin dress, a fox-skin cap; is true with his rifle, ready with his pen, and quick at the type-case.

"He created the materials of our office, out of the chaos of a small concern, which had been used by a Roman Catholic monk in printing a few sectarian tracts. The press was old enough to be preserved as a curiosity; the mice had burrowed in the balls; there were no rules, no leads, and the types were rusty and all in pi. It was only by scouring that the letters could be made to show their faces. A sheet or two of tin were procured, and these, with a jack-knife, were cut into rules and leads. Luckily we found with the press the greater part of a keg of ink; and now came the main scratch for paper. None could be found, except what is used to envelop the tobacco of the cigar smoked here by the nations. A coaster (vessel) had a small supply of this on board, which we procured. It is in sheets a little larger than the common-sized foolscap. And this is the size of our first paper, which we have christened The California. Though small in dimensions, our first number is as full of news as a black-walnut is of meat. We have received by couriers during the week intelligence from all the military posts throughout the Territory. Very little of this has transpired; it reaches the public for the first time through our sheet. We have also the declaration of war between the United States and Mexico, with an abstract of the debate in the Senate. A crowd was waiting when the first sheet was thrown from the press. It produced quite a little sensation. Never was a bank run upon harder; not, however, by people with paper to get specie, but exactly the reverse. One-half of the paper is in English, the other in Spanish. The subscription for a year is $5.00; the price of a single sheet is 12½ cents, and is considered cheap at that."

Colton, in his book, "Three Years in California," gives some detached but exceedingly graphic pictures of the California of nearly

half a century ago, which lose nothing of their interest by contrast with the California of to-day. Thus, all old-timers will recognize the following: "A Californian is most at home in his saddle; there he has some claims to originality, if not in character, then in costume. His hat, with its conical crown and broad rim, throws back the sun's rays from its dark, glazed surface. It is fastened on by a band which passes under his chin, and rests on a red handkerchief, which turbans his head, from beneath which his black locks flow out upon the wind.

"The collar of his linen rolls over that of his blue spencer, which is open under the chin, is fitted closely to his waist, and often ornamented with double rows of buttons and silk braid. His trousers, which are fastened around his loins by a red sash, are open to the knee, to which his buckskin leggins ascend over his white cotton drawers. His buckskin shoes are armed with heavy spurs, which have a shaft some ten inches long, at the end of which is a roller, which bristles out into six points, three inches long, against which steel plates rattle with a quick, sharp sound.

"His feet rest in stirrups of wood carved from the solid oak, and extremely strong and heavy. His saddle rises high, fore and aft, and is broadly skirted with leather, which is stamped into figures, through the interstices of which red and green silk flash out with gay effect. The reins of his bridle are thick and narrow, and the headstall is profusely ornamented with silver plate. His horse, with his long flowing mane, arching neck, broad chest, full flanks, and slender legs, is full of fire. He seldom trots, and will gallop all day, without seeming to be weary. On his back is the Californian's home. Leave him this home, and you may have the rest of the world."

The main vehicle for transportation in use by Californians in early times was the ox-cart, or *careta*, of solid wooden wheels, already mentioned. Concerning this unique institution so serviceable in the primitive pastoral period, when no other kind of carriage was attainable, and which has continued in use on some of the interior ranches, even to the present day, Colton thus writes: "On gala days it is swept out and covered with mats; a deep body is put on, which is arched with hoop-poles, and over these a pair of sheets are extended for a covering. Into this the ladies are tumbled, when three or four yoke of oxen, with as many Indian drivers and ten times as many dogs, start ahead. The hallooing of the drivers, the barking of the dogs, and the loud laughter of the girls, make a a common chorus. The quail takes to the covert as the roaring establishment comes on, and even the owl suspends his melancholy note. What has his sad tone to do amid such noise and mirth? It is like the piping cry of an infant amid the revelry and tumult of the carnival."

"The wild Indians here (says Colton) have a vague belief in the soul's immortality. They say, 'As the moon dieth and cometh to life again, so man, though he die, will again

live.' But their future state is material; the wicked are to be bitten by serpents, scorched by lightning and plunged down cataracts, while the good are to hunt their game with bows that never lose their vigor, with arrows that never miss their aim, and in forests where the crystal streams roll over golden sands. Immortal youth is to be the portion of each, and age and pain and death are to be known no more." This is more like the idealized dream of the white man of civilization than the creed of the ignorant aborigine of California.

Under date of September 14, 1846, Colton makes this note of the advance guard of overland immigration: "A letter from the Sacramento received to-day informs me of the arrival of 2,000 immigrants from the United States. They are under the guidance of experienced men, and have been but a little over four months on the way."

The California of the period of which Colton writes was almost exclusively a pastoral country; and the interior was occupied by many thousands of Indians, a portion of whom had been partly Christianized by the missionaries, who had labored zealously, but with indifferent success, three-quarters of a century, in an almost hopeless attempt to make good Christians and good citizens of Indians, who, by nature were incapable of any high degree of moral, intellectual, or social development. Besides these so-called mission Indians, which came to be known by the name of the mission with which they had been connected, as "Migueleños," "Barbareños," "Diegueños," etc., there were many wild or "unconverted" or gentile Indians throughout the interior of California.

But all the Indians, whether *quasi*-Christianized or not, were distinguished from Mexicans or from people of European descent, by being called, not altogether inaptly, *bestias* or *gente sin razon*, *i. e.*, "beasts, or people without reason;" for their reasoning powers, or capacity for mental development seemed to have been extremely limited.

Very probably, the fact that it was an impossibility to make full-fledged citizens of the Indians of California, influenced the Mexican Government to secularize the missions and grant the lands, which they had claimed, to *gente de razon*, — settlers who were capable of citizenship, and of self-government. The liberal policy, adopted a dozen years before the transfer of the Territory to the United States, of granting land to actual settlers was a wise one; and under it California increased in population and prosperity. As the missionaries had demonstrated, she was especially adapted to pastoral pursuits. And, although they showed that her fertile valleys were also fitted for horticulture and agriculture, it was better that her territory should be divided up into many ranches managed by their owners, even if devoted to stock-raising, than that it should be under the sway of a comparatively few friars, who, though they controlled vast numbers of Indian laborers, could never, with such material, as the result showed, build a State or a real commonwealth, with all that that term im-

plied. And, as in a civic sense, the era of ranches, or of actual settlers on large farms, was an advance on the mission *regime*, so the later division of the big ranches into small holdings, and the substitution of diversified industries for the single occupation of stock-raising, are another and a longer step in the process of State evolution.

In 1846, when Colton was appointed alcalde of Monterey by Commodore Stockton, California's beautiful and luxuriant valleys were all unfenced and unoccupied, save by scattered rancheros and their countless herds of cattle, horses or sheep; now they are very generally cultivated in grain or fruit, and not infrequently fenced; then the roads were few and the only modes of locomotion were on horseback or on foot, except that *caretas*, with solid wooden wheels, hauled by oxen with yokes strapped to their horns with rawhide thongs, were used by the rancheros to convey their families from ranch to ranch, or from ranch to town, or to church on Sundays, or *dias de fiesta*. Now the principal valleys of the State are traversed by railroads and cities are gridironed by street-car lines. Thus Commodore Sloat was compelled, in returning to the Atlantic States, to sail around Cape Horn, a distance of 15,000 miles; and Lieutenant Gillespie found the quickest and safest route by which he could bring dispatches from Washington to Consul Larkin and to the military and naval commanders on this coast, was by way of Vera Cruz and across Mexico to Mazatlan, and from thence by a United States sloop-of-war to Monterey; while Frémont, with an armed mounted force had been sent out by Government to explore or find a path across the continent on our own territory. Now a courier can travel from ocean to ocean in palace cars by one of several continental routes in five or six days.

On entering upon his duties as alcade of Monterey, Colton records that when he went ashore from the flag-ship, the Congress, he was hospitably received at the house of Consul Larkin. "This," he adds, "is the more appreciated from the fact that there is not a public table or hotel, in all California. High or low, rich or poor, are thrown together on the private liberality of the citizens. Though a *quasi* war exists, all the amenities and courtesies of life are preserved; your person, life and liberty are as sacred at the hearth of the Californian as they would be at your own fireside."

All Americans who lived in California in the early times will bear witness to the truthfulness of this picture. He further says: "My jurisdiction (as alcalde) extends over an immense extent of territory, and over a most heterogeneous population. Almost every nation has, in some emigrant, a representative here—a representative of its peculiar habits, virtues and vices. And then he gives a list, which includes with their characteristics, the Californian, the Indian, the trapper of the West, the Mexican, Spaniard, Englishman, Frenchman, German, Irishman, Russian and Mormon. "All have come here with the expectation of finding but little work, and less law. Through this discordant mass, he

exclaims: "I am to maintain order, punish crime and redress injuries."

He gives a few prices current thus: "Unbleached cottons, fifty cents the yard; shirtings, seventy-five; plain knives and forks, $10 the dozen; the cheapest tea, $3 the pound. The duty on a cheap straw hat is $3."

Of the bigness of the ranches in those days, when land was not of much value, he says: "It sounds strange to an American, and much more to an Englishman, to hear Californians talk of farms. They never speak of acres or even miles; they deal only in leagues. A farm of four or five leagues is considered quite small. It is not so large, in the conception of this people, as was the one-acre farm of Horace in the estimation of the Romans. Captain Sutter's farm in the valley of the Sacramento is sixty miles long. The Californians speak in the same way of the stock on their farms;" a thrifty ranchero having 2,000 horses, or 15,000 cattle, etc. Some families had from fourteen to twenty odd children.

Colton's journal, August 12, 1846, records the arrival at Monterey, thirty days from Mazatlan, of the United States ship Warren, bringing the exciting news that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico, which he says "produced a profound sensation." "It was an extinguisher on the hopes of those who had looked to Mexico for aid, or who had clung to the expectation that the American Government would repudiate our possession of California and order the squadron withdrawn."

October 1, the French man-of-war Brillante arrived, bringing J. A. Morenhout as French Consul to Monterey. Afterward M. Morehout became vice-consul at Los Angeles, where he resided many years and where he died in July, 1879.

As war between the United States and Mexico was now being waged vigorously, Commodore Stockton determined to raise as large a force as possible, and go south and take a hand in the fight, on the west coast of Mexico. But the unsettled state of affairs in California prevented him from carrying out his intentions. Although the better class of Californians as a rule did not countenance these uprisings, and took no part in them, the disturbances caused considerable trouble to the new officials. They were mostly fomented by restless, dissatisfied and irresponsible persons, to whom the new rule was distasteful.

Frémont, with his headquarters at Monterey, was very active in raising recruits, and in securing horses for his battalion, which afterward became somewhat famous. There are still many old-timers, both in central and southern California, who remember well the exploits and marches of Frémont's battalion: and quite a number of its members are still living in 1892.

The battalion numbered over 400 men, mostly frontiersmen and expert marksmen, and was really a formidable military force.

September 4, 1846, the first jury trial under the new *regime* took place, at Monterey. The plaintiff, Isaac Graham, an

Englishman, charged Carlos Roussillon, a Frenchman, with stealng lumber. One-third each of the jury were respectively, Americans, Mexicans and Californians, and the witnesses represented about all the languages known in California. Hartnell, the linguist, acted as an interpreter; there were no lawyers. The trial lasted all day, the jury deliberated an hour, acquitted the defendant of intentional theft, but ordered him to pay for the lumber, and decreed that the plaintiff should pay the costs of court.

On the night of November 15, Consul Larkin, while on his way from Monterey to San Francisco, was captured at Gomez' ranche, by a squad of Castro's men, the object being, apparently, to hold him as a hostage to be exchanged for certain Californians who had broken their parole. Larkin was well treated, however. Later, he was sent south and turned over to Flores, at Los Angeles, where he was finally released, January 9, '47, just before Stockton's occupation of Los Angeles; and he arrived back in Monterey early in the next month. Larkin witnessed, as a prisoner, the desperate fight between the Californians and Americans, at Natividad, where the former were dispersed. On the 17th of November, Frémont with his force set out from Monterey in search of Castro's men, but did not find them. At San Juan he completed the organization of his battalion for service in the south.

January 22, 1847, Commodore Shubrick, on the Independence, arrived at Monterey, to take command of the United States Naval forces on the Pacific coast; and a few days later came Captain Tompkins, with a company of artillery, on the Lexington; and February 8, General Kearny, came up from San Diego, on the Cyane.

Commodore Stockton, January 16, had appointed Frémont as Governor, Russell as Secretary of State, and a number of citizens as a Legislative Council; but this latter body never met, as some of its members declined to serve.

Referring to the conflict of authority which had arisen, between Stockton and Frémont on the one hand, and Shubrick and Kearny on the other, and to the difficulty of obtaining funds in the department for current expenses, Lieutenant Colonel Cook, under date of March 12, at San Luis Rey, wittily wrote: "General Kearny is supreme, somewhere up the coast; Colonel Frémont is supreme at Pueblo de los Angeles; Commodore Stockton is commander-in-chief at San Diego; Commodore Shubrick the same at Monterey; and I at San Luis Rey; and we are all supremely poor, the Government having no money, and no credit; and we hold the territory because Mexico is poorest of all." On February 23, 1847, Colonel R. B. Mason, of the dragoons, and Lieutenant Watson, of the navy, arrived at Monterey, bringing later orders from Washington, directing that Kearny, and, in his absence, Mason, should be recognized as civil and military governor; and that to the commander of the naval forces should be committed the regulation of the import trade, and of the conditions on which ves-

sels should be allowed to enter the ports of the Territory, etc.; and a joint notice or circular was published fixing Monterey as the capital on the first of March, 1847. A separate proclamation by General Kearny, as governor, in English and Spanish, at the same date, addressed to the people of California, was published.

On the 31st of May, General Kearny and escort, and Frémont, with nineteen members of his original exploring party, and others, left Montery for the East, overland, arriving at Fort Leavenworth on the 22d day of August. A month or two later, Commodore Stockton and party also left for the East, arriving at St. Joseph in November, and at Washington about December 1st.

Colonel R. B. Mason, on the departure of Kearny, became his successor as military governor. January 28, 1847, the United States vessel Lexington brought to Monterey Company F of the Third Artillery, and also guns and military supplies. Among its officers were names which have since become famous. Its lieutenants were E. O. C. Ord and William T. Sherman, and H. W. Halleck, the latter of the engineer corps. Its captain, H. S. Burton, was temporarily attached to General Stevenson's regiment, but on the mustering out of the latter in California, at the close of the war in 1848, he returned to his own command. This company did garrison duty at Monterey for some time. Lieutenant (afterward General) Sherman acted as assistant adjutant-general under Governor Mason.

There may be yet living citizens who remember pleasantly the presence, forty-five years ago, in Monterey, of this artillery company, with its genial officers. While they were stationed here, gold was discovered, turning things upside down in California, and electrifying the world.

CHAPTER XI.

DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

IN an address in New York, April 6, 1892, Senator John Sherman gave extracts from the following letter from his brother, Lieutenant W. T. Sherman, which gives an interesting and characteristic picture of the Monterey of that period. It is dated—

"MONTEREY, August 24, 1848.

"Gold in immense quantities has been discovered. All the town and farms are abandoned, and nobody left on the coast but soldiers, and now that the New York Volunteers are disbanded, there remain in service but two companies. Our men are all deserting, as they can earn, by so doing, in one day, more than a soldier's pay for a month. Everything is high in price, beyond our reach, and not a nigger in California but what gets more pay than we officers do. Of course, we are running into debt, merely to live. I have not been so hard up in my life, and really see no chance of extricating myself. All others here in the service of the United States are as badly off. Even Colonel Mason himself has been compelled to assist in cooking his own meals. Merchants are making fortunes, for gold: such as I sent you can be

bought at $8 or $10 an ounce, and goods command prices thirty times higher than in New York. * * * This gold is found in the beds of streams, in dry quarries, in fact, mingled with the earth, over a large extent of country, and the whole cannot be extracted in centuries. I have not the least doubt that $5,000,000 or $6,000,000 have already been extracted, and men are getting from their individual labor from $5,000 to $8,000 a month! This is not fiction. It is the truth. I went with Governor Mason and saw the evidences of it myself."

EFFECTS OF THE GREAT GOLD DISCOVERIES.

Of course the discovery of gold (in January, 1848) disturbed the quiet course of events at Monterey, as it did in every other community in California. Bancroft says (Vol. VI., p. 63), "At the capital, a letter from Larkin gave the impulse, and about the same time, upon the statement of Swan, four Mormons called at Monterey, en route for Los Angeles, who were reported to carry 100 pounds avoirdupois of gold gathered in less than a month at Mormon Island. This was in June. A fortnight after, the town was depopulated, 1,000 starting from that vicinity within a week!"

Governor Mason tried to check desertion of the military forces under his command, but practically gave up the attempt. General Sherman, in his memoirs (I., 46) says: "I of course could not escape the infection, and at last convinced Colonel Mason that it was our duty to go up and see with our own eyes, that we might report the truth to our Government." Mason's official report of August 17, to the adjutant-general at Washington, which carried great weight in convincing people in the East, because of its official character, of the richness of the mines, was based largely on what he saw during this trip.

RADICAL ECONOMIC CHANGES.

The radical economic changes wrought throughout California by the discovery near by, and the production, in such enormous volume, of that commodity by which the value of all other commodities was measured, could be but imperfectly understood abroad. The sudden and violent changes in the value of all property, caused by the sudden abundance and consequent cheapening of gold, upset, financially, many people, sometimes in the most unexpected manner. That many, and often those who were most reckless, were made rich; and that many, and not infrequently those who were the most careful, were made poor, were facts of common occurrence, which should not cause surprise.

People living in old communities, where values have acquired stability, often criticise the judgment of those who, in a new placer-mining country, are overwhelmed or bankrupted, or who have not made the fortunes they might have made; when these same smug critics, if placed in similar positions, would very likely have met a similar fate. The world's material values are seldom disturbed by the discovery of placer or surface mines of gold, so enormously rich as those

found in California and Australia about the middle of the present century, and which added to the world's stock of gold in twenty-five years an amount equal to that already in the hands of man, or more than three thousand million dollars.

Consul Larkin sent from Monterey, June 1, 1848, the first official account of the discoveries of gold in California; and a month later he and Commodore Jones sent letters by Lieutenant E. F. Beale, to Secretary of State Buchanan, giving further information about the wonderful richness and extent of the placers; all of which set the people of the East, and of the world, aflame with excitement, causing a movement from all parts of the world toward the new El Dorado equaled only in magnitude by the crusades of the middle ages.

News of the ratification of a treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was received in California, August 8, 1848, and was duly celebrated by the people on the 11th of the same month.

General Persifer F. Smith arrived at San Francisco, and suspended or superseded Colonel Mason as military commander of California, February 26, 1849. The latter returned east, and died the same year at St. Louis, aged about sixty years.

April 12, Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett Riley, of the Second United States Infantry, arrived at Monterey on the Iowa, with his brigade, numbering about 650 men. He brought orders from the Secretary of War to take charge of the administration of civil affairs in California.

The situation of California at this time, as Bancroft well says (VI., 276), was not like "that of Oregon, which was without laws until a provisional government was formed; but was nearly identical with that of Louisiana, whose laws were recognized as valid until constitutionally repealed." The laws of Mexico were in force in California at the time of the conquest by the United States, and theoretically should remain in force until abolished or replaced by new ones enacted under United States authority,—unless, indeed, the country should be governed wholly by military rule, which would not have long been tolerated by the people.

Of course after the conquest of California, and until a new civil government was established, there were many irregularities and anomalies in the administration of the affairs of the conquered Territory. Alcaldes, whether appointed by the military or naval commander, or elected by the people, continued, as under the Mexican system, to be very important officers, each in their several localities. And till new laws and new rules were provided under the new *regime*, naturally these officers, even when Americans, continued to perform their duties according to Mexican customs, modified at times by common sense and their own intuitions of natural justice, and in doubtful cases the right of appeal to the governor was allowed. Their provisional or *de facto* government, partly based on antecedent conditions, and partly evolved from the

necessities of the situation, probably answered the exigencies of the people nearly as well as a regularly established territorial or provisional government would have done.

CHAPTER XII.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

ON the 3d of June, 1849, General Riley, who succeeded Governor Mason as military governor of California, in accordance with instructions from Washington, issued his proclamation to the people, calling on them to elect delegates to a convention to meet at Monterey, September 1, to formulate a State Constitution, which was deemed an urgent necessity, as the provincial government, existing since the conquest of California by the United States, was, in the nature of things, only temporary and transitional in its character, and by no means adequate to the needs of so incongruous and rapidly growing a population as that which now occupied the Territory. The discovery of the richest and most extensive placer gold fields that had hitherto ever been known in any age or country, had drawn people here from every part of the civilized world, so that the population had now become thoroughly cosmopolitan. Spanish or Mexican civilization, which had supplanted to a considerable extent the savagery or lack of all civilization of the Indians, was now in turn overrun, not only by "hordes of Yankees," as Governor Pio Pico phrased it, but by a flood of immigration from every nation under the sun.

This convention, consisting of forty-eight members, representing all parts of the Territory, and including natives of nearly every State in the Union, assembled at the time and place designated. As part of the delegation spoke only the Spanish language, it was found neccssary to have a translator, and William E. P. Hartnell was appointed to that position. After six weeks of deliberation, during which the constitutions of New York and Iowa were taken as models, a constitution was framed, reported and signed, October 13, 1849. This constitution was submitted to the people for ratification on the 13th of November following, when 12,064 votes were polled in favor, 811 against it, and 1,200 were set aside on account of informality.

The following is a list of the names, nativity, residence and age, of the members of the first constitutional convention of California, signed in triplicate by each member. Of the three original documents containing these autographs, one copy went to Dr. Semple, one to Consul Larkin, and the third to Milton Little, which his widow still has in her possession:

NAMES.	NATIVITY.	RESIDENCE.	AGE.
John A. Sutter,	Switzerland,	Sacramento,	47
H. W. Halleck,	New York,	Monterey,	32
Wm. M. Gwin,	Tennessee,	San Francisco,	44
Wm. M. Stewart,	Maryland,	San Francisco,	49
Joseph Hoborn,	Maryland,	San Francisco,	39
Thos. L. Vermeule,	New Jersey,	San Joaquin,	35
O. M. Wozencraft,	Ohio,	San Joaquin,	34
B. F. Moore,	Florida,	San Joaquin,	29
Wm. F. Shannon,	New York,	Sacramento.	27
W. S. Sherwood,	New York,	Sacramento,	32
Elam Brown,	New York,	San José,	52
Joseph Aram,	New York,	San José,	39
J. D. Hoppe,	Maryland,	San José,	35
John McDougal,	Ohio,	Sutter,	32

Elisha O. Crosby,	New York,	Vernon,	34
H. K. Dimmick,	New York,	San José,	34
Julian Hanks,	Connecticut,	San José,	39
M. M. McCalver,	Kentucky,	Sacramento,	42
Francis J. Lippitt,	Rhode Island,	San Francisco,	37
Rodman Price,	Massachusetts,	Monterey,	47
Thos. O. Larkin,	New York,	San Francisco,	36
Louis Dent,	Missouri,	Monterey,	26
Henry Hill,	Virginia,	Monterey,	33
Chas. T. Betts,	Virginia,	Monterey,	40
Myron Norton,	Vermont,	San Francisco,	27
James M. Jones,	Kentucky,	San Joaquin,	25
Pedro Sainsevine,	Bordeaux,	San José,	26
J. M. Covarrubias,	France,	Santa Barbara,	41
Antonio M. Pico,	California,	San José,	40
Jacinto Rodriguez,	California,	Monterey,	36
Stephen C. Foster,	Maine,	Los Angeles,	28
Henry A. Tefft,	New York,	San LuisObispo	26
J.M. Hollingsworth,	Maryland,	San Joaquin,	25
Abel Stearns,	Massachusetts,	Los Angeles,	51
Hugh Reid,	Scotland,	San Gabriel,	38
B. S. Lippincott,	New York,	San Joaquin,	34
Joel P. Walker,	Virginia,	Sonoma,	52
Jacob R. Snyder,	Pennsylvania,	Sacramento,	34
L. W. Hastings,	Ohio,	Sacramento,	30
Pablo de la Guerra,	California,	Santa Barbara,	30
M. G. Vallejo,	California,	Sonoma,	42
José A. Carrillo,	California,	Los Angeles,	53
M. Dominguez,	California,	Los Angeles,	46
Robert Semple,	Kentucky,	Benicia,	42
Pacificus Ord,	Maryland,	Monterey,	33
Edward Gilbert,	New York,	San Francisco,	27
A. J. Ellis,	New York,	San Francisco,	33
M. de Pedrorena,	Spain,	San Diego,	41

The occupations of the members of the convention is given as follows: Fifteen were rancheros or farmers, fourteen were lawyers, nine were merchants, two printers, and there was one engineer of the army, one naval officer, one physician, etc.

In December, 1849, Peter H. Burnett was elected governor of California under this constitution, and application was made in due form for the admission of California into the Union, which application, after a long and stormy debate in Congress, turning mainly on the provision forever prohibiting slavery within the State, was finally granted, on the 9th of September, 1850. The constitution formulated in 1849 served as the charter of the State for about thirty years.

The house in which this constitutional convention was held, a large two-story stone building, called "Colton's Hall," was the most pretentious and fitting structure for the purpose in California at that time. It had been erected by Rev. Walter Colton, the alcalde of Monterey, with funds raised by subscription, by fines imposed in his court, and by prison labor; and it still stands in a good state of preservation, having been used for many years as a public schoolhouse and public hall. It is the property of the Monterey school district, as is the public library founded in 1849.

Evidently Chaplain Colton was a very useful citizen at this time, when the services of intelligent, full-fledged, reliable citizens were in demand. He was first appointed alcalde by Stockton, and then, on September 15, 1846, he was duly elected to the office, by the people. The office of alcalde of Monterey was a very important one. "It involved jurisdiction," says Colton, "over every breach of the peace, every case of crime, every business obligation, and every disputed land title within a circuit of 300 miles. To it there was an appeal from the court of every other alcalde in this district, but there was none from it to any higher tribunal. There was not a judge on any bench in the United States or England whose power was

so absolute as that of the alcalde of Monterey."

The following interesting account of the convention, and of the experiences of the delegation from one of the distant districts of the Territory, and of the difficulties they encountered in their journey to the capital, is here inserted as giving a fair picture of the Californian of forty-odd years ago. It was written in 1878, by Stephen C. Foster, a graduate of Yale College, class of 1840, who came to California in 1847, with Cook's battalion, as interpreter, was afterward alcalde and mayor of Los Angeles and a member of the delegation from that district to the convention. He is still a resident of Los Angeles county, being the only surviving member of the Los Angeles delegation. A similar sketch of the delegates from all the other districts to that historic convention, if obtainable, would be of exceeding interest, not only to citizens of Monterey but also to all the people of the commonwealth, for whom they builded so wisely.

Mr. Foster says: "The war with Mexico had ended with the acquisition of California and New Mexico, but Congress, instead of giving them at once a Territorial government, entered into a fierce fight on the eternal slavery question, and the Cabinet took steps to force Congress to do something to secure a government for the newly acquired Territories. How, after a delay of two sessions, the whole matter was settled by the famous 'Omnibus Bill,' the last work of Henry Clay, is a matter of history.

"The writer, who had acted as alcalde of Los Angeles from January, 1848, to May, 1849, had just been relieved by the election of an ayuntamiento by the people, when the proclamation (of Governor Riley for the election of delegates to a constitutional convention) was received, and at the same time came a private letter from H. W. Halleck, captain of engineers, United States Army, and Secretary of State, urging the paramount necessity of southern California being fully represented in the convention, as the parallel of latitude 36° 30', the Missouri compromise line of 1820, south of which slavery might be established, ran just below Monterey; and requesting me to use my influence to have the people hold the election, and saying that the United States propeller Edith would be sent down to bring up the delegates from San Luis Obispo to San Diego. I acted as he requested, and saw that due notice was given to the different precincts, but so little interest was felt that the only election held was in Los Angeles, and only forty-eight votes were polled and there was but one ticket in the field. The discovery of gold had deranged everything in California. Vaqueros and others, who had worked for their $15 per month, were off to the mines. I knew that everything was at a fabulous price at the North, and although I knew that one could travel from one end of California to the other, and stop at a place among the Spanish-speaking population as long as he wished. I knew no one in Monterey, and as we had no idea where the money was to come

from to pay our expenses, I was at first dubious about going, hardly considering that the honor to be acquired, by helping the administration out of its difficulties, would be a fair consideration for the money to be paid out of my own pocket. Not one of us dreamed that our constitution would stand, but supposed that it would force Congress to give us a Territorial government, to save the country from anarchy. The permanent population of California did not then exceed 25,000, nearly all ignorant of our laws and language. There were between one and two hundred thousand more, but nine out of every ten had come to get what gold they could, and then go home.

"I then had a consultation with my old father-in-law (Don Antonio Maria Lugo) on the subject. He said: 'So the Mexicans have sold California to the Americans for $15,000,000, and thrown us natives into the bargain. I don't understand how they could sell what they never had, for since the time of the king we sent back every governor they ever sent here. With the last they sent 300 soldiers to keep us in order, but we sent him with his ragamuffins back too. However, you Americans have got the country, and must have a government of your own, for the laws under which we have lived will not suit them. You must go, and you can stop with my sister, Doña Maria Antonia, the widow of old Sergeant Vallejo.'"

"But you must give me a letter to her."

"A letter,' was the quick reply; 'I can't write and she can't read, for we had no schools in California when we were young. They tell me the Americans will establish schools where all can learn. I tell you what I'll do: I will make José loan you '*El Quacheno*'; the name of a notable horse which had been used by Lugo's sons to lasso grizzly bears that had attacked their stock on their San Bernardino ranche, and which besides the brand had the marks of a grizzly's claws.* 'My sister knows the horse,

*In 1842, the cattle-owners of the district of Los Angeles began to complain of Don A. M. Lugo, that he owned more stock than his ranchos, San Antonio and El Chino could support, and that they were encroaching on their lands. As the old Don had already granted to him all the land the law allowed, he procured a grant of eight leagues in San Bernardino valley to be made to his sons, and moved on it a portion of his immense herds. The adjoining mountains then abounded in grizzly bears, and they at once commenced their depredations on the cattle. To guard against them the *vaqueros* were sent out every evening to drive the stock away from the timber on the creeks and the foot of the mountains, into the open plains, and some of them kept watch all night; during the night there was often heard the bellow of some unfortunate bullock followed by the rush of his companions. By daybreak all hands were in the saddle, and bruin gorged with his feast, was overtaken before he could reach shelter, by some four or five vaqueros, and would soon be stretched out with a *riata* around his neck, and each foot, when one of the riders making fast his *riata* to the horn of his saddle, and trusting to the horse to keep it taut, would dismount and with his knife dispatch the helpless bear. Three or four were sometimes the result of one morning's sport, and several hundred were killed before they were driven back into the mountains, and no longer molested the cattle. This business required skill and coolness on the part of the rider and horse, as the failure of any one would lead to fatal accidents.

Among the most dextrous in this dangerous sport was one of old Lugo's sons, and his favorite horse was a stout bay, on the brand of Ygnacio Sepulveda, nicknamed "El Quacheno," who was killed January 8, 1847, charging the American square at the "Paso de Bartolo," on the San Gabriel river. Besides the brand the horse was marked with the scars of wounds

for I rode him to Monterey three years ago, and she knows my son would lend that horse to no man in California except his old father.

"I will tell you how I happend to ride to Monterey at my time of life: In 1845, when Don Pio Pico became governor, and established the seat of government in Los Angeles, as the Mexican Government had directed in 1836; but there was no government house, so I made a trade for a house for $5,000, for which drafts were given on the custom house in Monterey, and like an old fool I went security for their payment. The house and lot occupied the ground from Main to Los Angeles streets, and from Commercial street to the county bank. The owner was pushing me for the payment; so I had to go to Monterey to see if that hopeful grandson of my sister, Governor J. B. Alvarado, then in charge of the custom house would pay them. I found him and Castro preparing to come down and deprive Pio Pico of the governorship, and they had use for all the money they could get; so I had my ride of 300 leagues for nothing! Plague take them all, with their *pronunciamentos* and revolutions, using up my horse and eating up my cattle, while my sons, instead of taking care of their old father's stock, were off playing soldier! The Americans have put a stop to all this, and we will now have peace and quiet in the land, as in the good old days of the king. When you get to Monterey, you go to my sister and tell her for me, by the memory of our last meeting, to treat you as I have ever treated her sons and grandsons, when they visited me.'

"The next step I took was to go to Don Louis Vignes, old 'Aliso,' as the people called him, one of our few moneyed men and borrow $100. 'El Quacheno.' the horse so-called from 'Quacho' Sepulveda's brand, was good for my transportation, and my board and lodging in Monterey, and I was now in a position to act as an independent delegate from the district of Los Angeles.

"We had no news of the promised steamer, the Edith (she was lost off Point Conception): so, on August 20, 1849, Stearns, Dominguez, Carrillo and Foster, natives respectively of Massachusetts, California and Maine, started from Los Angeles together, on horseback, for Monterey. Hugo Reid, a native of Scotland, was already in Monterey, and completed the full delegation. The common mode of making long journeys here then, was to take four or five horses to each rider. The loose horses were driven along, and whenever any horse showed signs of fatigue, a fresh horse was caught, the saddle was shifted, and the tired horse turned into the band, and the rate of traveling was sixty or seventy miles a day. The scarcity of servants, caused by the gold fever, was the reason that the two Californians and myself started each with one horse. Don Abel Stearns, as "El Rico" (the rich man) of the delegation, took along a vaquero, with six spare horses; but since, if he rode California fashion, he

inflicted by a grizzly's claws, caused by the awkwardness of one of the vaqueros, but he held his ground unflinchingly until the monster was secured and dispatched.

would have to go alone, he concluded to jog along with the rest. There were no hotels from San Diego to Monterey then, and each night we lodged at some private house gratis. No greater insult could have been offered to a ranchero than to offer to pay for one's accommodation.

"On the road from Santa Barbara to Santa Ynez, there accompanied us an old soldier, named Olvera. He pointed out to us a live-oak, beneath which they found the body of Don José Dolores Sepulveda, the great-grandfather of the Misses Lanfranco, of Los Angeles, who was killed in 1822, when the Indians of the missions La Purísima and Santa Ynez revolted. He was coming from Monterey to Los Angeles, and ignorant of danger, arrived at Santa Ynez the morning of the outbreak. He was pursued by some Indian vaqueros, and he had no arm except a short sword, a useless weapon against the *riata* in the hands of men who could throw it fifty feet with the accuracy of a rifle, and his only hope of safety was to reach Santa Barbara, distant some fifty miles. He succeeded in crossing the Santa Ynez mountain, and had ridden some seven leagues when the foremost vaquero overtook and lassoed him, but before the *riata* could be tightened, he cut it with his sword. A second vaquero overtook him, and this time dragged him from his horse; but he again cut the *riata* and remounted his steed; but the third time his pursuers dragged him off, and then sharp knives did the rest; and when the soldiers from Santa Barbara, of whom Olvera was one, went out to rescue the little garrison, besieged in the guard-house of Santa Ynez, they found only his naked disfigured, corpse.

"The sight of the old Mission of Santa Ynez recalled to my mind an incident that occurred there at the time of the outbreak. When the Indians rose, there were two Spanish priests in the mission. One of them fell into the hands of the Indians, and was put to death, under circumstances of the most atrocious cruelty. The other, a powerful man, succeeded in breaking away and escaped to the guard-house, where, as in all missions, a guard of four soldiers, commanded by a corporal, were always kept as a sort of police force. The Indians were destitute of fire-arms, but their overwhelming numbers and the showers of arrows they directed against the port-holes had demoralized the garrison, when the priest took command. It must have been a singular scene; the burly friar, with shaven crown and sandaled feet, clad in the gray gown, girt with the cord of St. Francis, wielding carnal weapons, now encouraging the little garrison, now shouting defiance to the swarming assailants.

"'Ho! Father,' cried a young Indian acolyte, 'is that the way to say mass?'

"'Yes! I am saying mass, my son; here (holding up his cartridge box) is the chalice; here (holding up his carbine) is the crucifix, and here goes my benediction to you, you ——,' using one of the foulest epithets the Spanish language could supply, as he leveled his carbine and laid the scoffer low.

"There was a large force collected from the

different towns, the Indian converts were followed into the Tulare valley and captured, the ringleaders shot, and the others brought back to their missions; and things in California were again quiet, when my informant had occasion to go to Monterey, and on his way arrived at the Mission of San Luis Obispo, where he found the hero of Santa Ynez. 'Welcome, countryman!' was his greeting. 'The same to you, Father!' was the reply, "but father, they tell me you are in trouble.' 'Yes, my son; the president of the missions has suspended me from the exercise of clerical functions for one year, for the unclerical language I used in that affair at Santa Ynez. The old fool, he knew I was a soldier before I became a priest, and when those accursed Indians drove me back to my old trade how could I help using my old language?' Then, taking out a couple of decanters from a cupboard, he continued, 'Here, countryman, help yourself; here is wine; here is aguardiente. The old fool thinks he is a punishing me; I have no mass to say for a year, and I have nothing to do but to eat, drink and sleep.'

"We stopped over night at the ranch of Santa Margarita, and from there to the Ojitos (small springs), some fifty miles, there was not a single residence. On our way that day we stopped at the San Miguel Mission, the scene of the massacre of the Reed family, eleven in number, in December, 1847, the first, as it was the most atrocious, of all the crimes that *auri sacra fames*, the accursed thirst for gold, brought upon California. We entered the once hospitable hall and looked at the dark-red stains on the floor where the assassin had piled up their victims, with the intention of firing the building; and on the wall was another dark stain, where one of the fiends had caught up poor Reed's baby-girl by the feet and dashed out its brains against the wall. We visited the churchyard and stood by the long grave where were buried the eleven victims, the jovial, hospitable English sailor, his pretty California wife, with her infant and unborn child, the old motherly midwife, Olvera, two grown up daughters, and all the servants. Not one escaped to tell the tale, but it was afterward told by the murderers, who were arrested, tried and shot in Santa Barbara.

"The second night after, we stopped at the San Antonio Mission, and from there we rode to the Soledad. We had got along peaceably together so far, but that day occurred the only difficulty among us that happened on the trip. Two of the party got into an animated discussion as to whether the world was round or flat. The first maintained that it was round, that all the scientific men and books maintained and proved it to be so. The second insisted that it was flat, that he had traveled from San Diego to San Francisco, and saw it was flat; and the sailors that came from Boston and China found the ocean always flat, and he would believe the evidence of his own eyes in preference to all the books and scientists in the world. In leaving the question to the third member of the party, who had traveled all

the way from Maine to California by an irregular route by land, amounting to over 4,000 miles, was, as far as he could tell by the size had all seemed level to him, but he could not decide between them. The first one used such sarcastic language that the second became sullen, and, spurring his horse, rode ahead of the others in silence. The third member told the first that that would never do; that they were delegates from the oldest and most substantial section of California, and that their business was to see that the interests of their section were protected, and it would never do for them to quarrel among themselves; that they should have all those Yankees from San Francisco and the mining districts to contend with, and that the matter in dispute between them had nothing to do with making a constitution. 'You are right,' he said, 'and I will make it up,' and spurred his horse to overtake his countryman and make friends with him. From that time on, we had no further difficulty.

"Our last day's ride was from Soledad Mission to Monterey, down the west bank of the Salinas river. About half way, Carrillo pointed out a large oak tree, where, in 1846, was found the dead body of his uncle, Don José Ygnacio Lugo, the grandfather of the Wolfskills of Los Angeles, who are his only descendants. He was over eighty years of age, and all his life had been eccentric, and as old age came on this eccentricity became more marked until it bordered on insanity. He owned a few cattle and horses, which he tended himself, permitting no assistance from others, and which he kept under complete control. He had been in the habit of traveling from Los Angeles to Monterey and back again, as the whim took him.

"He always drove his cattle with him, and wherever he unsaddled to pass the night they were trained to come up and remain quiet all night near him, and not leave until he gave the signal in the morning. He started for Monterey on his last trip, and a vaquero, about sunset, returning from his rounds, found him lying beneath the oak apparently asleep. He was a handsome old man, with long, snow-white locks. His cattle were lying down near him, chewing their cud, while the horses were near by, and his saddled horse stood mutely gazing on his master. He had evidently stopped to rest at noon, and the vaquero, after speaking to him and receiving no answer, dismounted and found he had died apparently without a struggle or groan. The spirit of the old soldier had gone to meet his God!

"We arrived at Monterey near sunset, after a warm, dusty day's ride. Stearns stopped with Don David Spence, an old resident like himself. Carrillo and Dominguez rode on to the house of Doña Augustias de Jimeno, a niece of the former. Carrillo pointed out to me the house of the Señora Vallejo. I asked him to introduce me to his aunt, but he shrugged his huge shoulders and said: 'She gave me a good scolding the last time I met her, and I don't care to face her now.' I rode on to the house, where I found my

hostess seated on the porch. I recognized her at once from her resemblance to her brother. She was over seventy-five years of age, and must have been a handsome woman in her prime. She politely rose to return my salutation. I gave her her brother's message, while she fixed on me her keen black eyes, from beneath the heavy eyebrows. Two of her daughters had long been married to Americans, who had come to California in early times (Captain Cooper and Mr. Leese), and she liked the old residents well enough, but could not bear the newcomer. When the Bear Flag was raised in Sonoma, by the newly arrived American immigrants in 1846, before news of the declaration of war had reached California, they had imprisoned two of her sons, and made free use of their cattle and horses. When I finished she asked me to dismount, and gave me a warm welcome for her brother's sake. There were tears in the eyes of the aged woman, caused by the memories recalled by my message, and there were tears in the writer's eyes, as he remembered the warm embrace of the New England mother when she parted from her first born, long years before, far off on the rock-bound coast of Maine.

"I did not know until months afterward that that mother was in her grave, and that the last news she ever had of her wayward son was a catalogue issued in 1845 of the alumni of Yale College of the class of 1840, where opposite my name, was the entry, 'Last heard from in northern Mexico. Reported to have been killed by Indians.'

"I will here insert the circumstances of the 'last meeting' mentioned in the message I bore. In March, 1846, Doña Maria Antonia was seated in the porch of her house, which commanded a full view of the town and the Southern road, accompanied by one of her granddaughters. Three horsemen were seen slowly turning the point where one coming from the south can first be seen. The old lady shaded her eyes and gazed long and exclaimed, 'There comes my brother!' O, grandmother, yonder come three horsemen, but no one can tell who they are at that distance.' 'But, girl,' she replied, 'my old eyes are better than yours. That tall man in the middle is my brother, whom I have not seen for twenty years. I know him by his seat in the saddle. No man in California rides like him. Hurry off, girl; call your mother and aunts, your brothers, sisters and cousins, and let us go forth to welcome him. The horsemen drew near and a little group of some twenty women and children stood waiting with grandmother at their head, her eyes fixed on the tall horseman, an old white-haired man, who flung himself from the saddle, and, mutually exclaiming 'Brother!' 'Sister!' they were locked in a warm embrace.

"We met at the time appointed in Colton hall and organized.

"We finished our work in the early part of October, for Governor Riley's proclamation calling upon the people to vote on the constitution is dated October 12, 1849. Whether we did our work well or ill is not for the

writer to say; but, under that constitution, California, from a state of anarchy in 1849 has become a prosperous and well-organized State in 1878.

"In regard to our compensation it was fixed by ourselves, and paid out of a fund arising from duties on foreign goods, in virtue of a tariff established during the war, for Mexican ports occupied by the United States forces, as Congress, in its first session after the acquisition of California, failed to extend the revenue laws over California.

"Another convention is now (March 1878) to be called, and when the Los Angeles delegation go up to attend it, they can have their choice of the steamer or the palace car; and if compensation is allowed, they have the treasury of a rich and powerful State; while the writer, thirty years ago, had to go dependent on old Lugo's bear horse as his means of transportation and letter of recommendation, and the old Frenchman for funds to defray his necessary expenses."

Dr. Robert Semple was made president of the convention, William G. Marcy, secretary; J. Ross Browne, official reporter; W. E. P. Hartnell, interpreter, etc. The convention having finished its work October 13, the new constitution, together with Governor Riley's proclamation, and an address to the people, signed by all the delegates, was printed and circulated throughout the Territory, with all dispatch; and preparations were at once made to hold an election, for the purpose of adopting the new instrument, and the election of officers, etc., as provided for in the same.

Governor Riley allowed the members of the convention, from the money collected from customs since the conquest, $16 per day, and $16 for each twenty miles traveled, counting each way. Ross Browne was paid $10,000 for 1,000 bound copies in English, and 250 copies in Spanish of his official report of the proceedings.

At the election held November 13, 1849, the Constitution was adopted by a vote of 12,064 for and 811 against. The population at the time was estimated at a little over 100,000 souls. At the same time Peter H. Burnett was elected governor: John McDougal, lieutenant-governor; Edward Gilbert and G. W. Wright as Congressional representatives, etc.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE STATE ORGANIZED.

ON December 20, 1849, the governor elect Burnett was duly installed; Governor Riley and his secretary of State, Halleck, at the same time resigning their respective offices. Governor Riley remained at Monterey until July of the next year. Before his return to the Atlantic States, the city of Monterey voted him a medal of gold, weighing one pound, as a token of respect, the same being presented to him in behalf of the city, at a large banquet given in his honor, by P. A. Roach. One side of the medal bore the arms of the city; the other the legend, "The man who came to do his duty and who accomplished his purpose."

The first legislature (which consisted of

sixteen senators and thirty-six assemblymen) met at San José, December 15, 1849, though a quorum failed to appear on the first and second days of the session. As there were yet no county organizations, the members of the legislature had been elected, as were the delegates to the constitutional convention, by districts. The senator from the Monterey district was Selim E. Woodworth, son of the author of "The Old Oaken Bucket;" and the assemblymen were T. R. Per Lee and J. S. Gray.

E. K. Chamberlain of the San Diego district, was elected president of the Senate pro tem, and Dr. Thomas J. White of the Sacramento district was elected speaker of the assembly.

John C. Frémont and William M. Gwin were elected United States Senators; Richard Roman, state treasurer; J. S. Houston, comptroller; E. J. C. Kewen, attorney-general; C. A. Whitney, surveyor-general; S. C. Hastings, chief justice and H. A. Lyons and Nathaniel Bennett, associate justices of the Supreme Court, and thus a constitutional State government was set in motion. The legislature established nine judicial districts Monterey being included in the third district; the territory of the newly organized State was divided into twenty-seven counties. Monterey county including the present county of San Benito, was one of the original number.

The act of Congress admitting California as a State into the Union was signed on September 9, 1850, after a prolonged and bitter contest in each House on the question of the perpetual prohibition of slavery in the new Territory, in which contest the cause of freedom triumphed. The news of the admission caused great joy to Californians, when received by them, on October 18. The 9th of September has become a State legal holiday.

SUPPRESSION OF DISORDER.

The tremendous influx of adventurers into California after the discovery of gold, from all parts of the world, of course, resulted in much disturbance to public order. Many vicious, lawless characters roamed about the State, singly and in bands, committing robberies and murders, till citizens were compelled to defend their lives and property by summary, and sometimes irregular, methods, inasmuch as the legal machinery of the State often proved altogether inadequate to meet the extraordinary emergencies as they arose.

Governor McDougal authorized Selim E. Woodworth to raise a military company in 1851, to pursue marauders, who were stealing stock in Monterey county. But neither ordinary nor extraordinary legal methods, nor even vigilance committees, could entirely exterminate the evil. A conglomerate population, suddenly gathered together from the four quarters of the world, could hardly be expected to assume, all at once, the customs and the decorous appearance of old-established communities; and a long time elapsed before these disturbing causes disappeared in California. "Healthy hangings" of murderers,

outlaws, and highway robbers, etc., by vigilance committees, when legal remedies failed, tended powerfully to clarify the moral and social atmosphere. The alternative was forced on people in many localities in California in early times, whether cut-throats and murderers should be *hung by the people or not at all*; all other remedies failing, the simple issue was: Shall a murderer be hung by the people, or shall he go unhung?

When corrupt political gamblers and ballot-box stuffers, through chicanery and violence get control of the government, and paralyze the normal workings of its machinery; when the dominance of gamblers and blacklegs, and the presence of the vicious in overwhelming numbers, aided by shyster lawyers, make the administration of justice by regular, or by legal methods, impossible, the question may be fairly asked by philosophical students of history,—as it has often been asked by Californians themselves, when actually confronted by exigencies which required an immediate answer. Is it not in fact an evidence of the highest moral virtue in a community that it summarily puts a stop to a state of affairs which have become intolerable, rather than let it continue indefinitely, with all the ruinous, demoralizing influences which inevitably attend such indefinite continuance of crime unchecked?

Did not the great vigilance movement of San Francisco in 1856 rise to the dignity of a revolution? Was the "sacred right of revolution" ever more justly invoked than on that occasion? Of course vigilance committees, great or small, can only be vindicated by their results and by the justness of their cause on precisely the same principles as are revolutions; for they are in fact quasi-revolutions. When people, whether in large or small bodies, with good and high motives and for justifiable ends, to save the life of the State, or their own liberties, go back to first principles, and take political power into their own hands, they thereby become responsible for the proper use of that power. If they use it wisely, for the best good of all, then they justfy their acts; if not, not.

Better, sometimes, is aggressive revolution, if wisely directed, than is imbecile submission to the murder of liberty; better vigilance committees than stark anarchy! At least so think many old-time Californians, who have so often seen both the necessity and the practical wisdom of these much-disputed maxims exemplified.

Many, many times, when the law failed, have the people themselves suppressed criminals who, but for the uprising of the people, would not have been suppressed.

The first Mayor of Monterey, under the State organization, was Philip A. Roach, who had been judge of the first instance, under the military rule of Governor Riley. In 1851, Roach was elected to the State Senate from Monterey. The assemblyman this year was A. Randall, and for 1852 Isaac B. Wall. In the legislatures of 1854–'55, Monterey's senator was B. C. Whiting, afterward United States district attorney for the southern district of California, D. R. Ashley

being the assemblyman. In 1856, Ashley was senator (holding for two years); and R. L. Matthews was assemblyman for this year, and E. Castro for the succeeding year; and José Ábrego was elected to the assembly in 1858; and Mariano Malarin in 1859–'60; A. W. Blair in 1861; Juan W. Cot, in 1862; J. H. Watson was senator in 1860–'61, and G. K. Porter for Monterey and Santa Cruz, in 1862–'63; Estevan Castro was assemblyman in 1863.

CHAPTER XIV.

MONTEREY UNDER AMERICAN RULE.

THE removal of the capital from Monterey, the residence of the governors elsewhere, the superior attractions for commerce of the harbor of San Francisco, all tended to lessen the relative social, political and commercial importance of the ancient capital. The changes in the town itself, or in its outward appearance, during the last forty years, have been comparatively few. Changes in its surroundings, and in the county of Monterey, have occurred. That portion of the county lying east of the Gabilan range of mountains was set off in 1874, forming the county of San Benito.

Although the old town presents much the appearance that it did thirty and forty years ago, and the houses and most of the streets have changed but little, the building of the railroad and of the magnificient Hotel del Monte, and of the adjacent town of Pacific Grove, have brought bustle and business to the town in spite of itself. The combination of historic associations, running back to a different civilization, which cluster around the ancient Spanish and Mexican capital, in close juxtaposition with the luxuries and gayeties of a modern grand caravansary, like the Hotel del Monte, and the building up, close by, of a religious, social and literary sea-side resort, all make Monterey and its environs a very attractive center, to which, in recent years, thousands annually flock, as to a modern Mecca. There is no other town in the State, which retains, in the appearance of its houses and streets, its Mexican characteristics, to anything like the extent that Monterey does, though improvement and Americanizing changes have been going on around it. The old Catholic church, built and completed in 1794, as is indicated by these figures on its front, and the rectory near by, still stand; the old custom house, and "Colton Hall," built under early American rule; and many of the old adobe or stone residences, still endure; the old "Cuartel" has been entirely demolished within the last few years. The venerable oak on which it is supposed Father Junípero hung a bell (as a large iron spike has, during the present year, 1892, been cut out of it), and under which he first said Mass after landing, is still green as it was 122 years ago. The cross marked "June 3, 1770," still stands near this tree, symbolizing the locality and date of the "landing" of the heroic Franciscan and his party, which is appropriately and finely typified by the idealized monument on the hill hard by. And the actors of the early years of American

rule, Sloat, Larkin, Colton, Frémont, the bright, youthful, but afterward illustrious Lieutenants Sherman, Halleck and Ord; Cooper, Spence, Hartnell, Ábrego, Little, Leese, and many others have passed away, and their places have been taken by their descendants, or by strangers, who knew them not. Of the survivors of that era, comparatively few remain; and most of them were children then: of those who were adults at that time, Mrs. Captain Cooper, Mrs. Little, Mrs. Ábrego, Mr. David Jacks, Mr. Thomas Bralee, Mr. John A. Swan, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this work, and perhaps one or two others, still, in 1892, survive. During the succeeding era, and until the coming of the railroad, the annals of Monterey town were comparatively uneventful. The United States district court used to hold its sessions alternately here and at Los Angeles for a number of years. The southern United States judicial district of California, under the first law establishing the southern district, included Monterey, and provided that sessions should be held here as well as at Los Angeles. The judges were: Mr. Jones, who died soon after appointment; I. S. K. Ogier, who served till his death, May 21, 1861; and Fletcher M. Haight, who died about the year 1866. The attorneys for the first southern district were: Alfred Wheeler, I. S. K. Ogier, afterward judge; Pacificus Ord, J. R. Gitchell, Kimball H. Dimmick, and B. C. Whiting. The marshals were: Pablo Noriega, Edward Hunter, and Henry D. Barrows; and the clerks were: Alexander S. Taylor, James C. Pennie, and John O. Wheeler. Many very impotant land cases came before both Judge Ogier and Judge Haight. Among the most important was that of the Mexican grant of the ranche, "Panoche Grande," to Vicente Gomez, mentioned elsewhere. After the death of Judge Haight the two districts were consolidated in one. Under the new Federal law dividing this State into two districts again, passed in the '80s, Monterey remains in the northern district. The only members of the old court now living, are ex-Clerk Wheeler and ex-Marshal Barrows, who reside in Los Angeles.

CHAPTER XV.

PIONEER REMINISCENCES—THE ORD BROTHERS IN CALIFORNIA.

THE following interesting account of the Ord brothers, who were prominent in the early annals of California, is derived from one of their number, Dr. James L. Ord, at present a resident of Santa Barbara.

The brothers, Pacificus, born in 1816, Edward O. C., afterward the General, born 1818, and James L., born in 1823, were sons of James Ord, of Washington, D. C., a native of England, who was supposed to have been a son of George IV, by Mrs. Fitzgerald. (See Lord North's Life of Mrs. Fitzgerald.) While an infant he was sent to Spain, and two years later to the United States, where he was placed in charge of a man named Ord, whose name he took, and at the age of ten

he was placed in Georgetown College. He was later in the navy, being two years on the frigate Congress, during the war of 1812. After that he resigned and entered the army. He married Miss Rebecca Cresap, daughter of Colonel Daniel Cresap, of Revolutionary fame, whose house in Cumberland, Maryland, was Washington's headquarters when he was a young surveyor in that country.

Both Lieutenant and Doctor Ord came to California as members of Company F, Third Artillery, on the United States ship Lexington, arriving at Monterey, January 26, 1847. Lieutenant Ord was in command a portion of the time at Monterey till 1850, when he returned East, where he was made a captain and stationed at Boston Harbor. In 1854 he came again to California—served at Fort Miller, then in Oregon. He was in the fight with the Nez Perces; General George Wright, who commanded, said the battle was saved by Captain Ord's battery, which he unlimbered on the top of a hill and with it raked the Indians with canister and grape, killing large numbers of them. He was also at Rogue river, where he saved the lives of Ballard and the settlers, who were surrounded in a log-house by Indians, when he with his company came to their rescue.

A CURIOUS INCIDENT.

Dr. Ord gives this curious incident in the life of his brother, in connection with the precipitation of the Mexican war, and the far-reaching issues which grew out of it, including the taking of California, etc. At a meeting of President Polk and his Cabinet, it was decided to send Lieutenant Ord as a bearer of dispatches to General Taylor, ordering him to cross the Nueces river and occupy the disputed territory between the Nueces and Rio Grande.

At a later meeting of the Cabinet the previous determination was reconsidered and a courier was sent to countermand the previous order, but he was delayed by heavy rains and bad roads, and failed to overtake Ord till it was too late, and till after the battle of Palo Alto had been fought.

While the American fleet on this coast was lying at Mazatlan, Surgeon Wood, being in poor health, went East, and he learned somewhere in Mexico that General Taylor had crossed the Nueces river, and he sent back a courier with the news to the American consul, and through him to Commodore Sloat, who thereupon set sail for Monterey, where he arrived July 1, 1846, and some two weeks ahead of the English fleet under Admiral Seymour of the Collingwood. The latter vessel arrived at Monterey on the 16th of July, one day after the arrival of the Congress, and anchored right between the Congress and Savannah, and Sloat supposing that Seymour had later news from the seat of war, and also not knowing that the Oregon boundary question had been settled, ordered his guns double-shotted, with directions to aim at the water line of the Collingwood. But whatever sinister appearance Seymour's act of anchoring between the two American men-of-war may have had, no other move-

ment indicating possible hostilities on the part of the English admiral was made, and the subsequent intercourse between the officers of the two fleets was very friendly till not long after Seymour sailed away.

Later (in December, 1846) Seymour met the Lexington, which was on its way to California with Company F of the Third Artillery, at Valparaiso. The British Admiral, in a friendly interview in Captain Tompkins' cabin on board the Lexington, Captain Bailey, Lieutenants Sherman, Ord and Halleck being present, said, "The Yankees were two weeks ahead of us in the taking of California."

Lieutenant Ord was stationed at the presidio of San Francisco, in command of Ord's battery, at the commencement of the Civil war, when he received the appointment of brigadier-general. He was with Grant at the siege of Vicksburg; and at its capitulation he was second in command. Later in the war, he relieved General Butler, and became commander of the Army of the James, and his army made a forced march and headed off Lee; and he was one of the few officers present at Lee's surrender at Appomattox; and he afterward purchased the table of McLain, on which the surrender was signed. He was afterward placed in command at Richmond. Subsequent to the close of the war, he was military governor of Arkansas and Missouri; and later in command of the department of the Lakes, with headquarters at Detroit. He then came to California, and relieved General McDowell. After being successively in command of the Platte, and in Texas, he was retired as full major-general, by special act of Congress.

After a visit to Mexico General Ord went to Havana, where in 1884 he died of the yellow fever. His remains were brought home and interred in the National Cemetery by special resolution of Congress.

Pacificus Ord, the eldest of the three Californian Ords, after the adoption of the constitution (he being a member of the constitutional convention), was elected one of the judges of the Supreme Court.

Afterward he was United States District Attorney for the southern district of California.

Judge Ord's first wife, whom he married in New Orleans, died in Monterey. His second wife he married in San Francisco. They went East and to Europe, where she died. On his return he lived in New York, where he married his third wife, who also has since died. He now lives in the city of Washington, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He has a daughter living who married a Colonel Preston; and a son, an attorney who lives in New York.

Doctor Ord, after serving a year at Monterey, was ordered to Santa Barbara, where he was attached to Captain F. J. Lippitt's company.

In '56, he married Doña Angustias de la Guerra de Jimeno, widow of Secretary Jimeno, under Governor Micheltorena, and Mrs. Hartnell, and of Judge Pablo de la Guerra. In '57 or '58 they went to Santa Barbara to

live. In 1871 he went to the city of Mexico, where he was made consul-general of the United States; he also for a time represented England and France, in that capital.

In '73 he returned to San Francisco, and again entered the army, and served twelve years in Arizona, resigning in November, 1891. Doctor Ord has interests in Santa Barbara, and he makes that his home as much as any place.

Doctor Ord's further reminiscences of persons and events, in the early times in Monterey, are exceedingly interesting, and no excuses are needed for inserting them here.

He says his company landed in January, '47, and was stationed on the hill where the earthworks still exist. As they occupied tents and the weather was quite cold, they moved down in February to the old custom house. Lieutenant Sherman and Doctor Ord occupied the north end of the building, and the south end was used as a hospital, some three months. Spence had a store then: so had Larkin and Green, and also Watson.

Among the old residents were: Amesti, from Spain, who had married a Vallejo; and Cooper and Leese and Del Valle, all of whom had married Vallejos; and Abrego, who married an Estrada, etc.

Dr. Ord says that the officers of his company were received by the people of Monterey, not as enemies, but as friends. Among the ladies of influential families were Señora Vallejo (mother of the general) Señoras Amesti and Ábrego, and Mrs. Larkin, who was the first American woman to come to Monterey to live. Dr. Ord thinks the Larkins have a son, who is still living; and that he (the son) has several children. The descendants of the Vallejos, the Coopers, the Leeses, the Spences, the Ábregos, etc., are quite numerous, and live, some still in Monterey, some in Santa Clara, and some in San Francisco, or Sonoma, or elsewhere. The father of the Russ' brothers, who built the Russ House in San Francisco, was a mason, and he built, or helped to build Colton Hall. The newspaper, The Californian, was published while Dr. Ord was in Monterey.

Dr. Ord was in the mines awhile in '49, and Sherman, and Mason, and Colton, came to his camp at Jamestown, and stayed over night.

Dr. Ord relates this curious incident: The officers of Company F gave a party, or *baile*, with supper and champagne, etc., at Mr. Hartnell's house on the hill, on the 6th of July, 1847; and, although the Californians were very friendly, they got the idea erroneously that the ball was purposely given on the anniversary of the taking of California, and they would not come. Nevertheless the officers had a good time: Sherman, Halleck, Ord, etc., were there; also Mr. Hartnell's family and a few others.

In The Monterey New Era of July 28, 1892, Dr. Ord furnishes the following correction of history:

FORT HALLECK.

We were favored with a very pleasant call yesterday from Dr. James L. Ord, the only

surviving officer of the company of Third Artillery (of which he was surgeon) that came in '47 with the expedition of American occupation. From his interesting reminiscences of early days in Monterey, we learn that the old fort on the Government reservation is misnamed in the Southern Pacific maps, being designated Fort Frémont. It is really Fort Halleck, so named in honor of Lieutenant (afterward Major-General) H. W. Halleck, of the corps of engineers, by whom it was laid out. The fort was built by Lieutenant E. O. C. Ord and Lieutenant W. T. Sherman, in 1847, and the earthworks were thrown up by Colonel J. D. Stevenson's command, the New York Volunteers and the regulars then stationed on the hill. How the error of attributing the erection of the fort to Frémont came to be made it is hard to determine.

Dr. Ord has retired from active service and is taking life easy now. He spent the winter in Santa Barbara, and is now staying for a time at the El Carmelo Hotel, Pacific Grove, revisiting, with much pleasure, the scenes of former days in old Monterey.

REMINISCENCES OF MRS. LITTLE.

Mrs. Milton Little, still living in 1892, in the enjoyment of excellent health and with a perfect memory, gives this very rational and without doubt perfectly true account, based on her personal knowledge, of the establishment of the first public library in California, at Monterey. She says a joint-stock company, with forty shares, was formed, for the purpose of founding a public library, and her husband took two shares; and each share was assessed $40 (Mr. Little paid $80, his assessment on the two shares); and $1,500 was thus raised, and sent to Rev. Walter Colton, in Philadelphia, or New York, who selected the books and sent them round the Horn. When the books arrived, another assessment of $8 a share was made to pay the freight and expenses; and she remembers that Mr. L. had to pay this assessment on his two shares, of $16. The stockholders were the prominent citizens of Monterey. Mrs. Little thinks that probably not more than one-half the original number of books are now in the collection, as many of the stockholders, after a while, did not return them often when they drew them out; and thus in the course of years many of the books have disappeared.

This valuable and unique library, or what remains of it, is now in the possession of the Monterey City School District. It is kept in the upper story of the new public-school building. It still includes full sets of very valuable and very rare works, as for example, the proceedings of Congress from the foundation of the Government in 1789, and many other very scarce volumes. It ought to be kept in a fire-proof building, as its loss would be irreparable.

In a catalogue issued by the directors, dated Monterey, June 1, 1853, those officials say, among other things: "The Monterey Library Association was organized at Monterey in the year 1849, and, it is believed, is

the first established public library in California."

"The greater part of the library was purchased in New York," "and contains about 1,000 volumes of well-selected American, English and Spanish books, treating upon the various subjects of human knowledge," etc.

"The officers of the association are:

MILTON LITTLE, *President.*

J. B. KNAPP, *Vice-President.*

WM. S. JOHNSON, *Treasurer.*

D. R. ASHLEY, *Secretary and Librarian.*"

Mrs. Little, whose reminiscences of early times and persons in California are invaluable, furnishes the following bit of history concerning a file of The Californian, the first newspaper published in California, by Colton & Semple, in 1846. Mr. Little, as a regular subscriber of the paper, saved a complete file of the same during the whole time it was published in Monterey. This file he preserved with great care, as he naturally prized it very highly. But some time in the '50s, Editor McElroy was publishing a paper in Monterey, and he borrowed this file of Mr. Little to copy items from, and he never returned it. Afterward, when asked for it by Mr. Little in San Francisco, he said he had donated it to the "Society of California Pioneers." When asked in whose name he had done this, he replied, in his own! Mr. Little was exceedingly angry, although if he had been accorded the credit of the gift, as was his just due, he doubtless would have been entirely satisfied to have had it gone into the keeping of the historical association, in whose possession it is now supposed to be. But it is due to Mr. Little that these facts should be known, even after the lapse of forty years, than that they should not be known at all, by the pioneers and by the world.

REMINISCENCES OF MRS. ÁBREGO.

One of the most interesting personages now (1892) living in Monterey, is Doña Josefa Estrada de Ábrego, widow of Don José Ábrego. Although Mrs. Ábrego was born in 1814, in Monterey, and has borne eighteen children; and although her eyesight fails her, so that she is only able to recognize her acquaintances by the sound of their voices, she is still as fair and youthful in her appearance as though she were only fifty-eight or less, instead of seventy-eight; and she moves about the various rooms of her spacious home in which she has lived ever since her marriage, fifty-six years ago, with the ease and precision of a maiden of twenty.

Her husband, Don José Ábrego, was born in the city of Mexico, in 1813, and came to Monterey in 1835, with the colony, on the Natalia, a portion of the timbers of which historic vessel he had built into his house. Mrs. Ábrego's father, Raimundo, and a brother, Mariano Estrada, were brought from Mexico when mere boys, by Governor Luis Arrillaga, who reared and educated them. Mr. and Mrs. Ábrego were married in 1836, and moved at once into a part of the house (which he had built, and to which additions were afterward made), in which she has ever since lived, and in which all her children were

born. Don José died some fifteen years ago. Of their children, only four sons and one daughter are still living. One daughter, the beautiful and accomplished Mrs. Bolado, died within the present year, 1892.

Mrs. Ábrego has in her home one of the first pianofortes ever brought to California. A paper on the inside of it, written by Mr. Ábrego, says:

"In 1841, Captain Stephen Smith arrived with his vessel in Monterey, and I engaged him to bring me a piano on his next trip to this country.

"In March, 1843, he returned to this city in a brigantine; he had three pianos on board. I bought this one of him for $600. He then sailed to San Francisco, where General Vallejo purchased another of the pianos. The third one was afterward sold by Captain Smith to E. de Celis at Los Angeles."

The Ábrego piano is a six-octave, made by "Beitkopt & Harrtel," "Leipzig;" "imported by Brauns & Focke, Baltimore."

CHAPTER XVI.

CHURCHES, SOCIETIES, ETC.

THERE are three churches in the city of Monterey, namely: the Roman Catholic, whose venerable place of worship was erected nearly a century ago; and the Presbyterian and Episcopalian, with their modern church edifices.

Episcopal service was held at Monterey, in the old Washington Hotel Hall, March 14, 1875. The Episcopal Church at Monterey and Pacific Grove at the present time is represented by three chapels, named and located as follows: St. James, at Monterey; St. Mary's-by-the-Sea, at Pacific Grove; and St. John's, near the Hotel del Monte. The St. James Chapel, Monterey, was erected about the year 1877 or 1878, under the rectorship of the Rev. James S. McGowan. It was consecrated by Bishop Kip, July 14, 1878. It cost about $1,500. St. Mary's-by-the-Sea was organized in 1887, and the erection of the church edifice was commenced the 27th of August, 1890. The spacious rectory, located near the church, was built during the summer of 1891. St. John's Chapel, near Hotel del Monte, was erected under the supervision of the Rev. Dr. E. B. Spalding, rector of St. John's Church, San Francisco, from funds contributed by guests of the hotel; and the land upon which the church is located, containing about one acre, was a gift of the late Charles Crocker. The church edifice is a unique structure, of the old Norman style of architecture, built of a combination of stone and shingles. It was formally opened for divine service, June 14, 1891, by the Right Rev. W. F. Nichols, D. D., assistant bishop of California.

The three chapels, comprising one parish, are under the rectorship of the Rev. C. S. Fackenthall, under whose able ministration they are enjoying a period of spiritual and material growth. The valuation of the property of the parish is about $32,000. There are two ladies' guilds, one each at Monterey and Pacific Grove; and at the former place an organization auxiliary to the ladies'

guilds, viz., St. Agnes' Guild, composed of the younger ladies of the church. These guilds have been the most active and efficient workers of these church societies, and in fact the foundation of their growth and prosperity. The new and elegant rectory at Pacific Grove is the result of the combined labors of the two guilds.

The benevolent societies of Monterey are represented by the Masons, Odd Fellows, Chosen Friends, Sons of the Golden West, Young Men's Institute, United Workmen, etc. Their stated meetings, etc., are as follows:

Monterey Lodge, No. 182, I. O. O. F., meets every Thursday evening, at 7:30 o'clock. E. B. Rich, N. G.; A. L. Luce, secretary.

Monterey Parlor, N. S. G. W., No. 75, meets on second and fourth Wednesdays of each month. Alex. Underwood, president; Abe Gunzendorfer, secretary.

Monterey Lodge, No. 217, F. & A. M., meets Saturday evening, on or before the full moon. T. G. Lambert, master; W. Crawford, secretary.

Seaside Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 109, I. O. O. F., meets second and fourth Tuesdays of each month. Mrs. J. D. Rich, N. G.; Miss Clara Arendt, secretary.

Monterey Lodge, No. 98, A. O. U. W., meets every Tuesday evening, at Masonic Hall. Ernest Michaelis, M. W.; W. J. Towle, secretary.

Monterey Chapter, No. 68, O. E. S., meets on first and third Wednesdays of each month. William Sutton, secretary.

Monterey Council, No. 126, Order of Chosen Friends, meets first and third Friday evenings of every month, at 8 o'clock. Joseph Schulte, Jr., C. C.; A. L. Luce, secretary.

Del Monte Lodge, No. 357, I. O. G. T., meets every Monday evening at 8 o'clock, in Progress Hall, Pacific Grove. R. G. Mitchell, L. D.

Court Del Monte, No. 7759, A. O. F. of A., meets first and third Wednesdays, in Odd Fellows' Hall, Monterey. James P. Dwyer, chief ranger; F. M. Boughton, financial secretary.

THE JUNÍPERO SERRA MONUMENT.

In 1891, Mrs. Stanford, wife of Senator Stanford, caused a granite monument to be erected on an eminence fronting the bay of Monterey, and close by that spot where Friar Junípero Serra first landed and said mass, June 3, 1770. The monument consists of a single massive block of gray granite, representing a life-size statue of Padre Junípero, in the act of landing, with one foot standing in the small boat, and the other stepping on the shelving rocky shore. A large cross, ready to be erected as soon as the landing is made, lies in the boat, and lengthwise with same, on which is inscribed: "June 3, 1770." The statue represents Father Junípero in full canonicals, with right hand held up in monitory gesture, and left hand clasping Bible to left breast, the book marked "Scripta" and "Serra" in small letters with cross on book;

at left side, a rosary and cross with crucified Christ.

The monument, in plain, durable granite, is in excellent taste throughout. The simple, but exceedingly appropriate design; the serious, noble features; the shaven crown; the erect form and earnest mein,—all impress the beholder profoundly. Those who have read the story of the great pioneer missionary's life and labors on this coast, will concede that he has been worthily and appropriately represented in this granite block. Back of the monument and on a higher hill, are the old earthworks and the ruins of the fort, used by the United States troops in 1846—and perhaps by the Californians before that time, as the hill commands the bay perfectly. The north (polished) face of the monument bears the following inscription, cut in capital letters, into the granite:

"Here June 3, 1770, landed Very Rev. Father Junípero Serra, O. S. F., and founded the following missions: San Diego, July 16, 1769; San Cárlos Monterey, June 3, 1770; San Antonio de Padua, July 14, 1771; San Gabriel, September 8, 1771; San Luis Obispo, September 1, 1772; San Francisco de los Dolores, October 9, 1776; S. Juan Capistrano, November 1, 1776; Santa Clara, January 18, 1777; S. Buenaventura, March 21, 1782; and died August 28, 1784, in S. Carlos Mission, Carmelo valley.

As the Lord liveth, even what my God saith will I speak.—II. Chron. 18th chap., 13th verse.

"This monument erectedby Jane L. Stanford, in the year 1891, in memory of Father Junípero Serra. A philanthropist seeking the welfare of the humblest. A hero daring and ready to sacrifice himself for the good of his fellow-beings. A faithful servant of his Master."

CHAPTER XVII.

MUNICIPAL.

THE following is a list of the municipal officers of Monterey for 1892:

Board of Trustees: D. Rodrick, Chairman. M. T. Little, H. Prinz, T. J. Field.
Clerk and Assessor.....S. J. Duckworth
Treasurer.....J. M. Laporte
Recorder.....A. Westfall
Marshal.....A. Pinto
Engineer.....W. C. Little

The Monterey Electric Light and Development Company was incorporated March 10, 1891, with the following directors: B. V. Sargent, S. H. Smith, Frank R. Day, E. M. Carver, J. W. Bagley, A. A. Manuel, Chas. R. Few. Officers: President, B. V. Sargent; secretary, Charles R. Few; treasurer, E. M. Carver; attorney, R. H. Willey; manager, Frank R. Day. Capital stock, $25,000; paid up, $5,500.

The plant is first class; the company has just bought ground and erected a new building in the central part of town, and put in boiler and equipment for furnishing its own steam power. The lights are Edison's incandescent. It runs about 250 at an average of $1.25 per light per month.

There are two newspapers published in the city of Monterey: The New Era, now in its second volume, published by William Kay; and the Monterey Cypress, in its fourth volume, published by H. L. Bradford.

MONTEREY CITY SCHOOLS.

Monterey city maintains excellent public schools. For a considerable number of years prior to 1892, the classes of the central school were taught in the historic building, "Colton Hall." But when more room was needed, the proposal to build on a part of the lot, which would have involved a demolition of that venerable pile, there was a general protest by the citizens, to their credit be it said, against the destruction of all or of any portion of a building around which so many interesting historical associations center; and a fund of $1,800, to which one citizen contributed $500, and several $200, and $100 each, was raised, and an eligible lot in another locality was purchased, on which a fine two-story, nine-class building has been erected, at a cost of $17,000. The new schoolhouse was commenced in December, 1891, and finished in July, 1892. Prof. James T. Stockdale has been for a number of years the efficient principal of the Monterey city schools. He has, since commencement of the present school year, eight assistant teachers. A small high-school class has been started. A ten months' school is maintained. The current income of the district is about $7,000 annually. The trustees contemplate erecting two other schoolhouses, one at Oak Grove and the other at New Monterey, to accommodate the children of those respective localities.

The first public library ever established in California is now in possession of the Monterey school district; this valuable collection is kept in the new school building, where it may be freely consulted by the student of history.

By the school census report there were, in the district, at the close of the school year, June 30, 1892, three schoolhouses, eight classes (three grammar and five primary) and eight teachers (one male and seven females) and 569 census children, between five and seventeen, as follows: White, boys, 272; girls, 287—559; Mongol, boys, 5; girls, 5—10; total 569; number of children under five, 156; total under seventeen, all native born, 725; number of pupils enrolled in each grade, high, 4; grammar, 118; primary, 280; total 402.

Total receipts from State, county and city, $26,973.17; total expenditures, salaries, sites, buildings and furnishings, $23,757.84; balance June 30, 1892, $3,215.33.

Total value of school property, $27,500; bonded debt, $20,000; number of volumes, including first public library in California, 2,000.

The California State Savings Bank, of Monterey, was organized March 17, 1890, with capital subscribed, $500,000; paid in, $25,000. J. B. S. Maltby, president; H. Prinz, vice-president; E. M. Carver, cashier; W. W. James, assistant cashier. Directors: J. B. S. Maltby, E. M. Carver, Felipe Gomez, H. Prinz, M. Malarin.

The Bank of Monterey: Capital stock, $100,000. Directors: Jesse D. Carr, presi-

dent, T. J. Field, vice-president, B. V. Sargent, F. Doud, Sr., M. Malarin.

There are two State banks at Pacific Grove.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHALING AT MONTEREY.

WHALING was first commenced as a regular industry in Monterey bay in the year 1854, by two joint stock companies of about twenty-one men each, mostly Portuguese; the captain of one company was a Portuguese, and of the other was J. P. Davenport, from Cape Cod, Massachusetts. These companies were successful, and kept up the business till 1865, when the two consolidated into one company, and Captain T. G. Lambert, from Martha's Vineyard, took charge of the consolidated business. Within the first four months the company landed $31,000 worth of oil and bone on the beach at Monterey.

The season for catching the California gray whales usually began about December 1 and ended April 1; that is, during a portion of that period, to-wit, from the 1st of December to the 1st of February, these whales were passing south to their breeding grounds, in the warm, protected bays in the Gulf of California, and off the coast of Mexico; and from about February 1 till April 1 they were passing north to their summer feeding grounds in the Arctic ocean; that is, they were hunted from the bay of Monterey, both whilst passing south and on their return north again.

It is asserted by old whalers, who claim to know, that the California gray whales take no food whatever, from the time they leave the Arctic ocean till they return thither; during which time, their blubber, or the oil from their blubber, is exhausted to the full amount of fifty per cent. This statement applies only to the California gray. The hump-back whale partakes of food at all seasons; and if he cannot find it on the California coast, he goes to the Alaskan coast, or to wherever food can be found.

The California grays, whilst on their way south (*i. e.*, from December 1 to February 1), will average about fifty barrels of oil each; whilst on their northern passage they will average only about twenty-five barrels. From the fact that they were persistently hunted for many years at their breeding grounds, this species has become nearly extinct.

During the time the females are nursing their young in Southern waters, they will defend them with all the ferocity of wild beasts.

An old whaling captain once had four boats smashed in Magdalena bay, Lower California, by a female whale, which was defending her young; and each time he and his men had to swim to other boats; but with the fifth boat he finally got her.

The hump-back whales are to be found in all the waters of the Pacific coast, from Cape Horn to Behring straits, and their numbers are apparently inexhaustible. The yield of oil of these whales varies greatly, or from, say, five to one hundred and forty barrels each. This fact, and the fact that they range

over wide fields, or wherever they can find food, render the business of hunting them uncertain.

The right whale, which produces the bone of commerce, is found on the coast of California, and some of this species have been captured on the coast, which produced 150 barrels of oil, and 1,500 pounds of bone each.

Whales caught within twenty-five miles of Monterey were usually towed to that port, where they were tried out on shore.

Whaling as a regular business at Monterey which from many causes gradually became unprofitable, was finally abandoned about the year 1888. Much of the foregoing information is derived from the veteran Captain T. G. Lambert, who has given over the fascinating pursuit of hunting the great monsters of the deep, and become a permanent and prosperous resident of Monterey.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE CLIMATE OF MONTEREY—THE DRY, COOL AIR.

COLD, with moisture, leads to pulmonary diseases; heat, with moisture, leads to malarial fevers; and pulmonary and malarial affections are two of the main classes of mortal diseases. From both of these, Monterey is comparatively free. The deaths for each one thousand inhabitants in several cities of the United States are as follows:

COMPARATIVE DEATH RATES.

New Orleans	37
New York	29
Baltimore	27
Philadelphia	25
Chicago	24
San Francisco	21
St. Louis	21
Los Angeles	13
San Diego	13
Monterey	10

The healthfulness of Monterey is simply unquestionable, and is second to no place in the world.

MEAN SUMMER AND WINTER TEMPERATURES.

Observations kept by priests and army officers for more than a century have shown that in some years the mean of summer and winter temperatures have ranged from 6° to 13° apart, and many years only 9° and 10°. The following carefully prepared table presents the mean temperature of Monterey compared with that of several other health resorts throughout the world.

PLACE.	JAN. degs.	JULY degs.	DIFF. degs.	LATITUDE degs.	min.
Monterey, California,	52	58	6	36	36
San Francisco, "	49	57	8	37	48
Los Angeles, "	55	67	12	34	04
Santa Barbara "	56	66	10	34	24
San Diego "	57	65	8	32	41
Santa Monica "	45	65	7	34	00
Sacramento "	45	73	28	38	34
Stockton "	49	72	23	37	56
Vallejo "	48	67	19	38	05
Fort Yuma "	56	92	36	32	43
Cincinnati	30	74	44	39	06
New York	31	77	46	40	37
New Orleans	55	82	27	29	57
Naples	46	76	30	40	52
Honolulu	71	77	6	21	16
Funchal	60	70	10	32	38
Mentone	40	73	33	43	71
Genoa	46	77	31	44	24
City of Mexico	52	63	11	19	26

PLACE	JAN. degs	JULY degs.	DIFF. degs.	LATITUDE deGs. min.
Jacksonville, Florida	58	80	22	30 50
St. Augustine	59	77	18	30 05

It will be seen by this table that the bay of Monterey has but one rival (Honolulu), in equability of temperature. It must be understood, however, that there is a great deal of hot, disagreeable weather on the Sandwich Islands, and a multiplicity of drawbacks which Monterey does not possess. There are seldom any high, cold winds at and around Monterey, and never any hot ones. There is more or less foggy weather in the spring months, as there is all along the coast, and occasionally foggy mornings in the summer. The latter, however, are really agreeable, as they infuse new life and freshness into tree, and shrub, and flower, and are not detrimental in their influences upon human beings at that season of the year. The following table shows the winter temperature for 1884 '–85 '–86:

December, 1884	52°01
January, 1884	49°51
February, 1884	50°60
December, 1885	54°29
January, 1885	49°90
February, 1885	52°46
December, 1886	51°70
January, 1886	52°10
February, 1886	54°70

During the warm season or summer months, from May to October, the mercury seldom rises to 65°, as the heat from the valleys and mountain sides is tempered by cooling winds from the ocean between meridian and sunset, and by breezes from the mountain gaps during the night. During what may be termed the winter months 50° will mark, on an average, the mean temperature, and water is seldom congealed.

What is generally known as the rainy season commences in November, and lasts three or four months. Many people who have never visited California erroneously imagine that during the "wet season" rain never ceases to descend. This popular error is corrected by glancing at weather tables, which show that during the wet season in California there is not only *less* rain, but more fair and beautiful days than in that portion of the United States between the Mississippi river and the Atlantic ocean during the same time. The following table represents the average annual rainfall in inches in Mentone St. Paul, St. Augustine (Florida), and also in San Diego, Santa Barbara, Los Angeles and Monterey;

San Diego	10 inches
Santa Barbara	15 "
St. Augustine	55 "
St. Paul	30 "
Mentone	23 "
Los Angeles	18 "
Monterey	11 "

MONTEREY'S EQUABLE TEMPERATURE THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.

The following carefully prepared table presents the maximum, minimum and mean temperature of Monterey, from meteorological observations, taken at Hotel del Monte, from January, 1882, to December, 1886:

MONTHS.	MEAN TEMPERATURE. 7 A. M.	2 P. M.	9 P. M.	TEMP. FOR MONTH. Max.	Min.	Mean.	RAIN FALL.
1882.							
January	40.32	54.58	45.64	57	38	46.75	1.50
February	44.10	54.25	46.71	58	41	51.52	2.52
March	51.29	60.48	51.35	60	49	54.29	5.64
April	53.66	61.33	52.66	63	52	57.78	1.57
May	57.58	65.74	57.58	66	55	60.51	
June	59.97	68.63	60.73	67	60	63.24	
July	61.96	69.16	63.00	68	62	65.38	
August	60.41	73.41	61.16	69	60	63.82	
September	59.60	66.96	59.33	73	60	63.26	.22
October	55.41	65.22	55.29	64	52	58.64	1.67
November	48.90	59.38	49.03	61	46	52.58	1.02
December	46.74	61.74	50.92	58	46	53.13	.86
1883.							
January	39.67	59.00	46.16	70	27	48.27	2.60
February	42.17	60.75	49.50	82	29	50.80	2.22
March	51.29	62.58	54.25	84	43	56.04	5.68
April	54.36	62.80	53.33	68	46	56.83	1.42
May	56.80	66.54	56.64	87	50	59.99	1.32
June	59.76	70.06	59.96	87	56	63.26	.10
July	59.64	69.64	59.80	84	55	63.03	
August	56.74	67.83	58.70	75	50	61.09	
September	57.56	70.36	61.06	85	48	62.99	.19
October	49.93	63.54	54.48	73	37	55.98	.71
November	44.36	59.60	50.20	71	32	51.38	.39
December	42.67	60.67	49.09	73	33	50.81	1.16
1884.							
January	41.71	57.29	49.54	64	31	49.51	2.60
February	43.34	59.48	49.00	74	28	50.60	5.34
March	49.67	60.29	53.58	70	40	54.51	6.08
April	53.53	62.46	54.86	71	45	56.95	3.75
May	55.70	65.35	58.00	78	50	59.68	.36
June	58.16	55.33	59.90	69	56	61.13	1.80
July	56.65	67.23	59.16	76	53	61.01	
August	55.35	68.19	59.77	77	50	61.11	.07
September	52.50	65.00	55.06	77	44	57.52	.03
October	49.03	61.29	52.80	77	40	54.39	1.81
November	45.26	61.43	50.00	71	40	52.23	.30
December	45.29	60.23	50.51	68	30	52.01	5.33
1885.							
January	43.42	58.74	47.55	65	35	49.90	1.22
February	45.93	61.29	50.18	68	35	52.46	.09
March	49.09	64.51	54.22	81	41	55.95	.40
April	54.73	64.93	55.63	76	43	58.43	1.70
May	55.48	66.09	56.48	77	52	59.35	.20
June	56.27	64.90	57.03	69	52	59.40	.03
July	58.65	68.61	60.20	75	54	62.50	
August	56.29	66.68	58.00	76	53	60.31	
September	53.03	66.50	57.77	72	44	59.10	
October	51.71	66.94	55.74	72	41	58.13	
November	51.37	62.96	55.23	74	38	56.52	6.65
December	45.55	63.39	53.94	73	35	54.29	1.73
1886.							
January	44.87	60.30	51.20	70	30	52.10	3.09
February	46.70	64.10	53.40	75	39	54.70	1.14
March	45.40	60.90	50.00	72	33	52.19	2.52
April	51.20	63.20	53.80	70	42	56.10	3.39
May	56.50	66.50	56.70	72	50	59.90	.08
June	56.70	65.90	57.00	78	51	59.90	
July	57.70	67.00	57.80	76	55	60.80	
August	55.60	67.70	57.00	79	54	60.12	
September	54.00	66.70	56.20	79	47	58.90	
October	47.40	64.60	51.60	72	38	54.55	.70
November	41.20	63.10	48.30	71	32	50.90	.78
December	46.80	59.80	48.50	70	36	51.70	.60

The following table presents the maximum, minimum and mean temperature of Monterey, from meteorological observations taken at Hotel del Monte, from January, 1888, to December, 1891:

MONTHS.	MEAN TEMPERATURE. 7 A. M.	2 P. M.	9 P. M.	TEMP. FOR MONTH. Max.	Min.	Mean.	RAIN FALL.
1888.							
January	43.60	56.50	48.90	63	20	49.70	3.95
February	50.20	61.60	52.50	72	43	54.80	1.09
March	50.60	59.80	53.30	66	43	54.60	3.29
April	52.70	64.60	55.30	77	47	57.50	.23
May	56.20	65.20	58.70	72	52	60.00	.81
June	60.90	71.40	62.10	78	58	64.87	
July	60.30	71.00	62.60	90	58	62.53	
August	57.80	69.20	62.30	75	56	63.10	
September	57.90	68.80	60.90	74	54	62.50	.65
October	53.70	67.80	57.00	75	44	59.50	
November	51.00	64.30	56.50	71	31	57.30	1.76
December	49.00	62.80	53.70	70	40	55.20	2.76
1889.							
January	40.90	62.40	46.00	70	29	48.14	.81
February	44.82	63.18	51.79	73	32	53.30	.94
March	53.30	65.50	57.30	79	45	58.70	3.58
April	56.70	66.60	58.50	70	52	60.60	1.15
May	56.60	64.40	59.00	68	50	60.00	1.22
June	61.80	71.80	62.80	98	54	65.50	
July	64.30	73.50	63.90	78	60	67.20	
August	58.00	74.30	55.20	78	50	62.50	
September	57.40	70.70	59.60	83	48	62.60	
October	56.70	68.30	59.80	85	50	61.60	4.28
November	51.00	66.00	56.40	75	44	57.80	1.62
December	49.30	57.90	51.70	64	35	53.00	1.54
1890.							
January	42.60	53.50	46.70	62	29	47.60	7.67
February	42.10	56.70	47.70	68	28	48.70	2.67
March	47.50	60.90	51.70	70	35	53.40	.83
April	49.80	63.20	52.10	80	42	54.70	.34

May	57.80	68.10	56.10	80	47	59.70	.37
June	55.00	68.20	55.30	80	48	59.50	
July	55.50	69.00	56.00	84	50	60.20	
August	57.90	70.30	56.30	82	49	61.51	
September	55.00	86.80	75.59	82	47	59.50	.10
October	48.50	69.60	54.60	87	38	57.60	
November	44.30	68.50	53.40	79	37	55.40	1.32
December	45.30	63.20	50.70	69	35	53.10	2.66
1891.							
January	44.40	59.70	50.50	71	30	51 50	1.06
February	45.96	60.35	50.82	65	32	52.30	3.68
March	51.80	63.00	54.20	67	43	56.30	.95
April	52.90	63.30	56 70	70	40	65.00	2.36
May	56.50	65.50	61.00	76	50	60.10	.09
June	59.10	75.20	62.20	96	49	65.50	.08
July	55.30	71.40	57.70	86	52	61.40	
August	57.70	73.90	58.50	90	52	63.40	
September	58.40	73 90	63.30	82	50	65.20	.11
October	52.40	68.10	57.80	81	40	59.40	.02
November	46.00	66.70	50.70	75	40	54.50	.19
December	38.00	56.00	45.50	63	26	48.00	4.72

CHAPTER XX.

THE COUNTY.

MONTEREY COUNTY constitutes one judical district. Hon. N. A. Dorn is the present superior judge of this district, to which position he was elected in 1890, for the term of six years. He was preceded in that office by Hon. John K. Alexander. The following is a list of attorneys of Monterey county: W. A. Kearney, S. F. Geil, J. K. Alexander, W. M. R. Parker, C. F. Lacey, J. J. Cullman, N. G. Wyatt, P. E. Zabola, B. V. Sargent, W. H. Webb, G. A. Daugherty, J. A. Wall, W. M. Pense, Chas. E. Nougues, Fred. Sherwood, G. W. Roadhouse, of Salinas city; Thos. Renison, of Gonzales; and W. H. Willey and Mr. Bradford of Monterey.

The following are the county officers for 1892: Assemblyman, Claude Lacey; sheriff, J. A. Horton, county clerk, Thos. Riordan; treasurer, U. Hartnell; auditor, W. T. Duncan; recorder, J. R. Robinson; tax collector, A. J. McCullom; assessor, W. A. Anderson; district attorney, B. V. Sargent, Jr.; coroner and public administrator, J. Parker; superintendent of Schools, Job Wood, Jr.; surveyor, J. H. Garber. supervisors: H. Samuels, chairman, of Salinas; J. B. Castro, Castroville; T. J. Field, Monterey; A. J. Copley, Kings City; C. T. Romie, Soledad.

The Monterey County Agricultural Association, District No. 7, of the State, was organized in 1874. It was reorganized under the new State law, in 1883. Its annual fairs are held at Sherwood Park, Salinas city.

The Pacific Coast Live Stock Owners' Mutual Protective Association was incorporated as a Monterey county institution, March 12, 1890. It is located at Monterey city. Its objects are the suppression and prevention of the spread of contagious diseases, etc. Its officers are: Hon. B. V. Sargent, president; E. Ingram, vice-president; W. C. Little, actuary; R. H. Willey, attorney; C. R. Few, secretary; M. M. Gragg, business manager; F. R. Day, general manager.

MONTEREY COUNTY PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

There are ninety-three school districts in Monterey county. Job Wood, Jr., is the county superintendent. The annual salary of this office is $1,650. From the superintendent's report for the year commencing July 1, 1891, and ending June 30, 1892, the following statistics are extracted. The school

census was taken May 15 —31. The total number of census children between the ages of five and seventeen years, in the county, was 4,986. Of these, 4,921 were white, to wit, 2,541 boys and 2,380 girls. There were 12 negroes, 3 boys and 9 girls; and two Indian boys; and 51 (24 boys and 27 girls) native born Mongolians or Chinese.

Total census, children under 5 years: White, 1,909; negro, 6; Mongolian, 14; total 1,929. Number of children between 5 and 17, who have attended school, 3,956; number children between 5 and 17 who have attended only private school, 86; number children between 5 and 17 who have not attended school, 944. Of these latter, two were negro and fifty-one were Mongolian children.

Nativity of children, native born, 6,797; foreign born, 118; total, 6,915.

Number schools or classes employing one teacher each, 124; number schools of each grade, high 1; grammar 41; primary, 82; total, 124.

Number pupils enrolled, boys, 2,169; girls 1,994: total enrolled, 4,163; average number belonging, 2,813; average daily attendance, 2,628; percentage of attendance on average, number belonging, 93.

High school, number pupils enrolled, 85; grammar school, number pupils enrolled, 846; Primary school, number pupils enrolled 3,232; total enrolled, 4,163.

Average number of months schools were maintained 8.6; number male teachers, 21; female, 103; total, 124; average monthly wages of male teachers, $76; average monthly wages of female teachers, $62.86; number teachers holding high-school certificates, 5; number teachers holding first grade or grammar certificates 61; number teachers holding second grade or primary certificates, 58; number teachers who attend county institute, 124; average monthly salary of teachers, $65; total amount paid teachers' salaries for year, $68,771.71; total amount paid rent, repairs, fuel, contingent expenses, $8,345.53; total amount paid school libraries, $2,311.73; total amount paid school apparatus, $1,582.49; total current expenses, $81,011.46; amount paid for sites, buildings and school furnishing, $24,791.80; total expenditures for school year, $105,803.26.

Receipts: Balance on hand July 1, 1891, $21,437.10; from State, including library fund, $40,314.73; from county, $36,541.00; from city or district taxes, $26,609.06; from subscriptions and miscellaneous sources, $2,070.75; total $126,972.64; balance close school year, June 30, 1892, $21,169.38.

Value school lots, houses and furnishings, $141,950; value school libraries, $17,970; value school apparatus, $6,825; total value school property, $166,745; number school houses in county, 90; new districts organized, 60; number volumes in school libraries, 18,208; amount bonded or other indebtedness of districts, $39,500.

The annual teachers' institute was held at Salinas, September 21–25, 1891. Thirty-five teachers of the county are graduates of the California State Normal School, and nine

are graduates of other State normal schools and eighteen hold life diplomas.

According to the decennial census of 1890, the population of Monterey county was then 18,637. Of this number there were: Whites, 16,821; Chinese, 1,653; Indians, 57; Negroes, 105; Japanese, 1.

Present estimated population: Children under 17, $6,915 \times 3\frac{1}{2} = 24,202$.

The vote of Monterey county at the gubernatorial election of 1890 was as follows: Markham, 1,956; Pond, 1,834; Bidwell, 113; total, 3,903.

The courthouse of Monterey county was erected at a cost for building, grounds and furnishing of $60,000, in 1878, from proceeds of bonds voted the same year. In 1888, bonds were issued to the amount of $150,000 for the purpose of building bridges. Of these latter, $40,000 have already been paid off.

The county hospital located one and one-half miles from Salinas, was built in 1886 at a cost of about $10,000. The land, some sixty-two acres, cost $5,000. The hospital has accommodations for seventy-five persons. The county physician is Dr. S. M. Archer, who has filled this position some fifteen years.

The Monterey Agricultural Association for District No. 7, has its headquarters at Salinas. Jesse D. Carr is president, and J. J. Keeley is secretary. It has held fairs annually during the last sixteen years.

COUNTY ASSESSMENT.

1891.—Value real estate and impro'ments,		$14,285,120
Personal property		2,142,415
Railroads		1,284,949
County rate, $1.50.	Total	$17,712,484
1892.—Value real estate and impro'ments,		$14,722,787
Value personal property		2,202,785
Total		$16,925,572
Railroads		1,341,922
Total		$18,267,494
County rate, $1.25 per $100.	State rate, 43.04	

1892.—Number acres land assessed in M. Co., 1,109,394
1891.—Number acres land assessed in M. Co., 1,102,084

By the Act of the Legislature of March 11, 1891, the Sixth Congressional District was constituted as follows: Santa Cruz, Santa Barbara, Monterey, Ventura, San Luis Obispo, and Los Angeles counties.

Seventh District.—Stanislaus, Kern, Merced, Orange, San Benito, San Bernardino, Tulare, Fresno, and San Diego counties.

State Senatorial Districts, forty.

Thirty-third: Monterey and San Benito counties.

Twenty-ninth: Santa Cruz and San Mateo counties.

Assembly Districts, eighty.

Fifty-second: San Mateo county.

Fifty-third: Santa Cruz county.

Fifty-ninth: Merced county, San Benito county (part).

Sixtieth: San Benito county (part).

Sixty-first: Monterey county.

SALINAS VALLEY.

The valleys and foothills of Monterey county, which in early times had been devoted to stock-raising, have been gradually changed into a grain and fruit growing re-

gion. The rich and extensive salinas valley in particular, has been utilized very profitably for agricultural and horticultural pursuits, and latterly also in the culture of the sugar beet. In 1874 the narrow-gauge railroad was built, connecting the town or bay of Monterey with Salinas city. Later, the Southern Pacific Company built its road, connecting various parts of the county with its general system. Although there are still many big ranches in Monterey county, yet gratifying progress has been made in the building up of homes by industrious and prosperous settlers. There has been a steady increase in population and wealth during the last twenty-five years.

Less than thirty years ago Salinas valley was mostly an open plain, with hardly a house, a fence or a corral in sight throughout its entire area; now numerous settlements, and occasionally cities, dot its beautiful landscape. The writer of these lines well remembers riding in the stage between Natividad and Monterey in the '60s, and stopping at the Half-way House, or at Trescony's, where now stands the Abbott House, in the center of Salinas city. The county seat remained at Monterey till 1872. The gradual development of other portions of the county changed the center of population, and a movement was made to change the county seat to Salinas, which, however, was vigorously opposed. The matter was finally submitted to a vote of the people, November 6, 1872, the day of the presidential election. The vote resulted: 1,436 in favor of Salinas city, and 488 for Monterey.

The county seat was transferred to Salinas city, its present location, the following February.

LIGHTHOUSES—POINT PINOS LIGHT.

The Twelfth Lighthouse District of the United States extends from the southern boundary of California to the southern boundary of Oregon. Inspector (1891) Thomas Perry, lieutenant-commander United States Navy, San Francisco; engineer, William H. Heur, major of engineers, United States Army, San Francisco. (See United States "Official List of Lights and Fog Signals on the Pacific Coast, corrected to January 1, 1891.")

Point Pinos Lighthouse is one of the oldest stations on the coast: it was first exhibited February 5, 1855. It is what is known as a "fixed light," i. e., it does not revolve and flash.

It is a white light of the third order, of ninety-candle power, and is visible at a distance of fifteen and one-fourth nautical miles.

Its location is in latitude N. 36° 37′ 55″, and in longitude W. 121° 56′ 02″; and on the south side of entrance to the harbor of Monterey, height of light from sea level, ninety-one feet.

The light is supplemented by a whistling buoy of the first class, audible for a distance of six miles.

The light is surrounded by a catoptric lens of the third order.

Point Pinos light is a one-keeper show station.

The first keeper was Charles Layton, who was killed; and his wife applied for and succeeded to his position. Her second husband, George C. Harris, was her successor. The next keeper was Andrew Wasson. Allen T. Luce was appointed September 21, 1871, and he has served continuously till the present time.

POINT SUR LIGHT,

twenty-one miles south of Point Pinos, is a light of the first order, visible twenty-three and one-fourth nautical miles. It is a white light, alternated with red flashes every fifteen seconds. Altitude above sea level, 272 feet. This is a four-keeper station, and was established in 1889. It has a twelve-inch steam fog signal, with five-second blasts at intervals of thirty-five seconds.

CHAPTER XXI.

SALINAS CITY.

SALINAS city, situated as it is, in the midst of a splendid farming country, is a prosperous, modern American city. Its transportation facilities are excellent, its climate is healthful, making it a very desirable place of residence; its people are enterprising, and as both the commercial business of the valley and the political business of the county center here, it has really become one of the most important cities in the county. According to the census of 1890 its population was 2,339.

From June 1, 1891, to June 1, 1892, there were shipped from Salinas station between 8,000 and 9,000 tons of wheat, barley and oats. Owing to short rains in the early part of 1892, the secretary of the Salinas Board of Trade estimates that the crop of grain of 1892 will not be much more than one-half of an average crop. There are five points at which the products of the valley may be shipped by water.

The Salinas Milling Company, now consolidated with The Sperry Flour Company of San Francisco, handles an enormous amount of grain annually, mostly the product of Monterey county. A brief account of this great corporation is of sufficient local interest to insert here. Eleven mill companies have combined—not in the form of a trust at all, they claim,—but by an actual transfer of ownership,—in one company, which has incorporated under the name of "The Sperry Flour Company," with a capital stock of $10,000,000, which has issued paid-up stock to the amount of $5,840,000. Horace Davis, of San Francisco, is president of this company, and D. B. Moody, secretary. The total capacity of all the mills of this huge company is 6,000 barrels of flour daily, and its markets are the Pacific coasts of America and Asia, and the islands of the Pacific ocean. Its mills, each of which has a local manager, are located as follows: One mill at Stockton, capacity 1,500 barrels daily; 1 mill at Salinas, capacity 600 barrels daily; 1 mill at Hollister, capacity 400 barrels daily; 1 mill at Kings' City, capacity 250

barrels daily; 1 mill at Paso Robles, capacity 200 barrels daily; 1 mill at Marysville; 1 mill at Gridley, Sacramento county; 2 mills at Sacramento city; 1 mill at San Francisco; 1 mill at San José.

V. D. Black is the managing director of the Salinas mill, which makes a brand of flour widely known as "Drifted Snow Flour." Its market is Monterey county, also the Pacific coast and islands. This is a full roller mill; it has twenty-four double sets of rollers. Its motive power is a 300-horse-power steam engine, the fuel used being the refuse from the Santa Cruz sawmills. The mill, which was erected in 1883, employs about thirty operatives. As it runs day and night (excluding Sundays) it requires double sets of employes. In the year 1891, out of a little more than 300 working days, it ran 292 days of twenty-four hours each. Its bill for sacks (all its flour is sacked) from July 1, 1891, to July 1, 1892, was $27,000. This mill consumes annually 25,000 tons of wheat, which it converts into flour, and about 5,000 tons of barley, which it rolls for feed purposes. It requires about $250,000 capital to run this business, including the amount invested in the plant. The business done annually by this office amounts to something like $1,000,000; and that done by the Consolidated Central Company will probably amount to $1,000,000 per month. Six hundred barrels of flour, or twenty-four hours' run, require about eighty tons of wheat. Superintendent Black sells flour on thirty days' time, but buys wheat all along the railroad from Gilroy to its terminus, in San Luis Obispo county, for spot cash.

The daily price of wheat is made, not by Mr. Black, nor by the Sperry Flour Company of San Francisco, but at the great centers of population in New York and in Europe. The boards of trade of the latter meet daily and fix the price for the day, according to demand and supply, and adjourn before the boards of New York and other Eastern cities of the United States meet, owing to the difference in time. And the latter meet and fix the price, subject to the rate already established in the European markets the same day. Several hours later the San Francisco Board meets, and, with full knowledge of the state of the markets of the East and Europe, fixes the price for the day in San Francisco. This price is telegraphed in cypher to Mr. Black, who is then prepared to buy wheat of the farmers of Salinas valley intelligently, because he knows what it is worth in other parts of the world, or whether the tendency, as compared with its price the previous day, is upward or downward, in the great centers of consumption, where in reality the price to a large extent is made. And thus this branch of the milling business, to wit: the buying of wheat is done on scientific principles, just as the conversion of the wheat into flour, is, in similar fashion, done by means of the latest-improved scientific machinery. And all this is better for the farmer than the haphazard way of buying without regard to the price in other parts of the world. And by these methods of doing business, the

ability of any local operators to bull or bear the market is confined within very narrow limitations. The level of Monterey bay is certainly steadied by its intimate connection with the universal sea.

It is estimated that Monterey is one of the largest barley-producing counties in the State. Mr. Black placed the quantity of barley on hand in the various warehouses of the Salinas valley on the first day of October, 1891, at about 32,000 tons, and the total production for the year at 50,000 tons; and the production of wheat at 60,000 tons. The quantity of hay raised in the valley, over and above what is needed for home consumption, is also very large.

Some portions of the valley are found to be admirably adapted to the growth of sugar beets; a narrow-gauge railroad has been run up the valley, from the Watsonville Sugar factory, some thirteen miles, thus stimulating beet farming along its line. A Mr. Graves has a 200-acre field of sugar beets, not far from Salinas city, for which, it is reported, he has been offered, and has refused, $10,000. He estimates that his crop will average between twenty and forty tons of beets per acre.

Fruit is beginning to be raised for profit in the valley, and without irrigation.

There are two commercial banks in Salinas city. The Salinas City Bank was organized in April, 1873. Its directors are: J. D. Carr, president; A. B. Jackson, acting president; Elisha Archer, J. H. McDougall, Thomas Rea; W. S. Johnson, cashier. The bank has a paid-up capital of $300,000, and a surplus of $95,000. Its sworn statement of June 30, 1892, showed:

ASSETS.—Cash and due from bks		$ 53,140.69
Loans		570,451.11
Real estate		25,714.33
Expense		3,080.10
S. F. bk stock		5,000.00
		$657,386.23
LIABILITIES.—Capital stock		$300,000.00
Due depositors		242,576.29
Profit and Loss		95,000.00
Unpaid dividends		7,500.00
Int., dis's and rents		12,137.44
Suspense account		172.50
		$657,386.23

The Monterey County Bank of Salinas city was incorporated October 17, 1890, with a subscribed capital stock of $200,000; paid-up capital, $120,000. Its directors are: William Vanderhurst, president; J. B. Iverson, vice-president; Luther Rodgers, cashier; R. L. Porter, assistant cashier and secretary; M. Lynn, J. H. McDougall, C. T. Romie, Francis Doud. Its semi-annual statement, June 30, 1892, showed:

ASSETS.—Bank premises		$ 18,100.00
Loans		204,411.61
Cash and due from bks		23,612.00
Fur. and fixtures		1,900.00
Ex. and taxes		7,237.96
		$255,261.57

LIABILITIES.—Capital paid in	$120,000.00
Due depositors	117,839.95
Due banks	1,127.46
Interest	14,908.98
Rents and exch.	1,385.18
	$255,261.57

The officers of the Salinas Board of Trade, which was organized in 1887, and which has about fifty members, are as follows: Jesse D. Carr, president; Willlam Vanderhurst, vice-president; W. H. Clark, secretary; Mark Meyer, treasnrer.

The following are the city officers: H. S. Ball, mayor; J. J. Wyatt, city attorney; G. S. Miller, treasnrer; D. F. Davis, surveyor. Council: T. S. Mabel, William Tholke, H. Menke, J. J. Connor, P. Iverson and William Schmedel.

Salinas is divided into three wards, with two councilmen representing each ward. The indebtedness of the city is about $20,000. The city tax for 1892 is seventy-five cents on the $100, including twenty-five cents for schools.

The post office of Salinas belongs to the third-class. The annual gross receipts of the office are $6,000.

The various social and benevolent societies are well represented in Salinas. There are two lodges of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows: Alisal, No. 163, established in 1869, with a present membership of 122; Fraternal, No. 276, organized in 1878, membership sixty-five. There is also a Canton of Patriarchs Militant, and an enampment of over sixty members. Also a Rebekah Lodge, No. 42. The Masonic fraternity is represented by Salinas Lodge, No. 204, organized in 1869, with a present membership of over 100; and by the Salinas Chapter, No. 59, of Royal Arch Masons; and by Reveille Chapter, No. 47, of the Order of the Eastern Star. There are also, Salinas Lodge, No. 131, of I. O. G. T., and a society of the W. C. T. U., a Council of the Legion of Honor, and a Parlor of N. S. G. W., etc.

When a young man and a professor in a college in Italy, Father Sorrentini was an intimate friend of the illustrious Italian composer, Verdi, for whose genius and many noble qualities he has very high admiration. To the remark that the great *maestro* had been made a senator by the Italian Government, Father Sorrentini responded: "Yes, but he takes but little interest in political matters, being wholly engrossed in his art." Evidently the close relations between the young professor and the youthful composer must have been strong and altogether honorable to both parties, judging from the enthusiasm and kindly feeling which the venerable prelate does not conceal when speaking of his early friend who also is now an old man. Some of Verdi's music is thoroughly churchly in style; not a little of it, including characteristic sacred pieces introduced into his grand operas, have already become classics.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South of Salinas was organized in 1867. Rev. J. C. Simmons, D. D., is its present pastor. The

church building was erected in 1871; its seating capacity is about 250; the church membership is about seventy. The trustees are: John Kalar, John Sexton, Curns Johnson, H. V. Morehouse, Jasper Phares and R. J. Emmerson

In 1861, thirty-one years ago, Rev. Dr. Simmons, as presiding elder of the San Francisco District held a camp meeting at the Blanco schoolhouse, on Salinas river, about four miles from the site of the present city of Salinas. Dr. Simmons, who came to California from Georgia in February, 1852, was present and took part in the organization of the Pacific Conference at San Francisco, April 15, of that new year; and he is the only person who was present then and is now a member of the conference, and he has been a member ever since. Rev. Dr. Simmons is the author of "The History of Southern Methodism on the Pacific Coast," pages 454, published in 1886; and of a theological work, entitled 'The Kingdom and Comings of Christ," pp. 320, and published in 1891. Dr. Simmons attended, as a representative of his church on the Pacific coast the Ecumenical Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church held at Washington, District of Columbia, in October, 1891.

The Salinas United Presbyterian Congregation was organized by Rev. W. H. Wilson, acting under the authority of the Presbytery of San Francisco, December 7, 1869, and is the oldest Presbyterian congregation in Monterey county. Mr. Wilson was succeeded August 10, 1873, by Rev. George McCormick, who has been continuously in charge ever since. The present membership is about 100, and the average attendance about the same. About 300 names in all have been enrolled during the present pastorate. Out of these have been formed congregations in Castroville, and in Easton, Fresno county, both of which are flourishing. The present beautiful church building, seating about 300, was erected in 1876, at a cost of about $7,000. It is free of debt. The present members of session are W. H. Clark and George A. Daugherty, Esq. The latter is also Sunday-school superintendent and choir leader. The present board of trustees are J. A. Wall, Esq., Alfred Grant and Thomas Chappell. The congregation is self-supporting, and for many years has used the voluntary or envelope system of finance.

The Baptist Church of Salinas, was organized in 1873, and the church edifice was erected in 1875. It has a seating capacity of about 200. Rev. E. B. Hatch is the present pastor. The trustees are Dr. E. K. Abbott, Judge J. K. Alexander, W. F. Treat, Ira Tucker, Henry Whisman.

The Methodist Episcopal Church (North), Rev. C. G. Milnes, pastor, has about sixty members.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Salinas built its present church edifice in 1875; it was consecrated by Rt. Rev. W. I. Kip, D. D., LL. D., July 4, of that year; it has about 120 sittings, and cost $1,200. Its present rector is Rev. John Acworth. Some of its former rectors have been: Revs. J. S. Mc-

Gowan, William Lund, J. Fred Holmes, J. S. Simonds.

Rev. N. V. Hölm is pastor of the Danish Lutheran Church, which holds regular services.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Salinas Weekly Index, established in 1871, W. J. Hill, editor and proprietor, is an influential local journal. It is the county official paper, and is Republican politically. Editor Hill is a practical newspaper man, of long experience and considerable force of character. His paper, having been long in the field, and being well managed and edited, has come to be a valuable property and a power in the community.

The Salinas Weekly Democrat is another long-established and influential paper, Democratic in politics, as its name implies. It is published by Thomas Harris, and is edited with much ability. It was started at Monterey in 1867, by D. S. Gregory & Co., with Rasey Bivan as editor. Some time after, J. W. Lee became editor and proprietor of the Democrat, and he moved it to Salinas city about 1874, or just prior to the removal thither of the county seat. He conducted the paper until 1885 or 1886, when Thomas Harris and D. W. Lee bought out J. W. Lee. In February, 1888, Mr. Harris became sole proprietor. Mr. Harris is a thoroughgoing newspaper man; he is practically acquainted with every department of the newspaper business, from printer's "devil" to editor.

The Salinas Daily Journal is published, as its name indicates, daily, by Harris & Smeltzer. It is now in its seventh volume.

OTHER BUSINESS ESTABLISHMENTS.

The officers of the Salinas City Gas and Water Company are: J. B. Iverson, president; William Vanderhurst, treasurer; R. L. Porter, secretary; F. B. Day, superintendent. Directors—J. B. Iverson, William Vanderhurst, P. Zabála, C. Hoffman, J. H. McDougall. The gas works were established in 1873, and the water works were built in 1874, and the electric arc-light system was put up in October, 1888. The Thomson-Houston arc-light system is used with a thirty-light dynamo. The Incandescent National Electric Company started November 1, 1891. Two thirty-five horse-power Westinghouse, Jr., engines are used. Each dynamo is run by a separate engine. Capacity of incandescent machine, 500 sixteen-candle power lights. The water works use one No. 10 Knowles pump, and one duplex compound Worthington; capacity of both, 60,000 gallons per hour. Three 50,000-gallon tanks, eighty-six and seventy feet above the ground, are supplied from five artesian wells. Capital stock, $60,000; but about $75,000 have been put into the works.

The Salinas brewery, G. H. Menke, proprietor, was built in 1891-'92, and commenced operations in May, 1892, with a capacity of twenty-five barrels per day. It consumes 3,000 sacks of barley per annum. It has the latest and best machinery. The present plant cost about $20,000. Before

building his present establishment, Mr. Menke had been engaged in the same business here in a smaller way since 1877.

The annual rainfall of Salinas city, based on an average of eight years, is about fourteen inches.

SALINAS CITY SCHOOLS.

From the last annual report of the county school superintendent the following facts are derived concerning the schools of Salinas for the year ending June 30, 1892:

There were fourteen classes, one high, six grammar and seven primary classes, taught in three schoolhouses, by fourteen teachers, for ten months in the year.

The number of pupils between five and seventeen in the district were:	
Boys, white, 393, negro, 1; girls, white 379, negro, 1; total	774
Total number of children under five years in district	165
Total under seventeen, native, 922; foreign, 17	939
Grades, number of pupils, high, 79; grammar, 215; primary, 343; total	637
Teachers, male, 2; female, 12	14
Grade teachers' certificate, high, 3; first grammar, 6; second grammar, 5	14
Current expenses:	
Teachers' salary	$10,652.50
Rent, repairs, etc	2,276.57
Libraries	114.10
Apparatus	754.00
Sites, building, furniture	2,534.62
Total	$15,731.79
Receipts:	
Balance July 1, 1891	$3,087.43
From State	4,870.00
From county	3,922.00
From city	4,647.03
From subscription	1,220.75
Total	$17,747.21
Balance June 30, 1892	$ 2,015.42

CHAPTER XXII.

PACIFIC GROVE.—THE GENESIS OF PACIFIC GROVE RETREAT.

IN 1873, a Methodist minister by the name of Ross, and his wife, both being in feeble health, and having tried all the remedies that science could suggest, were advised to find some place where the temperature varied but little through the entire year, and where the fluctuations from heat to cold were merely nominal. After many months spent in research, it was at last decided that Monterey was the most likely place to supply those requirements. By the kindness of Mr. David Jacks, who at that time owned large tracts of land extending throughout what is now known as Pacific Grove and all the grounds acquired by purchase by the Pacific Improvement Company, they were induced to try a residence amongst the pines as being beneficial and conducive to the restoration of health.

They accordingly came here and located on what it now known as Grand avenue, and near the present site of El Carmelo Hotel.

After a short residence, the effects were so palpable that Mr. Ross went back to his former home and brought with him his brother and his brother's wife, who were also troubled with pulmonary complaints. They all lived out of doors, they slept in hammocks under the trees, and ignored for the time being all indoor comfort, living principally on fish and game. Their recovery seemed almost mirac-

ulous, for in a very few months they were perfectly restored to health.

In 1875, Bishop Peck, who was ever on the alert to do good, conceived the idea, after a brief visit, that this place so nearly resembled those health-giving retreats in the East, that negotiations were soon pending with Mr. Jacks for the purchase of a site that should at once form the nucleus around which could be built a retreat where spiritual and social comfort could be had without limit, and where the ever rolling, restless sea would sing a sweet lullaby to woo the drowsy god and produce that sweet, refreshing sleep which is acknowledged by all scientists to be the great restorer of human nature. Here in this lovely spot, breathing the pure aroma of the pines, and inhaling the pure ozone from the broad Pacific, with no one to trouble them or make them afraid, these people proved beyond all doubt that so far as they were concerned, this was to them the Mecca for which they had so long and so persistently searched.

TOWN OF PACIFIC GROVE.

The town of Pacific Grove, one of the most healthful, equable all-the-year seaside resorts in the world, was founded in the year 1875, by David Jacks and representatives of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The articles of incorporation of the "Pacific Grove Retreat Association" are dated 15th of June, 1875. Among the purposes stated in these articles, for which the corporation was formed, were the purchasing or leasing, and improvement of lands in Monterey county, for a seaside resort, and for holding camp-meetings, etc. The original corporators were the following named gentlemen: Revs. J. W. Ross, F. F. Jewell, Otis Gibson, George Clifford, G. O. Ashe, H. B. Heacock, E. S. Todd; also Messrs. J. W. H. Campbell, G. F. Baker, J. A. Clayton, A. Gallatin.

At first, about 100 acres were laid off in lots, including the present town site; water was brought in pipes from "Dairy Springs," about a mile away; some twelve or fifteen cottages, and a considerable number of tents were put up the first year, sufficient to accommodate 350 to 400 people. A camp-meeting was held that year, commencing August 9th, and continuing about three weeks. Some 29,000 or $30,000 were expended in improvements during the year 1875. Summer religious meetings were held annually thereafter. In later years, other features were added, such as the meeting here of the Chautauquans, the State Sabbath-school conventions, the Women's Christian Temperance Union, etc.

The annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Central California has met at Pacific Grove the last six years; and in the summer of 1892 both the California State University and the Stanford University established here experimental stations for the study of marine life. In the early years of the town's existence, the Monterey and Salinas narrow-gange railroad facilitated the coming hither of people from the interior; excursion steamers also brought large numbers from San Francisco. Afterward the Southern

Pacific Railway Company brought, and continues to bring, thousands from many points, far and near. And as the temperature of Pacific Grove in winter differs but little comparatively from its temperature in summer, people from the East and from Europe, who visit California in winter, find this a delightful winter resort. Northern people who visit Florida in winter must flee that section in summer. Here, the climate is bracing and healthful and charming all the year round.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, June 21, 1883, it was announced that the land including the site of Pacific Grove had been sold by Mr. Jacks to the "Pacific Improvement Company," subject to the conditions which had been previously agreed upon between the Board and Mr. Jacks, with some modifications; and that an understanding with the Pacific Improvement Company had been reached March 31, 1883, whereby the latter should retain the financial management, and the Pacific Grove Association should continue to have the moral and prudential control of the grounds, and that this control should extend to the distance of one mile from the geographical center of the original survey. Later the Pacific Improvement Company put up at the Grove, the large, fine hotel, "El Carmelo," which has over 100 rooms.

As indicating the good faith with which the Pacific Improvement Company has carried out its agreement with Grove Association, the following incident is related. When the Hotel del Monte was burned, representatives of the Pacific Improvement Company proposed to the Grove people that with their consent they would like to have the privilege of supplying their guests, transferred from del Monto to El Carmelo, with wine, etc. The Grove people did not see how they could consent to a violation of the conditions on which the tenure of title to their grounds depended, and they declined to assent to the proposition—to which declination the Pacific Improvement Company cheerfully and in good faith assented.

The population of the town of Pacific Grove, according to the census of 1890, was 1,336. Probably 10,000 transient visitors come here every summer. Its location among the pines and on the shore of the ocean, its all-the-year-round equable climate, and its quiet, wholesome moral atmosphere, combine to make it one of the most desirable health resorts in the world. The balm of its pine forests, and the coolness of its summer sea breezes, are wonderfully invigorating, as thousands on thousands of its visitors can testify.

In 1883 or '84 the Pacific Improvement Company brought water in pipes, at a cost of several hundred thousand dollars, from a point some twenty-two miles up the Carmel river, for the supply of Pacific Grove, Monterey, and Hotel del Monte and grounds of seventy acres. The water is brought to two immense reservoirs, of a capacity of 140,000,000, and 16,000,000 gallons, respectively; one of these is located on the hill back of Pacific Grove, whence it is distributed to consumers. The

supply is abundant and the quality of the water excellent. The consumption is from 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 gallons daily.

The following is a list of civil officers of the town of Pacific Grove:

B. A. Eardley, O. S. Trimmer, C. Johnson, C. K. Tuttle, and W. V. Jubb, trustees; E. C. Smith, clerk; E. P. Wilbur, treasurer; W. C. Little, engineer; J. R. Patrick, recorder; E. B. Rich, marshal; William Quintel, street superintendent.

The Pacific Grove Review is a weekly journal, published and edited by Anna A. Gallanar, a bright newspaper woman, who makes a paper that is a credit to the community in which it is published.

The Review was first started under its present name, but merely as a real-estate advertising sheet for gratuitous distribution by B. A. Eardley. It was neatly printed, took in outside advertisements, and also gave the local news in condensed form. It was a four-column, eight-page paper, and was well conducted.

Afterward G. W. Gallanar took charge of it, and enlarged it to a seven-column folio, and published it as a Republican journal, at a subscription price of $2 per annum.

Latterly the Review has been entirely under the control of Mrs. Gallanar, who makes it a worthy local organ of Pacific Grove.

PACIFIC GROVE SCHOOLS.

The public schools of Pacific Grove are divided into four classes, taught by four teachers. There are about 150 pupils in attendance. There is a high-school class, where pupils are prepared for the university. The Chinese colony of 400 or 500, within the district, includes some thirty-five native-born Chinese children, for whose education in English provision was made by theschool trustees; but the parents of these children seemed to be averse to sending them to school. A kindergarten class is also maintained. Prof. G. W. Gretter is the principal of the Pacific Grove schools.

The trustees of the school district are: H. W. Briggs, clerk, A. J. Painter, S. B. Gordon.

The district has a fine school building, with six rooms, and a large hall, capable of being divided into two more rooms when the occasion requires. The schoolhouse is thoroughly furnished with all the modern appliances for heating, seating and ventilation; and the plumbing is of the best. The assistant teachers are: Mrs. J. D. Rogers, Mrs. M. G. Hood, Miss Nettie Waring. Ten months' school are maintained. Value of schoolhouse and lot, $14,000.

DONATIONS.

The Pacific Improvement Company has donated to the University of the Pacific a fine tract of about six acres, in a desirable locality, for the purpose of establishing at the "Grove" a branch of that institution.

Mrs. L. G. Waterhouse, a former resident but now deceased, donated eight lots in the town of Pacific Grove, for an "old ladies' home."

Dr. Helen W. Webster, a visitor from Boston, lately bought a tract at the Grove, on which she intends to erect a "home for invalids" from Boston and vicinity, who are seeking a milder climate.

CALIFORNIA CONFERENCE.

The thirty-ninth annual session of the California Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was held at Pacific Grove, September 9 to 15, 1891, Bishop W. F. Mallalieu, president. Members in full connection, 180; on trial, 28; total, 208; local preachers, 140; church membership,—in full connection, 12,855; on probation, 1,673; total, 14,528; number of churches, 188; value of same, $1,173,470; number of parsonages, 98; value of same, $141,675; ministerial support, $136,360; number of Sunday-schools, 227; number of scholars, 19,587; number of volumes in libraries, 19,252. The conference, which includes Sacramento, Napa, San Francisco and Oakland districts, has met at Pacific Grove since 1884 (with one exception).

The fortieth session was held at the Grove from September 7 to 12, 1892, with Bishop John H. Vincent of Buffalo, New York, as president of the conference, and M. D. Buck, of Modesto, California, as secretary, and Thomas Filben, treasurer. The trustees of the conference are: Wesley Dennett, president; John Coyle, secretary; J. D. Hammond, treasurer; George Clifford, H. C. Benson, J. W. Ross, E. R. Dille, H. B. Heacock, W. W. Case. Conference members in full connection, 190; on trial, 23; total, 213. Of these, there are effective, 180; supernumeraries, 9; superannuated, 24; total, 213. Local preachers, 150. Church membership, in full connection, 13,893; on probation, 3,168; total, 17,061. Number of churches, 191; value of church building, $1,233,321; number of parsonages, 107; value of parsonages, $153,200. Ministerial support: Pastors, presiding elders and bishops, $143,363; conference claimants, 4,889; number of Sunday-schools, 230; number of scholars, 19,919; number of volumes in libraries, 20,960; money raised for all purposes, $318,189.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union of the State held its annual Summer School of Method for 1892, at Pacific Grove, from July 14 to 20, and was largely attended; and a very elaborate and interesting programme was discussed.

The State officers of the Union are: Mrs. Sturtevant-Peet, president; Mrs. Dorcas J. Spencer, corresponding secretary; Mrs. H. E. Brown, recording secretary; Mrs. Emily Hoppin, treasurer. Instructor, Mrs. Mary Allen West, of Chicago. Musical conductor, Mrs. A. M. Hilliker. Official reporter, Mrs. M. G. C. Edholm.

Pacific Ensign: Editor, Mrs. Ada Van Pelt; manager, Mrs. D. J. Spencer; secretary, Miss Julia French.

There are three church organizations in Pacific Grove, namely: Methodist, Congregational and Episcopalian. Assembly Hall, the place of worship of the Methodists, was

ASSEMBLY HALL AND CHURCH.
Pacific Grove, California.

built by the Pacific Grove Retreat Association, at a cost of $25,000. The Pacific Improvement Company donated $10,000 in cash, and, besides, eight central lots, upon which the hall is located. Several individuals gave large amounts, and the citizens of Pacific Grove and its property owners, some of whom lived elsewhere, gave the balance to make up the above sum total. These amounts were given with the express understanding that this edifice was to be owned by the association and used for the meeting of all religious and educational assemblies which come to the Grove, free of charge. It is so owned and used, and is an ornament to the town. It is, however, dedicated as a Methodist Church, and is so used by the local Methodist Episcopal Church organization of Pacific Grove. Yet it is the property of the Pacific Grove Retreat Association.

It was dedicated as a church by Bishop Vincent, in 1888. It was erected in the spring and summer of that year, by W. H. Hoyt, as contractor, and a Mr. Price, of Philadelphia, as church architect.

Rev. T. H. Sinnex, D. D., first pastor; Rev. M. C. Briggs, D. D., second pastor; Rev. S. G. Gale, present pastor.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Pacific Grove has erected a fine new parsonage, adjoining the church, or Assembly Hall, at an expense of about $2,200.

The Assembly Hall is situated three blocks west of El Carmelo Hotel, fronting on Lighthouse avenue. It is in Gothic style, having two towers of equal height. The auditorium is 56 x 78 feet, with galleries. On each side is a chapel 24 x 48 feet, and in the rear an organ gallery 16 x 25 feet. The extreme dimensions of the building are 95 x 105 feet. The chapels are separated from the main room by glazed partitions, which are movable; and the whole may be thus thrown into one large auditorium. This beautiful and commodious temple is a great public convenience, where many large religions and educational bodies meet annually; and it is a credit to the town of Pacific Grove.

The Episcopalians have a church, St. Mary's-by-the-Sea, at Pacific Grove. An account of this church, appears elsewhere and of the churches at Monterey, and the Hotel del Monte, all of which belong to one parish, of which Rev. C. S. Fackenthall is the rector. He resides at Pacific Grove.

MAYFLOWER CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF PACIFIC GROVE

was organized with twenty-four charter members. It was incorporated January 26, 1892. E. Snell, M. D., Mrs. C. D. Dresser, deacons; Mrs. S. A. Virgin, Mrs. Fox, E. Snell, trustees.

The church owns a lot 100 x 225 feet, which was donated by the Pacific Improvement Company. The foundation is laid for the entire structure, which is intended to seat 500 persons. A modest chapel has already been put up. The church proper is to be of Gothic architecture, and to cost between $5,000 and $6,000. The present

attendance is from forty to fifty persons.

Monterey and Pacific Grove are connected by a street railroad, which gives the public good service, and which is really a great public convenience; for the passenger traffic between the two towns, or between the Hotel del Monte and the Grove, is quite extensive.

The track of the Southern Pacific railroad extends to and beyond the Pacific Grove, or to lake Majélla in the pine forest beyond Point Pinos lighthouse. Both roads pass the Junípero cross and monument, New Monterey, and the Chinese town, and close along the shore of beautiful Monterey bay.

A large portion of the 7,000-acre tract, adjoining Pacific Grove, is kept by the Pacific Improvement Company as a park. The "seventeen mile drive" winding around this park is one of the finest of its kind in the United States. It is graded, piked and graveled, and passes through a most picturesque region. A ride over it is something to be remembered for a lifetime.

MONTEREY CYPRESS.

On the Pacific Grove tract, at Point Cypress, near Carmel bay, is to be found in its native habitat, the beautiful, ornamental tree, the Monterey cypress. Prof. Sargent, of the United States Botanical Department, at Washington, asserts that this tree is indigenous to no other part of the world. But great numbers have been propagated, and introduced all over the State and to many parts of the East. It is a beautiful evergreen, susceptible of being trained into many unique forms; it grows rapidly, is thick, hardy and graceful, attaining a height of thirty to sixty feet. The largest trunk in the grove at Point Cypress three feet above the ground measured over nineteen feet in circumference, or above six feet and a quarter in diameter. Its timber is very durable. The cones or globules are produced annually, and are about the size of a large filbert. The seed, in shape and size, is like onion seed, and may be sown in the same way and in the same sort of soil. The cones do not fall from the trees, and the seed is retained in them. It is said also, that a species of pine grows at Point Cypress that is found nowhere else in the world.

CHAPTER XXIII.

OTHER TOWNS—CASTROVILLE.

CASTROVILLE is a thriving railroad town, situated in the midst of a rich farming country, and near to tide-water at Moss landing. Its population, according to the Federal census of 1890, was about 640 souls, and probably it is something more than that number at the present time. The school census of 1892 would indicate that its population must be over 1,000. The town was founded by Juan B. Castro, in 1864. It has a Protestant and a Roman Catholic Church; also lodges of Odd Fellows, Masons, Good Templars, etc. The Enterprise is the name of its bright, saucy, independent local paper, published by Miss Louise E. Francis, editor and proprietor. The Enterprise maintains a regular W. P. A. column, (Women's Press Association), and a W. C. T. U. column. The

editor evidently believes that women, by combining and working for their own elevation and independence, can improve their condition, as men, in modern times, have vastly bettered theirs, by similar methods. The *Enterprise* favors strongly one cause which would greatly benefit not alone Castroville and the Salinas valley but the entire State, namely, the subdivision of the big ranches.

The following school statistics for 1892, are drawn from the latest annual report of County Superintendent Wood:

Castroville has two schoolhouses and four teachers. Pupils between five and seventeen: boys 112, girls, 119, total, 231; children under five 88; under seventeen, 319; enrolled, boys 108, girls 106, total, 214; pupils, grammar grade, 49; primary, 165.

Current expenses: teachers, $2,800; rents, etc., $522.61; total, $3,322.61. Receipts: State, $1,750; county, $1,450; balance 1891, $287.23; total, $3,487.23. Balance June 30, 1892, $164.62.

Value of lots, buildings and furniture, $4,000; library and apparatus, $600; total, $4,600.

GONZALES

is a thriving town on the railroad, about seventeen miles southerly, and up the valley from the county seat. The town has several churches; and its schools are excellent, being taught by three teachers, in two schoolhouses. Number of children — boys, 75; girls, 77; total, 152. Enrolled in grammar grade, 33; primary, 74; total, 107. Children under 5, 96; between 5 and 17, 152; total under 17, 248.

Receipts of moneys from all sources $2,537,27
Expenditures, - - - 2,269,11
Balance June 30, 1892, - 268,16

The census of 1890 gave Gonzales a population of only 359. The school census would certainly indicate a much larger population, at least twice that number in 1892.

The Gonzales Tribune is edited and published by Thos. Renison, who has also ably represented the people of his county in the Legislature (in 1889).

The Baptist Church of Gonzales was organized May 31, 1883. The first pastor was S. C. Keech; the other officers were Geo. J. Boekenoogen and Thos. F. Faw, deacons; D. K. Edwards, clerk; Thos. F. Faw, treasurer. A Sunday-school was organized in 1874, by D. K. Edwards, which has been kept up ever since. Mr. Edwards and Mr. Faw have been its superintendents. November, 1883, a church edifice was commenced, and completed in the following spring, at a cost of about $3,100. It was dedicated, free from debt, July 13, 1884, by Rev. Dr. W. H. Pendleton, of San Francisco, but now of Los Angeles. Two lots, fifty by one hundred and forty feet, were donated by the Gonzales brothers. The church supports a permanent pastor, and owns a parsonage and grounds.

Moss landing is the principal shipping point of the Salinas valley, being located at the mouth of Salinas river. Captain C. H. Moss, from whom the landing takes its name, commenced shipping grain from that

point in 1866. It has large warehouses. The landing is accessible at nearly all seasons of the year.

KINGS CITY,

although only six years old, is a thriving town on the railroad, some forty-five miles southerly from Salinas city, with a population in 1890 of upward of 250. The newly organized Sperry Flour Company has a mill at Kings City, with a capacity of 250 barrels of flour per day. The town has a fine schoolhouse and its school facilities are excellent.

Kings City is worthily and zealously represented in the journalistic line by the Settler, under the direction of Mr. W. A. Beebe. The location of the town is such that it is bound to prosper. Los Burros mines and Jolon connect with the railroad at Kings City. There is a fine bridge across the Salinas river, built by the county, at this place. Kings City has excellent public schools.

St. Mark's Episcopal Church at Kings City was built in the year 1890, the first services having been held here in June 1888. The church was dedicated by Rev. N. F. Nichols, D. D., April 2, 1891. The cost of the church building was $1,050.

Rev. J. S. McGowan was active in building this church, as well as St. Paul's at Salinas; St. Luke's Church at Jolon and St. John's at San Miguel; all these churches were consecrated free of all debts.

The other towns along the railroad are Chualar and Soledad, near the old mission of the same name, San Lucas, San Ardo and Bradley, the most southerly town in the county. San Lucas has a newspaper, the Herald, published by Eugene Rogers; and Bradley has the Mercury, published by J. Maloney.

St. Luke's Episcopal church at Jolon was built in 1884, the first services having been held, on the first Sunday after Easter, in 1883 The church was consecrated by Bishop Kip, D. D , L L. D., October 11, 1885. The cost of the building was $1,250. This was the first Protestant church in the community and is yet the only one.

Natividad is one of the oldest towns in the county, and in the ante-railroad times, it was a station on the coast line of stages. It is six miles northeast of the county seat, and at the foot of the Gabilan range of mountains.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE PACIFIC IMPROVEMENT COMPANY.

An historical and statistical account of the town of Monterey and its surroundings, would be incomplete, and hardly fair, which neglected to recognize the achievements of the Pacific Improvement Company in the modern development of that locality so rich in historic associations as well as in natural attractions.

It is currently reported, and the truth of that report is altogether probable, that the company has expended in the vicinity of $2,500,000 in Monterey county. By request, the company furnishes the following data concerning the famous Hotel del Monte, the

town of Pacific Grove, the Carmel Waterworks, etc.

THE HOTEL DEL MONTE.

The controlling idea in the conception of the Hotel del Monte was the need of a large, handsome and perfectly equipped resort to render available the extraordinary natural charms which the peculiar climate of the coast afforded. Up to this time there was not, outside the cities, an adequate establishment in this part of the State, so that those Eastern and other non-resident persons who wished to take advantage of the fine winter climate of California, had to suffer the discomforts inseparable from a commercial hotel in a crowded and noisy city. It was left for the Pacific Improvement Company to supply the one great lack under which California suffered, and to take the first and most important step in the direction of bringing the charms of the State to the attention of intelligent health and pleasure-seekers in all parts of the world.

The effect that the establishment of the hotel has had upon California has been very marked. By the providing of elegant accommodations at a reasonable cost, and by taking intelligent advantage of the beauties of nature which were found at hand, the delightful features of California have been strongly impressed upon all who have visited the hotel; and the presence of such a hotel, and the fame which it has acquired throughout Christendom, have induced a large special travel, which otherwise might never have come. Hence, incidentally, a greatly increased number of persons, numbering many thousands annually, have been brought in contact with the attractions and resources of the State; have expended their money freely with all classes of citizens; have been instrumental in increasing the population of the State, and have spread the fame of the country to all parts of the world.

An interesting and uncommon feature of the hotel is that it always has a large business; there is no time of the year when the house has to be closed; the trained employes are not sent adrift at the end of the "season," to be replaced with green and untried hands at the reopening. This is so uncommon a circumstance, and has so important a bearing on the management of the place and the maintenance of its standard, that is worthy of particular attention. In the Southern States there are numerous fine winter resorts, but they do little or no business in the summer. In the Northern States are countless summer resorts, which have to close their doors long before the snow begins to fly. The Hotel del Monte is entirely unique in being both a winter and summer resort of the highest order; and while it is true that its clientele changes with the seasons, the house is always comfortably filled and that, too, with the best class of people. The climate explains this anomaly. In winter the freezing and rheumatic residents of the colder States find comfort at the Del Monte, and in summer it is a pleasure resort proper, but with a large sprinkling of permanent

guests who find both health and uninterrupted comfort here.

The natural beauties of the place are incomparable; nowhere else on the continent, if at all in the world, is there so generous a collection of those natural charms which bring the highest pleasure. The hotel is situated in a splendid grove of giant pines and oaks, and these mammoth trees, together the with safe distance which the hotel was placed from the bay shore, afford a protection against the winds from the ocean. The Pacific Improvement Company owns the greater part of the peninsula separating the bays of Monterey and Carmel, having here a splendidly wooded park of 7,000 acres devoted to the pleasure of the guests of the hotel. Along this peninsula are numerous bold headlands, at whose rocky feet the waves break with a continual roar, and now and then beautiful sand beaches, some famous for their mosses and others for the pebbles. The great forest of pines which cover the peninsula gives way, at the southeast corner, to the most singular forest imaginable; the far-famed cypress grove, the singularly contorted and gnarled members of which suggest the famed cedars of Lebanon.

The Carmel river, flowing through the property, is one of the most charming streams in the State, and is kept especially stocked with trout for the guests, they alone being permitted to fish in the waters. There are several mountain ranges immediately at hand, including the Santa Lucia and Gabilan ranges, and they abound in deer and other game. The bay of Monterey itself is a beautiful sheet of water, being the most graceful in its outlines of all the ocean inlets. For many miles a perfect sand beach stretches in front of the hotel, and upon it the white surf breaks continually. The temperature of the water, though low at all times of the year, varies very little between winter and summer, and affords the finest bathing for guests every month in the year. Fishing and boating and sailing are favorite pastimes on the placid waters of the bay, and a diversion sometimes occurs in the form of a school of whales. Seal Rock, just outside the bay and close to the peninsula, is covered with thousands of sea-lions, which are protected by stringent laws.

Taking all these natural beauties (and several others that could be mentioned) into account, it is extremely fortunate that they existed in the immediate vicinity of the quaint old Spanish town of Monterey, the most charming of all the older towns in the State, and richer than any other in legend, romance and dramatic history. It was here that Junípero Serra, the pioneer Franciscan friar, planted the cross; it was here that the flag was raised, and here that the first State government was organized. The charm of the place is indescribable, and it grows and strengthens with time. Seemingly at no other place are the winds so welcome, the sunshine so genial and the flowers so bright. Only a mile away the towers and minarets of the stately Hotel del Monte are seen emerging from the dark green foliage of the trees.

All these charms and advantages having been taken into consideration, the hotel was built, and on June 6, 1880, was opened. The business from that time forward increased with unfailing steadiness, eventually requiring greatly enlarged accommodations. The general ground plan of the house is a long building, from either end of which, connected by circular arcades, extend annexes, while between them, running out from the center of the main building, are the dining room and kitchen. It will be seen from this that every room is necessarily well lighted, and from every possible view the guest finds acres of beautiful flowers before him. The main building is 340 feet long and 110 feet wide. In the center is a large office, or lobby, a favorite resort in the evenings. There are also several parlors, including the grand parlor where the sacred concerts are given on Sundays, and ladies' billiard rooms, reading rooms, a handsome ballroom, etc. The dining room, like all the public rooms of the house, is finished in pure white, dark colors and other dirt-concealing devices being nowhere employed. The dining room is of noble proportions, with handsome plate mirrors set between the windows on either side of the room. The establishment contains nearly 500 bed-rooms and can accomodate 750 persons comfortably.

The manager is George Schonewald, the chief clerk is J. A. Clough, and the *chef* is J. A. Harder; 218 persons are employed. In 1891 the number of registered guests was 12,644. This does not include the great number of excursion parties, which are not registered. These are estimated at 5,000. The aim is to have the management as nearly perfect as possible, not the least item concerning the comfort and pleasure of the guest ever being overlooked. No dust or dirt is seen, nor a scratch on the furniture, nor does carpet or linen show the least wear. While the guests sleep, an army of silent servants swarm through the corridors and public rooms, overhauling and polishing everything in the most thorough manner.

The architecture of the hotel is a pleasing and airy Gothic, with horizontal lines broken constantly, and numberless cosy nooks introduced. Towers and observatories, from which grand views of the bay and mountains are to be had, crown the structure, and the soft gray color of the pile harmonizes with the graceful surroundings.

As has been said, the hotel is situated in the heart of the noblest forest of pines and live-oaks to be found in California, and on one side of this is the bay, and on the other the mountains. But the owners were not satisfied with the lavish provision that Nature had made. Inclosing a section of the forest 126 acres in extent, they have beautified it in a manner and to an extent unequaled nowhere else in America, and approached in beauty and variety only by a few of the more famous flower-gardens of Europe. It would be impossible to find anywhere else a climate that would permit of the success in floriculture, which the efforts at the Del Monte have secured. It is not only a garden for sum-

mer, but at all times of the year it is ablaze with gorgeous color. No frosts or snow are present to prohibit the uninterrupted frolic of the flowers, and many rare plants from the antipodes, where the seasons of bloom are reversed from those obtaining here, find a congenial home and add to the beauties of the midwinter season. A lover of the art may here find the most attractive, instructive and varied range of blooming plants to be seen in the world, and many weeks would be required to explore all the marvels of this wonderful collection.

Another accessory to the hotel is *Laguna del Rey*, a charming lake 200 yards from the hotel. It covers about fifteen acres, and is surrounded with a fine boulevard and an endless succession of ornamental trees and plants and shady nooks with seats. In the center of the lake is a fountain, which throws a graceful stream high in the air, and numerous boats are provided for the free use of the guests.

Several fine tennis courts and croquet grounds are provided. These are disposed under the shade of the great oaks, all are paved with asphaltum and kept in the best order, and are provided with seats for spectators. The maze is one of the best and most elaborate in the country, covering several acres and requiring over a half mile of walking to find the center, and as much more to emerge as lovers can spare from their meals. Numerous swings and other pleasure-making devices exist throughout the grounds, besides miles of shady and romantic walks through the lawns, flower-beds and trees.

The club-house is removed more than a hundred yards from the hotel. It is a graceful and comfortable building, and is provided with ten-pin alleys, billiard rooms and the like. Three hundred yards beyond it, and concealed from the hotel by the trees, are the extensive stables, surpassing in extent any other public or private stables in the West. One reason for this is the great number of beautiful drives to be found in the neighborhood. Every possible kind of turnout—drags, four-in-hands, carts, buggies, carriages, surreys, tallyhoes, saddle-horses and everything else in the line, can be had on a moment's notice, and at prices at which none could complain. Not far from the stables are the nurseries of the hotel garden, with acres of young plants under glass, and seed-beds showing the future queens of the garden in their infancy.

A leading attraction is the great bathing pavilion, situated a quarter of a mile from the house, down on the beach. It is a large glass-covered structure, containing all kinds of hot and cold baths, principal of which are the four large swimming pools, heated to different temperatures to suit all tastes. The water is salt, being pumped from the bay, and is kept constantly changing. It is a great fashion to take a plunge into the surf as a finish to the luxurious swim within doors.

Possibly the most picturesque of the side attractions is the famous seventeen-mile drive, running from the hotel through Mon-

terey, then across the neck of the peninsula to Carmel bay, and then all around the peninsula, passing through the grotesque Cypress Grove, past the Seal Rock and Moss Beach, through Pacific Grove and so back to the hotel. Throughout its whole extent the drive is macadamized or graveled and kept in perfect order, so that at no time is there either mud or dust. The remarkable variety of scenery, which it brings in review, cannot be surpassed, and to describe it in detail would require much more space than is available here.

No traveler of taste and education thinks of visiting California without seeing the Hotel del Monte. Its nearness to San Francisco, which is the converging point of all western travel, makes it easily accessible, and the country traversed by the railroad between San Francisco and Monterey is the most attractive and highly developed in California. The road takes one through the beautiful suburban towns containing the summer residences of many San Franciscans,—past the Leland Stanford, Jr., University, with its quaint Moorish architecture and its unparalleled endowment of more than $20,000,000; through San José, the "garden city" of california; within sight of Mount Hamilton, crowned with the glittering dome of Lick Observatory; through the famous vineyards of the Santa Clara valley, and on through a series of charming valleys in the highest cultivation, and showing prosperous California in its pleasantest aspects. It would be almost impossible to enumerate the famous men and women who have enjoyed the comforts of the Del Monte, but among them may be mentioned President Harrison, ex-President Hayes, the late General W. T. Sherman, Mr. and Mrs. Henry M. Stanley, John W. Mackay, Joseph Pulitzer, Edwin Booth, the Marquis of Lorne and the Princess Louise, the Marquis of Queensberry, Don Cameron, Mrs. James Brown Potter, and many others.

THE TOWN OF PACIFIC GROVE.

The town of Pacific Grove is a unique institution, being the place of summer assembly for the more cultured and intellectual societies of the State. It was bought by the Pacific Improvement Company in 1880 to supply the need of the Methodist General Conference for an attractive spot for its summer gatherings. Hence the original intention was that it should be a camp-ground only; and in order to secure an orderly management of the camp, the conduct of the place was invested in a board of trustees, and camping lots were leased or sold and numerous permanent tents erected. During the twelve years which have elapsed the place has undergone a remarkable change illustrating human inability to foresee the future. Instead of being a Methodist camping ground, it is now the headquarters of the numerous societies on the coast, religious and intellectual, still including the Methodists, but many in addition. Among the societies which held meetings there last season were the following: Pacific Grove Retreat Association, Young Men's Christian Association,

District Conference and Summer Encampment of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Chautauqua Assembly, the W. C. T. U. School of Methods, the Midsummer Reunion for Political, Civil and Social Reforms, and others, including the California State Teachers' Association.

The size and character of the place have expanded with the extension of its original purpose. There were many natural reasons for this. The grove is only three miles from Monterey and four miles from the Hotel del Monte, and is situated in a sheltered cove on the south arm of the bay of Monterey. The soil is a rich, sandy loam, producing flowers equaled only by those at the Hotel de Monte. The old lighthouse on Point Pinos is near by, as also is the pretty lake Majella, while bathing, boating and fishing constitute the chief charms which the bay affords. The great forest of pines, which cover the peninsula here, reaches down to the water's edge, making the site remarkably attractive and picturesque.

An idea of the growth of the place may be inferred from the assertion that the summer population of the Grove is now 6,000, with a permanent population of about one-fourth that number. So great has been the growth that the Pacific Improvement Company has had to make several additions to the origina site. From 100 acres the place has grown to 470 acres, divided into 3,380 lots, and another addition of 800 lots is about to be made. The original tents have given way to long streets of artistic summer cottages, in which the ingenuity of skillful architects has been taxed to produce charming effects. Instead of the meetings now being held in the rough hall which was originally supposed to be sufficient, there is now a handsome structure that would be an ornament to any city. Several religious societies have erected attractive houses of worship, graded and graveled and clean streets make walking and driving through the avenues of tall trees a luxury.

The principal structural attraction of Pacific Grove is El Carmelo, second only in extent to the Hotel del Monte. Severe in its exterior lines, there is a repose in the external aspect of the house which gives fair promise of the warmth of comfort within. The house is well managed, and the charges are not excessive.

A livery stable in the town furnishes turnouts, whereby visitors may enjoy the excellent drives that abound everywhere in this vicinity.

A large public school is a comparatively recent improvement, and a public library is an important attraction. An academic department of the University of the Pacific is in successful operation.

Besides a line of horse cars connecting the Grove with Monterey and the Hotel del Monte, the Southern Pacific Company, on the 1st of August, 1889, opened an extension of its main line running from San Francisco to the Hotel del Monte and Monterey, so that one may now go directly to Pacific Grove by rail.

One of the most interesting of the new attractions is the seaside laboratory, endowed by Timothy Hopkins, and conducted by the Stanford University.

It is intended to make this a place for original investigation of the habits, life, history, structure and development of marine animals and plants, and to carry on work here similar to that which has made the aquarium at Naples known all over the world.

THE CARMEL WATER WORKS.

In order to secure an adequate supply of the purest water for the Hotel del Monte, Pacific Grove and as many private consumers as might wish to avail themselves of the privilege, the Pacific Improvement Company in 1883 began and completed the Carmel water-works. The water is brought from the Carmel river, which, passing through a very wild and uncultivated region, is pure and clear. The water is conveyed in pipes from the river to two reservoirs near Pacific Grove, one of these having a storage capacity of 18,000,000 gallons and other 140,000,000 gallons. Thence it is distributed through pipes, there being in all twenty-six miles of pipe. The capacity of the service is 1,200,000 gallons daily, and the supply is unfailing.

CHAPTER XXV.

CONCERNING ONE OF THE EARLIEST AMERICAN SETTLERS IN CALIFORNIA.

THE following interesting facts concerning one of the earliest American pioneers of California, are contributed by Mr. S. C. Foster, of Los Angeles, who obained them direct from his father-in-law, Don Antonio M. Lugo, who was an actor in the events recounted; and also from a brother-in-law, who well remembered that the events occurred "en el año de los Insurgentes" (in the year of the Insurgents), or of the "Pirate Bouchard."

A man by the name of Juan Groem, or Graham, came with Malaspina's expedition to Monterey in 1791; whether he was an American or not is uncertain. He shipped at Cadiz.

The sketch of Mr. Foster was written and first published in 1876, the centennial anniversary of our national independence, in a Los Angeles journal. As it gives the sequel of the famous attack of "Bouchard, the Pirate," on Monterey, it is reproduced here. Mr. Foster's narrative reads as follows:

One day, in the year 1818, a vessel was seen approaching the town of Monterey. As she came nearer she was seen to be armed, her decks swarming with men, and she was flying an unknown flag. Arriving within gunshot, she opened fire on the town, and her fire was answered from the battery, while the lancers stood ready to repel a landing, if it should be attempted, or cover the retreat of the families, in case the effort of repulse should be unsuccessful; for Spain was at peace with every maritime nation, and the traditions of the atrocities committed by the Buccaneers at the end of the seventeenth century, on the Spanish main, were familiar to the people. After some firing, the strange vessel appeared to be injured by the firing from the battery, and bore away and disap-

peared. The alarm spread along the coast as fast as swift riders could carry it, and all the troops at every point were ordered to be on the alert. The strange craft next appeared off the Ortega ranch, situated on the seashore above Santa Bárbara, and landed some men, who, while plundering the ranch, were surprised by some soldiers from Santa Bárbara, and before they could regain their boats some four or five were captured. She next appeared off San Juan Capistrano, landed and plundered the mission, and sailed away and never was heard of more. All that is known of her is that she was a Buenos-Ayrean privateer, and that her captain was a Frenchman named Bouchard.

As to those of her crew she left behind, the circumstances under which they were captured might have justified severe measures, but the commandante was a kind-hearted man, and he ordered that if any one would be responsible for their presentation when called for, they should be set at liberty until orders were received from Mexico as to what disposition should be made of them.

When the alarm was given, Corporal Antonio Maria Lugo (who, after seventeen years of service in the company at Santa Bárbara, had received his discharge and settled with his family in Los Angeles in 1810), received orders to proceed to Santa Bárbara with all the force the little town could spare. (He was the youngest son of Private Francisco Lugo, who came to California in 1771, and who, besides those of his own surname, as appears from his will, dated at Santa Bárbara in the year 1801, and still in the possession of some of his grandsons in Los Angeles county, was the ancestor, through his four daughters, of the numerous families of the Vallejos, Carrillos, De la Guerras, Cotas, Ruizes, besides numerous others of Spanish and English surnames.) Don Antonio, the son, lived to be an old man; and he was the same person whose striking form was so familiar to our older residents, who seventeen years ago (in 1859), at the ripe age of eighty-five years, died in Los Angeles, honored and respected by all.

Some two weeks after the occurrence of the events recounted above, Doña Dolores Lugo (wife of Don Antonio,) who with other wives was anxiously waiting, as she stood after nightfall in the door of her house, which still stands on the street now known as negro alley, heard the welcome sound of cavalry and the jingle of their spurs as they defiled along the path north of Fort Hill. They proceeded to the guard-house which then stood on the north side of the Plaza across upper main street. The old church was not yet built. She heard the orders given, for the citizens still kept watch and ward; and presently she saw two horsemen, mounted on one horse advancing across the plaza, toward the house, and heard the stern but welcome greeting "Ava Maria Purísima," upon which the children hurried to the door, and kneeling with clasped hands uttered their childish welcome and received their father's benediction. The two men dismounted. The one who rode the saddle was a man full six feet high, of a

spare, but sinewy form, which indicated great strength and activity. He was then forty-three years of age. His black hair, sprinkled with gray, and bound with a black handkerchief, reached to his shoulders. The square-cut features of his closely shaven face indicated character and decision, and their naturally stern expression was relieved by an appearance of grim humor—a purely Spanish face. He was in the uniform of a cavalry soldier of that time, the *cuera blanca*, a loosely fitting surtout, reaching to below the knees, made of buckskin doubled and quilted so as to be arrow proof; on his left arm he carried an *adarga*, an oval shield of bull's hide, and his right hand held a lance, while a high-crowned heavy *vicuna* hat surmounted his head. Suspended from his saddle were a carbine and a long straight sword. The other was a man about twenty-five years of age, perhaps a trifle taller than the first. His light hair and blue eyes indicated a different race, and he wore the garb of a sailor.

The expression of his countenance seemed to say, "I am in a bad scrape; but I guess I'll work out somehow."

The señora politely addressed the stranger, who replied in an unknown tongue. Her curiosity made her forget her feelings of hospitality, and she turned to her husband for an explanation.

"Whom have you here, old man?"

"He is a prisoner we took from that buccaneer—may the devil sink her!—scaring the whole coast, and taking honest men away from their homes and business. I have gone his security."

"And what is his name and country?"

"None of us understand his lingo, and he don't understand ours. All I can find out is his name is José and he speaks a language they call English. We took a negro among them, but he was the only one of the rogues that showed fight, and so Corporal Ruiz lassoed him, and brought him head-over-heels, sword and all. I left him in Santa Barbara to repair damages. He is English too."

"Is he a Christian or a heretic?"

"I neither know nor care. He is a man and a prisoner in my charge, and I have given the word of a Spaniard and a soldier, to my old commandante for his safe keeping and good treatment. I have brought him fifty leagues, on the crupper behind me, for he can't ride without something to hold to. He knows no more about a horse than I do about a ship, and be sure and give him the softest bed. He has the face of an honest man, if we did catch him among a set of thieves, and he is a likely looking young fellow. If he behaves himself we will look him up a wife among our pretty girls, and then, as to his religion the good Padre will settle all that. And now, good wife, I have told you all I know, for you women must know everything; but we have had nothing to eat since morning, so hurry up and give us the best you have."

Lugo's judgment turned out to be correct, and in a few days afterward the Yankee privateersman might have been seen in the

mountains in what is known among the Californians as the "Church cañon," ax in hand, helping Lugo to get out timbers for the construction of the church; a work which the excitement caused by his arrival, had interrupted. The church was not finished until four years afterward, for they did not build as fast then as they do now. Chapman conducted himself well, always ready and willing to turn his hand to anything, and a year afterward he had learned enough Spanish to make himself understood, and could ride a horse without the risk of tumbling off, and he guessed he liked the country and people well enough to settle down and look around for a wife. So he and Lugo started off to Santa Barbara on a matrimonial expedition. Why they went to Santa Barbara for that purpose I do not know, but this much I do know, that in former times the Angeleños always yielded the point that the Barbareños had the largest proportion of pretty women.

In those days the courtship was always done by the elders, and the only privilege of the fair one was the choice of saying "yes" or "no." Lugo exerted himself, vouched for the good character of the suitor, and soon succeeded in making a match. The wedding came off in due time, Lugo giving the bride away, and as soon as the feast was over the three started back to Los Angeles. One fashion of riding in those days, was the following: A heavy silk sash, then worn by the men, was looped over the pommel of the saddle so as to form a stirrup, and the lady rode in the saddle, while her escort mounted behind, the stirrups being shifted back to suit his new position; and in this style Chapman once more set out on the long road from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles for the second time a prisoner. But now, in the saddle before him, instead of the grim old soldier, armed with targe and lance, rode the new-made bride, armed with bright eyes and raven tresses, for the Señorita Guadalupe Ortega, daughter of old Sergeant Ortega, the girl who, one short year before, had fled in terror from the wild rovers of the sea, as, pistol and cutlass in hand, they rushed on her father's house, and who had first seen her husband a pinioned prisoner, had bravely dared to vow to love, honor and obey the fair *gringo*.

Years afterward, when the country was open to foreign intercourse, on the establishment of Mexican independence, in 1822, and the first American adventurers, trappers and mariners found their way to California, they found José Chapman at the mission of San Gabriel, fair-haired children playing around him, carpenter millwright and general factotum of good old Father Sanchez; and among the vaqueros of old Lugo they also found Tom Fisher swinging his *riata* among the wild cattle as he once swung his cutlass when he fought the Spanish lancers on the beach at the Ortega ranch.

Chapman died about the year 1849, and his descendants now live in the neighboring county of Ventura. I saw Fisher in September, 1848, when I met him in the Monte. The news of gold had just reached here and

he was on his way to the placers to make his fortune, and he has never been heard from sicne. To my readers of Castilian descent, I would say that I have not used the prefix of *Don*, for I preferred to designate them by the rank that stands opposite to their forefathers' names on the old muster rolls of their companies, now in the Spanish archives of California.

And in conclusion of my humble contribution to the Centennial history of Los Angeles, I have only to say, without fear of contradiction, that the first American pioneers of Los Angeles, and as far as tradition goes, of all California, were José el Ingles, Joseph the Englishman, alias Joe Chapman, and El Negro Fisar, alias Tom Fisher.

This concludes Mr. Foster's letter.

SAN BENITO COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS—LOCATON AND TOPOGRAPHY.

THE county of San Benito, its name being the Spanish diminutive of Saint Benjamin, was created as a political division of California in 1874. The principal portion of its territory formerly constituted a part of the historic county of Monterey. By an Act of the Legislature, passed subsequent to that date, certain additions to its area, aggregating 200,000 acres, were made from the counties of Merced and Fresno.

San Benito county, as it now exists, is bounded on the north by the counties of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, Merced and Fresno; on the east by Merced and Fresno, and on the south and west by Monterey. It lies between 36° and 37° north latitude, and mostly between 121° and 122° west longitude, and is from twenty to forty miles inland from the coast. Its longest extension is in the direction of northwest and southeast; it is inclosed between the summits of the Monte Diablo (Devil's mountain) and the Gabilan (Hawk) ranges. It is about seventy miles in length and averages something over twenty miles in width, containing about 925,000 acres. The county is naturally drained by the San Benito river, which runs northwesterly through the middle of the county, and empties into the Pájaro river. Tres Pinos (Three Pines) creek and several other smaller streams are tributary to the San Benito. Besides the main valley of the county, which is known as San Benito valley, and which merges to the northwest into the Santa Clara valley, there are numerous valleys of smaller extent within the county, to wit: San Juan, Santa Ana, Quien-Sabe, Los Muertos, Bear, Panoche and Bitterwater (Aqua Amargosa), etc.

GEOLOGY.

The following account of the geological formation of San Benito county is by Prof. F. B. Abbe:

"The origin of the Mount Diablo and Gabilan ranges of mountains, which belong to the Mesozoic and Cenozoic periods just subsequent to the great carboniferous age, is due to the contraction of the crust of the earth in cooling. The ocean swarmed with shell-fish at this time, and with the upheaval vast quantities of their remains were exposed to view, and to-day, wherever we may wander, we constantly meet with some fossil form of this ancient life, from the minute foraminifera

of marble and limestone to the immense oyster shell weighing fifty pounds. There are but two points where any presence of igneous action is manifest; one at Frémont's Peak, the culminating point of the Gabilan range' the other further south near the old Santa Bonita quicksilver mine. At the former point the range terminates abruptly in a series of jagged ridges, pitching into the plains below at sharp angles. These ridges are composed mainly of calcareous rocks, having been previously in a state of fusion, succeeded by aqueous action. On the fused walls and roof of a cave in the peak are stalactites and other curious aqueous formations.

Unlike the structure of the Sierras, these ranges had a more gradual growth, there being an entire absence of lava. Occasionally a great convulsion would take place, disrupting huge masses of the crust, but not destroying its structure. This is clearly shown at several places in the southern part of the county. For many miles the course of the San Benito river cuts through or skirts these mountains. The strata exposed thus have many twists and curves.

In following the course of these strata, the general direction for some distance is horizontal, when it is suddenly broken off, just beyond, strata having the same markings have a vertical direction, and still farther on the direction is again horizontal, showing that during one of those violent disturbances, huge masses of the crust were forced bodily upward, dropping back into the same place again endwise. These are termed "faults" in mining parlance, and are commonly met with in mountains of this nature.

The formation of our valleys and cañons, geologically, is claimed by scientists to be due to the action of glaciers and floods. During the æon known as the glacial age, the northern half of the United States was buried under an ice cap, the rim extending as far south as the latitude of San Benito county. Following this age of ice was a period of great floods and tempests. The disintegrating mountain walls were carried into the valleys below, covering their floors successively with layers of clay, boulders, gravel, sand, and the various loams, thus burying the original crust hundreds of feet. The boring of artesian wells has made this clear; fossil shells have been raised in the San Juan valley from the depth of 120 feet. From wells in San Felipe have been taken, at various depths, animal and even human remains, besides fragments of vegetation of both modern and extinct species. The exposed face of any high bluff showing the variety and thickness of the stratum, is an open page in the history of this period.

In discussing the composition of the rocks of our mountains and valleys, which more properly belong to the science of mineralogy, it is our aim to merely classify and describe the different minerals found here. The development of the mineral resources, excepting a few cases, is yet in its infancy. More attention, however, is being given to this important branch of our industries, so that ledges, and deposits of ores and minerals of

many varieties and of great industrial value, are being constantly located.

The three metals, silicon, calcium and aluminum, form the base of the three most prominent classes of minerals found in the country, and which are known as the silicate, calcites and clays. The silicates are more abundant, but the calcites represent nearly every form known to mineralogy, ranging from the primitive chalk rock to the highly crystalline forms of spar and selenite. Other forms common here are marble, limestone, alabaster, gypsum, satin-spar, Iceland spar and dolomite.

The limestone is of the finest quality, and the deposits of great extent. The products from the marble, lime, and cienega kilns meet with favor with builders.

The gypsum and marble deposits are yet undeveloped, waiting better transportation facilities. The latter has been pronounced of fine quality. It has dark-colored streaks running through it, the whole when polished presents a beautiful appearance. Were it a little closer grained, it would fully equal the famous Italian product in durableness. The oldest of the three classes, the silicites, is not so fully represented as to variety, the lower grades only being common. The sandstone of the Bromas district possesses valuable features as a building stone, many of the oldest structures in San Juan being built of it.

Other forms of this class scattered in more or less quantities throughout the country, and valuable to the lapidarian for inlaid and ornamental work, are agate, chalcedony, milky and rose-tinted quartz, jasper and flints, all of which are susceptible of a high polish.

Granite of this class, the oldest of all metamorphic rocks, is here found side by side with marble, an occurrence rarely met with, owing to the vast periods of time elapsing between the origin of the two rocks.

Soapstone, another silicate, is met with in several localities, the product from one of the deposits being shipped to San Francisco and used in the manufacture of a variety of articles.

The aluminites are not well represented in the county, although clay banks, shales and slates are met with everywhere. A fact not generally known is that under every man's home in the county lies a "gold vault" in the form of that most useful, as well as beautiful metal, aluminum, which awaits only the magic key of chemistry to deliver it to the fortunate possessor.

The other minerals and metals found here, each of which forms a base of a class, are sulphur, asbestos, coal, petroleum, iron, copper, antimony and cinnabar, from which comes mercury.

Coal is found in extensive deposits, but like all the coal on the Pacific slope, is of a soft, lignitic variety, owing to the recent period of its origin. It is well adapted for the manufacture of gas and household purposes, but where an intense heat is required, as in blast furnaces, etc., it is found wanting.

The two metals that have made San Benito county famous as a mining county, and of

which fact it may well be proud, are antimony and mercury, commonly called "quicksilver." These metals are met with in but few localities throughout the world, but here they appear to exist in inexhaustible quantities in the Mount Diablo range. The New Idria mine is ranked as the third largest quicksilver mine in the world.

From the Shriver antimony mines have been taken huge masses of the metal in needle-like crystals, much sought after for cabinet uses. The metal is used most extensively for the manufacture of type, possessing the property of contracting when in a state of fusion, and expanding on resuming a solid form.

Much has been said and written about the presence of gold and silver within the borders of San Benito county. Many twice-told tales of discovery of ledges of fabulous wealth have oft thrilled groups of listeners to such an extent that they caught the mining fever and started in search of these hidden riches; but fate had decreed otherwise, and the ledges remained to be rediscovered.

From almost every cañon of the encompassing mountains "color" may be washed, but that either gold or silver, in paying quantities, is to be found in San Benito county, or even in the coast ranges, the science of geology denies. The precipitation of these metals occurred before these mountains rose from the bosom of the Pacific, with the exception of a few isolated peaks. Another law of geology is, that where there is an absence of lava, there will be like absence of these metals.

In conclusion it is safe to say that probably in no spot of like extent within our country is there a greater variety of minerals and a richer field of geological research than in San Benito county.

CHAPTER II.

MINERALOGY.

THE following brief notes are gleaned from the reports of the State mineralogist for the years 1888 and 1890, and are of interest in this connection. While this (San Benito) county is regarded as essentially agricultural, yet to an observer it appears to possess mineral resources of equal importance to others in the State. The Mount Diablo range has proved of incalculable wealth in its coal, quicksilver, copper, chrome, petroleum, ochre and antimony; and in the Gabilan range, lime, gypsum and iron are present.

Nearly one-half of this country, including most of its arable land, lies in the San Benito valley; and the mountains bordering on this valley are grass-covered to their summits.

There is a little timber on the Gabilan mountains, but not much of any kind elsewhere in the county.

The San Benito river and its tributaries, together with the Pájaro on its northern boundary, take in the entire hydrographic system of the county.

QUICKSILVER—NEW IDRIA.

As is well known, the New Idria quicksilver mines rank among the most famous in the world. They are situated in the western end of Vallecitos valley, on the southeastern borders of San Benito county, in the portion acquired from Fresno. These mines were discovered about the year 1852 or 1853. Work was first commenced upon a deposit of chromic iron at the top of the mountain near the boundary line between Monterey and this part of San Benito county, then a portion of Fresno, under the impression that it was silver ore.

Through assays made by the old padres of Monterey cinnabar was discovered where New Idria now stands, and about 1854 or 1855 the New Idria mine was located.

The lode is a large body of ore, in some places having been worked to a width of two hundred feet. The vein has a general pitch toward the south of from forty-five to sixty degrees.

The foot-wall is a "silico-argillaceous" slate. In the lower workings there is a dark-colored clay, from a few inches to a foot or more in thickness between it and the vein matter. The hanging-wall is a similar slate, but rather more compact in structure, often presenting a slicken-side surface toward the vein, and being easily broken into glossy laminæ.

The vein matter varies in different parts of the workings. The better grade of ore has been found in the highest and western portion of the mountain. Most of the gangue is hard and siliceous, but at some times it is slaty or of a clayey nature, often containing much oxide of iron. The ore richest in mineral is usually found toward the hanging-wall. Below the Day tunnel, as far as has yet been explored, the vein becomes poorer, and the gangue, which is at first siliceous or slaty, changes to a sandy character. The New Idria mines are all in the northeastern slope of the mountain, which rises to the height of about 1,500 feet above the reduction works, which are situated at its base; the summit of the mountain is between 4,000 and 5,000 feet above sea level. There are over one and one-half miles of tunneling in the New Idria mines, not including the huge chambers which have been dug out in the heart of the mountain.

The highest workings are the oldest, and are at the ridge of the mountain. These consist of an incline running down upon the vein to the Sleeman tunnel. This tunnel, which is about 900 feet above the reduction works, runs south into the mountain for a distance of 700 feet, and was made in 1859. About 200 feet lower down is the Myers' tunnel, which was commenced in 1859 and finished in 1860. This penetrates the mountain to a distance of about 1,000 feet. It is from this tunnel and the Sleeman that the highest grade of ore and the largest quantities have been taken.

The ore here also appears to be the most ferruginous, and at one point, where a small stream of water drips from the roof, there are to be seen stalactites of sulphate of iron.

Upon the walls of all the upper workings, fibrous gypsum forms in beautiful tufts like glossy moss. Some 200 feet lower down, and about 600 feet above the reduction works, is the Day tunnel. This also was started in 1859, and penetrated the mountain to a depth of 1,500 feet. This tunnel has been prolonged outwardly by timber, in order to allow dumping facilities for the work above, that otherwise would have covered up the mouth of the Day tunnel. The dump of the Myers' tunnel above has accumulated and slidden down upon the prolongation until there are over 100 feet at the commencement of the Day tunnel running under this waste rock.

All these workings, from the top of the mountain to the Day tunnel, constitute the upper portion of the mine, and are connected with each other by various tunnels and upraises. About one hundred feet above the reduction works, and 500 feet below the Day tunnel, is the Bell tunnel, or lower workings, about 4,000 feet in length. This tunnel is timbered almost throughout its entire length with closely set timbers, there being over 3,000 sets, with lagging both on the roof and sides. Each set requires a log twenty feet long and ten inches in diameter. The temperature in this tunnel is high, and the atmosphere damp and oppressive. Whether it is the effect of the heat and moisture, or some gaseous exhalation of the formation is not known; but the timbers decay in an unusually short time, and two men are kept constantly employed in replacing the old ones by new. This rapid decay is more marked during sultry weather, when the draft in the tunnel is almost *nil* and the atmosphere oppressive. Timbers immersed in water, or those which are kept constantly wet by seepage, do not seem to be so affected. Dry, seasoned wood lasts the longest. Timbers, after having stood in place for only thirty-six hours, have accumulated a mildew one inch in thickness.

The furnaces of the New Idria mines are of the same style as those in use at the Idria, Austria, being square, about thirty feet in height, ten feet in width, and twelve feet in length. The furnace is fed at the top by means of a drop hopper, at the rate of one ton per hour, and holding twenty-four tons when full. There are employed two men to each shift of twelve hours on the furnace, and fifty men in and about the mines. The fuel used is almost entirely manzanita and oak, which is delivered at the furnace at $6.50 per cord, one cord being consumed every twenty-four hours.

A condensed history of the Mexican grant, "La Panoche Grande," on which these "New Idria quicksilver mines" were discovered, may be found in another part of this work.

The enormous output of these mines, which are claimed only by a squatter's title (by a company composed largely of foreigners or of persons living in foreign countries) has enabled the claimants of the mines to contest the title to the ranche for thirty-five years, notwithstanding the fact that said title has been pronounced genuine, and that a patent was ordered issued therefor nearly

thirty years ago. The case is one of the most anomalous in the history of this country.

ANTIMONY.

Antimony is found in the McLeod mining district, which is situated some fourteen miles northeast of Hollister, the county seat. The mines, which were discovered in 1861 are situated on the northern and western slopes of Antimony mountain, which rises to the height of over 3,000 feet above sea level.

The backbone and higher portions of Antimony mountain are formed of diorite, syenite and serpentine rocks, which penetrate a sandstone at its base, and argillaceous slates upon its slope, in which the principal mineral-bearing veins are chiefly located.

The Shriver and Ambrose are the principal antimony mines which have been worked. The ore from the latter contains 38 per cent metallic antimony, which sells in San Francisco at $55 per ton. The former was bonded in 1890 for $35,000, the bonders paying $5 a ton on all antimony ore taken out.

COAL.

Valuable discoveries of coal have been made in numerous localities in San Benito county; as in the New Idria, Vallecitos and other districts. A variety of coal resembling jet has been found near Elkhorn, and good coal prospects are to be found on the Cienega Gabilan (Hawk swamp or marsh) ranche. The coal-bearing formations at Emmett were worked as early as 1878. The Bart coal mine, situated about 1,000 feet above the roadway north of Emmett, is developed by an incline and a cross-cut at the upper working and a 100 foot tunnel lower down. The incline commences on a small vein about three inches wide of black, lustrous lignite, much of which shows a woody structure. The working itself is in clay slate, of which both hanging and foot walls are composed. The pitch of the vein is to the northwest at an angle of about twenty degrees. At one place, about half way down the main incline, the vein pinches out, but reappears shortly before reaching the cross-cut, which is at a depth of about thirty feet. The main incline is continued for about sixty feet farther, but has now caved. The cross-cut is continued to the west as an incline and follow the vein, which is from two to six inches in thickness. This cross-cut was filled with water to within a distance of thirty feet from the main incline. At the water's edge the vein is about six inches in diameter. Eighty feet below the mouth of the upper working is a tunnel, which has been started to connect with the incline and drain the upper workings of water. In this tunnel slate or conglomerate is encountered with small crystals of gypsum on the cleavage surface of the hard slate passed through.

On Panoche creek, also upon the east side of the roadway, to the west of the well of the California Central Oil Company, some work has been done in the way of development. There appear to be three coal veins separated by strata of light-colored sandstone. These veins, the largest of which are over four feet

thick, are composed of shale interstratified with seams of coal.

On the Ashurst ranch in the Vallecitos, are several coal prospects,—probably a continuation of the coal measures which crop out on the east side of the road near the central oil well. The formation is sandstone, occasionally interstratified with shale; in the upper portion of the hills is a fossiliferous sandstone containing Pecten and other shells. The coal measures are exposed at two places on this ranch in the channels of the creek. At one point the vein is about eighteen inches wide and dips a little to the east of south at an angle of about forty-five degrees. It is composed of black fissile shale mixed with carbonaceous matter and rests upon a stratum of clay about six inches thick, showing carbonized plant remains; above the coal is a stratum of highly colored clay. In another portion of the same creek other veins are exposed. Crossing the New Idria section of the coast range, which here rises to the height of about 4,000 feet above sea level, the watershed of San Benito creek is reached.

On the western slope of the mountains, about three miles northeast of the creek, a large vein of coal is exposed. This vein was uncovered by a landslide, which occurred during wet weather in 1885. It is on the northern side of a ravine in the western slope of the New Idria section of the coast range. The vein of about six feet in thickness is exposed along its strike for a distance of 100 feet, and dips to the north at an angle of about forty degrees. The hanging-wall is a brownish shale, eighteen inches thick, containing gypsum. Above this wall are about eight inches of sandstone, stained with yellow ocherous impregnations, which is overlaid by a stratum of hard, ferruginous sandstone, a foot or more in thickness; and from that to the top of the bluff, probably 200 feet, the formation is a gray, friable sandstone, interstratified with pebbles, sometimes increasing to the size of small boulders and strata of hard, iron-stained sandstone a few inches in thickness. The coal appears to be of good quality, and resembles that in the Vallecitos. These croppings are partly on Government land and partly on land belonging to the Southern Pacific Railway Company. There is no doubt that a careful investigation will discover similar formations in other spurs and hills on the western slope of the same mountain.

PETROLEUM.

The oil-bearing strata of San Benito county have as yet been only partially prospected. A well has been bored by the California Central Oil Company in the Vallecitos mining district. The road to this district from Panoche lies through Grizzly cañon, a treeless, desolate section of country, where the erosive action of the winter's storms, cloudbursts, and atmospheric agencies, are strikingly demonstrated in the precipitous banks of the dry watercourses, the gaping crevasses in the alluvial soil, and the grotesque shapes into which the sandstones and softer rocks are worn.

The works of the oil company are situated about eight miles from Panoche. Work was commenced here in 1886, and suspended during the following year. It is said that the company expended $20,000 on their works, and that their well, which was sunk to a depth of 400 feet, has partially caved. The boring was through a light-colored sandstone, which became quite white toward the bottom, where a small quantity of oil was struck.

In the cañon to the north is a spring of dark-colored oil, and oil also seeps through the bed and bank of the creek at several places, as well as on the Ashurst ranch in this district.

LIME.

Lime is extensively manufactured at Cienega, in the Gabilan mountains, sixteen miles south of Hollister; and excellent limestone also occurs in the Twitchell range, nine miles west of Hollister, where it has been burnt in pot kilns. The Twitchell kilns furnished the lime used in building the Hollister courthouse.

The geological formation of the neighborhood is entirely metamorphic, the rocks of the vicinity being principally granitoid, together with altered limestone. The latter is a beautiful crystalline variety, which yields an excellent quality of lime, and is in great demand, especially for plastering and brick work. The strata of limestone in the quarry appear much disturbed, pitching southwest at an angle of sixty-five degrees upon the west side of the quarry, and upon the north side to the northwest at an angle of forty-five degrees. Before reaching the line, a body of decomposed grantic rock was cut through for a few feet, and the clays and shales which separated the strata of limestone previous to the metamorphic action, are strangely diversified, some being chalky, others slaty, while a few feet off they are granitic. The hill, at the foot of which the quarry is situated, rises to the height of over 2,000 feet above sea level, being about 700 feet above the quarry. The limestone crops out at various places among the *chemisal* almost to the summit.

Further to the northwest granitic rocks make their appearance in a ridge running north-northeast by south-southwest, and a short distance up the cañon from precipitous cliffs. Immediately at the point of contact between the ridge of granitic rocks and the limestone, is a spring of water and an appearance of vein matter. One great peculiarity of the granitic rocks of this locality is their singular stratified appearance.

A few yards to the south of the quarry are the (perpetual) lime kilns. These kilns are upright, tapering toward the top, thirty-one feet high, and having a circumference at the level of the fireplaces, of forty-two feet with an inside diameter of four and one-half feet at the same level. The charging floor is twenty-one feet above the firing floor, where two fireplaces heat the kiln; the point of discharge is ten feet lower down. The kilns are two in number and have a capacity of about fifty barrels each twenty-four hours, each kiln consuming two and one-half cords of

wood. The wood used is pitch pine, costing $2.50 per cord delivered at the kiln, and the wages paid to the seven employes is from $50 to $60 per month. The lime can be delivered at the Tres Pinos railroad station for $1.30 per barrel.

A copper mine called the Antelope has been opened about fourteen miles east of Emmett, on the east side of the Panoche section of the coast range.

Chromite is found near New Idria, and in many other localities, but all at present are too far from railroad communication to make the deposits of commercial value.

There is a large body of hematite near Cienega, and gypsum is found in the south end of the county.

CHAPTER III.

EARLY HISTORY.

BUT little was known of the interior of California prior to the commencement of the mission era, or 1769, although various navigators had sailed along the California coast, as recounted elsewhere in this volume, during the period intervening between the time of its discovery by Cabrillo, in 1642, and the advent of the Franciscan missionaries.

The Indians had roamed through the mountains and plains of this western coast for unknown ages, living a degraded life, but little above the level of that of the wild animals indigenous to this region. Of their origin or history there is no record. Aside from the story of the rocks, and the vague lesson taught by the topography of the country, we know absolutely nothing of Alta California prior to 1642; nor indeed but very little until the latter part of the eighteenth century. The historical period, therefore, may be said to commence with the founding of the missions.

During Father Junípero Serra's able administration, nine missions had been founded in Alta or Upper California. These missions had gathered many Indians into their folds, or had brought them under their control; and they had also acquired considerable wealth in the form of cattle, horses, sheep and other useful animals, and in grain, etc.; and also, four presidios or military appendages of the missions had been established by the government for the protection of the latter; so that the missionary establishments may be said to have had the territory along the coast, at least, practically under their control.

After the death of the pioneer president of the missions, Father Junípero Serra, in 1784, Father Palou, the senior priest in California, who had filled Father Junipero's place during his absence, became acting president till the appointment of a successor in the person of Father Fermin Francisco Lasuen of San Diego, in honor of whom Point Fermin was named.

The policy of establishing missions in eligible localities was continued under the presidency of Father Lasuen, in accordance with orders of Governor Borica. Expeditions were sent out from different missions, for the

purpose of finally fixing the locations for these new missions.

In November, 1795, Friar Dantí and Lieutenant Sal and party set out from Monterey to explore the San Benito valley, and they found two suitable places,—one on the San Benito river, and the other near the site of the present town of Gilroy. President Lasuen reported these to Governor Borica, who embodied the same in his report to the viceroy. As two sites had been recommended for the mission between San Carlos and Santa Clara, a further examination was ordered, and the site on San Benito river was chosen.

Here, on St. John's day, June 24, 1797, was founded the mission of San Juan Bautista (St. John the Baptist), so named to distinguish it from the mission already established, of San Juan Capistrano, which was named after an entirely different personage or saint.

President Lasuen appointed, as the first ministers of the new mission, "Los R. R. P. P., Pred'res, App. cos, Fr. Jesef de Mortearena, y Fr. Pedro Adriano Martines;" i. e., the reverend prelates, preachers apostolical, friars, etc., etc.

A few years after, or on the 13th of June, 1803, the corner-stone of a church building was laid. Among the names of the persons who took part in the ceremonies of laying the corner-stone of this church, almost ninety years ago, were Padre Viader, conductor of ceremonies, José de la Guerra, *padrino*, and Captain Font and Surgeon Morelas. A record of the proceedings and a few coins were deposited in the corner-stone. An image of the patron saint of the mission, St. John the Baptist, was placed on the high altar in 1809; and on the 25th of June, 1812, or nine years after the corner-stone was laid, the church was dedicated, the records of the mission, noting the contemporary facts, of "Fernando VII (whom God preserve!) being king of Spain; Don Fernando Venegas, viceroy of New Spain (Mexico); José Joaquin Arrillaga, governor of California; Esteban Tapis, president of the missions in California, and Fr. Felipe de la Cuesta, minister at the mission."

Probably the buildings, including the church, warehouses, etc., as they exist at the present day, afford a fair idea of the mission establishment as it appeared during the early part of the century, less the busy and numerous neophyte actors and the missionary fathers under whom they labored. These buildings, of course, show the effects of time and the action of the elements; nevertheless, they are still in a fair state of preservation, and they show plainly, even to this late day, that their designers and builders were wise managers in temporal affairs, as well as faithful and devoted teachers of the spiritual doctrines which they believed in.

Some distance from the church were two rows of buildings, about 300 feet in length, under a common roof, with a passage-way between them, divided into many rooms, each entirely separate from the others, in which the neophytes were shut up nights, separately.

These Indian abode quarters long ago dissolved into earth mounds, which now are all that is left to mark their locality. The church buildings were so planned as to inclose an area some 200 feet square, in which the friars and their wards were safe from all outside enemies. A story is told that beneath the fallen wall on the west side of this square, sixty Spanish silver dollars of ancient dates were found. The San Juan church was built of adobes and slack-burnt bricks—the latter being twelve inches by eight inches, by two inches thick, and being baked in a slow fire were very durable. The plan of the building is in the form of a cross; being 140 feet long, thirty feet wide, and forty feet to the ceiling, with a tile roofing. There are three altars, the principal one dedicated to St. John the Baptist, with a life-size statue of this titular saint, at the end of the nave of the church, and an altar on each side of the transept. The walls are four feet thick, braced with brick abutments outside when over twenty feet long, and plastered with lime mortar.

The church formerly had a chime of nine very fine-toned bells, cast in Peru, only one of which is now remaining in the building.

Of the venerable ten-acre mission orchard, only the old pear trees still live and bear fruit; and but a very few hardy olive trees are left of the olive orchard about a mile south of the church; while the vineyard disappeared many years ago.

According to the church records, over 4,000 bodies are buried in the cemetery adjoining the north wall of the church. Friar Esteban Tapis, who labored as a missionary in Alta California thirty-five years, died at this mission, November 4, 1825, and was buried under the chancel floor of the church. He had been in charge, successively, of the missions of Santa Clara, Santa Cruz, Santa Bárbara, Santa Ynez, San Cárlos and San Juan Bautista. The books of the church show that the number of Indians baptized amounted in all to 3,981.

Humboldt reports that at the time of his visit to California, in 1802, there were at the mission 530 male and 428 female Indian neophytes, or 958 in all. As a center of activity of nearly 1,000 human beings, we can imagine that it presented a vastly different scene from what it does now. As indicating the number of Indians in that neighborhood, at that period, it may be mentioned that within three and a half years after the founding of San Juan Mission, nearly 650 Indians had been baptized, and that there were twenty-three rancherias, or Indian villages, within that jurisdiction.

The numerous Indian tribes of the district annoyed the mission by various unfriendly acts from time to time; and Sergeant Castro was sent out by Governor Borica with sufficient force to chastise them, and to partially check their depredations.

The prosperity and fertility of the country around San Juan are shown by the fact that during the first three years the increase of *ganado mayor* (large cattle or animals) belonging to the mission amounted to over 700

head, and the *ganado menor*, or smaller animals, exceeded 2,000 head; while 2,700 bushels of grain were produced in the year 1800.

In October, 1800, numerous earthquake shocks were felt; and especially on the eighteenth of that month, a very severe one occurred, causing considerable damage to the adobe buildings standing at the time, an account of which, as noticed at San Juan Bautista, is given in a letter of the Captain of the presidio of Monterey to Governor Arrillaga, on October 31, 1800: "I have to inform your Excellency that the mission of San Juan Bautista, since the 11th inst., has been visited by severe earthquakes; that Pedro Adriano Martinez, one of the Fathers of said mission, has informed me that during one day there were six severe shocks; that there is not a single habitation, although built with double walls, that has not been injured from roof to foundation, and that all are threatened with ruin; and that the fathers are compelled to sleep in the wagons to avoid danger, since the houses are not habitable. At the place where the rancheria is situated, some small openings have been observed in the earth, and also in the neighborhood of the river Pájaro, there is another deep opening, all resulting from the earthquakes. These phenomena have filled the fathers and inhabitants of that mission with consternation.

"The lieutenant, Don Raymundo Carrillo, has assured me the same, for on the eighteenth he stopped for the night at this mission (San Juan) on his journey from San José and being at supper with one of the fathers, a shock was felt, so powerful, and attended with such a loud noise, as to deafen them, when they fled to the court without finishing their supper; and that about 11 o'clock at night the shock was repeated with almost equal force.

"The fathers of the missions say that the Indians assure them that there have always been earthquakes at that place, and that there are certain cavities caused by earthquakes, from which salt water has flowed.

"All of which I communicate to you for your information.

"May our Lord preserve your life many years.

"Hermenegildo Sal.

"Monterey, October 31, 1800."

Old records recite that in 1800 the San Juan Indians sent three carts, nine yoke of oxen, nine horses and fifteen Indians to Monterey, when an attack from foreign vessels was feared, for which they were remunerated by order of the viceroy to encourage or stimulate zeal in the future in like cases.

Disagreements between the missions and settlers, and eventually between missions and the government, commenced early and from time to time caused more or less friction. It is recorded that in 1802 the clerical authorities of San Juan Bautista were directed to remove their stock from land claimed under a grant, Mariano Castro; but the matter being appealed to the viceroy, that officer decided in favor of the mission.

In the year 1806, an exploring party, consisting of twenty-five men under lieutenant Moraga, was sent out from San Juan Bautista to explore the Tulare country, and incidentally to find suitable sites for new missions. Friar Pedro Muños accompanied the expedition, and kept a diary of the same. Leaving San Juan September 21, in an easterly direction, Moraga crossed the San Joaquin river and went north down the valley of that name, and continued his explorations twelve or fourteen days; and then turned about and traveled south on the east side of the valley, and finally, about November 1, reached the mission of San Fernando.

The report of this and other expeditions, by Father Tapis, for the year 1805 and 1806, says, twenty-four rancherias, with an aggregate of over 5,000 Indians, had been visited; and that but four or five sites were found between San Miguel and San Fernando suitable for the location of new missions, which, if established would require a new presidio.

The mission church at San Juan Bautista was finished and dedicated June 23, 1812; Manuel Gutierrez, of Los Angeles, standing as sponsor (*padrino*), aided by the padres of San José and Santa Clara.

The next ten years were apparently uneventful ones at San Juan. Occasional expeditions were sent out to punish neighboring, unfriendly or thieving Indians, or to bring in converts. According to the archives, in 1815 or '16, Corporal José Dolores Pico, of San Juan, who went out with a small force after runaways, was badly wounded in a fight with the Indians.

Mention is also made of an expedition under one Soto against the Mariposas, which brought in to the San Juan Mission some 300 Indians.

The estimated population of this mission, San Juan Bautista, at the beginning of this century, was about 1,000, mostly Christanized Indians.

Humboldt, who visited California in 1802, estimated the population of Alta California, whites and mulattoes, 1,300; converted Indians 15,560.

Dwinelle tells us that in 1834, or 65 years after the founding of San Diego, over 30,000 Indian converts were lodged in the buildings of the twenty-one missions of California; over 700,000 head of cattle of various species, besides 60,000 horses, pastured on the plains; 180,000 bushels of grain, mostly wheat, were produced annually, besides large quantities of wine, brandy, wool, oil, etc.

The mission of San Juan Bautista owned in 1820 over 40,000 head of cattle, nearly 1,400 tame horses, 4,800 mares, fillies and colts, and about 70,000 head of sheep. Indians, under the control of this mission, employed more than 300 yoke of work oxen in carrying on its extensive farming operations.

In 1813, and again in 1828, the Spanish Cortez decreed the secularization of missions in all Spanish Colonies. The Mexican Congress, August 17, 1833, passed a secularization law, which was effectually enforced within two or three years thereafter.

CHAPTER IV.

DECADENCE OF THE MISSIONS.

FROM the commencement of the era of Mexican independence, in 1822, or perhaps a little later, till the acquisition of California by the United States, the missions gradually declined, the policy of Mexico, after attaining independence, being to encourage the settlement of the country, which made necessary the curtailment, and finally the secularization, of the missions.

From about 1825 or 1830, to 1846, a large and increasing number of persons, who became settlers, had been pouring into California; these included Mexicans by land and by sea, American trappers and hunters, who had emerged from the deserts east of the Sierras; Russians from Russian America; sailors and adventurers of all nationalities, who had escaped from merchant ships, or who had been left here at their own request; and occasionally a citizen of the Eastern States more venturesome or more restless than his neighbors.

With the coming of Mexicans, and of foreigners who became Mexican citizens, naturally there arose a demand for land; and as the missions practically claimed all the land, although they occupied it only by permission of the government, these citizens complained to the authorities of the difficulty of acquiring land to cultivate or to live on.

Governor Figueroa and some of his successors sought to distribute the lands of Alta California to the Indian neophytes in severalty. But these attempts were utterly impracticable, and of course were utter failures: first, because the Indians were incapable of self-government; and second, this plan left no room for the settlement of the territory by Mexican citizens and foreigners, in other words, by *gente de razon* (literary people of reason) who were capable of developing the country, and of local self-government, which is what Mexico desired. The logic of the situation plainly required the secularization of the missions long before that policy culminated in the passage of the law of 1833.

Therefore, it is a matter of congratulation and commendation, instead of censure and regret, that the United States Land Commission and United States Courts followed both the spirit and the letter of the Mexican law in their decisions concerning the tenure of title to lands in California.

The original aim of both the Spanish and Mexican Governments, of converting the California missions into pueblos or towns, having, by actual trial, for more than half a century, proved a palpable failure, the alternative policy of granting the public lands of the territory to actual settlers, who were capable of governing themselves without the aid of paternal or clerical guardians, was finally forced on the Mexican Government.

In looking back, we can now clearly see that this policy ought to have been adopted long before. Therefore, it was plain that if California was to ever have a future — with her magnificent natural resources and climate unequaled anywhere in the world — it must

SAN JUAN MISSION,
San Juan, San Benito County.

be by a system other than that under which the inhabitants were little better than *peones*, or, more properly speaking, wards, who were incapable of becoming full-fledged, self-sustaining, self-governing citizens.

Hence, a change from a monastic to a civil, — from a religious to a political system of government of the Territory, — became a necessity. Hence the necessity of secularizing the lands, *i. e.*, providing for the granting of legal titles to lands to actual occupants — which in reality was what secularization meant; the tenure of ownership of the soil was to vest thenceforth in *men*, able to perform their civic duties as citizens and capable of building up a commonwealth, instead of in *children*, in trust, who must ever depend upon overseers (either clerical or secular) to manage for them.

Certainly, three-quarters of a century was long time enough in which to try the experiment of testing whether the Indians of the Californias were capable of building up a State or not.

MEXICAN LAND GRANTS.

The following is a list of confirmed land grants wholly or partly in San Benito county, with names of confirmés, dates and numbers of acres each.

NAME OF GRANT.	DATE.	ACRES.	GRANTEES.
Aromitas y Agua Caliente,	1835	8,659	F. A. Mac Dougall, et al.
Ausaymas y San Felipe,	1833	11,744	F. P. Pacheco
Bolsa de San Felipe,	1840	6,795	F. P. Pacheco
Cienega del Gabilan,	1843	21,874	J. D. Carr
Cienega de los Paicines,	1842	8,917	A Castro, et al
Los Carneros,	1842	236	F. A. Mac Dougall, et al.
Llano del Tequisquite,	1835	16,016	Sanchez heirs
Lomerias Muertas.	1842	6,660	Sanchez heirs
Los Vergeles,	1835	2,085	James Stokes
Mission S. Juan Bautista,	1797	55	Bishop, etc. J. S. Alemany
Real de los Aquilas,	1844	31,052	F. A. Mac Dougall, et al.
San Antonio,	1846	4,493	M. Larios
Santa Ana y Quien Sabe,	1839	48,822	M. Larios, et al.
San Joaquin,	1836	7,425	C. Cervantez
San Justo,	1839	34,619	F. P. Pacheco
San Lorenzo,	1846	23,843	R. Sanchez
Tract near Mission S. Juan	1839	401	P. Breen

The status of Panoche Grande, about 17,000 acres, 1844, to V. P. Gomez is given elsewhere.

Total area of Mexican grants,	232,100 acres
Total area of public lands,	442,900 "
Total area of S Benito county,	676,000 "

CHAPTER V.

CHANGE OF GOVERNMENT.

THE quiet of San Juan Bautista Mission was disturbed by the events attending and immediately succeeding the change from Mexican to United States rule. Shortly after the raising of the American flag at Monterey, July 7, 1846, and at the other important points a few days later, Castro, with such disaffected forces as he could save from the general demoralization that began to set in, withdrew to San Juan; but he did not remain there long as, on the 17th of July, Frémont and his battalion arrived there from the north, and the same day Fauntleroy and a squad of dragoons reached there, whereupon the American flag was raised, thus completing the conquest of this portion of California.

On the 19th, the battalion started for Monterey, leaving a small force at San Juan. A little later Captain Fauntleroy with fifty men was sent from Monterey to relieve the force left at San Juan by Frémont. While stationed there an expedition was sent out against Indian horse-thieves, with whom it had a fight, in which several Indians were

killed and the horses stolen were recovered. In October, Fauntleroy's men having been called elsewhere, a small force under Maddox was sent to San Juan, where they spiked the iron cannon which had been left there, and took away the brass cannon to keep them from falling into the hands of the Californians.

About the middle of November several recruiting parties for Frémont's battalion arrived with men and horses at San Juan Bautista. Consul Larkin, while on his way from Monterey to San Francisco, was captured at Gomez ranch, Los Verjeles, where he stopped for the night, by a band of Castro's Californians led by Chavez, and taken to Castro's camp, the object evidently being to use him as an exchange for some of their own patroled men who had been captured. The Californians entertained a plan of attacking San Juan, and they endeavored, but of course to no avail, to get Larkin to aid them in the scheme. Their plan, it would seem, contemplated a feigned attack on San Juan by a few men for the purpose of drawing out the garrison in pursuit, which they then thought they could overcome with their principal force. A severe fight ensued at the Natividad ranch, in which several men were killed and more wounded on both sides. In the meantime word was sent to Monterey, and Frémont immediately hastened to the rescue; and the Californians having withdrawn, he gathered his *varones* at San Juan, where the battalion's organization was completed and preparations were made for a march south against the foe. The course taken was up the San Benito and over into the Salinas valley, and thence to San Luis Obispo, which latter place was captured without opposition.

Here Jesus Pico, who had been captured at Wilson's ranch, was tried by court martial for having broken his parole in the San Juan and Natividad campaign. He was found guilty and sentenced to be shot. But the pathetic appeal of his wife and fourteen children, and of many other women, her neighbors and of some of Frémont's own officers who had been formerly befriended by Pico, caused Frémont to relent and to grant him a pardon. Pico thereafter became the grateful and sincere friend of the man who had thus saved his life. Pico died quite recently.

CHAPTER VI.

AMERICAN SETTLEMENT OF SAN BENITO VALLEY.

ONE of the first American settlements in the San Benito valley was begun by Jacob Watson in 1854, near the site of the present town of Hollister. Prior to that time the valley was occupied as a stock range by the owners of Mexican land grants. The neighboring foot-hills and mountain ranges were the home of deer, antelope and bear. From 1861 to 1870 much of the valley now used as a sheep range, the Hollisters and Flint, and Bixby & Co., having engaged in breeding improved sheep in this section, which was then a portion of Monterey county.

COUNTY DIVISION.

The rapid settlement of the extensive and fertile San Benito valley and the valleys tributary thereto, which were separated from the rest of Monterey county by the Gabilan range of mountains, developed interests which centered in the new communities, and out of which grew, very naturally, a desire by the people to manage for themselves their own local affairs. The first attempt to divide Monterey county, by having San Benito set off by itself as a separate political division, was made in the legislature of 1869–'70; but the opposition interposed by the resident portion of the present old county caused the movement to fail at this time. Nevertheless, it continued to gain strength from many and legitimate causes. The contest became a very heated one for the time being, swallowing up all other issues. The people living east of the Gabilan insisted that they were entitled to a division, and they were almost unanimously determined to have it. The election of a representative in the legislature turned on this one issue. The question was division or no division, Republicans and Democrats forgetting their party affiliations. But though the "new-county" people were still in the minority, they did not give up the fight. They returned again to the charge in the next election, and won by a small majority. The contest was carried to the Assembly and then to the Senate, in each of which houses the divisionists won, and then to the governor, who after some hesitation signed the bill, and thus, finally, in March 1874, the act creating the new county became a law. By this act the governor was authorized and directed to appoint five commissioners who were charged with the organization of the new county. The names of the commissioners appointed were: T. S. Hawkins, Jesse Whitton, Mark Pomeroy, John Breen and H. M. Hayes. This commission met at the town of Hollister, February 18, 1874, and organized by electing John Breen as president, and H. M. Hayes as secretary.

The new county was subdivided into four townships, viz.: Hollister, San Juan, San Benito and Paicines, and three supervisorial districts, numbered one, two and three. District number one, comprised Hollister township; number two, San Juan township; and number three, San Benito and Paicines townships. The new officers were to be appointed by the governor or filled by special election. James F. Breen, who had resigned the judgeship of Monterey county, was appointed by the governor to the same position in San Benito county, while the commissioners, under provisions of the organic act, ordered a special election on the 26th day of March, 1874, whereat the required county officers were to be chosen, and the county seat was to be permanently located by popular vote.

At this election the following officers were elected, viz.: Sheriff and ex officio tax collector, Benjamin F. Ross; clerk and recorder, H. M. Hayes; district attorney, N. N. Briggs; treasurer, T. McMahon; assessor, Hayden Dowdy; surveyor, F. P. McCrary; school

superintendent, H. Z. Morris; coroner and public administrator, J. M. Black; supervisors: district No. 1, Mark Pomeroy; district No. 2, Thomas Flint; district No. 3, D. J. Watson.

Under the provisions of an amended act of the Legislature, approved March 10, 1876, the boards of supervisors of the old and new counties jointly selected a commission of five members,—two by Monterey, two by San Benito, and the fifth by the judge of the twentieth judicial district court,—which met at Salinas city, inventoried and appraised the property and assets of each county, ascertained the amount of indebtedness of Monterey county, on the 12th day of February, 1874, the date on which the act creating San Benito county became a law. The commissioners deducted the total value of assets of both counties from the total indebtedness, which exceeded the assets, and ascertained the proportion of the debt due from San Benito county to be $5,808.56, for which amount bonds bearing interest at the rate of seven per cent per annum, and payable in five years, were issued, and made payable to the order of Monterey county. The principle is sound in the division of a partnership or of a county, that each partner shall assume his or its proportion of the existing indebtedness.

CHAPTER VII.

SAN BENITO COUNTY IN 1892.

SAN Benito county constitutes one judicial district, of which Hon. James F. Breen is the superior judge. The other county officers are: John L. Hudner, district attorney; C. C. Cargill, assemblyman; E. E. Holbrook, sheriff and ex officio tax collector; Rody Shaw, county clerk, ex officio recorder, and auditor; D. F. McPhail, assessor; E. B. Montgomery, treasurer; J. N. Thompson, school superintendent; W. K. Brown, surveyor; D. McCarty, public administrator and coroner.

The county is now divided into five supervisor districts, and the following are the present supervisors: D. Snibley, district No. 1; Luis Raggio, district No. 2; G. S. Nash, district No. 3; A. J. Chaney, district No. 4; M. F. Finch, chairman, district No. 5.

The county courthouse at Hollister, the county seat, was erected in 1887, and cost about $45,000. It is a two-story edifice with basement and tower; the walls are of brick, stuccoed; its site is on a lot 300 x 200 feet, fronting on Monterey street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. The courthouse has entrances on three sides, by fourteen granite steps, with columned porches. In the northwest rear corner of the grounds stands a substantial one-story brick jail, costing about $10,000, which, though neatly and carefully kept, appears (to the credit of the community be it said) to be poorly patronized.

The grounds of the courthouse are surrounded by an ornamental iron fence; and on three sides, outside the cement walks, are some thirty beautiful bright-green, evergraceful "umbrella trees," which, with the grass plat surrounding the building, give the San Benito courthouse and grounds a unique

San Benito County Courthouse, Hollister, California.

appearance during a greater portion of the year, which is as rare as it is beautiful. There are also a few palm and other ornamental trees interspersed within and around the yard, but not of such numbers or size as to interrupt the view from within or without the grounds.

The county has built three bridges, costing in the aggregate about $25,000.

SAN BENITO COUNTY SCHOOLS.

The following facts and figures concerning the rising generation of the county, are significant and interesting. They are taken from the annual report for the year ending June 30, 1892, of Superintendent of Schools J. N. Thompson.

The school census for 1892 shows the number of children in the county to be:

Between five and seventeen—white, 1,029 boys, and 1,043 girls—2,072. Between five and seventeen—negroes, 6 boys, and 7 girls —13; total, 2,085. Under five—white, 661; Mongolian, 2; total, 663. Total number of census children under seventeen, 2,748.

The nativity of these is as follows: 2,708 were native born, and 40 were foreign born.

The number of children between five and seventeen who attended public school at any time in the school year, 1,542; or private school at any time in the school year, 153. Number who have not attended school during the school year, 390 ; total 2,085.

Number of teachers or classes—grammar, 11; primary, 43. Total, 54.

Number of pupils enrolled—boys, 921; girls, 785. Total, 1,706.

Average number belonging, 1,128; average daily attendance, 1,049.

Percentage of attendance on number belonging, 93.

Number months of school maintained, average, 8⅓.

Grammar grade—number enrolled, 503; primary grade—number enrolled 1,203 ; total, 1,706.

Sex of teachers—males, 15; females, 39; total, 54.

Monthly salary paid, average, $65.

Monthly salary paid male teachers, average, $75.

Monthly salary paid female teachers, average, $61.

Annual salary paid county superintendent, $1,500.

Number of teachers, graduates of California State normal schools, 11; number of teachers, graduates of other State normal schools, 2; number of teachers who hold life diplomas, 11; number of teachers who hold State educational diplomas, 7; number of teachers who hold high school certificates, 2; number of teachers who hold county certificates, first grade, 30; number of teachers who hold county certificates, second grade, 22.

CURRENT EXPENSES AND RECEIPTS.

Amount paid for teachers' salaries, $29,-179.61; amount paid for rents, repairs, fuel, etc., $3,902.02; amount paid for school libraries, $884.72; amount paid for school apparatus, $101.80; amount paid for sites,

buildings and furnishings, $9,173.80; total, $43,241.95.

RECEIPTS.

Balance, July 1, 1891, $9,664.75; from State, $16,100.96; from county, $17,837.50; from city and district taxes, $31,784.23; from subscription, etc., $93.18. Total, $75,480.62; balance on hand, June 30, 1892, $32,238.67.

SCHOOL PROPERTY.

Value of school lots, buildings and furniture,	$50,475
Value of school libraries	8,215
Value of apparatus	3,695
Total	$62,385
Number of volumes in school libraries	7,967
Aggregate indebtedness of districts of county	$31,033
Number of public schoolhouses in county	43
Rate of county school tax	29.4 cents per $100
Assessment roll	$6,113,050

Total drawn from unapportioned county fund: Institute, $98.90; postage, binding, etc., $63.50; $162,40

Number of private schools in county, 2; private teachers, 6. Number of pupils in private schools, average attendance, 120.

COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION.

	Term expires
Frank B. Abbe, San Juan, president,	June 30, 1894
J. N. Thompson, Hollister, secretary,	January 7, 1895
J. B. Hankenson, "	June 30, 1894
John Paterson, "	June 30, 1893
Thomas H. Slaven, Paicines,	June 30, 1893

REPORT OF FIRST SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT.

H. Z. Morris, the first superintendent after the organization of San Benito county, for the school year ending June 30, 1874, eighteen years ago, gives in his report these items, which are of interest by contrast: There were fourteen school districts; Hollister had four teachers; San Juan and Jefferson, two each; and the other districts each had one, making nineteen teachers in all.

There were 703 boys and 636 girls, or a total of 1,339 children, between five and seventeen, in the new county, besides 711 under five years of age, all of whom, if still living, must be now men and women grown.

The population of San Benito county, according to the federal census, was in 1890, 6,412. In 1892 it must be 8,000 or more, or three times at least the number (2,748) of school census children in the county, under seventeen years of age.

The population by race as reported by the superintendent of the eleventh census, was: whites, 6,223; Chinese, 85; Indians, 50; colored, 54; total, 6,412.

The vote for governor in 1890 was: Markham, 683; Pond, 850; Bidwell, 83; total, 1,616.

The population of towns was:

	1880	1890
Hollister	1,034,	1,234;
San Benito	672,	1,129;
San Juan	484,	463;

A. T. Butler is postmaster of Hollister. The annual receipts of the office are $3,770.

MISCELLANEOUS.

By the act of the Legislature of March 11, 1891, San Benito county was made a part of the Seventh Congressional District; and by the same act it was made, with Monterey county, to constitute the Thirty-third Senatorial District; and the Fifty-ninth Assembly District was made to consist of Merced and a part of San Benito counties; and the Sixtieth

District was to consist of the remaining portion of San Benito county.

The following is a list of the members of the bar of San Benito county, viz.: N. C. Briggs, H. W. Scott, M. T. Dooling, G. B. Montgomery, J. L. Hudner and W. H. Hill.

The assessment of San Benito county for 1892, is as follows :

Value of real estate and improvements		$5,130,200
Value of personal property		1,023,533
Assessment of railroads in S. B. Co.	$163,782	
Assess't of Pullman Car Co., S. B. Co.	1,260	165,042
Total		$6,318,775

Acres assessed, 407,677.

CHAPTER VIII.

RESOURCES OF SAN BENITO COUNTY.

THE agricultural resources of San Benito county are very extensive. Some of the best wheat produced in the State is raised in the upper San Benito valley, and in the other smaller valleys in the southern part of the county. The soil of this region seems to be peculiarly adapted to the growth of both wheat and barley. While the crop of grain for the year 1892 is reported short in other sections of the State, owing to the lateness and shortness of the rains, that of San Benito county is said to be a full average in quantity, and extra in quality.

San Benito county is noted for its hay product. The quantity of grain and hay produced in the county is prodigious.

The Victor Mills of the big Sperry Flour Company are located at Hollister. The capacity of these mills is 400 barrels of flour per day of twenty-four hours each, and they are now run night and day. They have twenty sets of rollers, and a 200-horse-power engine, and consume 1,500 tons of wheat per month, or 18,000 tons per annum, or the larger part of the local product, besides about 200 tons of barley per month, or 2,400 tons per annum, which they convert into feed for stock. The market for their flour is the entire State. William Steinbeck is the local manager. Last year a business of about $600,000 was done by these mills, less than the average; this year they will do more.

A capital of about $200,000 is required to carry on the business, including the plant. The Victor Mills are of immense value to the county, as they furnish its farmers a sure market for the greater portion of the grain they raise. The mills buy for cash and sell on thirty days' time.

"HOLLISTER HAY."

The quantity of hay shipped by the Southern Pacific railroad from the Hollister station from June 1, to August 18, 1892, as shown by the record, was 492 carloads of eleven tons each; or 5,412 tons, which is estimated to be less than one-fifth of the total quantity which will be shipped from that station during this calendar year.

Mr. R. P. Lathrop, who has been in the hay business here since 1876, and who has been over all that portion of San Benito county which is tributary to Hollister railroad station, and who has taken careful sta-

tistics of existing stocks, states that the quantity of hay, which will be shipped from this station, of this year's crop, will not be less than 27,000 tons. in addition to what will be consumed locally.

The hay raised about Hollister commands the highest price in the San Francisco and neighboring markets, and "Hollister hay" is well and favorably known from San Diego to Seattle. The reasons are: Climatic conditions, quality of soil, no fog, and the education of the farmers in the art of making and curing hay. A stranger visiting Hollister, especially during the haying season, is struck with the sight of trains of hay-loaded cars, trailing hay-loaded wagons, and the loading and unloading by tackle and block of endless bales of hay, hay, hay?

CHAPTER IX.

HOLLISTER.

THE modern enterprising, thoroughly American city of Hollister, the county seat of San Benito county, was named after Colonel W. W. Hollister,* now deceased, who, with the Flints and Bixby's brought improved American sheep all the way from Ohio, in the early fifties, to California; and who eventually settled down to the business of sheep-raising in the neighborhood of the old mission of San Juan Bautista and in the upper portion of San Benito valley. These enterprising sheep farmers, pioneers in introducing improved sheep into this State, purchased the "San Justo ranch," a Mexican grant of nearly 35,000 acres, which was finally confirmed to Francisco Perez Pacheco, who occupied the same a number of years as a sheep range.†

Colonel Hollister acquired control of the ranch, and in 1862, built what is known as the Montgomery House, the oldest house in the present town of Hollister. It is said that during the '60s, there were several hundred feet of troughs used for watering sheep in the vicinity of where Third street is now located.

THE SAN JUSTO HOMESTEAD ASSOCIATION,

consisting of fifty members, held its first

*Colonel W. W. Hollister was a native of Licking county, Ohio. He was a man of great force and decision of character. He brought a flock of sheep across the great plains as early as the year 1851, which was no trifling undertaking. He sold these sheep in Santa Clara county, and went back and brought out with his brother, Hubbard, and a sister, Mrs. Brown, who accompanied them, another flock of 8,000 sheep, 150 cattle and 100 horses in 1853. This time he started from Missouri April 1, 1853, and arrived in Los Angeles about February 1, 1854, with 6,000 of the sheep, having been on the road ten months. The route traveled was by way of the Platte, Great Salt Lake, Mountain Meadows, Armargosa, and the Cañon Pass. W. H. Perry and C. P. Switzer, since then residents of Los Angeles, came with the Hollister party.

Colonel Hollister took the sheep north, and went into the business of breeding improved sheep on an extensive scale. Eventually, with others, he bought the San Justo ranch in the San Benito valley, then a portion of Monterey county.

Other parties with sheep, Thomas Flint and Jotham and Llewellyn Bixby, came at the same time by the same route, and all three parties kept near each other and co-operated together, in overcoming difficulties, and in defense against the Indians, etc.

Colonel Hollister was a man of education. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits before he came to California. He died in Santa Bárbara a few years ago, where his widow and sister still live. His brother died eight or ten years since.

† The firm of Flint, Bixby & Co., consisted at this time of Thomas and Benjamin Flint, and Llewellen Bixby, who entered into a co-partnership in Terre

meeting October 10, 1868, at which S. S. Swope was elected president, W. H. Briggs secretary, and J. M. Brown, treasurer. This association bought the San Justo ranch of Colonel Hollister for $400,000; but when on survey there was less land than had been estimated a deduction of $30,000 was made, and the actual amount paid was $370,000, of which $100,000 was paid down, and the balance on time.

The land, or a portion of it, including the present town site of Hollister, was divided into tracts of 172 acres each, and, on the 19th of November, 1868, the choice of tracts was sold at auction, T. S. Hawkins (now president of the Bank of Hollister) purchasing the first choice, paying therefore $4,500. The aggregate amount realized from the "sale of choice" of these fifty tracts for premiums alone was $87,352. The town of Hollister was laid off the same day, November 19. It had been decided at first to locate the town about two miles northeast of its present site, and keep the latter as the Hollister homestead, but finally the present site was fixed on and named.

During the month of December, $3,600 worth of town lots were sold, and the town commenced to grow rapidly. Its population in 1880, by the federal census, was about 1,000, and in 1890, 1,234. At present, 1892, the school census indicates that it must be double that number.

HOLLISTER SCHOOLS.

The present condition of the public schools of Hollister is shown in the following figures taken from the latest report of the county superintendent: The number of children in the district between 5 and 17 are:

White, boys, 339; girls, 310–649.	
Negro, boys, 6; girls, 7–13. Total	662
Under 5, white	142
Total number children under 17 (all native born)	804
Number of children between 5 and 17 who have attended public school	527
Number children between 5 and 17 who have attended only primary schools	112
Total	639
Number pupils enrolled, boys, 300; girls, 237	537
Number pupils belonging	382
Average daily attendance	370
Percentage of attendance on average num'r belo'ng	97
Number pupils in grammar grade, 299,	
Number pupils in primary grade, 238	537
Number months school maintained	9½

Haute, Indiana, in March, 1853, to purchase stock to drive across the plains to California. They collected 2,400 head of sheep near Quincy, Illinois, and started for California, and crossed the Missouri river at Council Bluffs; their route thence was up the North Platte, via South Pass, Great Salt Lake city, southern Utah to Los Angeles and to San José, ending their trip in June, 1864.

In October, 1855, they bought the San Justo ranch using the part occupied by them for many years, almost exclusively for sheep. They were the first to introduce into California Spanish-Merino sheep from Vermont, and they, or those of them who survive, have bred them since continuously. They have been identified with many important business interests of this and other parts of the State, having been partners in the firms of J. Bixby & Co., Irvine, Flint & Co., B. P. Flint & Co., Coast Line Stage Co., California Beet Sugar Co., Cerro Benito Quicksilver Mining Co., etc. Jotham and Llewellyn Bixby have been for some years residents of Los Angeles county, where they are large land owners, and where they have extensive herds of sheep and cattle, etc. James Irvine died in Los Angeles (now Orange) county, several years ago. The magnificent San Joaquin and Lomas de Santiago ranches in Orange county, still belong to his estate. Dr. Thomas Flint still resides in San Benito county.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

Paid teachers	$ 6,650 00
Paid rents, repairs, fuel, etc	1,177 78
Paid libraries	66 90
Total	$7,894 68
Paid lots, building and furnishing	7,602 45
Total	$15,497 13
Balance July 1, 1891	817 26
Received from State	3,250 68
Received from county	4,081 50
Received city and district taxes	30,179 60
Received subscriptions and miscel's sources	92 70
Total	$38,421 74
Balance on hand June 30, 1892	22,924 61

(Note. This amount is balance on hand from sale of bonds for $30,000 for a new ten-room schoolhouse, being erected in 1892. A contract for this building has been let for $20,825.)

The value of lots, schoolhouses and furniture is $14,000; of libraries, $300; and apparatus, $300, or a total of $14,600. Number volumes in library, 318; bonded indebtedness, $30,000.

J. B. Hankenson is principal of the Hollister schools.

There are four teachers holding grammar grade certificates, and five holding primary grade certificates, or nine teachers in all.

J. G. Hamilton, J. T. Lowe and A. M. Hardin constitute the city board of education.

The district has or soon will have one ten-class schoolhouse, one five-class schoolhouse, one three-class schoolhouse, one one-class (rented) schoolhouse in southern part of district.

The following are the town officers: T. S. Hawkins, president; C. Hickey, C. H. Knapp, Alex. Eaton, A. H. Coy, trustees.

B. F. Gould, assessor; M. T. Dooling, attorney; W. McDonald, marshal.

SACRED HEART SCHOOL.

The private, boarding and day school for boys and girls, under charge of the Sisters of Charity, was established August 5, 1891. The building occupied by the school, which stands a short distance west of Hollister, was originally erected for a college, but came into the possession of Mr. James McMahon, who donated it, with grounds comprising about seven acres, to the Sisters for the purpose of establishing a private school, which last year had about 100 pupils in attendance, with prospects of a larger number in the future. Sister Aurelia is at the head of the institution. She is assisted by four other Sisters. The common or rudimentary branches of English, vocal and instrumental music, painting, drawing, and French and Latin are taught.

CHURCHES.

The Church of the Sacred Heart, Roman Catholic, of Hollister, includes some 1,500 parishioners. The church building, with a seating capacity of about 250, was erected some eighteen or twenty years ago. The present rector, Rev. B. Smyth, came here in 1889. He has American, Spanish and Portuguese and French parishioners. Father Smyth preaches in English, and also, on occasions, in Spanish.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Hol-

lister was organized in 1869, or very soon after the town of Hollister was laid out. The church building was bought in 1878. Seating capacity from 150 to 200. Membership 112. Its pastor (previous to the Conference of September 1892) was Dr. Wesley Dennett. Trustees: T. L. Baldwin, C. N. Day, A. Dunlap.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South of Hollister was established in 1869, and its house of worship, with a seating capacity of about 175, was erected a little later. The church membership is 140. Rev. J. N. Kenney has been pastor since January 1, 1892.

The First Presbyterian Church of Hollister has about seventy-five members. Its church building was erected eight or ten years ago; costing between $3,000 and $4,000; and the church was organized in 1873. Rev. S. D. Fulton has been pastor, since December, 1891. The church will seat from 200 to 225, or with the parlors 300 persons.

The Christian Church of Hollister was organized in 1869. Its membership is now about 200. The church was erected in 1875. Rev. C. P. Cone is the pastor (1892). The church is in a prosperous condition; and the board of trustees contemplate enlarging the present building, which was erected in 1874, as it is inadequate to the needs of the congregation.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

The following is a list of the societies and of the dates of their stated meetings:

K. of P.—San Justo Lodge, No. 173, K. of P., meets every Monday evening, Castle hall, Fourth street west of San Benito street; William Wallace, C. C.; J. H. Shaw, K. of R. and S.

F. & A. M.—San Benito Lodge, No. 211, F. & A. M. meets in Masonic hall the Saturday on or before the full moon. W. P. Steinbeck, W. M.; R. Shaw, secretary.

R. A. M.—Hollister Chapter, No. 68, R. A. M. meets in Masonic hall on the second Wednesday in each month. Thomas Flint, H. P.; S. C. Freele, secretary.

O. E. S.—Athena Chapter, No. 46, O. E. S. meets in Masonic hall on the first and third Wednesdays of each month. Mrs. J. G. Hamilton, W. M.; Miss Ella McCray, secretary.

I. O. O. F.—Mound Lodge, No. 166, I. O. O. F. meets in I. O. O. F. hall every Thursday evening. N. D. Hall, N. G.; R. Shaw, R. S. The Fidelity Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 29, meets in I. O. O. F. hall, on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month. Mrs. J. D. Hendricks, N. G.; Mrs. J. G. Porter, secretary.

G. A. R.—Jesse L. Reno, Post No. 58, G. A. R. meets in I. O. O. F. hall on the first and third Saturdays of each month. Will Acton, P. C.; F. W. Oliver, adjutant.

A. O. U. W.—San Benito Lodge, No. 96, A. O. U. W., meets in I. O. O. F. hall every Friday evening. J. F. Breen, W. M.; John Paterson, recorder.

N. S. G. W.—Frémont Parlor, No. 44, N. S. G. W., meets in I. O. O. F. hall on the first and third Tuesdays of each month.

William Black, president; J. T. Lahiff, secretary.

I. O. F.—Court Hollister, No. 654, meets on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month in I. O. O. F. hall. W. E. Stevens, C. R.; J. E. Serles, secretary.

W. C. T. U.—The Hollister W. C. T. U. meets First Wednesday of the month in the parlor of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

There is also a Catholic Ladies' Aid Society, a Portuguese Union, etc.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Hollister Free Lance now in its ninth volume, is one of the best weekly newspapers published outside the larger cities in California. It is edited with ability and untiring industry. It is a faithful and very valuable exponent of the community in which it is published. Its managers show that they have the true newspaper instinct, in that they make known to the world, the resources of their section, with great fullness of detail. Some of their extra editions are fairly cyclopedic in the great variety and exhaustiveness of their information about San Benito county.

The editors of this work have derived much valuable information concerning the economic and other resources of San Benito county from the local journals of the county, and especially from "The Free Lance," which they hereby formally and cordially acknowledge. The value of an enterprising, intelligent local press to a community can hardly be overestimated.

Lahiff and Stephenson are the proprietors and publishers of "The Free Lance," Mr. Stephenson being editor and Mr. Lahiff being city editor, and business manager. The paper is enthusiastically and aggressively Republican in politics.

In 1873, the Enterprise was established, which afterward was merged into the Pacific Coast, and then into the Democrat, which L. T. Baldwin bought in 1882, and named the Free Lance, by which name it has since been known.

The San Benito Advance was established June 17, 1872, when Hollister was but a struggling village. During these years it has never missed its usual weekly issue. With the name of Hollister its name is inseparably connected. Upon its subscription books are the names of hundreds of old-timers in San Benito county and other portions of the commonwealth. The Advance was first established by Mr. William Shaw, father of the present proprietors. The office was then located in Brown's Hall, opposite the present Eagle Hotel on San Benito street. San Benito street was then ungraded and during the winter months was almost an impassable sea of adobe mud. The Advance was later removed to the corner of San Benito and Fifth streets, where it remained for some years. It was foremost in agitating the question of incorporating the town of Hollister and largely instrumental in bringing about its final accomplishment. San Benito county was then a portion of old Monterey county, and in the final struggle that ended

in a division, the Advance by its aggressive policy crystallized a strong public sentiment, which was a very efficient factor in bringing about the desired result to wit: The passage of the Act of Division. Its usefulness was next made apparent to the public by the valuable aid it rendered in cleaning out the Milliken-Kelly gang of cut-throats which then terrorized the entire community. It demanded the election of Oroson Lyons for city marshal, who was aggressive in their final subjugation. From December, 1875, to 1878, the Advance was conducted by F. W. Blake now editor of the Gilroy Advocate. He is remembered as a vigorous writer, a faithful and persistent champion of local improvement. To his efforts is largely due the establishment of a fire department in Hollister and a water system unexcelled by any other interior town in California. Robert Shaw and the late L. T. Baldwin succeeded Mr. Blake, and conducted the Advance as the Republican organ of the county up to June, 1884, when George W. McConnell took it and made it pronouncedly Democratic in its tone. He proved to be an able newspaper man, being aggressive and enterprising. The present proprietors, Albert D. and George E. Shaw, succeeded Mr. McConnell in February, 1886. The old "man-killer" lever press, which had done duty in the Shaw family for forty-eight years, was replaced by a new modern Cottrell cylinder and other improved office equipments; and since that time the Advance has been conducted upon modern principles as a first-class weekly paper. It has been noted for its fearless expression of the voice of the people upon vital topics of local concern. Independent and aggressive in its views, it is a newspaper in every sense of the word, and with its large patronage and extensive clintele of readers, it exerts a wide influence in the community in which it is published.

THE WEST COAST ALLIANCE,

devoted to the interests of the Farmers' Alliance, and Industrial Union, was established in 1892, as the organ of the Alliance, by which organization it is owned. It is edited and managed by C. A. Menefee. It is a zealous defender of the farmers, whom it justly considers the yeomanry and the backbone as it were, of this country.

THE JEFFERSONIAN

of Hollister, a strongly Democratic weekly newspaper, was established in the early part of 1892. It is published by Harry Johnston, editor, and W. T. McCarthy, business manager. Although devoted to the interests of its party, it also aims to promote the best interests of San Benito county.

THE HOLLISTER VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT

was organized in December, 1875, with eighty charter members. The original officers were: R. M. Shackleford, chief; J. M. Black, first assistant; William Eastman, second assistant. At first, the company had two hose carts and a hook and ladder

truck. At present they have three hose carts and a hook and ladder truck, 1,500 feet of first-class hose, and 900 feet of second-class hose, with nine ladders (150 feet) and eighteen buckets. There are now four companies. Officers: No. 1, Alert, Robert Shaw, foreman; W. W. McDonald, first assistant; Albert Williams, second assistant. Company No. 2, Wide Awake: A. J. Santos, foreman; W. T. Dalzell, first assistant; Joseph Lynn, second assistant. Company No. 3, Excelsior: W. W. Black, foreman; Charles Shaw, first assistant; Henry Agnew, second assistant. Pioneer Hook and Ladder Company: Joseph Boucher, foreman; Leonard Hutz, first assistant; William Wells, second assistant.

Department officers: A. Eaton, chief; H. M. Campbell, first assistant; J. R. Hawkins, second assistant; J. H. Archibald, secretary; R. E. Shaw, treasurer.

THE GRANGERS' UNION OF HOLLISTER,

with an authorized capital stock of $100,000, was incorporated, March 20, 1890. The following-named gentlemen are directors: Thomas Flint, president; R. P. Lathrop, vice-president; C. N. Hawkins, secretary and manager; G. S. Nash, R. E. Shore. The Union has a large store, centrally located; it deals in general merchandise; its business, which appears to be well managed, is reported to be this third year double in volume to what it was the first year. The Union owns a large warehouse near the depot, where it stores its own goods.

WATER-WORKS.

The company owning these works is managed by the following officers: T. S. Hawkins, president; T. W. Hawkins, secretary and manager; N. C. Briggs, E. A. Crepin, R. A. Hawkins, S. T. Jones; D. N. Hall is chief engineer. The water is taken from four artesian wells, from forty-five to 265 feet deep, and pumped to a cement reservoir, capable of holding 255,000 gallons, on the top of a hill adjoining the town on the north, which has an elevation of 120 feet. The steam pump used has a capacity of 95,000 gallons per hour. It is claimed that in case of fire, it can be started up in fifteen minutes, and can then gain four inches an hour of water in the reservoir, when the fire companies are playing four streams on the fire.

The reservoir, which is covered, is seven feet deep, eighty feet long by fifty-four wide. Its height gives a pressure of water in the town of forty-two pounds to the square inch, which is sufficient to send a powerful stream over the top of the highest buildings, thus doing away entirely with the necessity for fire engines. There are twelve miles of mains laid in Hollister. The water being artesian, is clear, healthful, pleasant to the taste, and entirely free from animal or vegetable matter, or germs of any kind, though slightly hard. The company (1892) is engaged in boring an additional and larger and much deeper well, for the purpose of securing a larger supply of water, which they

hope will be absolutely free from any hard quality.

The average annual rainfall at Hollister is about twelve inches.

HOLLISTER LIGHT AND POWER COMPANY.

The officers of this company are: Thomas Donovan, president; Thomas McMahon, vice-president; E. A. Crepin, treasurer; A. Tonn, secretary. The company was incorporated February 17, 1892. Jesse Starkweather is superintendent of the works. This company, as the Hollister Gas Company, has been manufacturing gas for the last six years. It commenced supplying electric (incandescent) light, June 1, 1892. It has a seventy-five-horse-power engine and boiler, and a 740 light dynamo. The capacity of its gas-works is about 15,000 cubit feet of gas per day.

BANKS.

There are two commercial and two savings banks in Hollister. The oldest of these is the Bank of Hollister, which was incorporated in 1873. It has a capital stock, paid up, of $250,000 and a surplus of $145,000. Its directors are: T. S. Hawkins, president; N. C. Briggs, vice-president; T. W. Hawkins, cashier; Uriah Woods, Thomas Flint. The semi-annual statement of this bank for June 30, 1892, showed

ASSETS—Cash on hand		$ 25,629.12
Expense	$3,424.20	5,432.78
Taxes	2,008.58	
Bills rec'd and current acc'ts		560,896.81
Real estate		30,300.00
Furniture and fixtures		2,000.00
Stocks		1,265.00
Total		$625,523.71
LIABILITIES—Deposits		$218,159.38
Due banks		45,683.71
P. & L., & contingent fund		48,811.64
Reserve fund		50,000.00
Capital		250,000.00
Due savings and loan bank		12,868.98
Total		$625,523.71

Subscribed capital, paid up, $250,000.

The Savings and Loan Bank of San Benito county, with the same directory as the Bank of Hollister, has a subscribed capital of $250,000, of which $50,000 is paid up in gold coin. Its last sworn statement showed, June 30, 1892:

ASSETS—Loans on real estate		$114,823.85
Due from banks		12,868.98
Expenses		284.05
Other assets		3,482.30
Total		$131,459.18
LIABILITIES—Capital, $50,000.00		
Due depositors, 81,459.18		131,459.18

The Farmers and Merchants' Bank of Hollister, established in 1892, in its first semi-annual statement of July 2, shows:

CHAPTER X.

SAN JUAN AND OTHER SETTLEMENTS.

IN the modern town of San Juan has had a compsrtively uneventful history. The building of the Southern Pacific railroad at some distance away from the old mission town drew much of the traffc which formerly centered there, to other points. The population of San Juan, in 1890, is given by the census at 463. The school census of 1892, gave the number of children under seventeen, only as 309, which at a three or three and one-half ratio indicates a present population of the district of nearly 1,000 souls. The trustees (1892) of San Juan school district are: John Breen, D. Willson, G. S. Tremaine, and the principal of the school is F. S. Wallace.

There is one, three-class school building in the district, and school is maintained ten months in the year.

SCHOOL CENSUS STATISTICS.

SAN JUAN DISTRICT.

No. of children between 5 and 17, white, 80 boys; 169 girls; total	249
No. of children under 5	60
No. of children under 17	309
No of children between 5 and 17 who have attended public school	100
No. of children between 5 and 17 who have attended private school	114
Total	214
No. of classes, grades, grammar	1
No. of classes, grades, primary	2
Total	3
No. boys enrolled	73
No. girls enrolled	62
Total	135
No. belonging, average	77
No. daily attendance, average	70
Percentage of attendance on average belonging	90
No. pupils enrolled in grammar grade	33
No. pupils enrolled in primary grade	102
Total	135
Average salaries paid teachers	$75

CURRENT EXPENSES

Receipts balanced July 1, 1891	$1,418.80
Received State and county	$2,401.00
Total	$3,819,80
Expenditures, paid teachers' salary	$2,262.00
Expenditures, paid rents, etc	478.02
Balance June 30, 1892	$1,079.78
Valuation; lots, buildings and furnishing	$3,000.00
Valuation; library and apparatus	$500.00
Total	$3,500.00
No. volumes in library	300

The St. John's Institute, or Orphans' Asylum, was founded in 1865. It is under the direction of the Sisters of the Immaculate Conception. They occupya three-story brick building surrounded by spacious grounds.

There are a Congregational and Catholic Church in San Juan. Also a lodge each of Odd Fellows, Masons, Order of Eastern Star and Order of Good Templars.

Rev. Father Valentine Closa, rector of the Roman Catholic Church as San Juan, came there in 1874, as assistant to Rev. Father Rubio; and on the removal of the latter to San Buenaventura, Father Closa became rector in full charge of the parish. Father Closa was born in Catalonia, Spain, in 1841, and came to America in 1871. He was ordained a priest the next year, and officiated as such, first at Los Angeles before he came to San Juan.

Tres Pinos, (Three Pines) is a thriving town eight miles south of Hollister, and the

terminus of the San Benito branch of the Southern Pacific railway, which was extended to that point in 1873. This is the shipping point for an extensive, and very productive region. Large quantities of grain, hay, dairy products, poultry, wool, hides, etc., are annually brought to the Tres Pinos station to be sent to market by rail.

Bear Valley, a pretty and fertile tract in San Benito county, about twenty-five miles south of Hollister, located in the Gabilan mountains, at an altitude of about 1,000 feet, was originally known as Cholame or Chalone valley, it being the source of Cholame creek. It is said to have derived its name from the following incident. One Mr. Innes used to range stock in the then Chalome valley and the adjacent country. When on one of these trips, with his vaqueros, the party encountered a large grizzly bear near the present location of the home of Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon. They lassoed this bear and made him captive. He is said to have been a fine specimen of his kind, and created some talk. The valley was from that time known as Bear Valley.

Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon was the first white woman to locate in this valley. It was in November, 1866, and the reader can get some further information on this subject by referring to the biographical mentions of Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon, on another page of this work. Henry Melindy, John T. Prewitt and George Butterfield, are all well-known pioneers of the valley. Vasquez, the noted bandit and his lieutenant, Chaves, frequented this section during their reign of terror. It is related by these pioneers that they were evidently kind-hearted, genial fellows, never giving them trouble. Especially is this true of Chaves, who was frequently at the home of Mr. Melindy, and, at times, during his absence, while Mrs. M. was at home alone with her little ones. He was, however, always gentlemanly and courteous, kind and sociable. He said that one, "Indian Joe, who was nearly, if not quite, a full-blooded Indian, drew him into evil ways which brought him so much trouble." Chaves was a half-breed Indian.

Bear Valley is about seven miles long, and varies in width. It descends toward the Salinas valley. Cholame creek, which drains Bear valley, flows into the Salinas river, emptying therein at Chalone station, on the Southern Pacific railway.

The first school held in the Bear Valley district, San Benito county, was in September, 1874. The first school teacher was Mr. P. Troy.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South of Bear Valley was organized about 1875, and has a membership of fourteen. It is one of a circuit of the following churches: Peach Tree, Bitter Water, Bear Valley, Live Oak and Paicines. A Sunday-school has been organized and well supported for about twelve years past; George M. Butterfield, superintendent.

The soil of Bear Valley is deep and very fertile, producing large crops of wheat of fine quality, barley and vegetables and fruit of all kinds. Frosts are almost unknown, because

of the elevation of the valley and of the hills which surround it. As an enthusiastic local writer has said: "This spot is as fair as an ideal of Eden, and is only one of many similar spots in San Benito county." He says the bears "have all disappeared and the name only remains to remind old residents of the exciting hunt of pioneer days."

Paicines, Panoche, New Idria, Vallecitos are thriving settlements. The San Benito and Priest valleys are fertile, healthful and beautiful valleys. The Dry Lake and Bitter Water regions are attractive localities for industrious settlers, and although as yet sparsely occupied, there is abundant evidence that those who have made their homes here are prosperous and contented.

Although the main industries of the upper or southern portion of San Benito county are the raising of grain and hay and stock, yet fruit culture is likely to become prominent in the future. The foot-hills throughout this region are undoubtedly adapted to the vine. The splendid results obtained by Mr. Palmtag with several kinds of foreign grapes, serve as a pointer which others may follow with confidence. Though his wines are young, they show plainly enough, to the discerning, something of the future possibilities of this section in viti-culture. Some of his wines properly blended and aged, would sell in any markets in the world.

One peculiarity of San Benito county is, that much of its mountainous regions are susceptible of cultivation, almost from their base to their summits. Indeed natural grasses grow to their very tops. The peculiarities of the foot-hill regions of California, of soil, drainage, freedom from frosts, etc., admirably adapt them to fruit-culture, as the people of many sections of the State have abundantly demonstrated. The vineyards of the future of California will be located on the foot-hills and hill-sides.

THE CIENEGA LIME KILNS

were started in 1885, by J. J. Burt; he took out the first load of lime on the 1st day of January, 1886, from a forty-barrel kiln. The lime ledge proper was bought from the Government under an Act of Congress, which provides for the development of stone quarries and timber tracts. There are now four large kilns in operation with a capacity of 6,000 barrels of lime per month. There is an abundance of wood for fuel near by—pine, white oak, live-oak, etc. A large number of men are employed in connection with these works.

The lime rock is hard and white; in fact, is marble rock, and carries about ninety-nine per cent of lime and contains no flint. It brings the highest market price in San José, Stockton, Oakland and San Francisco.

A large quarry of white building marble will soon be developed on the property. Abundance of water is piped to the works from springs on the mountain side three-quarters of a mile distant. A motor railway has been constructed from Tres Pinos, the terminus of the Hollister branch of the Southern Pacific line, a distance of twelve miles, to these

works, in order to facilitate transportation of lime and stone to market. This road was built and is owned by the proprietor of the lime works, Mr. Burt.

PRIEST VALLEY HALL ASSOCIATION

was incorporated under the laws of the State, in June, 1892, for the purpose of building a young people's hall, to be used for balls and social gatherings, etc. The directors are: Martin Griffin, John Clayton, John Myers, Richard Folks.

The capital of the association is $500, all paid in. The hall is octagonal or eight-square in form, and one story high. As a dancing hall, eight sets of dancers can be admitted on the floor at one time. The orchestra stand is in the center. It is suitably seated with portable seats, so that it can be used for other public occasions. The building is surmounted with a flag-staff, and is a credit to the young people of Priest Valley.

CHAPTER XI.

THE EUCALYPTUS IN CALIFORNIA.

AS many portions of California are treeless on account of the long summer dronth, the introduction of the *eucalypti*, of many varieties, from Australia, has been worth millions of dollars to the State. In the first place, these trees, after being started, will thrive remarkably through our dry seasons; they grow so straight and tall and so close together that they will produce more timber per acre than almost any other tree, and both timber and fuel will always be in demand where forests are scarce. In many of our valleys or low hill lands, which only a few years ago were treeless, now may be seen small clumps, and not infrequently extensive areas of the tall *eucalyptus* giving to our landscapes, formerly so bare of trees, an appearance not unlike that of eastern landscapes.

Many citizens have learned by experiment that a *eucalyptus* grove, especially if reasonably near a market, is often more profitable, acre for acre, than a vineyard or fruit orchard. The trees grow very rapidly, straight as arrows, from fifty to seventy-five feet high or more, which permits of their being planted closer together than any other trees; their height, quick growth, and nearness together, combined with their excellence as fuel, and the fact that they may be cut down as often as every five years, when they will grow again as thriftly as before, make them take rank as one of the most desirable class of trees that can be grown in this country of annual wet and dry seasons. The first blue-gum grove planted in this immediate section was set out in Castro valley in 1869, although the tree itself, or the seed, as an experiment, was brought here sometime before that.

The *eucalyptus* also yields oils or balsams; and its roots, it is commonly believed, extract malaria from swampy soils, rendering them more or less innocuous.

There is another incidental benefit to be derived from *eucalyptus*, or any other forests,

which ought not to be overlooked, especially in a country of dry summers like ours.

Although neither mountain ranges nor dense forests will cause the moisture-laden air currents, which bring rain, to blow from the south, nevertheless, when in winter from other causes the currents do come, forests and mountains aid in extracting or precipitating their aqueous burden. In other words, without being in the remotest degree the original cause of rain, or the coming of the southerly winds which bring it, they do aid, when those moisture-bringing currents come, in increasing the amount of precipitation. Air currents heavily ladened with moisture, in passing through dense forests, must unload or discharge their burden more rapidly, because of both the obstruction and the lower temperature they encounter, than they would in passing over an arid, unobstructed plain, or a desert; as for similar reasons, as everyone knows, the rainfall is very much greater on the windward side of high, snow-covered mountain ranges, than it is on their leeward side or even on the level plain.

As the *eucalyptus* will thrive during our summer drouths, when most other trees will perish unless cultivated or irrigated, its value to California can not be computed. Its great value is bound to be more and more appreciated.

The Eucalyptus, which grows all over California, and is an object of curiosity to the Eastern visitors, belongs to the myrtle tribe. There are 150 varieties of the tree. They are nearly all natives of Australia and the Hawaiian islands, and have already been introduced into most of the tropical and temperate countries of the world.

Two kinds have been chiefly cultivated in California, the red gum, *resinifera*, and the blue gum, *globulus*, which is the better known. It is famous for its rapid growth, as it often makes an increase in height of from six to nine feet in one year. The tree continues growing at this rate until it has reached an enormous size.

In 1862, it is said, an Australian merchant desired to send to the London exhibition a specimen of the large-growth Eucalyptus, but no ship could be found long enough to carry the giant.

The products of this tree are numerous and varied. The wood is said to be valuable for carpenters' and builders' uses. The gum or resin is employed in the manufacture of soaps, perfumes, lozenges, court-plaster, liniments, syrups, pomades, toilet vinegars, as well as many preparations used for artistic purposes, such as varnishing oils, veneer, and tracing paper. There has been for some years established in Paris a store for the sale of Eucalyptus perfumery.

But by far the most valuable and important property of this tree is its power of correcting malaria. This quality is, perhaps, due to the aromatic oil which the tree contains, or more probably to the drainage effected by its roots. It has been proved in many countries in which the tree has been planted. In Algeria the cultivation of the tree has rendered many low-lying or marshy

districts inhabitable, where, in the early years of French occupation, foreigners could not live on account of deadly fevers.

The Eucalyptus was first planted in California in 1858, and now there are thought to be not less than 10,000,000 of these trees in this State, each from fifty to sixty feet in height.

CHAPTER XII.

TWELVE YEARS' RAILROAD TRAFFIC.

THE following official statistics, kindly furnished by G. L. Lansing, secretary any controller of the Southern Pacific Company, are very significant as showing the industrial progress of the counties through which the "Coast" division of the Southern Pacific Company runs, during the twelve years past. These figures show a steady, healthy and vigorous increase of traffic during the entire period specified:

SOUTHERN PACIFIC R. R. CO., OF CALIFORNIA, COAST DIVISION.

YEAR.	EARNINGS.	MILEAGE.	TONNAGE.
1880	$1,018,844.00	176.29	228,653
1881	1,153,014.78	176.29	278,350
1882	1,257,399.35	176.29	301,859
1883	1,282,512.89	197.19	293,801
1884	1,468,176.34	202.21	363,434
1885	1,281,762.96	202.21	309,290
1886	1,649,824.83	288.71	438,192
1887	1,727,244.85	288.71	446,976
1888	2,085,937,64	290.71	602,437
1889	2,134,712.88	309.11	566,625
1890	2,289,047.57	309.11	634,354
1891	2,345,663.79	309.56	602,402

	MILES.
The above division of the railroad extends from San Francisco to Tres Pinos	100.50
From Carnadero to Santa Margarita	153.10
BRANCHES.	
Castroville Junction to Lake Majella	19.52
Pájaro to Santa Cruz	21.20
Aptos to Monte Vista	7.44
Hillsdale to Almaden	7.80
Total	309.56

Although the above comprehensive tables include traffic on railway lines which extend beyond the limits of Monterey, San Benito and San Mateo counties (the segregated summaries of traffic within these counties not being easily accessible) they are very significant as showing a steady, healthy increase in business of the series of valleys through which those arteries of commerce run, which ought to be encouraging to the fortunate communities which have their homes in those pleasant valleys.

CHAPTER XIII.

VASQUEZ, THE BANDIT.

THE name of Vasquez, around which so much odium attaches, because of the acts of outlawry of one who bore that name, Tiburcio Vasquez, once belonged to a respectable family in Monterey; and some members of that family still reside in Monterey county, who are industrious and law-abiding citizens. Tiburcio, who even before he arrived at the age of maturity took to evil ways, was born in Monterey county, in 1837. It is said that before he was twenty years old he kept a low dance house in Monterey, where some Americans who frequented the place quarreled with him, and his house acquired a bad name, so that he was compelled to abandon it. He insisted that they were the aggressors, and that he only defended himself and his friends. Refusing

to be arrested, he left Monterey and went to Mendocino county, where again an unsuccessful attempt was made to arrest him, resulting in a fight and his escape the second time. He himself says that he then went to his home in Monterey and begged his mother's blessing, and told her that thereafter he was going to defend himself.

Having become embittered, partly through his own faults and partly through the faults of others, he evidently had became desperate and reckless; and he commenced stealing horses, robbing stages, etc., and as other desperate characters joined him he became bolder and more reckless in his career of crime in different parts of the State. In 1857 he was arrested for stealing horses at Los Angeles and sent to the State prison, from which he made his escape, but was soon caught and sent back to the penitentiary, where he remained till his discharge in 1863.

But his old instincts returned and he turned highwayman again, with Procopio and Soto, and others. His party made an attack on Tres Pinos, in San Benito county, and killed three men and bound several others; and Vasquez threatened one of these latter with instant death unless he had his wife bring a certain sum of money as a ransom, which she brought. After the awful tragedy at Tres Pinos, Vasquez made his way south, and on the road it is said he seduced the wife of one of his men, Antonio Leiva, who in revenge gave the officers at Los Angeles much evidence concerning his criminal career, his methods, etc. Vasquez and Chavez subsequently robbed a stage on the Owens river road, capturing considerable booty in the form of money, watches, etc. April 16, 1874, at the head of a small gang of robbers, he made his appearance at the sheep ranch of a wealthy Italian, Alexander Repetto, about six miles east of the city of Los Angeles. Tying Repetto to a tree he compelled him, under pain of instant death, to sign a check on Temple & Workman's bank, Los Angeles, for $800. A young man, a nephew of Repetto, was then sent to Los Angeles to get this check cashed, and warned that at first indication of treachery his uncle would be killed. Upon arrival at the bank, the boy's manner excited suspicion, and the bank officers detained him until he told why the money was so urgently needed. Sheriff Rowland was notified and he at once organized a posse and started for the San Gabriel mission; but the boy, by hard riding across the country, reached the ranch ahead of them, paid the ransom and released his uncle. The robbers fled north across the mission road toward the mountains, as the sheriff had expected, and met Charles E. Miles and John Osborne, whom they robbed of valuable gold watches when almost in sight of the officers, and then quickly continued their flight to the mountains and made good their escape.

This was Vasquez's last exploit as a highway robber.

For a long time Sheriff William R. Rowland of Los Angeles county had been quietly laying plans for his arrest. Again and again

the game had escaped, but "it is a long lane that has no turning." Early in May, 1874, he learned that Vasquez was making his headquarters at the house of "Greek George," about ten miles due west of Los Angeles, and and north of Santa Monica, and not far from the Cahuenga pass.

The house was situated at the foot of a mountain and was built of adobe in the form of a letter L, the foot of the letter being toward the mountain range, and the shank extending southward. Behind the house ran a comparatively disused road, leading from San Vicente through La Brea Rancho to Los Angeles. In front of the house a small bunch of willows surrounded a spring, and beyond these a vast rolling plain stretched westward and southward to the ocean. A window in the north end of the building afforded a lookout over the plain toward Los Angeles for many miles. Other windows in like manner commanded the remaining points of the compass. The middle section of the shank was used as a dining-room and a small room in the southern extremity as a kitchen.

It was well known that Vasquez had confederates in Los Angeles, who kept him constantly posted as to all plans laid for his capture. This being the case, the utmost secrecy was necessary. The morning of Thursday, May 15, was determined on for making the attack, and during the following day horses for the sheriff's party were taken, one by one, to a rendezvous on Spring street, near Seventh. To disarm suspicion, it was determined that Sheriff Rowland should remain in Los Angeles, and the attacking force, eight in all, was placed in charge of the under sheriff, Albert J. Johnston. The remaining members were: Major H. M. Mitchell, attorney at law in Los Angeles; J. S. Bryant, city constable; B. F. Hartley, chief of police; W. E. Rogers and D. K. Smith, citizens; and George A. Beers, special correspondent of the San Francisco Chronicle. The party were armed with rifles, shotguns (loaded with slugs) and revolvers.

At 1:30 A. M. they started, and by 4 o'clock had arrived at Major Mitchell's bee ranch, situated up a small cañon not far from the house of Greek George. Here Under-Sheriff Johnston left a portion of his party, while with the rest he climbed the mountains to reconnoiter. A heavy fog at first obscured all objects, but as it lifted they could discern a horse, answering in appearance to that usually ridden by the bandit, picketed near the house. Twice a man resembling Vasquez came out of the dwelling and led this horse to the spring, then back again and re-picketed him. Soon a second man, believed to be the bandit's lieutenant (Chaves), went in pursuit of another horse; and then Johnston prepared for action.

His two companions, Mitchell and Smith, went in pursuit of the man last seen, while he returned to the bee ranch, marshaled his forces, and prepared to attack the house. Fortunately just at this moment a high box wagon drove up the cañon from the direction of Greek George's house. In this were two

natives, and the sheriff's party at once climbed into the wagon and lay down, taking with them one of these men. The driver they commanded to turn his horses and proceed back to Greek George's house, driving as close thereto as possible, and promising him that on the least sign of treachery they would shoot him dead. He obeyed his instructions, and in a short time the house was reached and surrounded.

As the party advanced upon the door leading into the dining-room, a woman opened it partially, then, as she caught sight of them, slammed it to, with an exclamation of fright. They burst in just in time to see Vasquez spring from the table, where he had been eating breakfast, and through the narrow kitchen window in the end of the house facing south. As he went through an officer fired on him with his Henry rifle, and as he rushed for his horse, shot after shot showed him the utter hopelessness of escape. Throwing up his hands and advancing toward the party, he surrendered, saying in Spanish: "Boys, you have done well. I have been a d—d fool, but it is all my own fault. I am gone up." Two other men were arrested at the same time, the one Mitchell and Smith went after, and another. A large number of arms, all the latest patterns and finest workmanship, were found in the house. Greek George (George Allen) was arrested in Los Angeles.

Vasquez was conveyed to Los Angeles and placed in jail. Here he received the best of medical treatment, and as his injuries were only flesh wounds he soon recovered. Much maudlin sympathy was expended on him by weak-headed women, who took flowers to him while he remained in Los Angeles jail. His last victim, Mr. Repetto, of San Gabriel, called to see him. After the usual salutations, Repetto remarked: "I have called, signor, to say that, so far as I am concerned, you can settle that little account with God Almighty. I have no hard feelings against you: none whatever." Vasquez returned his thanks in a most impressive manner, and began to speak of repayment, when Repetto interrupted him, saying: "I do not expect to be repaid. I gave it to you to save further trouble; but I beg of you, if you ever resume operations, not to repeat your visit to my house."

"Ah! señor," replied Vasquez, "if I am so unfortunate as to suffer conviction, and am compelled to undergo a short term of imprisonment, I will take the earliest opportunity to reimburse you. Señor Repetto, *yo soy un caballero, con el corazon de un caballero!*" (I am a gentleman, with the heart of a gentleman!) This with the most impressive gesture, and laying his hand upon his heart.

He was taken to San José and tried for murder, and being found guilty was hanged, March 19, 1875.

Several others of the band were captured and sent to San Quentín. Some were shot by officers, and the whole band was finally broken up.

CHAPTER XIV.

CAUSE CELÉBRE.—" PANOCHE GRANDE."

THE history of this case, which has been before Congress or the courts now for almost forty years, is one of the most remarkable in the annals of this country.

The report of the committee on public lands of the forty-fifth Congress, dated June 13, 1878, makes the startling statement that although the claimant of this grant had succeeded in obtaining two distinct judicial confirmations of his title to this ranche; and that two Secretaries of the Interior, to-wit, Hon. Caleb B. Smith, on the 29th of December, 1862, and Hon. J. P. Usher, on the 4th of March, 1864, ordered patents to issue to said claimant; and further, that although the President of the United States, Abraham Lincoln, after investigation, decided that the grant was genuine, and ordered a patent to issue therefor; and *a patent was actually made out and signed, March 14, 1863*, in due form, granting to Vicente P. Gomez, and to his heirs and assigns, the said rancho Panoche Grande; yet in spite of all these facts, the claimant, William M'Garrahan, successor in interest of the grantee, Vicente P. Gomez, *has never yet received a patent for the same*, as ordered by the two Secretaries of the Interior, and finally by the President of the United States himself!

What is the sinister agency which baffles and persistently and repeatedly paralyzes the power and lawful acts of the courts and executive officers of this great government?

Can there be any other cause than that rich quicksilver mines have been discovered on the rancho; and that from the enormous product of these mines, the beneficiaries have been able to fight the rightful owners and legal confirmees for more than thirty years, and to practically defy the Government of the United States? Is it creditable to the people of this country that such things can happen as are revealed in the record of this case?

What does that record show?

(1) That Governor Micheltorena in 1844 granted to Vicente P. Gomez, a tract of land, containing four leagues of land, known as the rancho "Panoche Grande," located in what is now known as San Benito county, California.

(2) On the 5th day of June, 1857, the United States District Court for the Southern District of California rendered a decision on an appeal from the United States Land Commission, confirming the claim of said Gomez to said rancho. On the 22nd of December, 1857, William M'Garrahan purchased the land of Gomez for a valuable consideration. The decree of June 5, 1857, not having been signed and entered at the time, a decree *nunc pro tunc* was entered on the 5th day of February, 1858, covering four leagues, which was duly signed by the district judge, I. S. K. Ogier.

On the 15th day of March, 1858, the United States appealed from the decree of the district court, as was their practice in all such cases.

On the 31st of January, 1859, the appeal was finally dismissed, on motion of the at-

torney general, and an order to that effect was entered upon the records of the United States Supreme Court; and in March, 1859, the supreme court issued its mandate remanding the cause to the court below for such proceedings as ought to be had, in accordance with the decree of the district court confirming the grant, notwithstanding the said appeal.

The mandate of the supreme court was filed in the district court below on the 4th day of May, 1859, whereupon the district court ordered adjudged and decreed that the said mandate be carried into effect and that the said Gomez proceed under the decree of the district court theretofore rendered, as under a final decree.

(3) At the December term, 1859, of the supreme court, on motion of the attorney general, the order previously made dismissing the appeal was vacated and the mandate was recalled. The effect of this action of the court was to leave the New Idria Mining Company, who, in realty were merely a band of "squatters" on the rancho, in the possession of the quicksilver mines (then valued at $10,000,000) on the lands, and to take from the confirmee the means of the expulsion of that company from the premises.

No appeal appears to have been taken subsequently until the 25th day of August, 1862, when an *ex parte* order of appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States was obtained from the district court.

On the 4th day of December, 1862, on a submission of the facts under which it was obtained being presented, the District Court Fletcher M. Haight, judge, vacated the appeal and set aside the order allowing the same, and denied the motion of the United States district attorney for leave to make an appeal.

The effect of this denial of an appeal, says the report of the committee on public lands, was a final confirmation of the grant.

(4) On application for an official survey of the rancho, under the act of June 2, 1862, the United States Surveyor-general for California proceeded to make such survey, and reported the same to the Interior Department according to law, on the 11th day of September, 1862. On the 29th of December, 1862, the Secretary of the Interior, Caleb B. Smith, rendered this opinion in the case, which was, "that the decree of the District Court for the Southern District of California, confirming the grant had become final. The United States had no longer any interest in the controversy. No claim of third parties had been interposed;" and thereupon he directed the Commissioner of the General Land Office "to issue a patent for the land in accordance with the survey as reported by the surveyor-general."

The order of the secretary was not complied with for some reason, before the expiration of his term of office, which was only a few days subsequent to the rendition of his decision. The matter was brought before Secretary Smith's successor, Hon. J. P. Usher, who rendered his opinion March 4, 1863, in which, after referring to the question decided

by Mr. Smith, he said: "I think, therefore, that the decision of my predecessor directing the patent was correct, and that it should issue."

In obedience to the decision of Secretary Usher, a patent was executed to said Gomez and his assigns for the four leagues of land, in accordance with the survey, as reported by the United States surveyor-general for California.

A record of a patent duly signed by the president, by his secretary to sign land patents with the seal of the general land office affixed, is found in the office of the commissioner of the general land office, on pages 312 to 321, inclusive, of Volume IV. of Confirmed California Mexican Land Grants.

Although the Supreme Court of the United States, subsequent to the rendition of the decisions of Secretaries Smith and Usher, decided against the validity of the grant of than Gomez; yet it was not till more four years after the decision of the court that the record of the fact that a patent had been issued was discovered and brought to the knowledge of the court.

(5) The public land committee of the house of representatives assert (pp. 11-12 of report) that all the decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States on this claim adverse to the grantee, have been founded on *ex-parte* affidavits and statements, and statements of at least doubtful veracity, and which are decisively disproved by documentary and record evidence of an official and judicial character, and that in the opinion of the committee the court was deceived and misled by such affidavits and statements. This, the committee say, was so evident to the House of the Forty-first Congress, when this case was before it for examination, that it adopted a resolution directing that all such decisions made *since* the execution of the [patent only those decisions affect the validity of title] should be disregarded in the settlement of this controversy. And the house resolution directed the president of the United States to finally decide and dispose of the memorialists' claim as might "in his judgment be just and equitable, *without regard to any action or proceedings had subsequent to the 14th day of March, 1863, the date of the patent recorded.*"

The House committee on public lands (Forty-fifth Congress, second session), from whose report the foregoing facts are derived, also reproduces *in extenso* the reports of the House judiciary committees of the Fortieth and Forty-first Congresses on this case, both favorable to the grantee, together with the adoption by the House in each case of the bill offered by said committees "for the relief of William M'Garrahan."

A synopsis of the evidence, or of its principal points, cited by the House committee, proving the existence and loss of the grant, is appended here as a part of the history of the case, and also because of the local historical incidents therein brought out.

James L. Ord testified before the land commission, February 12, 1853, that he was assistant surgeon of Company F, of the Third

Regiment, U. S. Artillery, in January, 1847, at Monterey; that he occupied a portion of the customhouse at Monterey with General W. T. Sherman (then captain) as quarters, another portion being occupied as a hospital under charge of witness; that the center of the building was used as a depository for naval stores; that in the room occupied as a hospital were Spanish papers which he supposed were old customhouse papers of no value, which were on shelves with doors, but were not locked; that the papers were not in charge of any one; and that some of them were used by him in putting up prescriptions for the sick; that witness did not understand the Spanish language, and that it was one or two months before he found out that they were of any value from seeing the papers in the hands of Captain Halleck; that witness thinks some of the papers were *expedientes*; that he does not recollect seeing maps in the papers, and that he cannot form an idea of the quantity of papers used; that some of them had numbers on the outside; that from January until May the papers were in such exposed condition; that witness left Monterey about the first of May and returned in June, when the papers were not in the place in which he left them; that he thinks Captain Halleck took charge of them when they were removed from the customhouse.

José Castro testified February 24, 1853, that he was a resident of Monterey and was then forty-four years of age; that he knew Vicente Gomez, who was a Mexican by birth, and who had lived in California since 1832; that some time in 1844, on Gomez asking his advice as to where public land could be petitioned for, witness recommended the place called the Panoche Grande, east of San Juan Bautista about twenty-five leagues, for which Gomez received a concession from Governor Micheltorena; that the map shown witness and filed with his testimony, is a correct delineation in the general outlines of said tract; that Gomez was a clerk in the commissary department at Monterey from some time in 1846, to the change of government. The witness testified that he knew the place well from personal observation, having camped upon it fifteen or twenty days while engaged in military service against the Indians; that he knew nothing on the matters of Gomez' occupation or visits to the place, as he had seen him only once after having recommended him to apply for land; that witness had filled the offices of political chief of California, and a member of the Territorial Díputacion; he had also been prefect, and commandante general.

The next witness, José Ábrego, who was examined October 27, 1853, testified through an interpreter that he was forty years of age and had lived in Monterey twenty years; that Gomez showed him a title or grant of the land called La Panoche Grande, near the rancho of San Luis Gonzaga, belonging to Francisco Pacheco, issued by Micheltorena in 1844 or 1843; that Gomez was at that time clerk in the office of the commissaries-general of California, of which witness was

the chief; that after that Gomez placed the same for safe keeping among the papers belonging to the archives of said office, where it remained until said archives were taken possession of by the American forces, July 7, 1846; that witness was at the head of the commissary's office until that time, and Gomez remained as a clerk until then; that the title was signed by Micheltorena and Jimeno, governor and secretary, and bore their true and genuine signatures; that he did not know the data of the grant; that it was for four leagues; that he had seen a plat of the law and read it, but did not recollect the boundaries; that the plat annexed to Castro's testimony witness had seen before, at the same time he saw the title papers in the hands of Gomez; that it was drawn no the same kind of paper that he had in his office.

In reply to questions by the United States law agent, witness said that Gomez was in his office for about two years; that the grant was issued at Monterey; that Micheltorena left Monterey for Los Angeles in February or March, 1845, and did not return until the occupation of the country by the United States; that Gomez joined General José Castro at the time Colonel Frémont appeared at Monterey about May, 1846; that witness frequently gave Gomez leave of absence for twenty days or a month; that he was employed in the office of witness, but had to go to the office of the Secretary of State, when called upon to assist in that office.

In reply to questions by petitioner's attorney, witness testified that at nine o'clock in the morning of July 7, 1846, the American troops took possession of all the archives of the government, which were in the various public buildings at Monterey, and carried them in blankets to the customhouse buildings, where there were about 400 men under Colonel Frémont, and where many of the papers constituting the public archives were torn up and destroyed; that from that time the archives remained in possession of the American authorities, and witness did not know what became of them; that the papers which were destroyed were torn up and scattered about the streets and lost; that witness called upon Mr. Hartnell and requested him to remonstrate with Lieutenant Maddox, who was in command, to prevent further destruction of the papers.

A master of a whaling ship, testified before the land commission, that he was in Monterey in the fall of 1845, and was intimate with the family of Gomez, who offered to sell him three or four leagues of land, and showed him papers which he said were a title to the land from Micheltorena; that Gomez proposed at that time returning to Mexico; that witness then understood the Spanish language.

Gomez, in his petition to the United States Land Commission, filed February 9, 1853, recites amongst other things that the lands for which he asks confirmation, called Panoche Grande, of the extent of four leagues, (now lying in the county of San Joaquin), are bounded on the south by the lands of Francisco Arias; on the north by the lands of

Julian Ursua and the low hills; and on the west by the barren hills, as explained by the map of thereto annexed. He alleges that for some time before the military occupation of Monterey, California, by the American forces, July 7, 1846, he was a clerk in the Commissary's office of Monterey, and that at that time he had his original title-papers for said tract of land deposited in his desk in said office of the Commissary; that shortly before the naval forces of the United States took possession of the town of Monterey, he had left the town with some of the Mexican troops to assist in the defense of the country; that when he so left Monterey he left his said original grant of said land in his desk at the office of the Commissary as aforesaid, believing it to be a secure place; that upon his return to Monterey he found it in possession of the United States troops, and the public buildings, offices, and papers were all in possession of and guarded by American soldiers; that he made application without delay to the American officer in charge of the office and papers where his said original title for said tract of land was deposited, but the said officer (Lieutenant Maddox, of the United States Marine troops) refused to deliver any paper or papers then in his possession or under his charge.

He further alleges that the map presented with his petition is the map which accompanied the original *expediente*, and that the grant made by Governor Micheltorena was the land delineated by this map.

Gomez further avers that he became possessed of this map by permission of the proper officers, for the purpose of having a copy made for his use and benefit; and he had taken it to his present dwelling-house a short time before California fell into the hands of the American authorities. It had remained in his possession ever since. He has made application, he says, to the person in charge of archives of the former government, which were taken at Monterey for information in in relation to this grant, and title made to him, but it could not be found; nor was the original *expediente* found.

Gomez concludes his petition to the Land Commission in these words: "Your petitioner has heard, and believes and alleges, that many original papers and documents belonging to the government archives taken at Monterey on July 7, 1846, have been since lost or destroyed. If such be the fact, his title papers and the *expediente* must have been among the papers and documents so lost and destroyed. Your petitioner hopes that, after such proof as the nature of the case will admit, your honorable board will confirm his said claim to the said four leagues of land granted as aforesaid, and that he may have a decree accordingly, and general relief, as in duty bound."

In the Panoche Grande case, all the evidence, as collated by the House land committee, both oral and documentary, as in the case of all the other confirmed Mexican grants, strongly indicates the genuineness of this grant; and there is abundant warrant for the dictum, of old settlers in San Benito and

Monterey counties, that the title of the grantee would never have been contested, had there never been discovered on it quicksilver mines. But this belief of laymen, in the equities of the grantees of this rancho, which have been fought with desperate persistence and cunning by a band of squatters for thirty-five years, is fortified by the decisions of two United States district judges, two secretaries of the interior, and lastly by an illustrious president of the United States, all of whom were known as honest conscientious and enlightened men and officers, who sought, moreover, in faithfully performing their official duties in connection with this remarkable case, to carry out their convictions—which, nevertheless, have not been realized, even to this day! How can American citizens study the long tortuous history of the fight which has been made in the courts, in Congress and before the various executive departments of the Government, including at least three presidents of the United States, against the final confirmation of title to the *bona-fide* grantees of "Panoche Grande," without having their self-respect, their *amor propria*, seriously wounded? The scandals connected with this case have become intolerable to the moral sense of the American people.

SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

NATURAL FEATURES, LOCATION, TOPOGRAPHY, AND MINERALOGY.

THE county of Santa Cruz, (Holy Cross,) is centrally situated on the coast of California, extending from the bay of Monterey northwesterly some forty miles, by an extreme width of about fifteen miles, and it contains something less than 440 square miles, or 280,000 acres. It extends from the Pacific ocean to the summit of the Santa Cruz range of mountains, a section of the coast range, which separates it from Santa Clara county, on the northeast.

It is bounded on the north by San Mateo and Santa Clara counties; on the east by Santa Clara county; and on the south and west by the Pacific ocean.

The southwesterly or ocean slope of the Santa Cruz range of mountains is heavily timbered with redwood oak, fir, etc., thus making lumber one of the important resources of the county. The numerous valleys drained by the San Lorenzo, Soquel, Pájaro, Aptos, Valencia, and several other smaller streams, embrace some of the richest and most productive lands in the State. Loma Prieta, sometimes known as Mount Bache, is the highest peak of the Santa Cruz range, being about 3,000 feet above the sea level. It is some twenty miles northeast from the county seat, and is a conspicuous landmark, being visible many miles out at sea. Its summit is often covered with snow in winter, although there is a thermal belt along the foot-hills, above the level of the valleys, where frost is hardly ever seen.

The location of Santa Cruz, on the sea coast, gives the county an equable climate in summer, as the daily sea breeze, coming directly from the ocean, without being heated by passing over intervening land, has very nearly the same temperature which it has on the sea; whereas this same breeze becomes gradually heated more and more, as it passes overland into the interior. It is thus that the immediate coast area of California, from its extreme northwest to its extreme southwest boundaries, has the finest summer climate that can be found anywhere in the world. Lying between the main, or Santa Cruz mountains and the ocean, is a lower range, the trend of which corresponds with that of the seacoast. More than three-fourths of this county consists of hills or rolling lands and mountains, all of which are well timbered with pine, oak or redwood.

A Forest Stream in Santa Cruz County.

Large quantities of lumber are manufactured from pine, and redwood, most of which find a market in San Francisco or San José, being shipped either by rail or from several small coves and harbors along the coast. The Santa Cruz mountains are well watered, and many streams flow through the cañons directly west into the Pacific, while a large number unite to form the San Lorenzo river, which courses south through the middle of this remarkably fertile county, and empties into Monterey bay.

MINERAL RESOURCES.

Among its minerals that can be counted as a known source of actual wealth are: gold, silver, bituminous rock, coal, mercury and lime, together with sufficient building stone for local purposes. Placer mining is carried on along various creeks when water is abundant, and generally yields fair wages to those engaged in it. Placer gold has been found on Wardell and Major creeks, and Gold Gulch near Felton; while accounts are given in the report of the State Mineralogist of the gold found being coarse-grained, some pieces of which were worth from twenty-five cents to ten dollars. Various attempts have been made to discover the source of the placer gold, but thus far prospecting has met with but little success, the great obstacle being the depth of soil covering the rock formation, and the dense growth it maintains, both of which prove great hinderances; yet a few mineral bearing ledges have been found.

Auriferous black sand is worked in the San Andres hills, where gold was found several years ago, and a company organized in 1886. This sand is the remains of an old sea beach, now forming dunes and hills of friable sand-rock and beds of sand. The latter deposits contain these black sands carrying gold.

Several small veins of coal have been discovered, and small quantities have been mined about fifteen miles north of Watsonville, in the Santa Cruz mountains and on the Corralitos creek, and croppings have been found on the Valencia creek and also near Felton.

The State Mineralogist reports, in 1888, that the bituminous rock deposits were yielding large quantities of paving material. The total shipments for the year are given at 8,182 tons. The industry is growing and becoming very important, as the supply is practically inexhaustible, with a future demand likely to be unlimited.

Asphalt pavements properly laid are exceedingly popular in large cities, as Washington, Paris, etc., although liable in winter to be injured by frosts, while in California they are nearly free from this trouble.

Bituminous rock is formed by the discharge of liquid asphaltum, or "*brea*," as it is called in Spanish, from springs upon sand or gravel, with which it mingles, thus forming a conglomerate, from which the volatile portions are, in course of years, thoroughly evaporated. It is thus by natural processes that a composite material is formed, which, when subjected to a high degree of heat and

mixed with lime, and properly treated, makes one of the best paving materials, at least in a frostless country, which has ever been discovered.

The Californians, as well as the Americans in early times, especially in the southern portions of the State, where lumber was scarce, adopted this method of roofing their houses.

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY.

THE history of early voyages along the coast of Alta California has been given elsewhere in this work. The description of Cabrillo's explorations in 1542–'43, three and a half centuries ago, as given in the historical sketch of Monterey county, will serve without repetition here, with slight variations, as a correct account of that pioneer navigator's voyage along the coast of Santa Cruz, as well as of San Mateo. The same may be said of Vizcaino's voyage, sixty years later. It is not to be supposed that Cabrillo, before his death, January 3, 1543, or Ferrelo, his successor in command, or Vizcaino, at those remote periods, and in this remote part of the world, penetrated inland at any point to any great distance as they sailed along these unknown shores.

The true historical period of California commences with the founding of the Franciscan missions, in the year 1769. This date marks an important epoch, because it signalizes the introduction of European civilization into a region, where hitherto only ignorant savages and wild animals had lived. The missions symbolize the coming and permanent settlement of a race of men capable of making, as well as recording, history.

Although the Indians of Central California were very numerous at the time of the advent of the Franciscan fathers, their intelligence was of so low a grade, that their annals, even if they had been preserved, would have possessed but little interest for Europeans. Evidently they had made but little progress in evolution, during the unknown ages of their occupation of this land, where the climate was so mild, and Nature so kind, that they were enabled to live almost without exertion. The Indian tribes, whose habitations were in the Rocky mountains, or in the northern part of North America, were undoubtedly stimulated by the rigors of a colder climate and by their environment to activity, both physical and mental, that was unknown to the torpid aborigines of California. Thus, the former had developed into spirited and war-like races, while the latter had remained apparently, for ages, on a dead level, but little at all above that of the wild animals, which disputed with them the mastery of the land over which both roamed.

The establishment of a mission on the San Lorenzo river was finally determined on in 1789, although the fathers had known of the desirableness of the site for several years. Rivera and Palou on their return from their exploring expedition to San Francisco, in 1774, had examined and approved the location. Palou, in speaking of this and several

other sites, which they had examined during their trip, makes this record in his diary: "God grant that in my day I may see them occupied by missions, and in them assembled all the gentiles who inhabit their vicinities, and that none of the latter die without holy baptism, to the end that the number of the children of God and His holy church be increased, and also of the vassals of our Catholic Monarch."

After sundry delays, caused by correspondence with the viceroy, whose authority it was necessary to obtain, President Lasuen proceeded to the work of founding the mission of Santa Cruz. He thus describes the steps taken under date of September 28, 1791, a little more than 100 years ago: "In view of the superior order of His Excellency, I at once named the missionaries. I asked and obtained from the comandante of this presidio, the necessary aid for exploring anew the region of Soledad, and there was chosen a site having some advantages over the two previously considered. I applied to the missions for vestments and sacred vessels; and as soon as the commander of the Aranzazu furnished the servants allowed for the new establishment, I proceeded to Santa Clara, in order to examine anew, in person, the site of Santa Cruz. I crossed the Sierra by a long and rough way, and found in the site the same excellent fitness that had been reported to me. I found, besides, a stream of water very near, copious and important. On the day of St. Augustine, August 28, 1791, I said Mass, and a cross was raised on the spot where the establishment is to be. Many gentiles came, large and small, of both sexes, and showed that they would gladly enlist under the sacred standard, thank God! I returned to Santa Clara by another way, rougher, but shorter and more direct. I had the Indians improve the road and was perfectly successful; because for this, as for everything else, the comandante of San Francisco, Don Hermenegildo Sal, has furnished with the greatest activity and promptness all the aid I have asked for. I ordered some little huts made, and I suppose that by this time the missionaries are there. I found here in Monterey, the two corvettes of the Spanish expedition; and the commander's power of pleasing obliged me to wait their departure. I endeavored to induce them to transport the Santa Cruz supplies by water, but it could not be accomplished. Day before yesterday, however, some were sent there by land, and with them a man from the schooner, which came from Nootka, under Don Juan Carrasco. The plan is to see if there is any shelter for a vessel on the coast near Santa Cruz, and there to transport what is left. To-morrow a report is expected. This means is sought because we lack animals. To-day eleven Indians have departed from here with tools to construct a shelter at Soledad for the padres and the supplies. I and the other padres are making preparations, and my departure thither will be by the favor of God, the day after, from San Francisco, October 8, at least."

The foregoing is quoted at length as it af-

fords the reader of to-day a glimpse of the difficulties the good fathers labored under in carrying forward their important undertaking of establishing a mission here, and it also represents a picture of things as they were a century ago,—multitudes of wild Indians, but few whites, and they compelled to travel beyond the immediate precincts of the missions with a military escort; the country rough and without roads; everything to be done, with scant means to do with. Thus may we gain some slight conception of the difficulties under which European civilization was introduced into this land, where we now have our homes, surrounded as they now are, by all the appliances of modern civilization.

On the 23d of September, Ensign Sal, with two friars of San José, arrived from San Francisco presido, and some neophytes constructed a cabin to shelter the priests, and when all was ready, on Sunday, the 25th day of September, 1791, with religious ceremonies, conducted by the padres, and the firing of salutes, the Mission of the Holy Cross, or Santa Cruz was duly founded.

The contributions of the neighboring missions to the new establishment, according to one account were: Santa Clara, 151 head of cattle, nineteen horses, eighteen *fanegas* of grain; San Francisco, six yoke of oxen, 100 swine, twelve mules and eight other animals.

The Fathers seemed to have been successful in gathering the Indians into the church, for within five years after they commenced their labors in this field their converts numbered over 500, which indicates that Indians were very plentiful hereabouts in those days. How many remained outside the fold, within this jurisdiction, we are not informed, but probably a considerable number, although the sight of even 500 nearly naked, wild Indians roaming about this valley and among the adjacent hills, at the present time, would be likely to produce something of a sensation.

Up to and including the year 1800, according to the records kept by the friars, about 950 Indians had been baptized at this mission; 270 couples had been married, and about 475 persons had been buried. The increase of *ganado mayor* (large animals or cattle) from the small number brought to the mission, amounted to over 2,000, and that of *ganado menor* (small animals) had been at about the same ratio.

The production of grain the first season after the founding of the mission was about 650 bushels; while for the year 1800 it amounted to over 4,000 bushels. A mill for grinding grain was built in 1796.

The corner-stone of the church was laid on the 27th of February, 1793, and the building was sufficiently completed to be occupied the next year. It was built of adobes, with stone foundation; its dimensions being 112 x 30, and twenty-five feet high. Although timber was plenty near by, the fathers were without means to utilize it, and consequently most of the permanent buildings of that and a long subsequent period, throughout the Territory, were constructed of adobe or of stone.

A paragraph in a letter written in 1798, clearly shows the contrast between then and

now. Fernandez writes: "one hundred and thirty-eight neophytes have deserted, leaving only thirty or forty to work, while the land is overflowed and the planting not half done. * * * The cattle are dying, and a dead whale on the beach has attracted a multitude of wolves and bears."

Engineer Córdoba reports, August 1, 1798, that Santa Cruz has 3,435,600 square varas of irrigable lands, of which 1,120,000 are *sin abrir*, and pastures one-and-a-half by eight or nine leagues, with seven permanent streams.

CHAPTER III.

FOUNDING OF PUEBLOS.

IN the year 1795 recommendations came from Spain to the viceroy, to select a place for the founding of a pueblo, the object being to inaugurate and encourage the formation of secular establishments as contradistinguished from those which were wholly under clerical control. This highly judicious policy did not in the least detract from the credit which the church was entitled to, in its work of subduing, and practically civilizing the Indians, since there was room then, as there is to-day, for the State and the church, and for all churches, to work on totally different, but perfectly harmonious lines, for the healthy development of the country and the upbuilding of the commonwealth. If the missions or clerical authorities had looked with favor, instead of jealousy, on the policy of establishing pueblos, and the granting of lands to Spanish and Mexican citizens in California, both parties might have been helpful to each other, as in later years and under a different *regime*, the parties representing each, were thus helpful. If the friars could have brought themselves to see that there was land enough for all, and had not opposed the acquisition of land by actual settlers, who would have become their allies in the work of converting the people of this vast territory into a Christianized and civilized province, the hard destructive policy of secularization might not have become necessary. It was certainly short-sighted policy, even from the standpoint of the church, though that church were a State institution, in so goodly, fruitful and fair a land as this, to force the government to adopt the harsh measure that it finally did adopt of taking away from the missions *all* the lands of the province, because they were not willing that some of those lands should be occupied and cultivated by actual settlers. Besides the government desired to encourage the raising of grain and other supplies for the military establishments in California, to save the expense of shipping them from great dstances.

The pueblo of San José was founded in 1776; that of Los Angeles in 1781, and that of Branciforte, near the Mission of Santa Cruz in 1797. The settlers of these pueblos at first were mostly soldiers, whose terms had expired. Afterward, trappers, sailors and thers who had come to the country naturally gravitated to the pueblos. There was greater freedom of action or independence enjoyed by the citizens of these free towns, than the

same class would possess at the missions. Under the laws of Spain, citizens of pueblos were entitled to various rights of ownership of land, or building-lots and water, with timber and pastorage. Under the laws of the Indies, pueblos were entitled to the absolute control of the waters of running streams on which they were situated.

That the pueblos did not show any thing like the progress in material prosperity exhibited by the missions may seem strange at first sight, but as Bancroft well says, it was because the problem was a more complicated one; and he suggested two fatal obstacles to their success, (1) in the worthless character of the half-bred settlers, and (2) the lack of provincial commerce to stimulate industry.

In the year of 1800 the populaiion of the missions (eighteen in number) was estimated at over 13,000; and the total number of *ganado mayor*, horses, cattle, etc., had increasd to over 65,000; and sheep, etc., *ganado menor*, to 85,000.

The yield of grain including beans, lentils, peas, etc., for the year was estimated at about 75,000 bushels.

The population of the three pueblos in the same year was only about 550, and they owned nearly 17,000 head of stock, mostly horned cattle. This of course includes rancheros who engaged in stock-raising, outside of pueblo limits.

According to Spanish laws, pueblos were entitled to a small guard of soldiers, in acalde, regidores and a comisionado. This system continued down to, and even after the change of government in 1846. Labor was mostly done in the pueblos, as in the missions, by Indians. In the vineyards, especially in and about the pueblo of Los Angeles, work was mainly done by Indians, even as late as late as 1875, because their labor was cheaper, and because they understood vineyard work, particularly irrigation, better than white or American laborers, who as a rule had had little or no experience in practical irrigation.

There is a deal of good sense contained in Engineer M. Costanso's report of 1794, in wich he says: "The first thing to be thought of,in my opinion, is to people the country. Presidios to support missions are well enough for a time, but there seems to be no end of them. Some missions (in other provinces) have been for 100 years in charge of friars and presidial guards. The remedy is to introduce *gente de razon*, (people of reason) among the natives from the beginning. Californians understand this and clamor for industrious citizens. Each ship should carry a number of families, with a proper outfit. The king supplies his soldiers with tools; why not the farmer and mechanic as well? They should be settled near the missions, and mingle with the natives. Thus the missions will become towns in twenty-five or thirty years."

The views of Father Salazar and Señan, who were in Mexico in 1796, are of interest in this connection. According to Bancroft's version, the former reported, that "the inhabi-

tants of the pueblos were idlers, paying more attention to gambling and playing the guitar than to tilling their lands and educating their children; as the pagans did most of the work. Young men grew up without restraint and wandered among the rancherias setting the Indians a bad example, and indulging in excesses that were sure, sooner or later, to result in disaster. The great remedy was to build up commerce, and give the colonists an incentive to industry. Now they could not sell their produce; they obtained a small price for what they did sell, and often they could not get the articles they wanted in payment, or had to pay excessive rates for them."

Father Señan's report, dated May 14, 1796, at the College of San Fernando, urged the importance of introducing a better class of settlers; and Governor Borica, in his correspondence with the viceroy, agreed with the views of these fathers and favored encouragement of commerce, as the surplus products cannot be sold.

Governor Sola later, in 1817, urged, as essential for the development of the agricultural and commercial resources of California, the introduction of 500 Spanish families; the opening of the overland or Colorado river route, and the sending of, at least, two vessels to transport from here to a market, the surplus products of the province.

According to the laws of the Indies each pueblo was entitled to four square leagues of land. It was expected the missions would become pueblos when the neophytes could take possession in severalty of the lands hitherto occupied in common under the mission system. None of these anticipated results ever came about, as the Indians were not capable of becoming citizens in the European sense of the word. The provincial or temporary granting of land to settlers in California, commenced very soon after its permanent occupation by Europeans; that is, settlers of good character were permitted to go on unoccupied lands for the purpose of cultivating them or raising cattle, temporarily, leaving the matter of conceding absolute title for future determination.

CHAPTER IV.

ANNALS OF THE PUEBLO AND MISSION FROM 1800 TO 1822.

INDUSTRY and the tools of industry, at the beginning of the new century, at the pueblos as well as at missions and presidios, were exceedingly rude, and there were but few mechanics in the province to use them. There were a number of tanneries and jabonerias or soap-making establishments scattered throughout the country, and a two-story granary and a house for looms had been built in Santa Cruz in 1793. Artisans in March, 1796, from another district, with the help of the natives built a flour mill, utilizing water power at Santa Cruz, and also a few looms at San Luis Obispo. Four mill stones were ordered made at Santa Cruz for San Carlos mission. *Metates* or hand-mills for grinding grain were in common use at that time in nearly every home. Buildings

were mostly of adobe, the roofs being covered either with tile or, where timber was scarce, with earth overlaid with a coating of *brea* or asphaltum.

The useful grains and domestic animals were brought to Alta California by the first settlers and as the result showed contributed in a wonderful degree to the prosperity of the country. What has been known for many years in California as the "mission grape," was brought from Spain to Mexico, and to lower California, and from the latter province here, probably very soon after the founding of the first missions. There is little reason to doubt that olives, pears, and possibly apricots and peaches, with an inferior variety of apples, had a very early introduction, but precisely when is a matter of uncertainty; while oranges were brought to the southern missions very much later.

Before 1800 attention had been directed to the raising of hemp, which met with some success at the pueblo of San José; coarse hemp cloth being used to some extent by the neophytes at San Carlos.

The increase in live-stock from the small number first brought from la Baja to Alta or northern California in 1769, had been regular and rapid, except during the year of drought in 1794-'95, when many animals died for want of grass.

All the ranches had a large amount of stock at the end of the century, more particularly the ranch del Rey in the Salinas valley, with its branches at San Francisco and San Diego; the cattle and sheep being the main dependence of the presidios, while the horses were used principally in the cavalry service.

The valleys and low hilly regions of California were the natural habitat of various nutritious grasses, and it is not strange that live-stock, especially neat cattle, in the early times when there were no fences and the whole country was an open common, should have multiplied very rapidly, despite all drawbacks, such as the increasing slaughter for food, by both man and wild beast, which latter for many years were extraordinarily plentiful. The principal grasses were wild oats, alfileria, "filaree" or pin-grass, and bur-clover. The wild-oat ranges were liable to be "eaten out" or fed so closely as to prevent seeding, especially on ranges where the stock increased rapidly. The same was liable to happen, and in later years did happen, with alfileria ranges; but to "eat out" the bur-clover was next to impossible, for no matter how closely fed or how dry the season might be, this very valuable natural grass would yield seed even if barely above ground; and its spiral, rolling seed would, with the aid of the wind, "sow itself," thus each year making sure of a crop the succeeding year.

The increase of stock was so great in after years, or during the first half of the present century, that horses being considered less valuable than neat cattle, were either killed off or permitted to wander off, or, in a number of cases during a drought they were driven to the interior where they became wild.

After the great influx of people, drawn hither by the gold mines in the early '50s,

the "wild horses" of the "Tulares" were caught, as animals without owners, in large numbers and tamed and broken by the settlers of the coast counties.

Prior to the founding of Branciforte, which was a source of considerable expense to the government, the annual appropriation from the royal treasury in Mexico, for the maintenance in California of the military and civil officers and employes of the crown, amounted to over $60,000 and subsequently to $80,000.

The military force maintained in California during the decade 1791–1800, was 280 men of the presidial companies, besides governor and surgeon, and after 1796, ninety Catalan volunteers and artillerymen. Of these twelve were commissioned officers, thirty-five non-commissioned officers and about 240 privates. The salaries were: Governor, $4,000; Captain of Catalan volunteers, $840; Alférez (ensign), $400; and minor officers smaller amounts. The officers of both civil and military governor in California during the Spanish *regime* seemed to have been filled by the same person.

The population of the Santa Cruz Mission, in 1796, was a little over 500. Father Francisco Gonzales was in charge of this mission from 1797 until 1805.

The question was agitated in 1796–'97 of separating Upper and Lower California into two separate provinces in order to secure a more convenient and efficient government of each district, but as very little action was taken in that direction the final separation did not occur until 1804, when it was brought about in a very quiet manner and with no noticeable change in the northern portion.

In 1801 $15,000 were furnished by the viceroy for the support of Branciforte and for the continuance of work at that pueblo, which at a later period, however, was suspended.

Goycoechea reported that Branciforte lacked all the advantages enjoyed by the other pueblos, inasmuch as the mission was in possession of all the available lands in the vicinity. Besides the character of the settlers was not such as to justify the expectation of success in building up a self-sustaining and self-govering town. Comandante de la Guerra rather uncharitably wrote the governor that they were not so bad as other convicts sent to California, but that their absence for a couple of centuries, at a distance of a million leagues, would prove beneficial to the province and redound to the service of God and the king! But it should be said in extenuation of these settlers, that without lands, or with only a small quantity obtainable, not much ought to have been expected of them in the way of town building. The fact was the mission entirely overshadowed the pueblo. In 1806 the latter had only seven small mud and timber houses, thatched with tule, and the number of inhabitants, including several invalids and their families from Monterey and elsewhere, were only forty-six. The other pueblos, San José and Los Angeles on the contrary, were situated in the midst of fertile valleys at some distance from a mission with large amounts of land available, which served

to draw to them a better class of settlers than those of Branciforte. Under all the circumstances it is therefore, not surprising that Branciforte gradually fell into decadence. Vicente Mojica was alcalde in 1802 and Felipe Hernandez in 1805; of other years, there is no record. In 1807 the missionaries, Caranza and Quintana insisted that the lands of the town from which fields might be assigned to *vecinos* or neighboring residents and invalids extended only to the Rancho de Bravo or the Soquel and to Aptos or Corralitos, and that all other lands belonged to the mission.

The population of California in 1810 was estimated at about 21,000, of whom about one-tenth were *gente de razon*, or people of reason, there being very little increase during the following twenty years. Live-stock was estimated at that time at 140,000 head of *ganado mayor* (large animals), and 157,000 head of small animals, mostly sheep. About 84,000 bushels of grain were the average annual yield of all the missions at that period.

The missions, considered as estates of the king, were capable, in case of a conquest of this country by another power, of furnishing abundant supplies of all kinds.

The governor and others strongly protested against the sending of convicts to California. It is recorded that of the sixteen convicts, in 1803, under the control of the authorities of the Monterey jurisdiction, eight were at Branciforte, five at San José, two at the presidio, and one at the ranch Buena Vista.

An order was issued to the effect that in granting pueblo lots, settlers should be entitled to receive them first, if there were not enough for all, as invalids could depend on their pensions.

Langsdoff, in his "Voyages," mentions that in 1806, the cattle had become so numerous in the valleys around San Francisco bay and at Santa Cruz, that the governor had been compelled to send out soldiers to slaughter 20,000 head.

In 1812, Father Quintana was murdered by his neophytes at Santa Cruz, and Governor Arrillaga died two years later. Captain José Arguello became acting governor, until the appointment of his successor, Pablo Vicente de Sola, who assumed the duties of the office the next year.

In 1818, "*el uno de los Insurgentes*," all the inhabitants of the province, were greatly excited because of news received, that two privateers were fitting out at the Sandwich Islands for an attack on California. Governor Sola issued orders to all the comandantes, to be on the alert, and there was everywhere the greatest activity displayed in preparation for the coming of the piratical vessels, and provision was made for concentrating, with the utmost promptness, as large a force as possible, at whatever point the enemy might attempt to land.

It seems that Bouchard, who was in command of the piratical crafts, sailed under some sort of letters of marque, and under the flag of the insurgents of Buenos Ayres, who with the people of other Spanish American countries had raised the standard of revolution against the mother country, Spain. Of course,

the church took sides, as a rule, against the revolutionists, although in Mexico, Hidalgo, a priest, led the revolt of that country against Spain to a successful issue.

Bancroft gives a minute account of the excitement at Santa Cruz, caused by the expected incursion of Bouchard's forces and robbery of that mission. Padre Ramon Olbés believed, or affected to believe, that the Branciforte settlers would join the insurgents in robbing the mission, and he subsequently charged that on the approach of the vessels, they had sacked the mission, intending to lay the blame on the insurgents, who, however, by not landing, left them in the lurch.

Governor Sola ordered an investigation, Olbés in the meantime having abandoned the mission and gone with his neophytes to Santa Clara Joaquin Buelna, *comisionado*, was instructed by the governor to go to the mission and carry away everything movable. Before the completion of his task, however, Bouchard appeared, but was unable to land on account of the rough surf. Joaquin Castro, the *mayordomo* of the mission, with some of the neophytes, returned and found Buelna hard at work moving the mission goods. When he found that this was being done by order of the governor, he joined his force to that of the *comisionado*. A portion of the goods were inventoried by Buelna, and taken to the pueblo; some were buried and some were taken by Castro to Santa Clara.

The friars, after getting over their fright, which was mostly without cause, finally admitted that the danger had been exaggerated. Olbés went back to his mission, and matters went on as before. Although the two pirate or insurgent vessels, anchored in the bay of Monterey and engaged in a fight with the fort, of which an account is given elsewhere in this volume, there is no evidence that any of Bouchard's men landed at Santa Cruz.

This advent of the "insurgentes" or pirates on this coast in 1818, created a great sensation throughout California. Governor Pio Pico, who is still, 1892, living at Los Angeles, at the age of ninety-one years, having been born May 5, 1801, has recounted to the writer how his father Sergeant José M. Pico of the artillery company at San Diego was sent in 1818 to San Gabriel to put down a rising of the neophytes, and that during the same year he was recalled to San Diego to assist in the defense of that port against some pirates, which, however, sailed by in sight without entering the harbor, although the inhabitants and military authorities had made ample preparations to receive them.

The fathers in charge of the missions at Santa Cruz, from 1811 to 1820 were: Quintana, Rodriquez, Tapis, Marquinez Escudí, Olbès and Gil.

In 1817, the control of the rancho Bolsa de Salispuedez, was temporarily transferred by the pueblo to the missions.

In 1816, Governor Sola gave the *comisionado* of Branciforte, minute instructions as to the government of the town, requiring watchfulness against gambling and other vices, and insisting that religious duties be enforced; prohibiting all intercourse between citizens

and Indians; enjoining industrious habits on the settlers, and finally, that full reports must be made "*de los torrenos y de las cosechas*" (i. e., of the lands and of the crops).

The total population of Spanish or mixed blood, known as *gente de razon* in 1820, was estimated at something over 3,000 souls; and of foreigners not of Spanish or Indian parentage, twelve; of these Thomas Doak and Daniel Call, who came in 1816, and Joseph Chapman in 1818, were Americans; John Gilroy in 1814, and John Rose in 1818, were Scotchmen; Thomas Lester in 1817, and I. Thomas in 1818, were Englishmen; John Mulligan in 1814 or 1815, was an Irishman; José Bolcof in 1815, was a Russian; Juan Cristobal in 1816, M. J. Pascual and Fisher or Norris in 1818, were negroes.

There were at this time (1820), twenty missions and thirty-seven missionaries. Of these Father Senan was the only one left who came before 1790.

The total neophyte population in 1820 was estimated to have been a little over 20,000 souls.

The mission register up to this date showed that there had been altogether of *gente de razon*, 250 marriages, 1,375 births, and 535 deaths.

The estimate of mission cattle was 140,000 head; horses, 18,000; mules, 1,900; and sheep, 190,000 head. The amount of grain raised during the preceding ten years averaged nearly 114,000 bushels per year, or between 5,000 and 6,000 bushels for each mission.

The president of the missions in 1820 was Father Señan, Payeras having been elected prefect. The missions mainly supported the provincial government, including the presidios during this period, as no aid came from Mexico.

The settlers at the pueblos were not inclined to labor with their own hands, but were accustomed to get the Indians to till lands for one-third or one-half the crops, living themselves on the balance.

Although timber was abundant in the Santa Cruz mountains, there were no sawmills and all the lumber had to be hewn or sawed by hand. Mention is made in the local records that in 1816, Sergeant Pico was directed to build a bridge across the Pájaro river.

The weather reports show that the season of 1816–'17, was a very wet one, and that of 1820–'21 was a dry one.

The fathers complained that soldiers, as well as Indians, often killed the tame cattle while slaughtering the wild ones.

CHAPTER V.

INDEPENDENCE OF MEXICO—1822 to 1846.

CALIFORNIA was influenced, of course, to a certain extent by the political changes in Mexico from the *regime* of Spanish rule to independence, first as an empire and finally as a republic.

THEY MET AT SANTA CRUZ IN THE LONG AGO.

About the year 1822, William Thompson, an Englishman, landed at Santa Cruz and

started a business in hides and tallow. His native place was London. His father was a sail-maker, and there lived the family, mother, brother and sisters. With regret and sorrow they parted with William when he went to sea, and after a time they ceased to hear from him. Years went by, and the father grieved and the mother pined for her son as time went on. At last another son, Samuel, proposed to go in search of his brother; his plan was agreed to, and he started. How long he sailed and where he went is not known; but after awhile he was on a ship that came to Santa Cruz. Here was anchored at that time another ship, taking on board a cargo of hides. Samuel came ashore, and inquiring for the captain of that ship, asked him if among his crew there was a William Thompson. The captain said he did not know certainly whether there was or not, "But there the men are," said he, pointing to the men at work on the beach, carrying hides; "you can go and see." And there, sure enough, Samuel met his brother William! But instead of Samuel getting William to go home, they both remained on this coast. They afterward shipped together on a voyage to South America, but they returned again to Santa Cruz and settled here.

Various vessels landed at Santa Cruz from 1825 to 1830. The Frenchman, Duhaut-Cilly, in the Heros, touched here in 1827.

The number of citizens of the village of Branciforte had increased in 1830 to about 150. Branciforte had been transferred in 1822 to the political jurisdiction of the pueblo of San José, as it was lacking in sufficient population to entitle it to an *ayuntamiento*, or town council; and in 1826 the two pueblos were transferred from the military jurisdiction of Monterey to that of San Francisco; but in 1828 Branciforte was retransferred to Monterey again. It had alcaldes, however, during this period. Their names were: S. Pinto, Buelna, Borondo and Rodriguez.

The citizens of the pueblo in 1830 are said to have owned some 2,000 or 3,000 head of cattle. Heavy rains, doing much damage to gardens and buildings, including the church, in the winter of 1824–'25, are mentioned in the archives of Santa Cruz. The number of head of large stock belonging to the mission of Santa Cruz, in 1830, is given at a little over 3,000, and of sheep nearly 5,000.

The local records of 1828 show that the pueblo boundaries then were described as on the north by Santa Cruz and the mountains; on the east by Santa Clara creek; on the south by the ranch of Amesti; and on the west by Monterey bay. In 1830 the population of the pueblos and ranches of the province of Alta California was estimated at about 1,700 souls.

In 1827 an order came from Mexico permitting foreign vessels to trade at Santa Cruz, San Luis Obispo, etc. Father Gil y Taboada was in charge of Santa Cruz mission in 1830, being succeeded by Father J. Jimeno.

The Mission of Santa Cruz, under the national secularization of August 17, 1833,

and the provincial regulations of Governor Figueroa of August 9, 1834, was turned over to Lieutenant Ygnacio del Valle, as *comisionado*, on the 24th of the same month; and Juan Gonzales was *mayordomo* from and after October. This mission was at this time known as "Pueblo de Figueroa," and the Indians were reported to have behaved well under the new system.

Among the vessels which arrived on this coast in 1835, was the Pilgrim, of Boston, and the Alert; on the former of which was R. H. Dana, the author of "Two Years Before the Mast."

In 1833, Isaac Graham came to California from Hardin county, Kentucky, and settled near Monterey. His name is intimately associated with the early history of Santa Cruz and vicinity.

It is said he erected on the San Lorenzo, somewhere in the neighborhood of where the powder works are, the first sawmill in California. He went to Los Angeles in 1835, and in 1836 removed to Natividad, where (according to B. D. Wilson, of Los Angeles) he established a small distillery in a tule hut, which soon became a nuisance, owing to the disreputable character of those who frequented it.

The population of *gente de razon* (rational people) of the Monterey district, including Branciforte and seven missions, in 1840, is estimated at about 1,600 souls. Of this number 250 lived at and in the neighborhood of Branciforte. No reliable enumeration of the inhabitants of the pueblo was taken, as far as is known, prior to 1845, when there were 294 Californians and Mexicans, fifty-six foreigners, and 120 neophytes.

Mention is made of a case, wherein Nathan Spear, who owned the schooner Nicolas, used to carry produce between Monterey and Santa Cruz, got into trouble growing out of the construction of trade regulations. The ayuntamiento insisted on their exclusive right to grant licenses, and Spear was fined by the alcalde, which, on appeal to Governor Chico, was decided against the ayuntamiento. Spear afterward took the Nicolas to San Francisco.

In 1839, two Boston ships brought cargoes of goods to Monterey which paid upward of $50,000 in duties. The total revenues this year were over $80,000. The French frigate Artemise anchored at Santa Cruz in August, 1839. Her commander, Laplace, who, expecting perhaps from reading La Pérouse many hospitable attentions, including the offer of gratuitous supplies, was so surprised because of the exorbitant charges the settlers demanded for the provisons he needed, that he left without making purchases. One pretty maiden, however, greatly pleased him by offering to sell supplies needed cheaply; but she was intimidated by the padre from delivering the goods she had promised.

The American flag had been raised at Santa Cruz at the time of the taking of Monterey by Commodore Jones, in 1842, but was, on restoration of the authority to Mexico, replaced by the Mexican flag.

In 1842, Larkin and Belden established a store at Santa Cruz. During the somewhat troubled rule of Governor Micheltorena, 1842–'45, that irrepressible citizen of Santa Cruz, Isaac Graham, offered to the governor the service of himself and forty other foreigners, neighbors of his, hoping thereby, presumably, to be able to get even with his old enemies, ex-Governors Alvarado and Castro, in the disturbances then thought to be imminent growing out of the general dissatisfaction with the actions of that unpopular governor and his "*cholos*" or "*batallon fijo*," which consisted of a disreputable class of Mexicans, sent by the Mexican Government to California.

But seven of these foreigners protested to the governor that they had given Graham no authority to act for them, and that their only desire was to live in quiet, without being drawn into trouble, by the man whom they pretty accurately characterized as "that seditious evil-doer, and promiscuous disturber of the peace." Micheltorena replied that California was at peace, and that his force was amply sufficient; but that if the services of foreigners should be needed they would be notified in due form, through the proper authorities.

Santa Cruz Mission went to ruin in 1841, under the administration of Bolcof, and became a part of Branciforte, the population of which, as we learn from a list taken in 1845, was about 470, of which 350 were *gente de razon*, about eighty foreigners, and forty ex-neophytes of the mission, the pueblo and mission being known in general as Santa Cruz, as the name of the Pueblo de Figueroa gradually fell into disuse.

Justice of the Peace Bolcof complained in 1849 that foreigners engaged in the lumber business refused to pay taxes.

CHAPTER VI.

SANTA CRUZ UNDER AMERICAN RULE.

BANCROFT estmates the Hispaño-Californian population in California, at the time of the change from Mexican to United States rule, at about 7,000 souls, and of the foreign population about the same number. He also thinks that between 3,000 and 4,000 ex-neophyte Indians were leading a somewhat civilized life, at or near the towns and ranches, with perhaps twice as many of the same class scattered amongst the gentiles, or wild Indians, although he concedes that these estimates of the Indian population may be only approximately correct.

On the American occupation, Bolcof was desired to continue to act as a magistrate at Santa Cruz, either alone or with John Hames, but he apparently declined, and Joseph L. Majors was appointed in August with William Thompson as second and Lawrence Carmichael as secretary. March 24, 1847, Governor S. W. Kearny appointed W. Colton judge of admirality, and E. P. Hartnell interpereter for the government two weeks earlier. William Blackburn was appointed alcalde of Santa Cruz, June 21, 1847, by Governor Mason.

Of the twenty-seven original counties into which California was divided by the act of February 18, 1850, Santa Cruz was one, although it was first named after the villa, or pueblo, Branciforte, but the legislature, April 5, 1850, changed the name to Santa Cruz.

In 1868, a small portion of Santa Cruz county was set off to San Mateo county, including the town of Pescadero, on the coast about thirty miles from Santa Cruz, the county seat.

The population of Santa Cruz county, as reported by the last Federal census (1890), was 19,270. Of this number, 18,416 were, whites or Caucasians, 58 negroes, 13 Indians, 16 Japanese, and 767 Chinese.

According to the same census, there were 72,780 Asiatics in California, and of these, 71,681 were Chinese, and 1,099 Japanese, and there were 12,355 Indians and 11,437 negroes in the State.

In the gubernatiorial election of 1890, Markham received in Santa Cruz county, 2,029 votes, Pond, 1,666, and Bidwell 242, the total vote of the county being 3,937.

By the act of the legislature of March 11, 1891, Santa Cruz county was made a part of the Sixth Congressional District, and with San Mateo county it constitutes the Twenty-ninth Senatorial District, the State being divided into forty Senatorial Districts, and Santa Cruz county alone constitutes the Fifty-third Assembly District—the total number of assembly districts in the State being eighty.

CHAPTER VII.

RESOURCES OF SANTA CRUZ COUNTY.

SANTA CRUZ COUNTY'S resources are extensive and varied, and probably intelligent and persistent labor finds no surer or more profitable rewards, anywhere in the State than in Santa Cruz county. A local authority estimates that during only the last twenty years 400,000,000 feet of lumber have been cut in the county, besides railroad ties in unlimited quantity, and that 37,500 acres of timber lands remain, equal to more than a thousand million feet of lumber, or a supply suffiient to last fifty years yet. The large companies engaged in the lumber business include the Loma Prieto Lumber Company, Grover & Company, Cunningham & Company, and the Santa Cruz Company, each of which has one or more sawmills.

Both the stock-raising and the dairy business are extensive and prosperous.

Several million dollars are invested in the county, in manufactures of various kinds, including powder, paper, lumber-mills, beet sugar, soap, glue cheese and butter factories; tanneries, and lime-kilns, etc. These industries enjoy here many advantages, such as rail and water transportation facilities, abundance of cheap fuel, water-motor power, coal, lumber for building, etc., etc. Besides, the climate is favorable for the preservation of all perishable products.

The Western Sugar Beet Company, near Watsonville, has something like half a mill-

ion dollars invested in its plant and business. Its average daily capacity is about three hundred and fifty tons of beets, or forty-five tons of sugar. It runs from three to five months a year; employs 150 men, when in operation, paying $12,000 per month in wages, and $40,000 per month to the farmers for beets. The company pays four dollars a ton for beets yielding fourteen per cent of sugar, and fifty cents a ton for each additional per centum or degree of polarization above fourteen.

Thirteen hundred tons of lime rock are used annually for making lime, used in the process of making sugar.

Pájaro valley and portions of Salinas valley, are admirably adapted to the growth of beets. The company has planted 1,200 acres to beets, near Castroville; and a narrow-gauge railroad has been constructed by the company, thirteen miles in length, from their factory to lands in the Salinas valley, which the company has rented for the purpose of raising beets on a large scale.

The South Coast Paper Mills, on the Soquel creek, were established in 1880. The motive power of these mills is water and steam; their present daily capacity is three and one half tons of straw wrapping paper. They employ about twenty-five hands; their expenditure annually for labor is $15,000, and for straw and lime $9,000 and 3,000 respectively.

The Corralitos Paper Mills are located seven miles northerly from Watsonville. They use steam power and have about thirty-five employes, and produce about five tons of various kinds of straw paper daily.

The California Powder Works have an ordinary capacity of six or seven hundred kegs of powder per day; but during the past year they have produced as high as 900 kegs, of twenty-five pounds each, per day.

The supply of lime rock in Santa Cruz county is practically inexhaustible; Santa Cruz lime is well known all over the State. Its quality is excellent, and exportations are large. Several hundred men are employed in this industry, which brings much money into the county.

There are several tanneries, which turn out in the aggregate large quantities of leather, of excellent quality, the products of one establishment alone being about $160,000 worth annually.

Bituminous rock, of which mention has already been made under the head of "Mineral Resources" of Santa Cruz county, is also a source of large revenue. It is asserted that since April 1, 1892, the product of this valuable commodity has been about 100 tons daily. The principal sources of supply of merchantable bituminous lime rock, in California, are in the counties of San Luis Obispo, and Santa Cruz; and in both counties the supply is said to be practically inexhaustible.

In the Pájaro valley hops are raised to some extent, and with success, the average yield being about one ton per acre, worth fifteen cents a pound.

There are several hundred acres of olive

trees growing in the county, but not yet in bearing.

All kinds of fruits and berries of the temperate zone grow well in this county; and on the hills and highlands, apples, plums and cherries and apricots do remarkably well.

VINEYARDS.

The vineyards on the hill lands and on the mountain sides, in Santa Cruz, as in nearly every other county in the State do well, and with the right kind of grapes and proper treatment, produce wines of superior quality. There are about 3,000 acres of vineyard in the county, mostly of choice foreign varieties. With the rich soil and genial climate of these mountain sides, and the true wine grapes of France or of the south of Europe; and with skill and experience in treatment, there are almost limitless possibilities in the excellence of wines that can be produced in the future in this county. These possibilities have hardly, as yet, begun to be appreciated.

CHAPTER VIII.

COUNTY OFFICERS AND INSTITUTIONS.

THE county of Santa Cruz constitutes a judicial district; the present superior judge is Hon. F. J. Cann. County clerk, auditor and recorder, Ed. Martin; sheriff, and ex-officio tax collector, A. J. Jennings; after the present term these two offices will be separate. District attorney, Carl E. Lindsay; treasurer, William H. Bias; superintendent of schools, J. W. Linscott; assessor, Frank Mattison; surveyor, E. D. Perry; coroner and public administrator, F. E. Morgan. Supervisors: members—W. S. Rodgers, San Lorenzo district; J. S. Collins, Branciforte district; F. D. Baldwin, Santa Cruz district; H. Daubenbis, Soquel district; J. A. Linscott, Pájaro district. Officers—W. S. Rodgers, chairman; Ed. Martin, clerk; B. R. Martin, deputy clerk. Committees—auditing and and finance, Baldwin, Linscott, Collins. Roads and bridges: Linscott, Rodgers, Daubenbis. Franchises and ordinances: Collins, Daubenbis, Linscott. County hospital: Linscott, Baldwin, Rodgers. Public buildings: Rodgers, Collins, Baldwin. Printing: Daubenbis, Rodgers, Collins. Outside indigents: Baldwin, Daubenbis, Linscott.

COUNTY VALUATIONS.

1891.

Total value real estate and personal property	$11,078,252
Total value railroads in the county	700,182
Total	$11,778,434

Total number of acres assessed, 258,902.

1892.

Total value real estate and improvements		$10,390,878
Total value personal property		1,490,958
Total		$11,881,836
To which add value of railroads in the county, as apportioned by the State Board of equalization, to wit: South Pacific Coast Railroad Co.	$374,480	
Southern Pacific Railway Co.	252,127	
Pájaro Valley Railroad Co.	3,964	
Pullman Palace Car Co.	1,937	632,508
Total assessed valuation		$12,514,344

Rate, $1.20 in cities and towns; rate, $1.60 outside cities and towns.

SCHOOLS.

The number of children who attended the public schools of the county in 1891 was 3,733; and the number of census children was 4,994. There were sixty-two schoolhouses in Santa Cruz county, and ninety-nine teachers; eleven of these were males and eighty-eight females. The average monthly wages paid the male teachers were $99.36; and to female teachers, $57.93. The county raised $22,475 for school purposes. The total expenditures of all the districts for the school year, including buildings, lots, etc., was $79,580.60. Value of lots, houses and furniture, $132,400; libraries, $11,050; apparatus, $6,975; total, $150,425. Number of volumes in libraries, 12,256. There were five private schools in the county, with thirteen teachers and 260 pupils.

The number of school-census children in Santa Cruz county for the year 1892 is 5,250. The number of public schools in the county, is 102. The average number attending the public schools was 2,859.

The Pájaro Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, for boys is under the management of the Franciscan fathers, and has from 250 to 300 children under its charge.

SOCIETIES.

There are in the county four lodges of Odd Fellows, membership 670; two lodges of Master Masons, membership 225; two chapters of Royal Arch Masons; one commandary of Knights Templars; two lodges Knights of Pythias, membership 250; three lodges United Workmen, membership 250; two lodges Knights of Honor, membership 250; four parlors Native Sons G. W.; three posts G. A. R. Also other societies, as Young Men's Institute, Sons of Temperance, Y. M. C. A. and W. C. T. U.

CHURCHES.

The first church built in the county, of course, was the old mission church, erected in the latter part of the last century. In 1856 part of it fell. It was replaced by another structure, and dedicated by Bishop Amat, July 4, 1858. The modern brick church of the same denomination was completed within the last few years, at a cost of about $35,000. The first Methodist church in Santa Cruz was organized in 1850; the first Congregational in 1852; the first Baptist in 1855; and the first Episcopalian Church was organized in 1862.

At the present time there are about twenty Protestant churches in this county, including in addition to those named above, Presbyterian, Christian, Adventist, Universalist and German Methodist and Lutheran.

RAILWAYS.

The following official figures show the earnings, mileage and tonnage of the South Pacific Coast Railway (Narrow Gauge), or "Santa Cruz Division" of the Southern Pacific Company, for the last twelve years. These figures show, in condensed form, and very effectively, the material and economic

progress of the section through which said road runs:

SOUTH PACIFIC COAST RAILWAY—NARROW GAUGE.

YEAR.	EARNINGS.	MILEAGE.	TONNAGE.
1880....	$ 400,307.74	80.86	119,396
1881....	569,968.10	77.30	172,045
1882....	663,301.50	77.30	192,112
1883....	711,426.22	80.30	196,633
1884....	743,924.56	87.60	103,317
1885....	765,484.09	88.48	218,075
1886....	847,530.64	104.48	255.999
1887....	925,235.02	104.48	275,336
1888....	1,093,805.47	104.48	358,080
1889....	1,078.344.76	104.48	349,185
1890....	1,105,543.45	104.48	381,325
1891....	1,107,772.87	104.48	373,910

MAIN LINE.

San Francisco to Santa Cruz (incl. ferries) 80.60 miles

BRANCHES.

Alameda Junction to 14th st., Oakland	180	miles
Newark to Centerville	300	"
Campbell's to New Almaden	960	"
Felton to Boulder Creek	730	"
Junction South Big Trees to Old Felton	170	"
	10,400	"

In August, 1892, steps were taken looking toward the changing of the Pacific avenue line from a horse-car line to an electro-motive-power line, to be consolidated with the Santa Cruz, Garfield park and Capitola Electric Street Railway Company's line. The Pacific avenue road runs from the Pope House to the beach, and is the pioneer street railroad of Santa Cruz. A consolidation of the street railroads of the city under one management would be advantageous to both the owners and the public.

CHAPTER IX.

THE CITY OF SANTA CRUZ.

SANTA CRUZ, the county-seat and principal city of the county, was incorporated as a town in 1866, with a board of trustees. The same year Congress granted or relinquished the misson lands to the town, thus making the title of the lands of the town, or of the city as its successor, perfect. Santa Cruz was incorporated as a city, with mayor and common council, in March, 1876.

According to the Federal census, the population of the city of Santa Cruz was in 1880, 3,988; and in 1880, 5,596. The present population, including East Santa Cruz, which is considered as a part of the city, although not inside the corporate limits, is estimated at 7,500.

The city owns its water, gas and electric-light works, as every city ought. Its water works cost about $300,000, for which bonds were voted in 1888. The water is brought from the mountains twelve miles. The system includes a reservoir near and above the city, with a capacity of 65,000,000 gallons. This is supplied by a ten-mile line of fourteen inch pipe. The mains consist of one mile of twelve inch pipe, three and one-half miles of six-inch, and fourteen miles of four-inch pipe. The pressure on the street mains is one hundred pounds to the square inch. So the city of Santa Cruz has no paid fire department and needs none. Neither has it any need for fire engines.

The total loss by fire in 1891 is said not to have exceeded $1,400.

The water rates are: A family of two persons pays forty cents per month, and this covers all uses for domestic purposes, including baths, irrigation, etc. All additional persons over two are charged ten cents each per month.

The plant of the electric-light works has two dynamos, operated by a Corliss engine of 300-horse power, furnishing 1,500 lights.

There are three street railway lines in Santa Cruz, one of which is run by electricity.

The officers of the city of Santa Cruz for 1892 are: William T. Jeter, mayor; F. W. Lucas, J. H. Bailey, F. J. Hoffman, E. G. Greene, councilmen; O. J. Lincoln, city clerk and ex officio superintendent of city water-works; C. E. Williams, treasurer and collector; C. L. Piola, engineer; Matt. Rawle, chief of police.

Many people of culture, as well of wealth, have recently come to Santa Cruz and made themselves homes; for in truth the city has many attractions as a place of residence. Its climate is so equable and healthful, and every way so delightful, and the city is so easily accessible, either by water or by land, its facilities for summer sea-bathing are so perfect, that it is not strange that eclectic people, who have once experienced the many charms of Santa Cruz, are enamored of the place and want to see more of it, or to make it their permanent place of abode. No wonder that the old friars looked upon it with longing eyes a hundred years ago.

There are two commercial and two savings banks in the city of Santa Cruz, namely:

The Bank of Santa Cruz County, which was organized in August, 1875, has a capital, of $200,000; paid-up capital, $80,000; reserve fund and undivided profits, $61,208. Officers: President, J. H. Logan; vice-president, P. B. Fagen; cashier, P. G. Menefee; secretary, Clarence E. Fagen. Directors: J. H. Logan, J. D. Phelan, P. B. Fagen, William T. Jeter, Louis Schwartz, B. F. Porter, S. F. Grover.

The Santa Cruz Bank of Savings and Loan, was organized March, 1870, under the same management as the above. Paid-up capital, $50,000; reserve fund and undivided profits, $14,022.14.

City Bank.—Officers: L. K. Baldwin, president; F. A. Hihn, vice-president; W. D. Haslam, cashier and secretary. Directors: L. K. Baldwin, F. A. Hihn, Jackson Sylvar, Alexander Russell, I. L. Thurber, M. A. Buckley, A. H. Wilbur.

Under the same management the City Savings Bank is conducted.

CONDENSED RECORD OF SANTA CRUZ WEATHER IN 1891.

Compiled from the official daily observations furnished the Signal Service by W. R. Springer.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June
Highest barometer	30.37	30.39	30.20	30.23	30.10	30.14
Lowest barometer	29.86	29.20	29.90	29.75	29.79	29.80
Mean barometer	30.16	29.97	30.66	30.045	29.99	29.937
Range for month	.51	1.19	.30	.48	.31	.34
Greatest daily variation	.18	.52	.29	.20	.11	.11

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June
Least daily variation	.00	.00	.00	.00	.00	.00
Highest temperature	68°	62°	72°	78°	73°	92°
Lowest temperature	28°	30°	34°	36°	42°	42°
Mean monthly temperature	49.25°	47.1°	55.4°	54.4°	58°	62.3°
Monthly variation of temperature	40°	30°	36°	42°	31°	50°
Greatest daily variation	29°	26°	29°	35°	28°	38°
Least daily variation	13°	5°	5°	11°	9°	14°
Coldest day of month	41.5°	44.75°	48°	48.5°	55°	57°
Hottest day of month	55°	58°	60°	61°	62.5°	70°
Dampest day	78%	86%	83%	78%	82%	78%
Driest day	35%	44%	39%	59%	58%	48%
Mean humidity	62.5%	66.5%	65%	67%	69.1%	64.2%
Number cloudy days	2	10	7	7	6	1
Partial cloudy days	11	11	10	9	19	4
Clear days	18	7	14	14	6	25
Rainfall	77	10.68	1.36	2.57	.61	.10

	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Highest barometer	30.08	30.10	30.12	30.22	30.37	30.59
Lowest barometer	29.84	29.87	29.83	29.84	30.05	29.77
Mean barometer	29.946	29.98	30.13	30.82	30.15	30.26
Range for month	.24	.23	.23	.38	.32	.82
Greatest daily variation	.10	.09	.10	.17	.17	.31
Least daily variation	.00	.00	.00	.00	.00.	.02
Highest temperature	92°	100°	92°	89°	80°	69°
Lowest temperature	48°	46°	39°	38°	31°	25°
Mean monthly temperature	44°	64.9°	61.80°	58.9°	54.7°	48°
Monthly variation of temperature	44°	54°	53°	51°	49°	44°
Greatest daily variation	37°	46°	42°	42°	41°	41°
Least daily variation	14°	15°	19°	8°	9°	10°
Coldest day of month	59°	59°	55°	53°	49°	38°
Hottest day of month	71°	70°	68°	64°	63°	56°
Dampest day	88%	76%	79%	83%	84%	77%
Driest day	50%	52%	55%	29%	43%	40%
Mean humidity	68%	66.2%	70.7%	64%	62%	60%
Number cloudy days	1	0	1	4	4	12
Partial cloudy days	13	12	6	8	15	15
Clear days	17	19	23	19	11	4
Rainfall	.00	.00	.70	.45	.58	7.60

CHAPTER X.

OTHER TOWNS—CONCLUSION.

WATSONVILLE, now the second town in importance in the county, was laid out in 1852 by J. H. Watson, the pioneer, after whom it was named, and by D. S. Gregory. The population of Watsonville, in 1880, was about 1,800, and in 1890 it was reported by the census at 2,149. In 1892 it probably is not less than 2,500, probably more.

It is located at the junction of the Pájaro and Corralitos streams, about twenty miles east of the county-seat. It was incorporated in 1868. Its public schools, including a high school, are excellent. The churches, benevolent societies, etc., are well represented. Watsonville is on the Southern Pacific railway line, Santa Cruz division, and is the terminus of the Pájaro Valley or Moro Cojo narrow gauge railroad, and is in the midst of a very fertile region. Its railroad facilities, its nearness to tide-water, and its important and growing manufacturing interests, make it already an active business center, and such it must continue to be in the future. The town supports three newspapers. It is supplied with abundance of excellent water, brought in pipes some eight miles, from Corralitos creek, to two reservoirs two miles from town, which hold 2,500,000 gallons. At the point of division the pipe is 290 feet above the town, at the reservoir, ninety feet. Size of pipe above reservoir is fifteen inches, and below, eight inches. The water-works, which were constructed in 1878, and the electric-light works, which supply the town with light, are owned by a private company.

Felton and Boulder creek are thriving towns north of Santa Cruz, on the San Lorenzo river, and stations on the narrow-gauge railroad. The population of Felton in 1890 was 259, and of Boulder, 489.

Capitola, four miles southeast of Santa Cruz, and Aptos, eight miles, both fronting

on the bay of Monterey, are delightful and prosperous seaside resorts.

Aptos is located near the mouth of the creek of the same name. In fact, there are many points in Santa Cruz county which have become, in late years, very popular as summer resorts. Annual encampments of the National Guard of California are held at the city of Santa Cruz.

A local journal gives the following graphic and suggestive epitome of attractions east and west of Santa Cruz:

ALONG THE SHORE LINE.

SANTA CRUZ WESTWARD—*West Cliff Drive*—From Santa Cruz Beach to Moore's Beach, two and half miles.

Attractions — Lighthouse at northern headland of Monterey bay; fine museum of curios; Phelan park; coast line of Pacific ocean, with sculptured cliffs and dashing surf Vue de l'eau, terminus on cliff of electric railway; natural bridges and wonderful natural aquaria at Moore's beach, with mussel, clam and abalone gathering, and ample space for picnics and camp fires—Garfield park and Tabernacle; the State resort of Christian or Campbellite Church one, and a half miles.

COAST ROAD—Extension of mission street to county line and from there to Pescadero, a stage coach line of thirty-five miles from Santa Cruz.

Attractions — Coast Road; creameries; dairy ranches; exceptionally fine natural bridge on ocean shore of Wilder's ranch, six miles; a succession of fine creeks, taking their rise in the Santa Cruz mountains and emptying into the Pacific ocean, teeming with spotted and salmon trout; magnificent groves of laurel with century-old trees, under which are the finest camping grounds in the world, a paradise for the sportsman, the health and pleasure seeker; Pescadero is noted for its unique pebble beach and fine fishing.

SANTA CRUZ EASTWARD—*East Cliff Drive*—Already finished some two miles along the bay coast and soon to be continued to Capitola, five miles.

Attractions—Skirting the San Lorenzo river and the bay shore, with constantly changing panorama of magnificent mountain foot-hill, and marine views; numerous beautiful suburbs, East Cliff; Seabright; a collection of picturesque summer cottages, with fine bathing beach; Seabright park; Twin lakes, beautiful resort of State Baptist association situated between Lake Seabright and Lake Schwan and possessing fine beaches; still and surf bathing, station on broad-gauge road, pretty church, numerous cottages, hotel, walks and drives, one mile from Santa Cruz, with access by steam and horse cars; Santa Maria del Mar, fine and extensive grounds of seaside resort of the Catholic Ladies' Aid Society, magnificently laid out in broad streets and fine lots, large hotel nearly finished; thousands of trees and shrubs planted the past year, grand views, fine beach for bathing and driving, wonderful cliff sculpture; Corcoran's lagoon, picturesque sheet of salt water, etc.; constant succession of beaches,

rocky points, where surf fishing is good, mussel, clam and abalone gathering, fine ranches, cultivated to the water's edge; Fairview; mouth of Soquel creek; Capitola, popular bathing resort, with large summer population, hotels, cottages and bathing houses, grove, railway station, post office, beautiful surrounding country, wharf for vessels and steamers.

Aptos— Picturesque village; magnificent groves of live-oaks, growing almost to water's edge; wharf, romantic walks, rustic-dance pavilion and admirable picnic grounds, railway station, schools, hotels, express, postoffice, etc.

Camp Goodall—Mouth of Pájaro river, which is the boundary between Santa Cruz and Monterey counties; broad beach; race and driving track.

THE FOOTHILL SLOPE.

Between the foot of the Santa Cruz range and the bay of Monterey there lies a belt of rolling foot-hill land, sloping toward the bay in which there are miles of the most productive land, through which no less than thirty living streams find their way oceanward, and where the mountain cañons spread out into broad valleys teeming with fruits and flowers grains and vegetables of phenomenal size, magnificent quality and immense yields.

In Father Crespí's diary of the Portalá expedition in 1769, mention is made of the redwood trees, which the party saw on the Santa Cruz mountains. He says "these trees are unlike anything seen in Spain;" and because of their color, they named them "palo colorado."

The value of the inexhaustible forests of these trees in California is literally beyond computation. Although considerable inroads have been made on the redwoods of the Santa Cruz mountains, yet they are by no means exhausted. As a source of revenue to the county, they are better than a placer gold mine, because not so easily worked out.

Santa Cruz lighthouse or Point Santa Cruz, 600 feet from the extremity of Bluff Point at the entrance of Santa Cruz harbor, was established in 1869. It is nineteen and three-quarter miles from Point Pinos. This light is a fixed red, of the fifth order, and is visible eight and one-half nautical miles. The light is sixty-nine feet above sea level.

Santa Cruz has excellent railroad facilities, being connected with San Francisco and intermediate towns by means of the two divisions of the Southern Pacific Company, the broad-gauge and the narrow-gauge lines. The steamers of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company stop regularly at Santa Cruz.

The contrast between the Santa Cruz of today, and the Santa Cruz of the mission era is striking. Then, there were comparatively few Europeans or "people of reason," as the Spaniards so aptly expressed it, living at Santa Cruz, or in Alta California, though many bands of Indians, both tame and wild, were to be seen. The mission was the center of activity, with the little villa (village) of Branciforte as a side show. Nature was wild, as it had been for unknown centuries, with

only very small areas in the immediate vicinage of the mission subject to cultivation. Now, civilization, with all the word implies, with its wealth of homes and schools, and churches, and industries with their warehouses and wharves and manufactories and railways, and endless other institutions, are visible on every side, seeming almost to have changed the very face of Nature, and yet we know that nature was substantially the same, in this goodly region known as Santa Cruz, then as now. Then, the fertile soil and other natural resources, including the blessed climate (for its climate is one of its natural resources), were what they are now. But it is not necessary to enlarge on this wondrous change. All that is required is to suggest the outlines of the contrasted eras, and the imaginations of the present and future denizens of Santa Cruz can readily fill in the details of the picture.

SAN MATEO COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

PHYSICAL FEATURES—TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.

This county is named after Saint Matthew and occupies nearly the entire peninsula which separates San Francisco bay from the Pacific ocean. San Mateo county is bounded on the north by the city and county of San Francisco, on the east by the San Francisco bay and Santa Clara county, on the south by Santa Cruz county and on the west by the Pacific ocean. It has an area of about 300,000 acres. It fronts sixty-five miles on the ocean and thirty-five miles on San Francisco bay.

The Sierra Morena, or northern portion of the Santa Cruz mountains, traverses this county throughout its entire length. The trend of these mountains is parallel to the sea coast, and of an average height of 1,500 feet, reaching at some points to twice that height. Their precipitous sides are in many places broken by deep cañons down which water flows the year round, and from which the city of San Francisco obtains her water supply. The south half of the Sierra Morena is timbered with redwood, oak, and manzanita. Upon the sea coast, and along the shore of the San Francisco bay is a strip of level farming country, the greater portion of which is covered with rich alluvium, the soil of the entire county being exceedingly fertile.

MINERALOGY.

The minerals of this county, as far as investigation has shown, consist of gold, silver, petroleum, coal, quicksilver, lime and building stone. Of these petroleum and building stone are, at present, alone turned to account.

Gold and Silver.—Traces of gold have been discovered in various creeks and gulches, especially near Redwood City, prospects there having been struck, which yielded several colors to the pan. Placer mining has, at intervals, been carried on at several points along the sea-shore with varied success. A bed of black sand on the beach, about one mile from Amesport landing, has been worked with only partial success.

Petroleum.—Petroleum occurs at several points in the *Tunitas* and *Purísima* cañons, yielding from one to three barrels for each well per day by pumping when first bored but dwindling down to one or one and a half barrels per day, soon after boring. One feature of the wells is that no "shells" are encountered before striking the oil. These "shells," as the oil men call them, are hard

silicious strata, usually met with immediately above the strata containing the oil. The bituminous series of rocks crop out along the west side of San Mateo county. This asphaltum, so common in many parts of the Coast Range, is no doubt produced from the petroleum by the corporation of the lighter naphthas, and a partial oxidation of the viscous residue under the influence of air and wind.

Limestone is found six miles from San Mateo on the ranch of the Spring Valley Water Company, at the headwaters of San Mateo creek, where lime was formerly burned.

Building Stone.—Sandstone is quarried about a mile southwest of Redwood City. This has been used in the construction of the railroad depot at San Carlos and for other local purposes. A light-colored sandstone crops out about two and a half miles north of Halfmoon bay, which has been used in the library building at San Mateo; also for foundations at Halfmoon bay. It is a fair quarry of free stone, with a dip a trifle east of south, and at an angle of 50°. A quarry of metamorphosed sandstone is now open at Coleman and varies from a yellowish brown to a gray-blue color and appears to be an excellent building material, splitting readily in all directions and working smooth.

A rock, much resembling the bluish variety of the Coleman sandstone, is being used by the Spring Valley Water Company of San Francisco, in the dam they are constructing about five miles west of San Mateo. This company has dammed the San Mateo Creek, in order to form a lake of the cañada.

It may be of interest to state in this connection, that by the construction of a dam, the Cañada Raimundo will, in the course of time, be converted into a great storage lake, having a capacity of upward of 30,000,000,000 thirty billion gallons of water.

The present water supply of San Francisco is derived chiefly from the Pilarcitos, the San Andres and upper Crystal Springs lakes, the water of which is conveyed in pipes, a distance of twelve miles to that city. It is also the intention of the Spring Valley Water Company to connect the San Francisquito creek, with the before-mentioned large storage lake by means of a tunnel, extending therefrom to the town of Searsville, where another dam is to be built, for the purpose of making a second storage reservoir to receive all excess of water during times of heavy rain fall.

The rock used in the first-mentioned dam, now under construction, is a bluish metamorphosed stone, and is quarried from the immediate vicinity. It contains shales and sandstones, between which small veins of clay and coal have been found, the latter having at times shown a width of two feet, although it has mostly appeared in a thin seam broken and mixed with clay. The dam when finished will be about 170 feet high, 172 feet wide, at its base, tapering to a width of twenty-five feet at the top, and having a water slope of one vertical to four horizontal.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY.

ALTHOUGH the ocean coast, of what is now known as San Mateo county, was doubtless seen by the early navigators. Probably the first Europeans to set foot on its soil, were the Portalá party, which in seeking and missing Monterey bay pursued their journey northward and passed up the peninsula to its terminus, in the month of October, 1769; and in the early part of November of the same year some of the soldiers of the party climbed the hills while hunting for deer, and saw for the first time the magnificent inland sea, since known to the world as the bay of San Francisco.

The subsequent history of San Mateo, down to the American conquest of California, is somewhat meager. The Californians who had received land grants within the present limits of the county, pastured their stock on the same. The county was created in 1856. One of the first towns started was Belmont, which was made the county seat. Later, Redwood City became,and still remains, the county-seat. The latter place was laid out in 1854. The growth of the county was due to a considerable extent, first, to its nearness to San Francisco, and second, to the inexhaustible wealth of its redwood forests. The town of San Mateo was founded as a railway station in 1863.

THE PASTORAL AGE.

In the pastoral age of California, where hides and tallow were its chief exports, the country around the bay was the great center of traffic. Vast herds were pastured on the ranches bordering on the bay, in wild oats and clover of luxuriant growth, with nothing to disturb them except the *riata* and branding iron of the *vaquero*, or an occasional attack of a ferocious grizzly bear.

SPANISH GRANTS.

The land lying on the bay was, early in the history of the country, granted to Mexican citizens, in large tracts, for grazing purposes, under the very liberal land policy of the Mexican Government. These grants included "Burri Burri," "San Mateo," from which the county was named, "Las Pulgas," on part of which Redwood City is located, and "Corte Madera." These four ranches embrace about 70,000 acres, which is very nearly the extent of the level and foot-hill land lying along the shore of the bay of San Francisco, within San Mateo County.

On the ocean side of the Sierra Morena mountains are the "Corral de Tierra," "San Pedro," "Miramontez," "Cañada Verde," "San Gregorio," "Pescadero," "Buttano" and "New Year's Point" ranches.

Much of the coast country is now under cultivation, or is used for dairy farms. Of the mountain land, at least one-third is tillable, and the remainder is suitable for grazing, or is even more valuable for its timber, which includes most of the useful varieties common to California. Besides this, there are other

valleys of importance, among them the "Cañada Raymundo," upper "San Gregorio" and "Pomponio," containing considerable areas of tillable land.

It was the custom in the old Spanish or Mexican times to transport the hides from the ranchos, in huge wooden-wheel vans, to the heads of the sloughs running inland from the bay. When this could not be done, a *vaquero* would select a large hide, pile half a dozen or more other hides on it, attach one end of his *riata* to it, and the other to the pommel of his saddle, and drag the load over the dry grass to waiting boats at the head of the slough.

In this way, the estuary, upon which Redwood City is now built, was first used for traffic. The hide business ceased on the coming of the Americans, and the estuary of the Pulgas rancho lost its primitive commerce, and for a long time the ebb and flow of the tides alone disturbed the quiet of its *tule*-sheltered shore.

SAN MATEO UNDER AMERICAN RULE.

In 1848, and the greater part of 1849, all the freight by water, for this section, was landed at the San Francisquito creek estuary. A road led from there to the Coppinger and other lumber camps in the redwoods on the mountains. The re-discovery and utilization of the redwood estuary was the result of an opportune error, and forms an episode in the history of San Mateo county of sufficient interest to entitle it to reproduction here, in detail.

A PIONEER'S REMINISCENCES.

Dr. R. O. Tripp, still an honored citizen of San Mateo county, arrived in San Francisco in May, 1849, from New York, having crossed Mexico from Vera Cruz to Tepic, and by sailing vessel from San Blas. After practicing his profession as a dentist awhile in San Francisco, charging four dollars for extracting a tooth, and eight dollars for plugging one, while his friend and competitor, Dr. Blankeman, had the face to charge a man six ounces of gold for drawing six teeth, he set out for the mines, but was "shipwrecked" in Suisun bay, and was compelled "to *wade* ashore," whereby he took cold, and on his return to San Francisco found himself quite ill. About this time he met Parkhurst and Ellis, of San Mateo, who had leased the right to cut timber on widow Coppinger's rancho, el Corte Madera; and on their advice he concluded to go down there and recuperate. He went from the city to the mission in a sail boat, landing in Mission slough near the present site of the sugar refinery. It was easier to go that way than over the sand-hills. He walked as far as *el Puerto Suelo*, now Ocean View, and sat down to rest. There was, at that time, no habitation of any kind in sight. A man passing with a team, offered to take him as far as the Sanchez rancho, now Millbrae, where the first house was encountered after leaving the mission. The teamster charged the doctor five dollars for the ride, and, after staying all night at the Sanchez house, offered

to take him to the redwoods for ten dollars. They proceeded down the road to San Mateo, and crossed the creek at the old mission building, which was kept as a hotel by Nicholas de Peyster, and was called the "Half-Way House." From there they went on to San Francisquito creek, and up that creek to the Mountain Home ranch, where he staid a week as the guest of the owner, Andrews, who had just sold a large crop of onions at $16 an *arroba*,—twenty-five pounds, equal to sixty-four dollars a hundred; and who, from the proceeds, had supplied himself with champagne and other luxuries, not common then nor since in the redwoods. From there the doctor went to the camp of Parkhurst and Ellis, who had returned from San Francisco, and had commenced making shingles. As Ellis drank hard, Parkhurst bought him out and invited Tripp to become his partner, which he did January 1, 1850.

And here we come to the incident which reopened the Redwood estuary, and gave it the name it now bears.

RAFTING TIMBER.

Parkhurst and Tripp entered into a contract with some San Francisco carpenters to get out square timber and piles, and float them with the tide to San Francisco. An old North river boatman was to manage rafting the lumber down the bay to the city. The San Francisco partners, Lloyd, Rider and Hayward, left San Francisco in a small boat in February, 1850, for a visit to the redwoods. They were directed to steer for the usual landing place for the San Mateo redwoods, at San Francisquito creek. By accident they entered the Redwoods estuary, instead, sailed up as far they could go, tied their boat to an oak tree, on what was afterward the Hawes farm, and struck out for the foot-hills. From an elevation they saw the smoke of the camp, and made for it. On questioning them, Mr. Tripp soon concluded that they had not come by the San Francisquito creek embarcadero. The next day he went with them, and found that the new route, which they had drifted into, was the nearest and best route from their camp. They set about building a road to it, and hauled out their square lumber and pile-logs that way that season. They launched these logs from the bank, where Chamberlain's store now stands. Their first raft contained 250 pieces of timber in six sections. They were shipped when the winds were highest, and three sections got away from them near Goat island, and were lost. They got the other three sections to the wharf, with the aid of a tug. They realized $82 per thousand for the square lumber, and for the piles eighty-two and a half cents a running foot. They hauled lumber to the landing all summer; but they did no more rafting till the high winds had subsided; after that they got the logs into San Francisco without loss. During the summer they received all their supplies by way of Redwood. And these were the first shipments to and from what is now Redwood City. They had all the hard ground from Chamberlain's store to the tannery crowded

with lumber, which was hauled during the summer and shipped that fall. It was this redwood timber, strewn along the shore wherever hard ground was found, that gave the place the name of "Redwood Slough," afterward changed to Redwood City. Dr. Tripp says that he and his partner closed out for that year, and found that they had done fairly well, after having paid Andrews and Southard $1,300 stumpage.

They received their first load of supplies by teams from San Francisco; and two loads came by way of San Francisquito creek; the latter costing them $75 a load, freight from the *embarcadero* to their camp.

In the summer of 1850, when one of the loads of supplies arrived in a flat-bottomed boat at the slough, Dr. Tripp says he sent for the freight, but the man could not find either the slough or the freight, and he himself had to go down after it, but he had to pay the man $25 extra for the day he had lost in looking for it. But as he was out of provisions, he had to have them at any cost. They had a scow built that summer, and after that received all their supplies that way.

A man named William Smith built the first house on the slough. Charles Livingston started the first store just back of Chamberlain's, in the old building used as a warehouse. This was in 1851. Smith built the brick warehouse now used by Hanson, and lived in a house opposite. He married one of the Voiget girls.

Dr. Tripp was in fact the first regular merchant in the county. He left the lumber camp and built where he now lives, in 1851, and commenced merchandising. Parkhurst, who had been Tripp's partner, went to San Francisco, where he obtained a place in a hardware store. While there, he would buy goods for his old partner, and have them shipped to him.

One day, in the fall of 1851, Dr. Tripp says a man came to his store and told him that he, Tripp, was running for supervisor, and wanted to know what his politics were; to which he replied that he had voted for General Taylor. The election was held at the Mountain House ranch. Some voters scratched his name, but he says he took no interest in the matter, and had almost forgotten the election when he received a letter requesting him to meet with the San Francisco supervisor, San Mateo being then a part of San Francisco county. After that he says he rode up to the city every Sunday and met with the board on Mondays.

Dr. Tripp and his partner, for a considerable time, had the only store between the Mission Dolores and Santa Clara. They had trade from San Mateo, Halfmoon bay, and Pescadero. The coast trade was carried on pack-mules. The stock and outfit for the first store started in Pescadero was supplied by this firm.

Dr. Tripp is fairly entitled to the distinction of being the first merchant and the first elected public officer in San Mateo county, and perhaps the only merchant in this State continually in business from 1850 down to he present date, occupying the same store,

with some improvements, in which he commenced his mercantile life forty years ago.

ADVENTURES OF OTHER PIONEERS.

Among other early settlers of the peninsula now known as San Mateo county, were William Holder, Charles Ayres, and James Weeks, who gave some very interesting reminiscences to a local journal, from which a few extracts are here given :

William Holder and William Cottam came here in 1850, and first settled at the place where Belmont is now located. In 1851 they put up a small building on the bank of the creek, and opened what was then called a *fonda*, where refreshments were offered for sale. The same year they bought the long boat of a vessel, which they converted into a sloop of about eighty tons' burthen, and engaged in carrying freight up and down the creek, and also in carrying fire-wood to San Francisco. About this time Charles Davidson appeared on the creek with the sloop Plumas of twenty tons' capacity; and Dennis Martin was running a sawmill by water power near Searsville. In 1852, Peter Becker brought the Julia on the creek, which some years after Charles Hanson and Peter Brown bought. A Mr. Shaw started the first store here in 1851. Of those who were prominent here from 1850 to 1854, was Captain Voiget, who had been here buying hides as early as 1836. In 1850 he lived on what is now the Polhemus place. Holder says Captain Voiget showed him a sketch in water colors of this section, drawn when he was here in 1836.

W. C. R. Smith married a daughter of Captain Voiget. The first grand ball was given in his house on the 1st of January, 1854. In 1855, or soon after, Charles Livngston put up a brick store, where Price's hotel is. Having sold out to Langley, Price afterward bought out the latter, and took down the brick store to make room for his hotel.

Charles Ayres came in 1852, and he and J. G. Pritchard, in the spring of that year, bought eighty acres of what is now known as the Selby tract, and engaged in farming with poor success, and so they came to Redwood City and put up a building for a bakery, part of which is still used as an office of the Tremont House.

Mr. Ayres says he paid as high as $47 a barrel for flour while he was running the confectionery and bakery. In 1855 they bought more ground and built, and engaged regularly in the hotel business.

Mr. Ayres says the first hotel which was opened, in April, 1853, in Redwood City, was built by a man named Harris. It was the original American Hotel, and stood where the Wahl building now is. The successive owners of this hotel were: Hancock, Thurber, Aldrich and Raymond. It was burned down in 1864. It was rebuilt in 1866, by Merrill, and again burned in 1878, but was not rebuilt.

The building now owned by Claus Hadler, known as the Eureka corner, was opened as a

hotel in 1854. It was built by Harry Morse, an early sheriff of Alameda county, but now the head of the well-known "Harry Morse Detective Bureau," and Daniel Balch, afterward a noted assayer on the Comstock.

It was kept as a hotel by Ayres & Pritchard for awhile, and after various changes came into the possession of its present owner and into its present uses.

CHAPTER III.

THE REDWOOD FORESTS.

ONE of the first things which attracted the attention of Americans and other foreigners on their arrival in central or northern California, when the country was under Mexican rule, was the redwood forests of the coast counties; and there many of the first comers to the province commenced their California life.

This is especially true of San Mateo county. It is believed that the first foreign settler in the county (though Joseph Chapman, who came in 1818, was the first in the county) was one William Smith, known at the time as "Bill, the sawyer." The late James Pease claimed to have deserted from a Hudson Bay Company's ship, the Nereid, in Yerba Buena, in 1823 or 1824, and that he wandered into the redwoods near Woodside, where he found Smith, who was married at the time, and lived in a hut with his wife and baby, near where John Coppinger afterward built his residence. He was the only foreigner there, and had already dug a saw pit, felled some trees, cut them into proper lengths, and had sawed some lumber, with much difficulty. He had to get his Indian help from the missions. The arrival of Pease was a fortunate event for "Bill, the sawyer," who at once engaged the newcomer as an assistant. They cut timber for a number of years with whipsaws, and supplied the Californians with such timber as they needed in the adobe houses, which were being built then on the ranchos of that region.

They worked at this business alone for several years. One day, however, they were joined by George Ferguson, who had deserted from a ship at Sausalito, and who, after many adventures, arrived in the redwoods. Ferguson took up a claim near Smith and Pease, and was soon after joined by a fellow-seaman named James Weeks. From that time on others came, but did not remain permanently, until the arrival of John Coppinger, a deserter from the British navy, in 1834 or 1835. He set about felling trees and making lumber in a systematic manner, procuring the aid of Californians, Indians, and of foreigners, whenever they could be found.

James Weeks was first employed by "Bill the sawyer," and Ferguson, who was with Smith when he came. He staid there some time, learning to whipsaw, and afterward went with Ferguson to San José, and built the first flourmill there. He then returned to the redwoods, and with Smith built a saw-pit, felled trees, and began to hew lumber for sawing, sometimes sleeping in the pit, the log cabin of Bill being some distance from

the work. Smith and Weeks parted when Coppinger came, and Weeks joined the latter in making shingles and sawing lumber.

ARCADIAN LIFE.

Weeks gives the following picture of his Arcadian life in the San Mateo redwoods:

"I spent a happy life working in the Pulgas redwoods. Sometimes I would go to San José, Yerba Buena, Santa Clara, Monterey or Santa Cruz; was not overburdened with constant hard labor. Our time was our own, and we knew how to enjoy it. Except the house of 'Bill, the sawyer,' and the residence of the Soto family, there was not a building in the township. The Indians who had not been gathered into the fold of the missions, had *rancherias* in the cañons amid timber-clad mountains. Hill and vale were alike thronged with game, while the herds of the ranches roamed literally upon a thousand hills.

"The marsh lands occupied a greater area than they do to-day, while the cultivated or occupied (pasture) lands were covered with wild oats that grew 'shoulder high with a horseman.'

"Thus the land lay for many quiet and peaceful years. Immigration began in 1841, and increased with each succeeding year, compounding in numbers like interest on a note of hand in the flush times of the gold discovery.

"In 1844, Dennis Martin arrived in the Sacramento valley, and in the following year came into San Mateo redwoods, to the Corte Madera rancho, then owned by John Coppinger, James Pease, John Pepper and Charles Brown was then there. Brown was occupying the Mountain Home ranch.

"The country was now on the eve of an eventful change. It passed under the sovereignty of the United States in 1846, but nothing more than the rumor of the war with Mexico reached the shades of the San Mateo redwoods.

"It was not so with the discovery of gold, which took place two years later. That event came like an electric shock, and was felt in every town, mission, ranch and camp, not only in California, but throughout the civilized world. Dennis Martin and others rushed from the peaceful redwoods to the gold placers. Martin, contrary to the general rule, was successful; and in 1850 he returned and located near Searsville, and in the fall of that year, he erected a water-power sawmill on San Francisquito creek, about three-fourths of a mile below Searsville. This was the first sawmill ever built in the country. But it was only run for a few weeks, when it was carried away by a flood.

"The next mill was built by a man named De Hart, on the Mountain Home ranch, then owned by Charley Brown. De Hart let a contract to one Whipple to run the lumber to the tail of the mill at $25 per 1,000. Whipple soon made money enough to buy the mill, selling a large quantity of lumber at $75 a 1,000, for which he did not have to pay for the hauling at the rate of $25 per 1,000. He afterward moved the mill and broke up.

Whipple, who was a Mormon, died recently in San Francisco."

REDWOOD AND ITS CHARACTERISTICS.

It is apparent from the foregoing that its redwood forests were a very important factor in the first settlement of San Mateo county. Eventually the products of the forests gave name to the estuary, whence they were shipped, and afterward to the city which was built on its shore and, in fact, the lumber interest played an equally important part in the development of other sections of California. The first steam mill of any kind in the Territory was built in the Bodega redwoods, by Captain Stephen Smith in 1843. General Vallejo, who was present when Captain Smith started the mill, said afterward, "I distinctly remember having predicted on that occasion that before many years California would have more steam engines than soldiers." This prophecy was soon verified.

The redwood (*Sequoia sempervirens*), in many of its valuable qualities, equals, if it does not surpass, any tree known in the forests of America. It belongs to the same general family as the so-called "big trees," but differs materially from it in the texture of the wood and its foliage. The redwood proper grows only on the coast of California. It approaches on the north the Oregon line, but does not cross it. It is not found south of Monterey county. It grows best in the fog belt along the coast, or within the influence of the sea breeze. Beyond that line it does not flourish. Formerly the cañons facing the ocean were literally packed with redwood trees, as they are still in northwest California.

It is a grand sight to see the gray line of fog crawling like a living creature through the high foliage of a redwood forest. It is the tribute of the sea to the greatest of the productions of its embracing shore. As the mist moves slowly on it is condensed, drops from the foliage and moistens the feeders of the tree to the tips of its outlying roots. This mild but effective process of irrigation is continued every day and night during the season of fog.

Undoubtedly the tremendous height and girth, which the tree attains in favorable localities, are due to the moisture it distils from the northwest summer trade winds blowing fresh from the ocean. Wherever this influence is felt within the line of its growth, the cañons contained more or less redwood. On the rich bottom land on Russian river, there was a forest of many thousand acres, where the trees ranged from ten to eighteen feet in diameter, and from 250 to 400 feet in height.

QUALITY OF THE TIMBER.

Redwood does not warp; its grain runs strait and therefore it splits true; and it takes on a fine polish as a finishing wood. This is especially true of what is known as "curly" redwood, which can be made to surpass in beauty the finest mahogany. Redwood contains no resin, and when green or wet is diffi-

cult to burn, although when thoroughly seasoned it burns very rapidly. It is very durable, both in or above the ground, in the water or out. It is said that the stockades, built by the Russians at Fort Ross, in 1820, is still a solid structure. Fences built in the early settlement of San Mateo county are still sound.

For water, wine, and other tanks, it is the best material known. Redwood water tanks are universally used throughout California, and in the arid regions of Arizona and New Mexico. Tanks of this material are used by all the brewers on the coast for the storage of beer, and it is coming into use in the East for the same purpose. About 1,500,000 feet of this tank lumber was used by brewers in Milwaukee, Toledo and Detroit, in 1890; and during the same year 12,000,000 feet of redwood lumber of all kinds was shipped to the East, with every prospect that this trade will largely increase in the future.

John Muir, the naturalist, thinks some of the *Sequoia gigantea*, cousins of the redwood, may be 6,000 years old. On a sixteen-foot redwood tree, as many as 1,280 rings of annual growth have been counted.

There is an extensive business done in wood, tanbark and other forest products, which are shipped direct to San Francisco by sea. A large area of redwood timber, in the same section, owned by private individuals, will prove valuable to the county in the future. The forests at present inaccessible are practically untouched, which is in some respects fortunate, as standing redwood timber is getting scarce, especially so near San Francisco, and every year adds to its value. The question of facilities for marketing it is only a question of a short time, as there are a number of shipping points along the coast which can be utilized for this purpose when it will pay to build roads to them. New channels of trade are being opened up in the Eastern market, where the reputation of this valuable timber will steadily improve and hold its own against any wood on earth. When all of its good qualities are more generally known, the demand for it will be enormous.

The products of the county include all the crops common to the country bordering on the bay of San Francisco. The staples are wheat, barley, oats, potatoes, beans, and in some parts of the county flax has been successfully grown for the manufacture of oil from the seed. The dairying interest of San Mateo county is large and profitable. The largest dairies are at Visitacion, San Bruno, Millbrae and Belmont, nearly all of which send their supply of milk daily to San Francisco.

CHAPTER IV.

SAN MATEO OF TO-DAY.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

FOLLOWING are the civil officers of San Mateo county: George H. Buck, superior judge; George W. Fox, district attorney; J. F. Johnston, county clerk and recorder; E. Eskerenkotte, deputy clerk; W. J. McGarvey, deputy clerk; George W.

Lovie, assessor; George Barker, auditor; P. P. Chamberlain, treasurer; W. H. Kinnie, sheriff; Claud Fox, under sheriff; H. S. Pitcher, tax collector; J. F. Utter, superintendent of schools; D. Bromfield, county surveyor; Alexander Gordon, assemblyman; A. F. Greene supervisor (chairman) first township; W. B. Lawrence, supervisor second township; John Stafford, supervisor third township; Jas. B. Freitas, supervisor fourth township; H. B. Adair, supervisor fifth township.

ASSESSMENTS.

The following are the property valuations of the county for 1891 and 1892:

1891.

Real estate and improvements	$12,690,475
Personal property	1,151,305
Total	$13,841,780
Southern Pacific Railroad Company	235,094
Total	$14,076,874
Tax rate	1.20

1892.

Real estate and improvements	$14,889,665
Personal property	1,140,310
Total	$16,029,975
Southern Pacific Railroad Co.	$233,090
Pullman Car Co. 1,497—	234,587
Total	$16,264,562
Acres of land assessed	293,973
County tax rate	$1.15

SAN MATEO COUNTY PUBLIC SCHOOLS—1892.

J. F. Utter, superintendent County Board of Education: George H. Rice, president, Redwood City; J. F. Utter, secretary, Redwood City; Mary Stewart, Redwood City; Etta M. Tilton, San Mateo; J. C. Nash, Halfmoon Bay.

CENSUS CHILDREN.

No. between 5 and 17, white, boys, 1,373, girls, 1,260; total	2,633
No. between 5 and 17, negro, 6, Mongd, 2 8—	2,641
No. under 5, white, 989; negro, 2 ——	991
No. under 17 total	3,632
No. between 5 and 17 attend public school in year	1,952
No. between 5 and 17 attend only private schools in year	244
No. between 5 and 17 not attending school in year	445
No. native born, 3,137; foreign born, 495——	3,632
No. teachers or classes, grammar, 25; primary, 31	56
No. pupils enrolled, boys, 1,108; girls, 986	2,094
Average number belonging	1,472
Average daily attendance	1,326
Percentage of attendance on number belonging	91

COURSE OF STUDY.

No. of pupils enrolled, grammar grade, 566; primary grade, 1,528; total	2,094
Average number months schools maintained	9
Sex teachers, male 8, female 48	56
Grammar certificates, high 5; first grade 42; second grade 9	
Average salary paid teachers per month	$66.3-7

CURRENT EXPENSES.

Paid teachers	$34,077.11	
Paid rent, fuel, etc	5,781.28	
Paid libraries	603.95	
Paid apparatus	386.01	—$40,848.35
Paid sites, buildings and furniture	8,745.32	
Total expenses		$49,593.67
Balance July 1, 1891	$13,254.02	
Received State taxes	20,814.00	
Received county	15,338.00	
Received city and district	1,394.91	
Received subscriptions, etc.	7,069.00	
Total received		$57,869.93

Total expenses	49,593.67
Balance June 30, 1892	$ 8,276.26
Value of lots and buildings and furnishings	$ 94,055
Value of libraries	9,170
Value of school apparatus	4,360
Total school property	$107,585
No. of volumes in libraries	11,441
Average month wages paid male teachers	$88.14
Average month wages paid female teachers	62.81
Salary of county superintendent	$1,500.00
No. graduates from California normal schools	7
No. teachers holding life diplomas	12
No. teachers holding State education diplomas	14
No. teachers holding hfga school certificates	5
No. teachers holding first grade certificates	42
No. teachers holding second grade certificates	9

Among the private schools of the county are the following:

BELMONT SCHOOL.

This was opened in 1885, near Belmont, on the Southern Pacific railroad, twenty-five miles south of San Francisco. It was founded by the present head-master, H. T. Reid Harvard 1868), who resigned the presidency of the University of California for the purpose of carrying out his long cherished plan of erecting a preparatory school for boys, which should hold an honorable place among the best educational institutions in the country. The location of the school is probably unsurpassed as regards healthfulness, beauty, convenience and adaptability. Its steadfast purposes are to offer thorough preparation for those colleges and technical schools whose requirements for admission are most severe; to do all that it may to quicken the moral and religious sense, and strengthen the moral courage; and to give such attention to systematic physical culture as shall contribute to good health and a vigorous physical development. The greater part of all students attending the school, 72 per cent (1892), are preparing for college. The graduates of the school have for the most part entered Harvard, Yale, the University of California, Leland Stanford, Jr., University, Cornell University, or the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. No candidate from the school has ever failed to pass the examinations for which he was recommended as prepared, and its graduates are admitted to the University of California, Leland Standford, Jr., University, Cornell University, and the Van Rensselaer Institution without examination. Physical culture under the direction of a special teacher of gymnastics will hereafter be a stated requirement, and will have a place in the program of exercises, the same as mathematics, English or any other requirement. Military drill is a feature only as an adjunct to the work of physical culture. The discipline of the school is very simple, and entirely in the interest of the boys, who are on the whole well meaning. Belmont does not pretend to keep and successfully deal with bad boys, and is perhaps a little intolerant of them, for it insists on their immediate withdrawal as soon as their unruly, vicious, or vulgar dispositions become known.

The school was started in the belief that the best social, scholarly and disciplinary results are likely to be obtained in a school whose numbers are so limited as to make it

possible to exercise over every pupil a close individual supervision. Certainly nothing could compensate for the loss of such supervision.

On the other hand it is of great advantage to the scholarship of a school to have its classes formed with such care that only pupils of like capacity or attainments and with a common purpose may be placed together. It is also highly desirable that classes should be large enough to stimulate interest and a healthy rivalry. How to combine in one the advantages of a small and a large school has been one of the educational problems. Its solution seems to be pretty well assured in the so-called cottage system. In this system there is a separate building for every forty boys, more or less, and this building is the family home of a teacher and his wife. The cottage system, therefore, secures all the advantages of a school limited in numbers, while a group of several cottages gives the numbers necessary to the most advantageous classification. The gradual enlargement of the school on the cottage system has become the fixed policy of the school. The increase in the size of the school calls for an immediate increase of the school facilities; a gymnasium equipped with the best modern conveniences will be erected and other buildings will soon follow. The best equipment for the best work is the steady purpose of the school.

OAK GROVE SCHOOL.

This institution for boys, although the most recent to be established in San Mateo, is the peer of any other in the county. It is presided over by Ira D. Hoitt, A. B., M. A., a teacher of life-long experience and late State superintendent of public instruction. He is assisted by a full corps of able teachers.

The location and grounds were weighty considerations in the selection of this place for the school. It includes the private residence and beautifully improved grounds of the late J. H. Redington, situated two and a half miles from Millbrae, three miles from San Mateo and one and a half miles from Oak Grove Station, which can be reached from San Francisco in one hour. It is therefore near enough to the city to allow of taking advantage of any special privileges from that source. It is two and a half miles from Millbrae, the nearest village, and therefore free from any disadvantages of town surroundings. It is accessible and convenient not only for pupils but for parents who may wish to visit their sons when on business trips to the city.

The grounds include 156 acres and are possessed of great natural beauty, to which extraordinary attractions have been added by the expenditure of many thousands of dollars, under the direction of a skillful landscape gardener.

The purpose of the school is to stimulate in the boy manly impulses, quicken and strengthen his sense of duty and moral courage, contribute vigor to his physicial development, lead him to a clear idea of right, and to the acquisition of such mental furniture as shall prepare him for admission to the

best college, university, or technical school in the land, or for a successful business life, and at the same time surround him with as many of the refinements, comforts and pleasures of home as are possible in a first-class school.

Only teachers of accredited ability and high standing will be retained in the school. The course of study extends from the primary school to the college and university.

ST. MATTHEW'S SCHOOL.

St. Matthew's School founded in 1866, is situated about a mile and one-half from San Mateo. The site commands a fine view of the bay of San Francisco, with Mount San Bruno to the north, Mount Diablo in the center beyond the bay and the Conta Costa range, and Mount Hamilton to the extreme south. Nestling as it does at the base of the eastern slope of the Coast Range, there is absolute protection from all fogs, and the climate is much warmer than in the valley below. The buildings are placed on three sides of a quadrangle, thus affording every opportunity for close communication, and at the same time securing perfect lighting and ventilation and unlimited sunlight.

A TELESCOPE

is permanently mounted on a solid pier of masonry and furnished with necessary gearing for perfect and easy equatorial motion.

A teacher of gymnastics is engaged when opportunity arises, and a gymnasium is connected with the school. Target practice with small arms is indulged in, under proper supervision. A revolving Wingate target for all distances up to and including 300 yards, with a marker's shelter, is provided. A large playground has been carefully leveled, providing drill ground, a base ball diamond and football grounds. Dancing is taught as classes are formed.

Every means is employed to arouse enthusiasm in lines of study and self-improvement outside of the prescribed courses and in sports. In this connection clubs and societies have proven most helpful and stimulating. Besides the regularly organized baseball and football "leagues," a literary association, with its own reading room, has been maintained, a reading club has held frequent meetings, a yacht club and tennis club have been actively engaged, and the Brotherhood of St. Andrew has been established.

The junior grammar, middle grammar and intermediate grades constitute the grammar department, while the academic department is composed of the junior academic, middle academic and senior academic grades. The course of the grammar department is the same for all students, but in the academic department there are three distinct courses, designed to prepare boys for an English scientific or classical course at college. While the course has been arranged, primarily, with a view to preparing boys for college, the scientific course is arranged for those who expect to enter upon active business life when they have left school. Those who have this object in view

will be allowed to omit trigonometry and astronomy during the last two terms, taking up bookkeeping and commercial arithmetic instead.

French, German, Spanish and music are taught. But lessons in these branches must take second place in the arrangement of the schedule and cannot be substituted for studies in the regular course. In general, boys should not begin the study of languages and music if they are in any way backward in their common-school branches, unless such study is in the line of their preparation for college.

Special attention is given to preparing boys for the University of California, and graduates of this school are admitted to that institution, as well as to the Leland Stanford, Jr., University, Cornell University, Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, and Hobart College, without examination, on recommendation from the rector. Such recommendation, however, is given to those students only, who have shown marked industry and ability throughout the course.

St. Matthew's school is conducted by Rev. A. S. Brewer.

The Convent of Notre Dame, built in 1886, has an attendance of eighty pupils, with Sister Mary Louise at its head and five assistants.

CHAPTER V.

REDWOOD CITY.

REDWOOD CITY was started in 1851 at the head of tide-water on Redwood creek as the *embarcadero* for shipping lumber from the immense redwood forests on the eastern slope of the Santa Cruz, Santa Morena and Coast Ranges, being incorporated as a city without a mayor. The city council (1892) consists of Alex. Gordon, president; George H. Rice, Henry Beeger and Robert Brown; J. W. Glennan, clerk. The other officials are: J. V. Swift, assessor; P. B. Jamison, marshal; J. S. Hughes, superintendent of streets.

REDWOOD CITY SCHOOLS.

Census children between 5 and 17, boys, 294; girls, 297; total,	591
Census children under 5	204
No. between 5 and 17, who have attended public schools	441
No. between 5 and 17 who have attended only private schools	87
No. between 5 and 17 who have not attended any schools	63
Native born, 407—foreign born, 388	795
No. of schools or teachers	9
No. teachers holding grammar grade certificates 4; primary grade, 5	
Enrolled whole No. boys, 251; girls, 233	484
No. months school maintained	10
Sex, teachers; male, 1; female, 8	9
Grade teacher's certificate; high school, 2; first grade, 4; second grade, 3	

CURRENT EXPENSES.

Paid teachers	$5,592.50	
Paid rents, fuel, etc	799.28	
Paid libraries	15.15	$6,406.93
Paid sites, building and furnishing		2,719.14
Total expenditures		$9,126.07

RESOURCES.

By balance July 1, 1891	$2,879.84
By amount state apportionment	3,762.00
By amount county apportionment	2,534.00
Total	$9,175.84
Total expenses	9,126.07
Balance June 30, 1892	$ 49.77

Value of lots, buildings, and furnishings	$23,000
Value of libraries	1,000
Value of apparatus	500
Value of school property	$24,500
No. of volumes in library	1,300

The school buildings, all but the primary department, are located on between two and three acres of land, donated for school purposes by J. V. Dillar, on what is known as the Island. The main building has four class-rooms, 30 x 40. Horace Hawes in his life-time built and equipped a complete gymnasium and presented it to the school. The trustees built two additional school-rooms 35 x 65. In 1880 two more school rooms were put up, and part of gymnasium converted into a class room. They now have in course of construction a two-room building on B street, between Eleventh and Twelfth, on land purchased from the Mezes estate. Land and building will cost about $5,000.

Redwood city contained a population of 1,383 in 1880; and 1,572 in the year 1890.

Free Library.—There is a free reading-room and library on Bridge street, where all the San Francisco daily papers and leading periodicals are kept on file for public use. Miss Kate Stewart is librarian. The directors are Mrs. Sarah T. Fox, C. N. Kirkbride, B. A. Rankin, Oliver Dodge.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Times-Gazette, now owned by the San Mateo Publishing Company, was consolidated from two papers: the Gazette, started April 9, 1859, by William Godfry, in Redwood City; and the Times started at San Mateo in 1875, by Alvinza Hayward & Co., who soon after bought the Gazette.

The Redwood City Democrat, started in 1884, is published by the Redwood Democrat Publishing Company, with Frank P. Thompson as manager, and Robert A. Thompson as editor. The Democrat is ably conducted and is a very valuable exponent of the social and economic interests of the community in which it is published. This work is indebted to the Democrat for much local and historical data of value, which is hereby thankfully and cordially acknowledged.

TANNERIES.

"The Frank Tanning Company," one of the largest of its kind on the Pacific coast, owned by Frank Brothers, turns off 3,000 sides per week, principally of sole-leather; it employs 100 men; it uses bark mostly from California, but also from Mexico.

The plant includes a 100-horse-power steam engine, with the necessary machinery, building, etc., and three artesian wells, besides over 260 automatic sprinklers, attached to pipes throughout the works, as precaution against fire.

The Beeger Tannery, owned by Henry Beeger, employs twenty men and handles some 600 sides a week. Most of the product of both these extensive tanneries finds a ready and remunerative market in the East.

REDWOOD CITY CHURCHES.

Mount Carmel Roman Catholic church was erected in about 1865, with a seating

capacity of 400: Rev. D. O'Sullivan, rector, the membership or parishioners being about 700. The church property consists of an entire block of land, upon which is located the church edifice, a handsome parsonage, and the convent of Notre Dame.

St. Peter's Episcopal church is located on First street, near Bridge street. Rev. Jonathan Nicols is the missionary in charge. The church building has been newly painted inside and out, seats cushioned and many comforts and appropriate appointments added.

The First Congregational church is located on Jefferson street. It is in charge of Rev. L. D. Rathbone.

The Methodist Episcopal church is located on Maple street, between Phelps and Stambaugh streets. Rev. W. V. Donaldson is the pastor.

The Baptists have a church on Heller street, but only occasional services are held.

FRATERNAL SOCIETIES.

Redwood, as will be observed from the following list, has its share of fraternal societies:

San Mateo Lodge, No. 168, F. and A. M.,—B. A. Rankin, M.; George C. Ross, secretary.

Bay View Lodge, 109, I. O. O. F.—A. Bahler, N. G.; H. Larsen, V. G.; James Wade, P. G.; George W. Fox, recording secretary; J. W. Glennan, permanent secretary.

Hope Encampment, No. 60, I. O. O. F.—Henry Mangels, C. P.; Henry Tribolet, S. W.; William Hadley, H. P.

Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 48, I. O. O. F.—Dora Horn, N. G.; Mrs. A. A. Titus, V. G.; Mrs. John Deilman, permanent secretary, J. W. Glennan, recording secretary.

Redwood City Lodge, No. 82, K. of P.—Leon S. Bean, C. C.; W. H. Malott, V. C.; James Van Court, K. of R.; and S.; James Swift, K. of F.; C. H. Offermann, K. of E.

Metamora Tribe, No. 24, I. O. R. M.—Leon Bean, sachem; A. H. Hanson, secretary.

A. O. U. W., No. 25.—Jens Hanson, M. W.; A. Fisher, F.; George H. Buck, R.; J. W. Glennan, F.; B. F. Cooper, R.

Redwood Parlor, No. 66, N. S. G. W.—H. C. Hall, president; A. D. Walsh, past president; William Havey, first vice-president: Michael Thompson, second vice-president; William Johnson, third vice-president; C. N. Christ, recording secretary, Guy Hull, financial secretary; W. H. Schaberg, treasurer, Frank Wentworth, marshal. Trustees—Will Beeson, Carl Plump and Fred Glennan.

The Native Daughters also have a Parlor.

There is also a G. A. R. post; a Women's Relief Corps and an organization of the Ancient Order of Druids.

THE BANK OF SAN MATEO COUNTY

was organized in 1891, as a commercial bank, under the laws of the State, with a capital stock of $200,000. It is located at Redwood City. Its directors are: J. L. Ross, president; L. P. Behrens, cashier; L. J. Frank, P. P. Chamberlain, J. D. Byrnes, George H. Rice, John A. Hooper, Ch. Josselyn, Charles Hanson.

REDWOOD CITY FIRE DEPARTMENT.

There are three hose companies and one hook and ladder company. Edward Fisher is foreman of No. 1; Fred B. Joyce, foreman of No. 2; William J. Fitzpatrick, foreman of No. 3. The foreman of the hook and ladder company is M. H. Thompson. Henry Beeger is chief of the fire department. Besides this there is an organization of exempts. They have a hand-power machine which is still capable of doing good work. George W. Fox is president of the exempts.

CHAPTER VI.

MISCELLANEOUS—SAN MATEO.

THE town of San Mateo is a station on the Southern Pacific railway, and has many elegant homes, being a favorite place for country residences of merchants and others doing business in San Francisco, on account of its nearness to that city. An excellent road over the mountains greatly facilitates the handling of such products from the neighboring coast as are not sent to the metropolis by water.

SAN MATEO DISTRICT SCHOOLS.

No. children between 5 and 17; boys, 253; girls, 135; total	388
No. children under 5	144
No. children who have attended school	247
No. children between 5 and 17 who only attend private	73
No. children who have not attended any school	68
Native born, 504—foreign born, 28	532
No. and grade of schools, grammar grade 2; primary grade 5	7
No. boys enrolled 211—girls 89	300
Average No. belonging	209
Average daily attendance	197
Per-cent of attendance on average No. belong	94
No. pupils enrolled in grammar grade 32; primary grade 268	300
No. months of school maintained	10¼
Sex of teachers: all females	7
Teachers certificates high school, 1; 1st. grammar, 4; 2d grammar, 2	

CURRENT EXPENSES.

Paid teachers	$4,323.75	
Paid rent and contingent expenses	1,710.61	
Paid libraries	101.50	
Paid apparatus	30.00	$6,165.86
Paid lots, buildings and furnishings		5,661.30
		$11,827.16

INCOME.

Balance July 1, '91	$952.42	
Received State	$3,574.00	
Received county	1,818.00	
Received subscription, insurance, etc	7,069.00	
Total receipts	$11,413.42	$12,413.42
Balance June 30, '92		$586.26
Valuation of lots, houses and furnishings	$600	
Valuation of libraries	600	
Valuation of apparatus	250	$1,450.00
No. of volumes in library	900	

NOTE—In this district a six-class schoolhouse was burned during the school year and $7,000 insurance received. $25,000 bonds were voted for erecting an eight-class and also a four-class building.

OTHER POINTS.

There are numerous small towns in San Mateo county, besides Redwood City with its population of 1,570 and San Mateo with 950 inhabitants, among which are: Halfmoon bay, Pescadero, Menlo Park, Colma Station; and smaller settlements, as Millbrae, Colusa,

Belmont, Searsville, Woodside, La Honda, Purísima and San Gregorio.

A PICTURESQUE COUNTY.

Esthetically considered, San Mateo is one of the most attractive sections of the State. It abounds in the beautiful, both in nature and art. It has long stretches of beach, the finest for bathing in the world, rolling hills, elevated ridges, wooded glens, rugged romantic cañons, precipitous cliffs, against which the ocean beats unceasingly, dense forests, where deer and quail find a home, and crystal streams filled with trout. From the summit of the ridge the view is unequaled in grandeur and extent, except possibly from Mount Shasta, a point few people ever reach. Standing on the crest of the divide and looking north, east and south, the eye commands at a sweep a distance of a hundred miles. From Vallejo to Gilroy, the hills of Marin, the bay of San Francisco, in its entirety, the counties of Alameda and Santa Clara, with their numerous cities, towns and villages, lie like a map spread at the observer's feet, with Tamalpais, Diablo and Hamilton, rising like stately sentinels at intervals. To the westward adown deep cañons over the tops of giant redwoods, that darken the slope, are seen the coast towns, the long shore line, the Farallone Islands and the Pacific ocean with a stretch of unnumbered miles north and south and limited in the west only by the impenetrable curtain at the horizon.

HALFMOON BAY.

Of all the towns in San Mateo this most wears the air of the pre-American *regime*. It is a quaint, rambling place with as much variety in its architecture as there is in the *patois* of its people. Situated in the beautiful and fertile Pilarcitos valley, on the border of that semi-luna of water, from which it takes its name, it is one of Nature's chosen spots, but unfortunate in its isolation. The valley spreads out into thousands of acres, through which the Pilarcitos creek makes its way to the sea. The climate is not excelled in its loveliness by any on the ocean side, not excepting the much vaunted Santa Barbara channel. From the town there stretches away to the north for miles a clean gradually shoaling beach, the finest without exception in California. From Pilar point, the northern headland, a reef of rocks, just discernible at low water by the break of the waves, extends southward for two miles, forming a natural breakwater and rendering the beach absolutely free from undertow, high rollers and every possible danger. Here is the grandest bathing place in the world, prepared and protected by Nature. The building of the coast railroad will deflect the great army of people who annually flock to Monterey and places farther south. Halfmoon Bay will be rediscovered and the borders of the crescent be ornamented with summer hotels and villa residences. There is room for all in the spacious waters of the bay and the most elegant sites for hotels or summer homes to be found anywhere on the coast.

This valley was the seat of the Miramontez and Vasquez families long before the appear-

ance of the American settler, and by all old residents the town is still called Spanishtown. The old adobe homestead is still here, but before many years will have yielded to the assaults of time and become an unnoticed tumulus. There is something in the atmosphere of Spanishtown that breeds a spirit of independence. The people believe in themselves. Not that they consider that they are the salt of the earth entirely, but they love the valley where they have made their homes and cling to it as to a family tie which they are loth to sunder. The business of the place is drawn mainly from dairymen and farmers. At Amesport, a short distance north of town, there is a wharf and warehouse where coasting vessels call and take away the butter, cheese and beans.

LA HONDA.

In the romantic cañon of the San Gregorio, where giant redwoods cast their elongated shadows and the murmuring waters of the stream sing a ceaseless lullaby, Mr. John H. Sears, one of the pioneers of San Mateo, is passing the afternoon of his life. Here he has built a hotel and store and does not lack for company. During the summer season the woods ring with the merry voices of campers and the hotel and cottages are crowded to repletion. No more charming place can be found anywhere in the State. It is reached by stage from Redwood City over a fine road, but so strong is the impression of a primeval wilderness when once in the heart of the forest that even the rattle of the daily coach and the receipt of diurnal messages from home does not suffice to break it. White tents peep through the bushes at every turn, but that serves to highten the illusion. You are out of the world when you know you are in it. The days are spent in eager angling after the elusive trout with which the stream abounds. In the evening there are concerts in the camps; bear stories to be swapped with the landlord; comparative fish yarns by young men, who could'nt catch three trout in a week, but who love to talk about it; a championship game at cribbage with the drummer, who knows it all and then to be abed for seven hours in deepest oblivion. It is a joyful place, unconventional, unaffected, but unexceptionable in the *personnel* of its patrons. A writer in one of the many visits to this favorite spot was introduced to a camp, where the party was almost entirely composed of ladies. When out of hearing of the camp he asked the lady who acted as chaperon of the party how they managed to enjoy themselves without the aid of the sterner sex. "Enjoy themselves?" said she in a burst of enthusiasm, "oh, yes; they do! We have plenty of horses, wear divided skirts, ride astride like men and have such lots of fun." Of course they did. It was harmless, healthful fun, and they were free to throw their souls into it. It was an active exercise of body and mind in a pure air, and with such surroundings as induced joyful hearts, consuming appetites and refreshing sleep. Every day so spent added a year to their lives. It is not

strange that when the sun dips to the south they look forward with eager anticipation to the June days when they shall again set up their tents at La Honda.

LIGHTHOUSES.

Año Nuevo (New Year's) Island fog signal station (lantern) is located on the southwestern or seaward side of the island. It was established in 1872. Its latitude is 37° 06′ (43″) north; and longitude 122°, 19′ (51″) west. The light is a fixed white lens lantern, twenty-four feet above sea level. This station is equipped with a twelve-inch steam whistle. Blasts, ten seconds; intervals fifty-five seconds.

Point Pigeon lighthouse is located on the extremity of Pigeon Point, latitude 37°, 10′ 49″ north, and longitude 122°, 23′, 39″, west. Light, flashing white every ten seconds, a Fresnel of the first order, 150 feet above sea level, visible eighteen and one-half (nautical) miles; established in 1872. It has a twelve-inch whistle: blasts, four seconds, alternate intervals of seven and forty-five seconds. It is thirty-eight miles south of Golden Gate and thirty-nine miles from Point Pinos light.

The lantern of this station did duty at Cape Hatteras on the coast of North Carolina before the war, but so perfect is its construction that the revolving apparatus shows no sign of attrition, although it has been in use half a lifetime.

CHAPTER VII.

CLIMATIC PECULIARITIES OF THE COAST.

OUR uniform temperature throughout the year, on this coast, is largely due to that great conservator of climate, the ocean, on our western border. During the winter months, warm southeast winds prevail at intervals. The long winter nights, with the lessened amount of heat from the sun, and consequent cooler atmosphere, reduce the temperature of the southeast winds, coming from a warmer region, and cause the condensation and precipitation of their moisture in the form of copious showers of rain. This makes the so-called rainy season; during which (especially, if there is much south wind) there is a general growth of vegetation, as in spring in the Eastern States. Exceptionally dry seasons are caused by a failure of these southerly winds in their seasons; when this occurs the weather is colder, with more frost than in wet winters, when the south winds prevail.

In October, when the days are shortening and the resident of the Atlantic States is hauling his "back logs" over the frozen ground, to protect himself against the long, cold nights of winter, the farmer on the borders of the bay of San Francisco is plowing his land for the next year's crop. Should the rains begin in October, by the first of November the hills are green. The new season's growth follows close upon the heels of harvest, and often overtakes the vintage. Grain may be sown as early as October, or as late as

April, and will perfect a crop. Corn is rarely planted until the rains cease. In favorable locations the japonica, the rose, and geranium will bloom all the year round.

About the first of April the climatic condition is reversed. The days grow long and warm, the south winds cease entirely, and are succeeded by the regular northwest winds. The temperature of these winds from the ocean is colder than the temperature on land; hence their moisture is dissipated instead of condensed as it passes over the heated plains, and all clouds disappear altogether, resulting in the absence of rains until the return of the southerly winds again in autumn. From the above it will be seen why it is that the winters on the California coast are comparatively warm, and the summers cool; in other words, why we have an all-the-year equable climate, being a benefaction from the all-generous ocean.

THE CAUSES OF OUR WET AND DRY SEASONS.

As the summer sun, after it passes the equator in its northward march, heats up the interior, or the Colorado desert, each day, rarefying the atmosphere and causing it to rise over an immense area, thereby creating, or tending to create, a vacuum, the surrounding air, and especially the cooler and heavier air of the ocean, rushes in along the surface of the earth, to replace the attenuated; lighter, rising air of this vast interior region. And thus it is that the trade-winds of the Pacific ocean north of the equator, which, as mariners tell us, blow six months in summer towards the southwest, are diverted inland near the coast each day, with such force as to drive off, or in fact to dissipate altogether all clouds, which might but for this powerful local cause tend to gather and produce rain as in most other parts of the world. Now, as aqueous precipitation is caused by precisely the same law, whether produced by natural or artificial processes, it follows that if vapor is distilled or condensed into liquid, artifically as in the still-worm, by passing from a heated state to a relatively cooler state, or from a warm to a colder locality, then air currents bearing moisture,—and all air currents do carry moisture, whether visible in the form of vapor, or clouds, or not—must have their aqueous particles condensed by the cold when passing from a warm to a relatively cool locality. Air currents, moving from the equatorial regions toward either pole must have their watery particles chilled and condensed by the increasing cold and by the intenser cold overhead, and, if the process is continued long enough, precipitated, in the form of mist, rain, hail or snow. This is the general law; and it is uniform and inexorable in its operations, whether invoked by Nature or by man. And the converse of this law is equally inexorable and uniform in its operations. If relative cold condenses, relative heat dissipates.

Herein then are found the causes, both of our wet and our dry seasons. The heating up of the interior daily, while the sun is north of the equator, causes a draft or suction of air-currents from where it is cool to where it is

warm, the result of which is the dissipation or dispersion of the moisture which those air currents may carry. Therefore, the agencies which cause rain elsewhere are wholly inoperative here so long as the sun is north of the equator. All winds, and all fogs and clouds within the area of this all-potent local cause, to wit, the suction of the daily super-heated desert, are subordinated to its action, and the phenomenon of rain becomes, as a rule, impossible. And thus we have our long, dry, but bracing, summers near the seacoast.

But when the sun passes south of the equator it ceases to heat the desert, and therefore causes but little or no draft, and then agencies which usually bring rain the world over, are free to operate here. And thus we have our so-called rainy seasons, *i. e.*, seasons during which it becomes possible for rains to come here, as they do elsewhere.

Another incidental peculiarity of our daily wind currents may be noted in this connection. These ocean breezes come up daily with the sun (or as soon as he has heated the desert, say at nine or ten o'clock) and go down with the sun. The earth, being heated on the surface, cools quickly, whilst the ocean, heated to a considerable depth, cools slowly, and thus it is sometimes warmer in the night than the land; and thus it happens that we have sea breezes by day, and land breezes by night. These latter, however, are not regular. Sometimes these night currents are off and sometimes on land, and sometimes there are none at all.

The copiousness of our summer fogs near the coast are at least a partial substitute for irrigation. These dense fogs are condensed whenever they drift inland, by the relatively colder temperature of the land in the night; and vegetation feels their influence and absorbs their life-giving moisture. The effect of a few such summer nights equals a light shower of rain. This is why all farm, orchard, and other crops will mature near the coast without irrigation. This also, as has already been remarked, is why the dense redwood forests thrive so wonderfully all along the immediate coast of northern California.

In this respect, the climate of the coast counties differs from that of the great and magnificent interior valleys of the State (outside of the influence of these heavy fogs), where irrigation is necessary to produce a crop.

The temperature of the sea-breeze is from 55° to 60° Fahrenheit. When the ocean winds do not blow, the valley temperature, east of the mountain, ranges from 80 to 90 degrees in summer, but this heat is neither dangerous nor oppressive, as the air is dry and the nights are always cool.

There is rarely a day in winter or summer, when work out of doors cannot be performed without physical discomfort; and in winter there are bright days in California which would lead a traveler, coming from the ice-bound East, to believe that he had really found a climate rivaling that of ancient Italia; and few would question his belief.

TOPOGRAPHY AS AFFECTING CLIMATE.

The topography of San Mateo county, to

a considerable extent, governs its climate. The mountain range which constitutes the backbone of the county, at a point some fourteen miles from the straits through which the waters of the Pacific ocean flow into the bay of San Francisco, rapidly decline in height, and seem to lose themselves in the ocean. From this point to the Golden Gate, the face of the ground is broken into low, rolling hills and sand dunes of variable height. The northwest summer trade winds, accompanied by detached drifts of fog, sweep over this depression, and give San Francisco its harsh but not unhealthful summer climate.

But the mountain range in San Mateo county turns the current of the sea-breeze, and holds back the fog which crawls up the slope, and banks itself along the summit of the mountains, being condensed by the relative cold of that attitude, and also slightly obstructed, perhaps, by the trees and shrubs which crown the crest of the range. This mountain fog bank is the condensed freshness of the sea, out of which a cool breeze flows down the eastern slope of the range to the bay shore, cooling the atmosphere of the plains and foot-hills, without the disagreeableness or inconvenience of the propelling winds, or actual contact with the fog. In other words, the morning sun warms the temperature of the air of the valley below, which (as relative heat, according to an invariable natural law, always does) rarefies and dissipates the fog and tempers the breeze as it flows down the slope.

CHAPTER VIII.

SUBURBAN HOMES—POSSIBILITIES.

THE almond, apricot and other early varieties of fruit bloom in the last days of February. The conditions of the climate were appreciated very early by wealthy residents of the metropolis, many of whom have made their summer homes in San Mateo county. It was rather unfortunate for the county, perhaps, that land was so low in price at the time those purchases were made, for many of the holdings are in large tracts, which is detrimental to the settlement and progress of this section.

Many of these homes are improved to a high degree. The grounds combine the beauties of the native growth, with all the semi-tropic plants which flourish on the coast, and are dreams of beauty, as examples of landscape gardening. They show at least what can be done on small lots and acre tracts by the application of water during the summer months and an intelligent hand to direct the improvements. There are in this area, extending from the town of San Mateo to the Stanford University, over 100,000 acres of land susceptible of as high a state of culture as Palo Alto, the Flood grounds, or any other of the best improved places at San Mateo, or Menlo Park, at a distance of only from twelve to thirty miles from the city of San Francisco. It is an anomalous fact that land in this choice region can still be bought in acre tracts or lots, for from one-fifth to one-tenth the sum asked on the Oakland side of the

bay. Between Oakland and Berkeley, land is held at from $2,500 to $4,000 per acre. Good land, relatively as well located on the west side of the bay, can be bought for $250 to $400 per acre. One of the principal causes for this remarkable difference in values, in the opinion of many citizens, is to be found in the cost of transportation. Single fares from Redwood City to San Francisco cost 80 cents, and from San Mateo 60 cents, and monthly commutation tickets from $5 to $8; as against 15 cents single fares, and $3 commutation between Oakland and Berkeley. Population, business improvement, and rapid progress followed the lines of low fare and freight rates.

That San Mateo county, under the influence of high fares, has been forced to the rear in the procession of progress, by which it is on all sides surrounded, cannot be controverted. With the coming of the electric road, now a certainty, for which a franchise was wisely granted by the Board of Supervisors, all this will be changed. The franchise calls for 20 cents fare from Redwood City to San Francisco, being just one-fourth the price now asked by the only means of transportation at the command of the people. This road has already crossed over the border and is pushing its way to the interior of the county, and unlocks the gate which has heretofore barred the progress of the county, and gives it an even chance with its neighbors over the bay who have long had rapid and cheap communication with the metropolis.

LAND AND LIVE-STOCK.

As a matter of curiosity, we transcribe for comparison some typical values of land and live-stock as fixed by M. A. Parkhurst, deputy assessor, in the year 1853, when this county was a municipal district of San Francisco.

The San Miguel rancho, containing 4,800 acres, was assessed to José Jesus de Noe at $10 per acre; total $48,000. Fifty vara lots on the same tract near the mission were assessed at $125 each. This grant was near the mission and the owner once wrote a description of the animals he met in traveling from Yerba Buena to his ranch.

The Sunny Side tract, containing 160 acres, recently sold by Senator Stanford for $300,000, and the Crocker tract of 166 acres, that sold for a like amount, was a part of the Noe ranch. At the rate fixed for these two parcels, viz., $1,885 per acre, the whole tract would bring $10,000,000. That portion nearer the mission is, of course, worth much more. Twenty millions of dollars would be short of the actual value of what Parkhurst valued, in 1853, for $48,000. Don José Jesus de Noe would have made $1,000,000 a year had he held his vast estate until to-day.

The rancho Laguna de Merced, 2,170 acres, was assessed to the heirs of Francisco de Haro for $6 per acre—$13,020.

The Portrero rancho, south of San Francisco, was assessed at $10 per acre.

The Red House, old Pavilion House, was assessed to D. C. Broderick for $3,000.

The pioneer race-course and improvements was assessed at $7,000.

Donna Carmen, widow of C. Bernal, was assessed for 4,800 acres of land at $10 per acre—$48,000.

The Pulgas rancho was assessed—up land $25 per acre, hill land $6, and swamp land at the rate of five cents per acre. From this it will be seen that farming land in this neighborhood was valued twice as high as land near the city, which is now worth nearly one hundred times more.

The Sachez rancho, now Millbrae, was assessed at $4 per acre.

D. W. M. Howard, of Santa Mateo, was assessed for eighty acres of up land at $20 per acre and 3,720 acres of hill land at $4 per acre; house and improvements, at $5,000.

Mr. Macondray, adjoining Howard, was assessed for 100 acres of up land at $25 per acre, and 160 acres of hill land at $4 per acre; house and fixtures, $7,500.

T. G. Phelps, 150 acres up land at $20 per per acre; fifty acres of hill land at $4 per acre.

John Greer, 4,840 acres El Corte de Madera rancho, $6 per acre—$29,040.

Captain Harrington, 2,000 acres Cañada de Raymundo rancho, at $2 per acre—$4,000.

Colonel Jack Hays, Mountain Home ranch, 2,000 acres at $5 per acre—$10,000.

The Angelo house—real estate, 100 acres, at $25 per acre; 100 acres at $4 per acre; house and improvements, $5,300; two yoke of cattle, $300; fifty hogs, $1,750; 100 pigs, $600, and poultry $100. This was the site of the present town of Belmont. It was afterward selected as the county-seat by a ring of roughs who tried to run county affairs. An investigation by the courts upset their calculations.

Dennis Martin, 2,400 acres of land near Searsville, at $5 per acre, $12,000; eight yoke of oxen, at $150 per yoke; four cows, $40 each; 150 head of cattle, $25 apiece; twelve saddle-horses, $70 each; 130 sheep at $4 per head; six hogs, $10 each; one wagon $150; one sawmill, $10,000. Total $33,720.

George Thatcher, store and stock in Redwood City, $2,000.

Captain Voiget, real estate (the present Polhemus place, near Menlo Park) 320 acres, at $20 per acre—$6,400.

Haskell & Woods, 2,068 acres of land, now Menlo park, at $25 per acre.

The Purísima rancho, on the coast, was assessed at $2 per acre.

The Miramontez ranch was valued at $3 per acre.

Tiburcio Vasquez was assessed for 4,800 acres on the coast, at $3 per acre.

The San Gregorio rancho of four leagues was assessed to Francisco Casanuevo for the lump sum of $4,000—$1,000 a league.

Tripp & Parkhurst were assessed for $2,500 for personal property—the stock and fixtures of their store.

CHAPTER IX.

THE LELAND STANFORD, JUNIOR, UNIVERSITY

"A generous education should be the birthright of every man and woman in America."

Such is the noble motto of this young university. Such, in fact, has been the unformulated and once-thought-to-be-visionary motto of a large portion of the people of the United States. Will the generous aspiration ever be actually realized? Let us hope so!

Although the various buildings of the Stanford University are located just over the line, in Santa Clara county, a considerable portion of the land endowment of the institution is in San Mateo county.

FOUNDING OF THE UNIVERSITY.

The founding at Palo Alto of "a university for both sexes, with the colleges, schools, seminaries of learning, mechanical institutes, museums, galleries of art, and all other things necessary and appropriate to a university of high degree," was determined upon by Leland Stanford and Jane Lathrop Stanford, in 1884. In March, 1885, the Legislature of California passed an act providing for the administration of trust funds in connection with institutions of learning. November 14, 1885, the grant of endowment was publicly made in accordance with this Act, and on the same day the board of trustees held its first meeting in San Francisco.

The work of construction was at once begun, and the corner-stone laid, May 14, 1887, the nineteenth anniversary of the birth of Leland Stanford, Junior, deceased, after whom the proposed institution was named. The university was formally opened to students October 1, 1891.

The idea of the university, in the words of its founders, "came directly from our son and only child, Leland; and in the belief that had he been spared to advise as to the disposition of our estate, he would have desired the devotion of a large portion thereof to this purpose; we will, that for all time to come, the institution hereby founded, shall bear his name and shall be known as the Leland Stanford, Junior, University."

ITS OBJECTS.

The object of the university, as stated in its charter, is "to qualify students for personal success and direct usefulness in life," and its purposes to promote the public welfare by exercising an influence in behalf of humanity and civilization, teaching the blessings of liberty, regulated by law, and inculcating love and reverence for the great principles of government as derived from the inalienable rights of man to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

ENDOWMENT.

The property conveyed to the university in addition to the Palo Alto estate of 8,400 acres, partly lowland and partly rising into the foot-hills of the Santa Cruz range, consists of the Vina estate in Tehama county, of 55,000 acres, of which about 4,000 acres are

planted in vines; and the Gridley estate, in Butte county, of 22,000 acres, devoted mainly to the raising of wheat.

BUILDINGS.

In arranging the buildings and grounds, the plan has been to conform them to the peculiar climatic conditions of California, and to provide for indefinite expansion without crowding or distortion. A series of quadrangles, to be erected as the needs of the university demand, will furnish facilities for all general university work. Surrounding these will be various detached buildings for miscellaneous purposes and the university town, with carefully laid-out streets and grounds. The buildings are of a buff sandstone, somewhat varied in color. The stone-work is of broken ashlar, with a rough face, and the roofs are covered with red tile. The architectural *motif* is to be found in the old Spanish missions of California.

THE HOPKINS LABORATORY OF NATURAL HISTORY.

In order to carry on the biological work of this institution, a seaside laboratory of natural history has been founded as a branch of the university, by the liberality of Mr. Timothy Hopkins, of San Francisco. The laboratory is located on Point Aulon, a headland projecting into the sea near the town of Pacific Grove, on the bay of Monterey. It will be provided with aquaria and with all apparatus necessary for carrying on studies in the structure, development and life history of marine animals and plants, and will be open during the summer vacation of each year to naturalists wishing to carry on original investigations, and to students and teachers who desire to make themselves familiar with methods of study in marine zoölogy and botany. The work of the laboratory will be under the general direction of Professors Gilbert, Jenkins and Campbell, the committee of the university faculty in charge. The general purpose of the laboratory is similar to that of the marine zoölogical laboratory at Wood's Holl, Massachusetts, and to the seaside and marine laboratories established by Johns Hopkins University at different places along the Atlantic coast. The bay of Monterey is peculiarly favorable for investigations of the kind contemplated, being exceedingly rich with life; and the life history of the peculiar animals and plants of the Pacific coast has for the most part received little study from naturalists.

SCIENTIFIC COLLECTIONS.

It is intended to bring together in the museum of the university a full representation of the natural history and mineral products of California, collections of all books, pamphlets, photographs and maps, bearing upon the early history of the West, and full collections of Indian antiquities and illustrations of aboriginal life.

TRUSTEES.

The general management and control of the institution is vested in a board of twenty-

four trustees, chosen for life, of whom fifteen constitute a quorum, their names being: James Mc M. Shafter, John Boggs, Charles Goodall, T. B. McFarland, Alfred L. Tubbs, Isaac S. Belcher, Francis E. Spencer, John Q. Brown, Charles F. Crocker, George E. Gray, Timothy Hopkins, Nathan W. Spalding, Henry L. Dodge, Mathew P. Deady, Irving M. Scott, William M. Stewart, Harvey W. Harkness, Stephen J. Field, Horace Davis, Horatio Stebbins, D. D., Joseph D. Grant, Leon Sloss, S. F. Leib, Edward R. Taylor; Herbert C. Nash, secretary.

The charter provides that the founders, Leland Stanford and Jane Lathrop Stanford, during their lives shall "perform all the duties and exercise all the powers and privileges enjoined upon and vested in the trustees."

FACULTY AND COUNCIL.

The faculty consists of the president, professors, associate professors, assistant professors and instructors aided by non-resident lecturers, assistants and other officers.

RELIGIOUS SERVICES.

Religious instruction is provided in accordance with the provision of the charter, which prohibits sectarian instruction, but requires the teaching of "the immortality of the soul, the existence of an all-wise and benevolent Creator, and that obedience to His laws is the highest duty of man."

ADMISSION AND GRADUATION.

Candidates for admission must be at least sixteen years of age. They must present certificates of good moral character, and, if from other colleges or universities, must bring certificates of honorable dismissal.

FACULTY OF THE UNIVERSITY.

David Starr Jordan, LL. D., president, assisted by over sixty professors, including several eminent non-resident professors and lecturers. Among the latter are Hon. Andrew D. White, professor of European history; Jacob G. Schurman, president of Cornell University, non-resident lecturer on ethics, and others.

STUDENTS.

The register for 1891–'92 (to June, '92) shows the following summaries:

By classes:

Graduates	37
Undergraduates	376
Special and partial students	146
Total (men, 417; women, 142)	559

These include natives of thirty States, several Territories, and also Canada, England, Mexico, Ireland, Hawaiian Islands, Japan, France, Germany and the Netherlands.

During the last half of the present year, 1892, the number of students in attendance is as follows:

Young men	499
Young women	212
Total	711

MRS. ELIZABETH L. BACON, one of the earliest residents of Bear Valley, in San Benito county, located here in 1866.

Mrs. Bacon is a native of Ohio, having been born in that State, November 23, 1827. When she was about three years of age her parents emigrated to Illinois, where she spent her girlhood, and in 1846 married Philip Shell, at Gilead, Calhoun county, Illinois. In 1851 the young couple came overland to Oregon, where they engaged in farming near Salem, and there Mr. Shell died in 1854. The following are their children: Deborah, wife of Henry Melendy, of Bear Valley; John, of Bear Valley was born May 3, 1848, married and died, leaving a son, John, who was adopted and reared by his grandmother, the subject of this sketch; Susan was born in Salem, Oregon, June 14, 1854.

In 1856 Mrs. Shell married Myron A. Bacon, a California pioneer of 1849, who came across the plains with an ox team. He engaged in mining, farming and dealt in stock-raising. He returned to Illinois for a brief time, but returned to California via the isthmus, and upon his return to California pursued farming and fruit culture until his death. He was born in Ohio, January 25, 1821, and died at San José in 1890. By this marriage Mrs. Bacon has three sons and one daughter, namely: Oliver F., a farmer of Bear Valley, born October 13, 1856; Horace G., born March 7, 1864; Benjamin, born December 12, 1866, and Mary, now Mrs. David Churchill of Sumner, Kern county, California, born August 10, 1858. All the children reside in California.

Horace G. Bacon is by profession a school teacher. He completed his studies at the State Normal School at San José, from which institution he graduated in December, 1885. Upon graduating he embraced teaching as a profession, and taught one year in Tulare county, three years in Contra Costa county, and two years in San Benito county. He married at Alamo, in Contra Costa county, December 9, 1891, Miss Nettie, daughter of George and Annie (Truby) Smith. Mrs. Bacon was born at Alamo, December 9, 1869.

The estate of our subject comprises 320 acres of titled land, fertile and nicely located at the foot of Bear valley.

CAPTAIN I. G. MESSEC is a native of Macon, Georgia, and a California pioneer of 1849, who came to the State from Texas, via El Paso and Yuma. He was a soldier of the Mexican war, fought under General Taylor, and was one of the noted brigade of Texas Rangers.

Upon his arrival in California he engaged in mining and also owned and operated, on a large scale, pack trains into the mining regions of Humboldt and Trinity counties. During the year of 1858–'59 he accomplished the transfer of the Trinity and Mad river, Humboldt and Elk river Indians to the Round Valley Reservation, which he had been commissioned to do by the governor of California. This was not successfully accomplished without some fighting, but finally he located about 400 of them.

In 1860–'61 he served as Sheriff of Trinity county. After this he engaged in mining, on a large scale, at Virginia City, Nevada. He then spent four years in San Francisco, where he figured prominently in local politics and served on a commission that opened new Montgomery street. In the development of the great Paniment mines he worked a force of over 500 men, at an expenditure of about $2,000,000. The years 1878 and 1879 found him at Bodie, California. He also was Notary Public, and in 1882 to 1886 was Sergeant-at-Arms of the California State Senate.

He came to the Santa Clara valley, California, in 1880, and has since been engaged in stock-raising on his Lone Tree ranch, which is divided by the Santa Clara and San Benito county lines.

Captain Messec married Miss Lucy J. Kellogg in 1856, a most estimable lady. No man in central and northern California is more favorably known or has a wider circle of friends than the venerable pioneer of 1849, our subject, Captain Messec.

JOHN REYNOLDS, a successful agriculturist and stock-raiser and esteemed citizen of Priest Valley, Monterey county, California, is a native of London, England, born November 24, 1840. He left the home of his birth and came to America when quite young. His boyhood and youth were spent in Oneida county, New York, on a farm near the city of Rome. At about fifteen years of age he went to Michigan and commenced work for the Michigan Central Railroad Company, at Grass Lake, Jackson county, where he remained until the breaking out of the late war.

In 1862 Mr. Reynolds volunteered his service and was mustered into Company F, Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, at Detroit, being immediately sent to the front. He participated in the battles of South Mountain the following September, and there received a gunshot in the left leg, and soon after, while lying on the field of battle, was wounded in the left side by a bursting shell. On account of disability, he was honorably discharged, in January, 1863, and has since been granted a pension.

Returning to Michigan, Mr. Reynolds resumed his connection with the service of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, acting as station and ticket agent at Grass Lake He came to California in April, 1868, via Panama, and the following May, through the agency of a friend, located on his present estate in Priest Valley, being among the first in the valley to make permanent settlement.

Mr. Reynolds married, in Washtenaw county, Michigan, Miss Ada H., daughter of John W. Green, a Michigan pioneer. Of their four children, Arthur E. is the first white child born in Priest Valley, the date of his birth occurring July 29, 1870. Mr. Reynolds is wide and favorably known in San Benito and Monterey counties as a discreet and prosperous business man.

R E. SHORE, a venerable citizen of San Benito county, and a California pioneer, was born in Washington county, Missouri, November 6, 1827. In 1850 he came to California, making the journey through New Mexico and from San Diego coming north into the mining districts. He spent about ten years in placer mining. In 1861 he located in Santa Clara county, near Mountain View, and made that place his home until 1870. That year he came to San Benito county, bought a ranch of McClay & Springer, and on this place is probably settled for life.

Mr. Shore is one of the survivors of the Mexican war. He was under General Price, served eighteen months, was honorably discharged, and now draws a pension.

August 19, 1863, Mr. Shore was married in Santa Clara county, to Miss Martha Janes, daughter of William Janes, deceased. She was a native of Missouri and was a most es-

timable woman. Her death occurred March 20, 1890. Following are the names of their children: Grace, wife of William Brown of San Felipe; Frank E., a resident of Hollister; Ruth, wife of William Beggs, now of Ann Arbor, Michigan; George W., of Hollister; Itha, at home; Fred, of San Jose; Ernest D., at home.

Mr. Shore has served on the Board of Supervisors of San Benito county and as one of the Trustees of his school district.

HENRY MELENDY came from Chicago, Illinois, to California in 1864, and in 1865 settled in Bear Valley, San Benito county, being the first settler of the valley. Here he has prospered and acquired a large tract of fine land, by pre-emption and purchase, becoming the owner of 1,240 acres.

Mr. Melendy was born in Eagle, Waukesha county, Wisconsin, June 21, 1848, son of Daniel F. and Eunice S. (Rockwood) Melendy, natives of Vermont. Daniel F. Melendy was one of the pioneer farmers of Waukesha county. He lived on Melendy's Prairie, Eagle Township, until his death; his widow moved to Chicago, where she still lives, having reached an advanced age. Henry is the youngest of their three children. Of the others be it recorded that Cephas J., a member of the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, died in 1862; and that Ellen R. is married and lives in Chicago.

Mr. Melendy was married April 7, 1868, to Miss Deborah Shell, at San Juan. She was born in Oregon, December 16, 1851, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth Shell, the latter being now Mrs. Bacon, of Bear valley, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this work. Their seven children are as follows: George, born January 31, 1869; Daniel, December 21, 1871; Ella, August 26, 1876; Thomas, November 24, 1878; Lucretia, September 15, 1881; Deborah, October 17, 1886; and Henry, July 2, 1888.

ALLEN LEONARD, a prominent figure in the business circles of San Benito, is well known throughout this part of San Benito county, and it is fitting that some personal mention be made of him on the pages of this work.

Mr. Leonard was born at Mechanicsburg, thirteen miles east of Springfield, Illinois. He came to California in 1860, to take a position under J. S. Short, Indian Agent in the northern part of the State, who had received his appointment from Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Leonard, however, remained there only a short time. Going to Ione, Amador county, he successfully engaged in copper mining two years. He then went to Virginia City, Nevada, and turned his attention to silver mining, but this expedition resulted in financial loss. In 1868 he went to work for the Central Pacific Railroad Company, as foreman of teams, and followed railroading until 1872. That year he came to San Benito county, purchased a store at San Benito, and engaged in business for himself, being still engaged in merchandising here and doing an extensive business. He also owns and conducts a hotel, blacksmith shop, meat market, etc., and for several years has been Postmaster of San Benito. He is also engaged in farming and stock-raising and owns a fine tract of land. He has served two years as Supervisor and two years as Chairman of Board of Supervisors of san Benito county.

Mr. Leonard was married April 15, 1872,

to Miss Bell Morton. They have had eight children, viz.: Frank M., Belle E. (deceased), Mollie, Allen, Harry, Edna, Jacob and Herman J.

EDWIN MOORE, a leading agriculturalist of San Benito county, a pioneer of California, and for many years a resident of Paicines, is a native of Clinton county, New York, born in Beekmantown, December 13, 1826.

His father, Charles B. Moore, a farmer by occupation, became one of the pioneers of Michigan, locating in Washtenaw county as early as 1834. Later, he removed to Eaton county, same State, where he passed the rest of his life, and died, in 1861. He had a family of seven children, of whom Edwin was the first born.

In 1852 Mr. Moore left Lansing, Michigan, and came across the plains, via the Carson route, to California, reaching Placerville that same year. He spent about six years in the mines, and then turned his attention to ranching, in the pursuance of which he lived at Tomales, Marin county, about eight years. He spent sixteen years in Sonoma county, and in 1883 located the farm he now occupies, which is one of the best farming and stock ranches in his section of the country.

Mr. Moore has been twice married. At Grand Rapids, Michigan, August 29, 1846, he wedded Catharine Salter, a most estimable woman in every respect. She was born March 5, 1827, and died December 7, 1873. Following are the names of her children: Charles B., born November 7, 1846; Betsey E., wife of G. W. Griffeth, Ventura county, California, was born January 18, 1850; Edwin J., born September 21, 1851, died in Michigan, October 20, 1854; and Mary E., born November 18, 1864. September 13, 1874, Mr. Moore married Miss Eliza Spalding, of Petaluma, Sonoma county, California. She is a native of Westminster, Massachusetts, born June 17, 1838, and is a lady of intellectual culture and domestic grace. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have four children, viz.: Phœbe L., born January 2, 1876; George W., April 24, 1877; Edwin S., May 21, 1879; and Arthur T., October 10, 1880.

The Moore home circle is a model one. Here good literature and music abound, and harmony of social sentiment prevails.

HORACE GOULD, an eminently successful agriculturist of San Benito county, was born in the town of Chester, Windham county, Vermont, October 12, 1837. He was a son of Sylvester Gould, deceased, a native of the same State, as was likewise his mother, Hannah Mitchell. Mr. and Mrs. Gould, Sr., were pioneers of Knox county, near Yates City, Illinois, where our subject spent his boyhood and youth.

Mr. Gould left home, when a young man and learned the carpenter's trade, at Leavenworth, Kansas, and came to California in 1869, for his health. Until Mr. Gould came to Los Angeles he traveled through the State, but upon reaching this city he found employment with Perry & Woodworth, who were at that time extensive builders and contractors.

Upon the death of his father, Mr. Gould returned home and remained until 1874, when, August 1 of that year, he returned to California and purchased his present home, near Paicines, of George Butterfield. On this farm he has made extensive improvements, increasing it, until he now is the proud owner

of 808 acres of fertile grain producing and sheep-ranging land.

Mr. Gould married, in the fall of 1870, Miss Hannah A., a daughter of Orson Gard, deceased, a farmer of Yates City, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Gould have seven children, namely: Charles O., John R., Franklin H. and Nellie H. (twins); Edwin O., Ella L. and Etta B.

Mr. Gould is a man of great energy, who takes a commendable interest in the local affairs of his town and county and is one of the Trustees of his school district.

HON. S. N. LAUGHLIN, the efficient manager of the warehouse, steamship and railroad interests at Moss landing, in Monterey county, is a native of Conneaut, Ohio, where he was born, March 28, 1844, a son of Hugh and Mary Laughlin, of that place. His early days were given to labor upon his parents' farm, and to study. At the age of eighteen he left the farm and home and engaged in teaching at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he remained one year. From there he went to New Haven, Connecticut, where he taught three years.

In 1866 he came to California, where he continued teaching at San José and San Francisco for about four years. Owing to impaired health, he quit teaching and accepted a situation as accountant in a San Francisco shipping and commission house, which he retained for four years.

In September, 1871, he was married to Miss Hattie J. Potter, a daughter of Riley Potter, a merchant of Springfield, Pennsylvania. The result of this union has been three children, namely: Mabel Hattie, Mary Adella and Lester Sarou.

In 1874 he came to Monterey county, and ever since has been continuously one of that county's most energetic and enterprising business men.

In 1884 he was given, by acclamation, the Republican nomination for the State Assembly, and was elected by the largest majority ever given a legislative candidate in Monterey county. He proved himself a valuable representative; served as chairman of an important standing committee, and labored zealously for the best interests of his county and State. He was urged to accept a renomination for the Assembly, or a nomination for the State Senate, but owing to a continuous pressure of business matters he declined to do so.

Mr. Laughlin is a gentleman of large business attainments. He is self-reliant, courteous and universally popular. He owns about 80,000 acres of land in Santa Fé county, New Mexico, and about 800 acres in Monterey county, California.

JOSEPH GOMEZ is well known in and about Castroville as an upright, thrifty and prosperous farmer. He is a native of Flores Isle, one of the Azores, lying off the coast of Portugal. He was there born, March 17, 1850. In 1869 he came to California and settled in the Salinas valley, where he has since remained. For years, Mr. Gomez has been the trusted employe of the P. C. S. S. C., as foreman of their extensive warehouses and wharf, at Moss landing. In addition to his duties in this connection, our subject is the owner of a fine ranch of 124 acres, near Moss landing.

Mr. Gomez was married, April 25, 1881, to Miss Mary Hayes, a native of Castroville, born January 1, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Gomez

have one daughter, Annie, born December 10, 1882. Both our subject and his estimable wife are highly respected citizens of Castroville.

J. S. SWANK, Justice of the Peace and a Notary Public, Watsonville, California, was born in Richland county, Ohio, March 25, 1835. His father, Henry Swank, was a schoolmate of President Buchanan, and for many years was a successful farmer in Franklin county, Pennsylvania. He went to Ohio in 1817, and built a log cabin, going ten miles to get help. He died in 1876, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. He had twelve children, eleven of whom lived to be grown. The subject of this sketch was next to the youngest. He was educated at Marietta College, and taught school when seventeen years old. At the age of twenty he started out in life for himself, teaching school at Winchester, Van Buren county, Iowa. In 1856 he cast his first vote, for James Buchanan for President. While in Iowa he spent some time working at the carpenter's trade. In 1858 he started for California. He left New York city on board the North Star, September 20, 1858, and from Panama he sailed on the John L. Stephens, landing in San Francisco, October 17, 1858. Then, in company with J. C. Lee and his younger brother, he went on foot to San José. He slept in a straw stack to save the little money he had. From San José he continued his way on foot to the mines, 200 miles from San José. Mr. Swank followed mining and prospecting with varying success, till 1863, when he started back east, via Nicaragua. He first paid a visit to his old home in Ohio, and then went to Iowa, where he remained a year with his wife and two children. In 1864 he brought them to California, coming across the plains with mule teams. They left Omaha April 27, and and reached Virginia City June 26, after fifty-nine days of travel, which was a remarkably quick trip. Two months later they came across the mountains to Railroad Flat, Calaveras county, where he mined till 1866. Then he and his brother discovered the Petticoat quartz mine, and a year afterward they sold it for $10,000. Then he invested in the sheep business, taught school for some time, and for four years was boss carpenter. At Railroad Flat he was Justice of the Peace two terms, and in Murphy's township three terms; was also Deputy Assessor and a Notary Public. In 1888 he resigned, came to Watsonville, and went to carpentering. In May, 1890, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and in November was elected for a term of two years, which office he now fills.

Mr. Swank was married September 6, 1856, to Miss Mary Calhoun. They have seven children, namely: Willard B; Elizabeth E., wife of Dr. C. L. Butterfield, of Gilroy; John F; George E., deceased; Nellie and Henry.

Socially, he is an I. O. O. F. and an A. O. U. W. He still is largely interested in the mines. His residence is on Fourth and Rodrignez streets, Watsonville.

SIDNEY H. SMITH, M. D., of Monterey, is a native of Australia, born March 18, 1855, son of Alexander Smith, a California pioneer of 1849, of English birth. He lived in San Francisco and manufactured the first sash, doors and blinds in the city. With the exception of about four

years spent in Australia he has been and still is a resident of San Francisco. He has engaged actively in the exploration of mines and done some successful mining in California.

The subject of this sketch is the first born of a family of eight children, six of whom survive. Dr. Smith was educated in the public schools of San Francisco and pursued his medical studiesat the Hahnemann Homeopathic Medical College of San Francisco, graduating in 1885. He practiced his profession in that city until 1889, when he came to Monterey, where he has become a fixture, professionally, civilly and socially. He controls a growing practice and is the health officer of the city, and is a member of the Board of School Trustees. Another prominent position that he holds is that of Secretary of the Monterey Electric Light and Development Company.

ISRAEL MYLAR, deceased, one of the California pioneers of 1850, was born in Kentucky, came to this State from Missouri, but not being exactly pleased with the country he returned to his home in a very short time; but as many of the other pioneers were again making the trip, in 1852, Mr. Mylar a second time made the journey, this time bringing with him his wife and one son, Enoch. After arrival he engaged in mining until 1855, when he located in Monterey county, and engaged in farming, he lived many years at San Juan, in San Benito county. Israel Mylar lived and died at San Juan, the latter event occurring April 29, 1884, when he was sixty-eight years of age. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Walters, a native of Ohio, who died May 15, 1866. Four children were born to them, of whom Enoch, who came to California with his parents was the eldest. He was born in Illinois, January 6, 1841. After his birth his parents removed to Gentry county, Missouri, about forty miles east of St. Joseph, when Enoch was quite young. He was about eleven years of age when the trip was made to the "Golden State," and he grew up in the State of his adoption, where he received his education. His early life was spent at San Juan. He now owns a fine farm of 280 acres, near Mulberry post office, San Benito county, which he located in 1875.

May 15, 1866, Mr. Mylar married Miss Lucretia, a daughter of Benjamin Hames. She was born in Chili, South America, and her mother, Carmen Laing, was also a native of the same country, and of English descent. The father of Mrs. Mylar was a native of Rochester, New York. Both he and his wife lived many years in Santa Cruz county.

Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Enoch Mylar, namely: Hattie, Walter, Eva, Carmen, Estella, Lola, Lester and Clyde. Mr. Mylar is highly esteemed and respected by all who have the honor of his acquaintance.

CINCINNATUS MORRISON, a representative California pioneer and a worthy citizen of San Benito county, was born in Marion county, Indiana, May 22, 1826. His father, Ephraim Morrison, an early settler of Louisa county, Iowa, lived on the Mississippi river between Muscatine and Burlington. Cincinnatus was reared on a farm. In 1850 he came across the plains to California, making the journey via the Carson river route. At Green river he traded his team for horses, packed his effects thereon, and

walked the remainder of the distance to Hangtown. He farmed near old Mission San José until about 1873. In July of that year he located near Paicines, on the Tres Pinos creek, where he still lives under the shadow of his own vine and fig-tree. He has one of the prettiest and most fertile spots in all this section of the country. Grapes grow to perfection here, and from them he produces the finest quality of wine. Here Mr. Morrison and his old friend and cousin, Henry J. Dennis, enjoy life as men can only in the sunny quietude of a California valley home.

Mr. Dennis is a native of Indiana, born April 23, 1828. He came to California as early as 1852, has seen much of pioneer life, and expects to spend his remaining years in this beautiful San Benito country.

ROBERT BURNS, who resides near Mulberry, San Benito county, California, is one of the most substantial farmers of the county.

Mr. Burns is a native of Madison, a town on the Kennebec river in Somerset county, Maine, and was born May 18, 1839. His father, Samuel S. Burns, a farmer by occupation, was of Scotch nativity and a relative of Robert Burns, the eminent Scotch poet. The subject of our sketch came to California in 1860, making the journey via Panama, and landing at San Francisco. He located at San Juan, on the San Justo ranch, and in 1878 went to San Luis Obispo, where he continued stock-raising, operating on the Huerhuero ranch. In 1884 he took up his abode on his present farm, 640 acres, on the San Benito creek.

Mr. Burns was married in 1870, to Miss Florett Willington, a native of Maine. Their four children are: Willis L., Mabel E., Gertrude and Herbert,—all living at present with their parents.

ISAAC THEXTON has for eleven years been the efficient manager of the Paicines ranch, and is well known throughout San Benito county as an enterprising citizen and thorough farmer. The Paicines ranch comprises about 9,000 acres, from 500 to 1,000 acres of which are annually devoted to grain. Stock-raising is also a prominent feature of the place, from 800 to 1,000 head of stock, besides about 100 milch cows, being the average number kept here.

Mr. Thexton is a native of Scotland, born in Perthshire, April 2, 1849. He was reared a farmer, and has made this business his life work. Upon coming to California, about eighteen years ago, he came to Paicines rancho as manager. In his present position as manager of all the Grogan interests in San Benito county, he has exercised good judgment and displayed marked ability, conducting the ranch in such a manner as to advance the interests of all concerned.

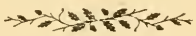
He was married in 1885, to Miss Helen Crawford, daughter of Robert Crawford, of Glasgow, Scotland. Mrs. Thexton's untimely death occurred September 1, 1890.

MILTON T. LITTLE, a member of the Board of Trustees of the city of Monterey, is the second son and fourth child of the lamented Milton Little, an esteemed pioneer of Monterey county, of whom mention is made on another page in his book. Our subject was born at Monte-

rey, October 3, 1855, and has continuously made his native town his home all his life.

Mr. Little was married September 16, 1879, at Salinas, to Miss Nancy, a daughter of James and Margaret (Childres) Davis, natives of Kentucky and Virginia. Mrs. Little was born at Leon, Iowa, April 19, 1858. She came to California with her parents in 1862, and has since made this State her home. Mrs. Little has borne her husband two children, Elsie and Frederick.

Mr. Little is a man of sterling traits of character and modest bearing. There are few who hold to a greater degree the confidence and good will of the public than Mr. Little. He is now serving his second term as a member of the City Board of Trustees, and is a member of Monterey Lodge, No. 317, F. & A. M.

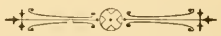


MOST REV. CAJETANUS SORRENTINI was born in Rome, Italy, August 7, 1815. From his youth up he felt called to the ecclesiastical state, and hence devoted himself assiduously to study and preparation for the work before him. His early education was received in Naples, which he completed at the Jesuit College in Rome, where he graduated and was ordained priest on September 19, 1839. Shortly after his ordination he was appointed a professor of theology in the Seminary of Amolfi, Italy, which position he retained till he received instructions from the Propaganda to journey to Jerusalem in the capacity of a missionary. After three years of severe labor in this field, his impaired health compelled him to return to his native Rome, but not till he had left behind him a substantial memorial of his zeal and humanity in the construction of St. John's Hospital, which he founded and pushed to completion.

After recruiting himself in "The Eternal City," he came to the United States, and was for a time assigned to important pastorates in the dioceses of Philadelphia and of New Orleans. He also, in a religious capacity, visited Peru and Chili and other countries on the west coast of South America, where his eloquence as a pulpit orator attracted much attention.

In 1877 Father Sorrentini came to Salinas, Monterey county, California, where he has since continued to reside. On his arrival here the outlook was not promising. There was no pastoral residence, only a small wooden church, and the flock had grown negligent. He set himself to work to restore matters, to renew and reform, and now the fruit of his labor is seen in a handsome brick church, with frescoed walls, containing a costly marble altar; a parochial school, with accommodations for one hundred and fifty pupils; a comfortable residence for the pastor; and a spirit of unity and zeal in the congregation that is indeed refreshing.

His golden jubilee, the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination, was celebrated in Salinas, September 19, 1889; on which occasion a vast concourse of the clergy and high dignitaries of the church assembled to felicitate the venerable priest.



JA. McCROSKEY, an early settler and an influential business man of Hollister, has been a resident of California since 1859. His father, John McCroskey, was a native of Sevier county, Tennessee; was born about thirty miles east of Knoxville, March 17, 1798. He was a farmer by occupa-

tion, a man of local influence, and of great character. He was twice married, first to Miss Lucinda Ann, a daughter of Reuben Grant, a merchant of Shelbyville, Tennessee, who was for several years Sheriff of Monroe county, Tennessee. Mrs. McCroskey was born in 1799. She bore four children, of whom Mrs. M. A. McCray, widow of the late Daniel McCray, of Hollister, is the oldest. One other now survives, viz.: J. P. T. McCroskey, of Washington. The mother died in 1833. In 1836 Mr. McCroskey married Mrs. Priscilla McCray, a daughter of Harry McCray, by whom he had six sons and two daughters, viz.: John A., subject; Pentalope, Henry M., Robert C., Frances, Thomas H., Benjamin B., and Edgar H. Of these children our subject and Benjamin, who is located in Hollister, are the only ones in California.

When our subject came to California he located at San José, and later lived at Gilroy and engaged in farming. Upon the formation of the San Justo Homestead Association and the division of the Hollister Grant, he came to San Benito county, and was the original settler on 172 acres of farming land, adjoining the town site. Here he remained for about eight years, when he engaged in the warehouse and grain shipping business, which he followed abont nine years. At that time he leased his property to the Hollister Warehouse Company and retired from business, and now devotes his time to the care of an eight-acre fruit farm, his home in the city of Hollister and other business affairs.

His marriage occurred at Gilroy, in 1863, to Elizabeth F. Howkins. This lady has borne her husband six children, five living and one deceased. All the living children are residing at home. Two are teachers in the public schools of San Benito county. Our subject has been a successful business man, and has the confidence and esteem of the entire community.

GEORGE BROWN, Esq., a pioneer of California and a highly respected citizen of San Benito, San Benito county, was born in England, July 11, 1827. At the age of eleven years he left home, and from that time forward took care of himself. In 1846, at the outbreak of the Mexican war he enlisted in the United States Navy at Boston, being assigned to the ship Cumberland, which ship joined the Gulf Squadron, commanded by Commodore Connor and afterward by Commodore Perry. He served all through the Mexican war, was present at the important engagements at Vera Cruz, Tabasco, Tuspan and Alvarado, and was honorably discharged at the termination of the war. In 1850 he located at Fall River, Massachusetts, where he was employed in an iron mill until 1854, when he came to California, making the journey from the East to San Francisco via the Nicaragua route.

Upon his arrival in the Golden State Mr. Brown sought the gold mines of Shasta and Trinity counties, and was engaged in mining until 1865. That year he located in Watsonville, Santa Cruz county, and turned his attention to farming, remaining there until 1869. In November of that year he located in the Dry Lake district, San Benito county, on a fertile farm of 320 acres, his present home. Besides this property he also owns 940 acres of untilled land. He has been prominently identified with the best interests of this county ever since he settled here. He held the office of Justice of the Peace eight

years, and for a number of years was Postmaster of San Benito.

He was married, in 1853, to Miss Catharine Kennedy, in Fall River, Massachusetts. She was a native of England, and a woman of rare domestic qualities. She died, leaving five sons and one daughter, namely: John, Joseph, George W., P. F., Kate M. and W. K., all of whom now occupy honorable positions in life.

Judge Brown, as he is familiarly called, has a wide circle of friends, and is highly esteemed throughout San Benito county.

M. J. COPLEY, a representative citizen, farmer and a pioneer of southern Monterey county, is a native of Delaware county, New York, having been born in that county and State, at the town of Harpersfield, December 18, 1829. When only seventeen our subject started out from home, locating first in Knox county, Illinois. His next home was at Monroe City, Louisiana, on a plantation, where he remained one year. In 1850 he came to California, by water, and upon his arrival went into the mines, on Feather river, in 1850. He next went to El Dorado county, where he spent eighteen years, in the mines, meeting with fair success. He then located in the southern portion of Monterey county, in Long valley. Later he removed to Peach Tree valley, but finally located in San Lucas, where he has made his home for so many years and developed one of the finest farms in the county. His Springvalley farm comprises 640 acres of fine grazing and grain lands, which are well watered.

Mr. Copley married, in El Dorado county, in June 27, 1852, Miss Hannah Nattrass, a daughter of Cuthberth Nattrass, a pioneer of 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Copley have four sons, three daughters and twenty-seven grandchildren.

Our subject has held the position of Justice of the Peace for two years, and has served four years as a member of the County Board of Supervisors.

MARIANO MALARIN, a native son of the soil, having been born in Monterey county, where he figured conspicuously in the early history of California, is now a resident of Santa Clara county.

Mr. Malarin's birth occurred in 1827, and he is a son of Juan Malarin, a native of Peru, of Italian parentage. Mr. Malarin, Sr., was a mariner, and as such came to California in 1820 or 1822. As a reward for services rendered the Mexican Government he was made a Lieutenant in the Mexican Navy. In 1824 he married Josefa Estrada and made Monterey his home. Although still going to sea, from that time on he took an active part in Mexican-California affairs, and is frequently mentioned in history as a participant in important political matters. In 1833 he was Captain of the port and grantee of the Guadalupe rancho, and later was granted the Chualar rancho. In 1843 he was Justice and President of the Tribunal Superior. He died in 1849, when nearly sixty years of age, leaving a large and valuable estate and an honorable name to his posterity. Of his ten children our subject was the second in order of birth.

This last-named gentleman had the honor of being born in the government house at Monterey. When nine years of age he was sent to Oregon to attend an English school, said to have been established by the Hudson

Bay Company. Failing to find it as reported he went to Lima, Peru, in South America, where he received instruction in the Latin, French, English and Spanish languages, being then eleven years of age. He remained in Lima until the death of his father, when he returned to Monterey and assumed charge of the family estate. That same year he was appointed Judge of the First Instance; in 1850 and in 1851 he held the office of City Assessor and Public Administrator. In 1858 he was elected to the position of Supervisor, and represented his district in the State Assembly, session of 1859 and 1860.

Late in 1859 Mr. Malarin married Ysidora, a daughter of Francisco Pacheco, one of the influential and wealthy rancheros of those days in California. Mrs. Malarin was born on the Pacheco grant, at the present country residence of the family, now the well-known Malarin ranch, near Hollister. The ranch now consists of 67,000 acres of land, 8,000 of which are in San Benito county. Of the 4,000 which are tillable, 3,000 acres are cultivated by tenants. The old adobe mansion, built by Don Francisco Pacheco and remodeled by Mr. Malarin, is one of the finest specimens of early-day architecture now to be found.

Mr. and Mrs. Malarin have two daughters, Mariana F. and Pauline E., the latter the wife of Dr. L. Fatjo. Mr. Malarin's home is in Santa Clara county, although he has extensive interests in San Francisco and San José. The mother of our subject, Josefa Estrada, was born in California, as was also his grandmother, Arguello, and in this State the entire family is highly honored and esteemed.

He is president of the San José Safe Deposit Bank of Savings. He is a quiet, unobtrusive man of exalted character and influence. Although now a resident of Santa Clara county he is largely interested in San Benito county, where he is one of the largest property owners. Mr. Malarin enjoys the esteem and respect of the entire community, where he is so honored a citizen.

WILLIAM H. GARMAN, one of the unique historical figures of Monterey county, may well be called one of the veritable "Path Finders," having come to the State when it was but little known. He was one of the members of the Joe Walker expedition that piloted General Frémont over the mountains to California.

Mr. Garman is a native of Berks county, Pennsylvania, and was born within twelve miles of Daniel Boone's birthplace. His father, Philip Garman, was of German descent, a breeder by occupation, which calling he pursued in Harrisburg, in addition to carrying on a brewery and tannery on a large scale. The maiden name of the mother of our subject was Elizabeth Hirsch, also a native of Berks county.

Our subject was educated in Harrisburg, and there learned the trade of a printer, which he followed for about eight years, a portion of the time in St. Louis, Missouri. He also was engaged with Lieutenant (now General) W. B. Franklin, in the survey of the breakwater at Michigan City, Indiana, and later at St. Joseph, Michigan. His next move was to Chicago, and from there he entered the service of the Government and fought in the Seminole war in Florida. The next account we have of him is in the Mexican war, where he served as Courier from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fé, New Mexico. After the close of the war he joined Walker's expedition bound for California, and was one

of the twelve men that explored the country and directed General Frémont's course through the Rocky mountains, westward. It was this party that first invaded the quiet precincts of Priest Valley, in 1850, although their stay was but a brief one at that time and the party pushed on, over the mountains into the valleys of the Tulare and Kern rivers. They found the valleys uninhabited, save by a priest and a small band of Indians, camped near the center. They failed to get the name of the good priest, but named the valley in which he resided, "Priest Valley," a name that has clung to it ever since. So impressed were Captain Walker and Mr. Garman with the beauty of the valley that they returned to it in 1854, and Mr. Garman made a location, where he has since resided, but Captain Walker did not remain for any length of time. These old-time explorers built the first house in the valley, in 1854, under a large oak tree near the present Palmer residence and but a short distance from Mr. Garman's present home.

Ever since his residence in this valley Mr. Garman has led a quiet, inoffensive life, and is well known for his kindness of heart and other sterling traits of character. He never married, but a host of friends unite to prevent his feeling lonely in his declining years. His is a happy old age, for he has the consciousness of having led a good life and spent wisely the goods bestowed upon him by the all-wise Creator.

T. B. HUBBARD is a well-known and successful farmer of Hollister. He was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, June 18, 1840. His father, James Hubbard, was a farmer and carpenter and a mason by trade and occupation, and his son was born with the true instincts of a mechanic and was successful in all his undertakings in that line.

Our subject crossed the plains from his native State in 1864, and lived about four years at Middleton, twenty-five miles north of Boise City, Idaho. He then went to Nevada and carried on a freighting business until 1871, when he engaged in stock-raising, continuing therein until 1882, when he came to California and purchased his present home, near Hollister, on the San Benito creek where he owns and farms about 900 acres of the best land in San Benito county.

Mr. Hubbard married, in Missouri, in 1875, Miss Sarah R. Purdin, daughter of William Purdin, a farmer by occupation and an expert carpenter by trade. Mrs. Hubbard was born June 18, 1848, and she has borne her husband six children, namely: Harmon W., Virgil P., Eva, Lena, Ella and Edna.

Mr. Hubbard is School Trustee of his district and an active member of long standing in the Christian Church.

RODERICK SHAW was born in Liverpool, England, September 5, 1851. In 1853 his father fitted out a vessel and, accompanied by his family, sailed for Australia, landing at Melbourne. He remained there for seven years. Then, in 1860, he went to New Zealand, where he sojourned eight years, after which, in 1868, he went to the Sandwich Islands. He remained there until 1869, when he landed in San Francisco. In 1872 he came from that city to Hollister, San Benito county. Here he founded the San Benito county newspaper, *Advance*, which paper is now owned by his two sons,

George and Albert D. Shaw. The father subsequently went back to England to visit his native home, and on his return to America was taken sick at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and died in July, 1876. Roderick being the oldest of the children (there being eight sons and one daughter in the family) the care of his brothers and sister fell largely on him, and in a measure he filled his father's place toward them. All are now married and settled in life except the youngest brother.

Mr. Shaw, the subject of our sketch, served for several years as Deputy County Treasurer, and in 1885 was elected County Treasurer. In the fall of 1886 he was elected County Clerk, which office he is now filling with ability and honor, and to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. He is also prominent in social circles, being identified with the Masonic lodge, the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. Of the first two he is secretary, and of the last-named, financier.

July 29, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Mead, by whom he has three children, two sons and one daughter,—Richard, Ernest and Susie. His mother makes her home with him, and is now sixty-one years of age.

Mr. Shaw is ranked with the pioneers of the county, and is respected by all who know him. Although his county is Democratic, and he is a strong Republican, he has always been elected by a large majority.

M. B. TEMPLETON.—Mr. Templeton is a well-known citizen of Monterey county, and is known especially for his business energy and enterprise. He is a native son of the "Golden West," and was born in Trinity county, California, May 13, 1860. He was reared in Alameda county and was in the railroad service for about six years, when he came to Monterey county. His father, Benjamin S. Templeton, was a wool-grower and a native of Ohio. His mother (now deceased) was born in Germany.

In 1885, Mr. Templeton, in company with F. O. Oaks and T. A. Cunningham, purchased 4,000 acres of land of the Moro Cojo ranch, made extensive improvements on the same, and the purchase was recently divided between the partners, Mr. Templeton taking 380 acres, upon which he has put out about 3,000 fruit trees, erected new and commodious buildings and otherwise made great improvements. His estate lies in a fertile and picturesque county, especially adapted to fruit culture.

SAMUEL M. BLACK, a well-known farmer of Blanco, Monterey county, has been a resident of California since 1861. He is a native of New York, having been born at Auburn, Cayuga county, November 22, 1840. His father, Robert Black, was a farmer, who reared his sons to that calling.

Upon coming to California, our subject engaged in the occupation he had been reared to near Sacramento, in 1861. As the Sacramento river flooded his section of the country and retarded work, he left that locality and engaged for a time in mining. He also visited Nevada and Montana in 1864, but in the fall of 1867 he returned to California and located in the Salinas valley, near Castroville, where he leased lands of the Cooper ranch, and there farmed until he

purchased his present farm of 100 acres, at Blanco. In addition to this farm he owns a stock range of 368 acres. Mr. Black was Supervisor of Monterey county one term, which lasted six years,—from 1869 to 1875. He has also been Clerk of the Board of Trustees for Blanco district for many years.

In September, 1869, our subject was married to Amelia Warth, a daughter of William Warth, deceased, who lived and died at Blanco, after coming from Germany, of which country he was a native. He located in California in 1864, and his daughter, Mrs. Black, was only an infant when he made his settlement here. She was born in Germany just before the trip was begun, which carried the parents and little ones to this great land of freedom and plenty. Mr. and Mrs. Black have nine children, namely: William, Robert, Elizabeth, Amelia, James, Samuel, Clara, Marguerite and Ethel. Mr. and Mrs. Black are substantial people and enjoy the respect of their fellow-citizens.

P. L. NASH, a well-known farmer of Hollister, came to California in 1853, from his native state of Maine, where he was born in Washington county, January 22, 1839.

The journey to California was made with his father, Shaw Nash, and upon arrival the father and son went to the mines and engaged in that perilous and fascinating pursuit until 1864, when they located in the Santa Clara valley and engaged in farming at Warm Springs. They removed therefrom to Hollister, in 1869, where our subject has since resided, pursuing his calling of farming very successfully. Besides his home in Hollister, Mr. Nash owns 300 acres two and one-half miles southeast of Hollister, and another tract of 300 acres three miles west of the same city.

Mr. Nash was married, July 25, 1866, at Warm Springs, to Miss Perthina N. Cates, a daughter of Edward Cates, a native of Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Nash are highly respected in Hollister, where they have resided for so many years, and where Mr. Nash has amassed a small fortune.

CHARLES R. FEW, an active and successful business man of Monterey, is a native of London, England, where he was born August 4, 1853. He spent his boyhood and youth in the metropolis of the world, and there received a liberal education. Mr. Few left his native city in 1884, for America, landing in New York city, after a safe voyage, whence he proceeded to California, reaching San Francisco in December of the same year. He came to Monterey, intending to adopt the dairy business as a calling. In order to become familiar with the business he engaged on a dairy farm in the Carmel valley, but after three years on this farm changed his intention and engaged in the livery business, with Charles Norton as partner. This business they continued in Monterey from 1888 to 1889, when Mr. Few purchased his partner's interest and has since been the sole owner of the Club stables.

He was married April 17, 1888, to Miss Agatha M. Hilby, a native daughter of California and second child of Francis M. (deceased) and Katherine (Kissler) Hilby. Mrs. Few is possessed of many feminine graces, takes a lively interest in society matters and presides over one of the finest private residences in Monterey county.

No citizen has more liberally invested his capital in local enterprises and more thoroughly identified himself with the business growth of his chosen home than Charles R. Few. He is a stockholder in the Bank of Monterey and the California State Savings Bank, is stockholder, director and secretary of the Monterey Electric Light and Development Company. He is a director and secretary of the Pacific Coast Live-stock Association, and director and secretary of the Monterey Board of Trade.

This gentleman is genial and gentlemenly in his manner, social in his daily intercourse with his fellow-citizens. He has an inherent love of sport of all kinds and is consequently popular with the masses, which, combined with his hard business sense, in a large measure unfolds the secret of his success.

WILLIAM C. ASHER, one of the venerable pioneers of this coast, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, December 19, 1816. In 1830 he removed from his native State to Missouri, which place continued to be his home until 1849, In May of that year, on the second day of the month, he started overland for California, traveling with ox teams like the other emigrants that made their way across the plains and mountains at that period. He entered the Golden State by the Lassen route, and the first dinner he took in California was where Senator Stanford's vineyard is now located. He visited Shasta county, Sacramento, and other points, and arrived in Nevada City on the last day of 1849. In the fall of 1850 he engaged in mining, and the following spring began teaming. From that he turned his attention to the hotel business. His hotel was burned in 1852. Not discouraged, however, he bought another the same week of the fire, and conducted the business until 1853, when he sold out. About that time he was appointed Under Sheriff of Nevada county, and served as such till 1855. In 1856 he was reappointed to the same position, serving under William Butterfield until 1858. He also acted as jailer, and at one time came near being killed by one of his prisoners who struck him on the head with a bar of iron. He subsequently served as jailor for Sheriff Boing. In 1859 Mr. Asher left Nevada City for South Yuba river Bridge, where he remained until 1869, and while there came near losing his life by a premature explosion in blasting rock. Next we find him at San Joaquin, engaged in building a levee. He then returned to South River Bridge. Since 1870 he has been a resident of Hollister, San Benito county, and during these years has been variously occupied; served as Road Supervisor two years and as Constable two years; was engaged in the poultry business from 1874 till 1877. He was then called on to nurse some diphtheria cases, and was engaged in nursing until 1880. He then turned his attention to ranching, and at times also nursed some. In 1887 he was elected Justice of the Peace for the city of Hollister, and is now occupying this position.

Mr. Asher is unmarried.

DON JACINTO RODRIGUEZ was born January 12, 1815, in the Pájaro valley, Santa Cruz county, on which place is now situated the prosperous city of Watsonville. His father, Don Sebastian Rodriguez being then the owner of a vast tract of land

consisting of thousands of acres about and in the immediate vicinity of Watsonville.

Our subject removed to Monterey soon after the death of his father and was soon very prominent in the affairs of the capital of Alta California, Monterey. It will be remembered that education was very limited in the early days in California, but Jacinto applied himself, under the tuition of his father and was soon able to master the Spanish language, in which he learned to read, write and keep accounts. These accomplishments secured him a position in the custom-house, under the Mexican Government, which position he retained until California became a part of the Union. Don Rodriguez was a member of the first constitutional convention, which convened in Monterey, July 3, 1850, and gave California her first organic law under American rule.

In 1847, he commenced the creation of a noble house on what is now the corner of Alvarado and Franklin streets, and in one year succeeded in building one story of the house and putting on a slight roof of shingles. The price of lumber was so very high and wages demanded by carpenters so great that it was several years before the house was completed. It was then considered one of the mansions of the city, and unlike the others of its kind the rooms were large and light.

In 1848, he married Miss Pergrina Pinto, daughter of Don Rafael and Donna Maria Ygnacia Amador de Pinto, and they had five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are dead excepting the second son, Charles H. Rodriguez; he and his mother are the surviving members of the family. They are at present living in the same adobe building that was built in 1848, the son having been employed as bookkeeper for the Pacific Live Stock Mutual Protection Association of Monterey, and at present clerk in the law office of Messrs. Parker & Nougues, Salinas city, the county seat of Monterey county.

In 1880, Don Jacinto Rodriguez died, leaving considerable property behind him, on the principal business street in Monterey, he havin purchased the property formerly belonging to Curtis & Conover, on which was built the first brick store in the city, in 1857. He purchased this property at the time the county-seat was removed to Salinas city, paying a small price for the same; but to-day it is considerably enhanced in value, and it is all in the possession of the family and there is no incumbrance on it, whatever. This is but a brief history of one of the old families of California, who have ever proved themselves brave and true citizens of one of the largest States in this glorious Union.

H. O. NASH, M. D., has been a resident of California since 1874, and of Hollister. He is a native of Columbia, Washington county, Maine, born August 28, 1841. He spent his boyhood in his native town, and later at Machias, in the same State, in which he laid the foundation of his education. He took a course of two years' study at Amherst College, Massachusetts, in the class of 1867, having taken a classical course. His medical education was received at Bowdoin College, from which he received his diploma in 1868.

In 1873 he entered the regular army as surgeon, and during his term of service, which lasted about two years, he was one of the expedition that fixed the boundary line between British Columbia and the United States.

Upon his arrival in California he located in Hollister, where he has since resided and successfully practiced his profession. During the years of 1885 and 1886 he served his county as Coroner and Public Administrator. With the exception of 1882 and 1883 he has resided continuously at Hollister. He was Surgeon at New Idria mines during 1882–'83.

His marriage occurred in 1878, when he was united to Miss Ida M. Ladd, and they have two children, Francis L. and Florence M.

STEPHEN CASTRO, of Castroville, is a member of a family whose historic name, in the annals of California, is legion.

He is the son of Don José Francisco and Narcisa (Soto) De Castro, honored citizens of Monterey. Our subject was born in Monterey county, on the Pilarcitos ranch, January 12, 1860, and was reared in his native county. Mr. Castro is a fine type of the Spanish Californian, both in physique and in his uniform kindness of heart and genial manner.

Our subject took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Marie Mardocco, a daughter of Don Pedro Mardocco, an honored citizen of Watsonville, and the ceremony was performed on the 4th of September, 1889, in Castroville. Mr. and Mrs. Castro have two daughters, one named for her grandmother, Teresa Narcisa, and the other Anna. Since 1886 Mr. Castro has been the trusted agent for the Wells, Fargo Express Company, and United States mail carrier at Castroville, in which latter position he is universally popular, and in both positions he continues to give entire satisfaction.

The father of our subject, José Francisco, was a son of Simeon Castro, a prominent figure in the early days of California, and grantee of the Bolso Nuevo and Moro Cojo ranchos. He held numerous responsible public positions, and reared a large family, of whom Don Juan B. Castro, uncle to the subject of this sketch, is one member. A more complete account of this illustrious family may be found elsewhere in this work.

EDWARD SPENCER JOSSELYN was born December 7, 1827, in the town of Duxbury, Plymouth county, Massachusetts. He remained at the place of his birth, receiving a common-school education, until the year 1842, when he entered upon a seafaring life and sailed to the ports of the Atlantic and Indian oceans. He continued in that trade until the year 1849, when he sailed from the port of Boston as second officer of the ship Raritan, for San Francisco, via Cape Horn, and arrived at his destination in the spring of 1850. Immediately he assumed command of the vessel and sailed out of the San Francisco harbor for different ports on the California coast, and in the year 1858 he made his first voyage to Tahiti, one of the Society islands. In 1863 he sailed for Boston by way of Panama, and there took charge of the ship Thomas Woodard, and sailed along the coast of South America, doubling Cape Horn, visiting the port of Valparaiso, and again the Society islands. He returned to San Francisco and made that his terminal point for the succeeding two years. In 1865 he repeated the former trip to Boston, and there he built and equipped the brig Percy Edward, and sailed as her master for San Francisco, passing through the straits of Magellan on his outward voy-

age, and arriving at his destination in 1866. In the next three years he sailed from San Francisco to Japan and China in the tea trade, and to Java in the coffee trade. In 1874 he permanently located in Monterey, California, and permanently abandoned the sea. He has served one term in the State Legislature, and is a man well known in this locality.

Captain Josselyn was initiated as an Apprenticed Mason, and was made a Master Mason in 1860, in Oceanic Lodge of F. & A. M., at Tahiti, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Orient of France. He demitted therefrom, February 21, 1871, and affiliated with the Occidental Lodge, No. 22, at San Francisco, California, May 6, 1872. He demitted from the latter lodge, February 7, 1876, and affiliated with the Monterey Lodge, No. 217, at Monterey, April 8, 1876, of which he is still a member. He was admitted through the various degrees of the order, and was knighted Red Cross, August 1, 1885, and Templar and Knight of Malta, August 15 of the same year, in Watsonville, California, Commandery No. 22, of which he is still a member. April 19, 1888, he was elected an active member of the Masonic Veteran Association of the Pacific coast.

The father of our subject was the Rev. Aaron Josselyn, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and by trade a watchmaker. He was a native of Duxbury, born in 1804, and followed his profession about forty years. He represented his town three times in the State Legislature, and later was for two terms Chaplain of the Legislature. He died in 1887, at the age of eighty-three years. His wife was Miss Ann Binney, of Hull, the daughter of Spencer Binney, who was one of the original owners of the Boston town site. He had been the owner of 114 acres of Boston common, which he gave to the city as a cow pasture only, and it served that purpose for many years. He was a farmer, and Boston common was a part of his farm.

Captain Josselyn of this notice is the second oldest of a family of seven children, of whom one brother, Joseph, is still living in California. Three of the others died in this State.

Our subject was married August 2, 1863, to Miss Caroline Sears, a native of Duxbury, Massachusetts, a descendant of the Wadsworths. She was a daughter of Hannah Wadsworth, who was born in the old Miles Standish house, of Duxbury. Two sons and one daughter of Captain Josselyn are living, and they are: Spencer Binney, of Boston; Edward Lyman, a merchant of Monterey; and Caroline E.

SHAW NASH, deceased, one of the honored pioneers of 1853, is the lamented subject of this brief sketch. He was a lumberman and shipbuilder in Maine, but in 1853 crossed the water to California, by the way of Panama, and with two of his sons, E. G. and P. L. Nash, engaged in mining, where the former and eldest of the two died. Later Mrs. Nash and two younger children came to California to join the husband and father, and the family then made them a home in Alameda county, where the youngest, a beautiful girl of fifteen summers, passed away, and another chair was left vacant. They finally located at Hollister, where the father and mother both died. Mr. G. S. Nash, the son who came to this country with the mother, still resides in San Benito county, where he is well known and highly esteemed, as is also

his only surviving brother, Mr. P. L. Nash.

Mr. G. S. Nash was born in Washington county, Maine, April 3, 1842, and therefore was but eighteen years of age when he made his trip to the great West. In 1871 he removed to Hollister, and has remained there ever since, carrying on farming on an extensive scale. He owns one of the finest farms in that vicinity, consisting of about 100 acres. He also owns 255 acres in the fertile Santa Ana valley, east of Hollister.

He married, at his native home, Miss Letitia Cates, a native of Washington county, Maine, an old schoolmate of his. She is a lady of fine domestic tastes and social culture. Two children still brighten their home, and two are deceased. Those living are Erastus G. and Carrie A. The entire family are highly appreciated by their host of friends.

WILLIAM STIRLING, a substantial and esteemed citizen of Castroville, California, is a native of Scotland, having been born at Glasgow, in 1835. He left the land of his birth and came to America in 1857, locating at Glencoe, Ekfrid township, Ontario, Canada, where he remained and pursued farming for about ten years.

In 1867 he came to the great Golden State, via the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in the city of San Francisco, November 3, 1867. Although by profession Mr. Stirling is a weaver, having learned his trade in a seven years' apprenticeship with his father, and thoroughly understands his work, he has adopted farming as his calling. The first two years of his residence in this county was spent on the farm of John Martin, Esq., at Carmel, a few miles from Monterey. After that he next engaged for six years on the Estrada rancho, in the Salinas valley. In November, 1876, he located on the Cooper ranch at Castroville, where he has since remained.

The father of our subject, John Stirling, came to this State with his son, the mother having died in April, 1853. By profession he was a weaver, at which trade he earned his living. He was a native of Scotland, born in 1799, and was eighty-five years of age at the time of his death, July 26, 1884.

Mr. Stirling was married in Scotland, in January, 1857, to Miss Jane MacNaughton, by whom he has four children, namely: Maggie, now Mrs. B. E. Cahoon, of the Laureles rancho; Nellie, now Mrs. Charles Whitcher, of Castroville; John W., foreman of the Spery Mills, located at Salinas; and Duncan, a teacher in the public schools of Monterey county,— a brief mention of whom appears elsewhere in this work,—the three youngest children, Nellie, John and Duncan, being graduates of the State Normal School at San José. Our subject and his estimable wife may justly be proud of their fine family, and few people are so nicely situated in their declining years as they.

G. A. CREPIN, M. D., is one of the prominent and influential citizens of San Benito county, California. He has been a resident of the State since 1876, and of Hollister since 1881. Upon arrival on the Pacific coast he spent four years in San Luis Obispo, where he practiced his profession. He was born in Valenciennes, in the north of France, on November 30, 1841, came to America, with his parents, when only fourteen years of age. The father, Andrew Crepin, was a merchant in his na-

tive land, but when he came to America he engaged in farming, at Dubuque, Iowa.

Dr. Crepin is the youngest of a family of four and received the rudiments of his education in the College of Notre Dame, of Valenciennes. He studied medicine in St. Louis, Missouri, at the medical college of that place. In 1867 he became connected with St. Louis city hospital and later practiced medicine at Dubuque, Iowa, and other points in the Mississippi valley. Since his residence at Hollister he has been favored with a most extensive professional practice and has thoroughly identified himself with the business interests of the county. He holds stock in the recently established banking house of Hollister and is likewise interested in the Hollister Water Works, the Hollister Gas Works, the Electric Light and Power Company and Irrigating Company. He responds promptly to any demand made upon him as a citizen of Hollister that tends to the development and public good of the community.

Dr. Crepin was married, in Lansing, Iowa, to Miss Mary McKeogh, and they have two accomplished daughters, Emilie and Celia. These two worthy people enjoy the esteem and respect of all who know them.

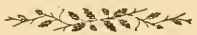
W. A. ANDERSON, of Salinas, is a native son of the "Golden State," having been born at Santa Cruz, June 30, 1852.

His father, William J. Anderson, was an important figure in the early history of California. He came to the coast as early as 1837, as an English sailor on a whaling vessel. In Larkin's notes he is referred to as one of Graham's self-made men, and in 1840 one of the exiles to San Blas. He returned, however, to California and successfully prosecuted a claim for damages. He was granted a *car carta*, and in 1842 married a Miss Espinosa. He then ran a soap manufactory and flour mill on the Salinas plains, but sold both establishments in 1842. He then removed to Santa Cruz and there held the office of alcalde in 1849. In 1854 he removed to Monterey and followed his trade of mechanic there, and is said to have laid the first roof upon the old Monterey custom-house. He has four sons and two daughters, of whom the subject of this sketch is the oldest. Mr. W. A. Anderson was a man of intelligence and skill in his trade and enjoyed the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

Our subject remained in Monterey until July, 1862, following his trade of contracting carpenter and builder, when he removed to Salinas Valley, and in 1868 located in Castroville, until 1890, when he removed to Salinas. He was elected in the campaign of 1890, Assessor of Monterey county, and therefore removed to Salinas to assume the duties of his office, which at this writing, 1892, he still retains.

In 1871, he married Miss Inez, a daughter of the late José Boronda, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, four girls and four boys.

Mr. Anderson is an estimable gentleman and has proved a faithful official.



HENRY BARDIN.—The subject of this sketch has the honor of being the seventh born in a family which is well known throughout California, that of Mr.

DAVID JAYNES.

James Bardin, deceased. Our subject is a native of Mississippi, where he was born December 20, 1853, and consequently was but two years of age when the family removed to the "Golden State," in 1855. (A full account of the settlement of the family at Blanco is given elsewhere in this book).

Henry grew up on his father's estate, and January 10, 1883, he married Miss Martha Thompson, a daughter of Martin J. Thompson, and a native of California, having been born in Sonora, Sacramento county. She has born her husband three children, namely: Roy, Hazel and Ethel.

Mr. and Mrs. Bardin reside on their beautiful home, situated three miles from Salinas city, consisting of 250 acres of choice land. Mr. Bardin enjoys the respect of his fellow-citizens and is a thoroughly reliable gentleman.

DAVID JACKS was born in Crieff, Perthshire, Scotland, in 1822. His ancestors were French Huguenots. He came to New York in August, 1841, and engaged as clerk in a store, first at Williamsburg, and then at Fort Hamilton, where he remained till 1848 in a large mercantile and manufacturing establishment. His employer, who was a very capable business man, was the inspector of all the wagons and harness bought by the Government in that market for use in the war with Mexico, and who, like so many others, under similar circumstances, was inclined to extend favors to the army officers at Fort Hamilton, expecting that those favors would be returned in some form, thereby placing officers, by implication at least, under some sort of obligations to him. Captain Robert E. Lee, who was then stationed at the fort, and who had, in his official capacity, large dealings at this store, preferred always to deal with Mr. Jacks, and studiously avoided the proprietor. So thoroughly honest was he that he shrank from laying himself under obligations to any one in any manner that might in the least interfere with the conscientious discharge of his duties to the Government as a purchasing agent. Thus Mr. Jacks came to know him well, and to admire very highly his nobleness of character.

James C. Flood, in after years a miner and banker in California, learned the carriage-maker's trade at this establishment where Mr. Jacks was employed, working there three years or more. As the clerks had all they could do, young Flood, after his days work was done in the shop, would often come in and help them, which kindness on his part they greatly appreciated.

About this time the commissary sergeant of a company of the United States Army, which had been ordered to California, needed a competent assistant to help him to keep his accounts correctly, and he engaged Mr. Jacks to go with him in that capacity. Having about the same time read a letter in the New York *Herald*, from Rev. Walter Colton, a chaplain of the Navy, stationed at Monterey, and holding some civil office there, giving definite information about the gold discoveries, Mr. Jacks concluded to invest his earnings, amounting to $1,400 or $1,500, in goods which he thought would sell out there. He sailed with the company on the Sea Queen from New York for San Francisco, December 14, 1848, stopping at Rio De Janeiro and Valparaiso, at both of which places they were shown gold from the new Eldorado, the nuggets exhibited at Rio de Janeiro having been brought overland from Valparaiso.

He arrived at San Francisco in April, 1849, where he disposed of his goods in forty-eight hours, realizing about $4,000. Revolvers costing $18 in New York readily sold in San Franciso for $50. He loaned his money at one and one-half per cent per month (the rates of interest ranging at that time from one to five per cent per month), the party keeping it upward of two years, when he paid up in full.

Mr. Jacks was employed in San Francisco as an inspector in the customhouse at $100 per month, his duties being performed mostly on ship-board, as there were no wharves then, cargoes being discharged by means of flat-bottomed lighters. Lightermen received $8 per day, and were scarce at that, as nearly everybody had gone to the mines.

On the 11th of October, 1849, Mr. Jacks and two other young men had their supplies of clothing and provisions ready to start on the following day for Sacramento and the mines. During that night the rain commenced and continued three days and three nights. Reports came from Sacramento and the upper country that teams could not haul provisions from Sacramento to the mines; that the roads were so bad, or the ground was so soft from the heavy rains as to be impassable for teams. Flour, bacon, beans, etc., in the mines, went up to three times the prices they were worth before the rains. And so Mr. Jacks gave up all notion of going to the mines—then or afterward.

The semi-monthly arrival of the Pacific mail steamers was quite an important event in those times in San Francisco. Once Mr. Jacks says he went to the post office at four o'clock in the morning, and took his place at the end of a long line, and there remained—the postmaster being very short of help—till the post office closed, with still a number of persons ahead of him! There were so few women in San Francisco at that time that if one walked along the streets the men would watch her, of course in a deferential way, and when she had passed them they would turn round and stare at her till she was out of sight, so great a novelty was the sight of a woman in those days! They could also see a few French women in the gambling houses, which were then numerous, and often gorgeously equipped, even when located in large tents or other temporary structures.

Mr. Jacks arrived at Monterey on the first day of January, 1850, and he has made his home here ever since. He came on the steamer California, the fare from San Francisco being $25; the steamer was bound for Panama, and Monterey was one of her stopping places. Monterey at that period was the headquarters of the Tenth Military Department, which included all of California and Oregon, and which was under the command of Brigadier-General Bennett Riley. Mr. Jacks well remembers most of the young officers who were then stationed at this point. Among them were: Captain H. S. Burton of Company F of the Third Artillery, afterward in command at Fortress Monroe; Lieutenants Ord and Hamilton; Captain H. W. Halleck, who afterward became general of the army in the Civil war, was General Riley's chief engineer, and in fact most of the duties of the governor's office devolved on him; Captain Kane was quartermaster, and Lieutenant Sully was commissary of subsistence; Major Canby, with his wife and adopted daughter, was here then, and was Riley's Adjutant-General; Lieutenant Derby, afterward widely known as the genial and witty humorist "John Phoenix," was stationed here; also Lieutenant Steele, who was with a company of infantry, and

Captain Lyon, was in command of another infantry company; there was also a Captain Wescott; and Captain Baldwin, was in charge of ordnance. Captain W. T. Sherman was here occasionally at that period.

Some 300 head of horses and mules belonging to the United States, under charge of Mr. Jacks, were kept on the San Francisquito rancho, about twenty-four miles southeast of Monterey. Expeditions consisting of a small force, well armed, with wagons and supplies, etc., were sent out into the interior (Tulare and San Joaquin valleys), for the purpose of making known to the Indians that there was a government or military force in the country which would make itself respected.

Of course there were lively times in Monterey then, as the United States had considerable military forces stationed here, and large sums of money were disbursed. Gold dust, Spanish doubloons or ounce pieces, and Mexican silver dollars were very abundant. Mr. Jacks clerked for nearly two years, at a salary of $2,000 a year, for James McKinley, who had a large grocery and dry-goods store. The traders from the Mariposa mines came to Monterey to buy goods, bringing each from fifty to 150 pack mules, usually purchasing from $6,000 to $8,000 worth of goods at a time, and paying for the same in gold-dust, which usually was received at $16 per ounce, and which the Monterey merchants sent to New York, where they generally realized about $18 per ounce, net.

In the latter part of 1851, Mr. Jacks engaged in farming, though with indifferent success, in the Carmel valley, hiring men to work the land. In 1854 he personally took hold of the business of raising potatoes, paying from six and one-half to seven and one-half cents per pound for seed potatoes at Santa Cruz, employing western farm hands at $80 per month and board; also Carmel mission Indians, who were excellent workers, at $40 per month and board. From twenty-two sacks of seed potatoes left over after planting, which he sent to San Francisco, he realized $252 net, over and above expenses, including $20 a ton freight and twelve per cent commission. But the results from the planting were not quite so encouraging. Three speculators came to Carmel, in June of that year (1854), offering or proposing to buy from $20,000 to $40,000 worth of "spuds" at two cents a pound, deliverable in November or December following at Monterey, in storehouse or on the wharf; but they finally concluded a contract with Mr. Jacks for $8,000 worth, on the same terms. Jacks was the only man who would sell at this price, because potatoes had been sold that spring at from three and one-half to seven and one-half cents per pound. In the outcome, this syndicate paid Jacks the $8,000 as agreed, *but never took a potato*, although he delivered them all at the warehouse according to contract! but they afterward hired him to haul them off and throw them away.

Subsequently, two young men came to to Jacks and contracted for the delivery, at one and three-fourth cents per pound, in the spring (1855), of 300,000 pounds of spuds, paying one-half the money down. They never paid the balance and never took the spuds away.

These last buyers, Mr. Jacks was informed, "hedged" by selling the potatoes and receiving the same amount of money they paid Jacks; but as he was not aware of this hedging, and supposing that the original buyers still owned the goods, he had pity on them and did not insist on their complying with the balance of their contract. He sold that

season $20,000 worth of potatoes, and came out about $500 short; expenses, including high wages, etc., ate up everything.

He continued farming in 1855, planting potatoes, bayo beans and barley. All of these brought excellent prices and he cleared this season, ending in the spring of 1856, about $8,000. During the preceding three years, hogs had been going up in value, and he had meanwhile gathered about 300 head, some of which were fine-blooded English stock, which had cost him from $50 to $80 a piece. The entire lot had cost him in the aggregate between $2,500 and $3,000, but as he made up his mind to visit his old home in Scotland, he offered them for $1,000, without finding a buyer; but finally sold them all for $50, as they were "eating their heads off," in barley, worth in the market four and one-half cents per pound, and besides, if he left them he would become responsible for any damage which they might cause to his neighbors. He thereupon quit farming and went to Scotland, remaining there twelve months, visiting his mother and sister. In a little more than two years, the parties who had bought these hogs realized about $4,000 for them.

Mr. Jacks returned to Monterey from his visit to Scotland, in the latter part of 1857. He took personal charge again of his extensive business—having left it, during his absence, in the hands of agents—and continued to loan money, or to carry on one line of a banking business without actually having a banking house. He says he was averse to purchasing lands as he considered he was not so well adapted to their management as to the management of money; his policy being like that of most savings banks in loaning money, to get the interest and principal, and not to get land; although often, as with them, he was compelled to take lands which he did not want. He says that about 1860, having a mortgage for money loaned on five and one-half leagues of land, he compromised to receive only three and one-half leagues, leaving two leagues to the mortgagors, which would all have been absorbed by foreclosure at the then very low price of land. In fact, he afterward offered these lands again and again at seventy-five cents per acre without finding purchasers. Therefore, in spite of his adoption of this policy in his business of loaning money, as has so often happened with others, in the course of years he has come to be a large land owner.

THE NARROW-GAUGE RAILROAD.

The Monterey and Salinas Valley railroad, narrow gauge (the pioneer railroad enterprise of Monterey county), was built in 1874, by the business men of Monterey and the farmers of Salinas valley. When completed and ready to be operated, having two locomotives, and two passenger coaches, and eight box cars, and forty flat cars, the cost of the same was about $360,000; and, the farmers being unable to borrow the amounts of money necessary to pay up their subscriptions to the capital stock, Mr. Jacks borrowed $75,000 on his ranchos, "Chualar" and "Zanjones." Of this sum he put $25,000 into the company, and loaned most of the balance to other stockholders. He also acted as treasurer for the company about twenty months, disbursing all funds received, amounting to some $250,000, for which services he never received one cent. He sank over $40,000 in this road, which was finally sold to the Southern Pacific Company. This latter corporation converted it into a broad-gauge road, connecting it with their general continental system, and giving, instead of one

train a day, two trains and sometimes three trains daily, between San Francisco and Monterey.

PACIFIC GROVE.

The presiding elders of the San Francisco Methodist Episcopal Conference having conferred with Mr. Jacks in May, 1875, with reference to a suitable seaside location for holding annual camp-meetings, he suggested the site where the town of Pacific Grove now stands, and Bishop Peck and other influential church members, after carefully looking over the ground, strongly approved the selection, and urged the brethren to go ahead and prepare for holding camp-meeting there that same summer, which was done, the people gathering there in large numbers on the 9th of August, and continuing religious services daily for three weeks. Bishop Peck was present at the commencement, and, with appropriate ceremonies, dedicated the grounds as a Christian seaside summer resort, for which purposes they are still, and doubtless long will be, devoted. A more detailed account of the settlement and growth of Pacific Grove appears elsewhere in this work; but it is proper also to state briefly here the honorable and generous connection of David Jacks with the founding of that town. In preparing the grounds, erecting buildings, providing bedding, etc., much labor and expense was necessary, for which Mr. Jacks advanced personally about $30,000. During the next year he expended in improvements about $3,000, and a camp-meeting was held that year, and the popularity and fame of the place as a summer resort, where religious, social and literary societies could annually hold their reunions, and where all could find rest and recreation, and renewal of strength and health, amidst the pines and along the sea-shore, have steadily increased from year to year till the present time. The wisdom shown by Mr. Jacks, Bishop Peck and others in selecting this location and in laboring to build up this beautiful town, has been abundantly vindicated by results. A clause in the deed prohibits gambling and the sale of spirituous liquors on the grounds in any form, and this provision has certainly produced good practical results.

In 1880 Mr. Jacks sold to the Pacific Improvement Company, 7,000 acres of land, namely, "El Pescadero" and "Punto de Pinos" ranchos, which included the greater portion of the lands of Pacific Grove retreat that had not already been disposed of, at the price of $5 per acre, on which the company, it is currently reported, has since realized, in the sale of lots, several hundred thousand dollars.

In 1878, Mr. Jacks turned his attention again to farming, this time on the "Chualar" and "Zanjones" ranchos in Salinas valley, about ten miles south of Salinas city. Mr. Jacks was among the first in that section to inaugurate the policy of leasing lands on shares, instead of for a fixed cash rent, thus enabling his tenants to do well—and often very well—in good years, and to save themselves from financial ruin in bad years. The shares agreed on are usually three-fourths for the tenant, and one-fourth for the landlord. This policy works well in the long run for both parties. By it the farmer in a dry year is not compelled to see all his crop sacrificed to pay his rent. About 13,000, acres of these two ranchos are now under cultivation, one-third of the crops raised latterly having been wheat, and two-thirds barley. Mr. Jacks also has about 1,500 acres under cultivation on the Alisal rancho and lands adjoining, near Salinas city; here the tenants

receive two-thirds of the crop and the landlord one-third.

Mr. and Mrs. David Jacks were married April 20, 1861, at San Luis Obispo. The maiden name of Mrs. Jacks was Maria Cristina Soledad Romie; and she was the daughter of J. F. and Maria A. Frohn Romie, natives of Germany who came to Mexico in 1835. She was born in Oajaca, in 1837, and came with her parents to Monterey in 1841, and has resided here ever since. She remembers that while yet quite young, she went to school here in Monterey, to Doña Anita, the wife of one of the Castañares brothers (probably J. M.), who taught children in Spanish, to read and write, and also the rudiments of arithmetic, as well as the catechism. Mrs. Jacks has a vivid recollection of the events connected with the raising of the American flag in Monterey in 1846, she then being about nine years of age. She says she thought at the time that the officers and sailors of the American men-of-war, with their neat, handsome uniforms, presented a fine appearance, as they marched from the beach to the "cuartel" in front of the Hartnell house, where she then happened to be. She remembers that the sisters, Mrs. Jimeno and Mrs. Hartnell, were much excited, and as they embraced each other and cried, she, Mrs. Jacks (or Maria Romie, for she was only a little girl then), asked a daughter of Mrs. Hartnell why her mother and aunt cried and "took on" so, and the reply was: "The Americans have come to take our country from us!"

Mrs. Jacks, having been born and raised in a country where Spanish was almost the only language used, came to regard that as her native tongue, as indeed it was; and as late as the time when she attended the Santa Clara College, in 1859, she was accustomed to think in Spanish, and then mentally translated her thoughts and express them in English. She soon, however, learned to think in English, and now is able to talk with equal facility in Spanish, English and German,—the latter being the language of her parents.

Mr. and Mrs. Jacks have seven children, five daughters and two sons. Their names are: Janet, Louise L., William, Mary R., Margaret A., Romie C. and Vida G. The eldest, Janet, was married in April, 1891, to Allan C. Balch; their home is in Portland, Oregon. Mrs. Balch graduated at the University of the Pacific, after which she took a post-graduate course at Cornell University. Louisa and Mary graduated at Mills Seminary. William attended the University of the Pacific three years, and Cornell one year; he is now studying law at the Harvard Law School. The three eldest daughters and William visited the Paris Exposition in 1889 and traveled in Germany, Italy, England and Scotland; and in 1892 the four eldest daughters spent the summer in Europe, Mrs. Balch acting as chaparon. Margaret is now attending the Boston Latin School. Mary studied music in Boston four years, after graduating from Mills; and she and Louise are taking a business-college course in the same city.

Mr. and Mrs. Jacks have been accustomed to keep a private teacher in their family for their younger children, all of whom, as they grow up, are receiving a thorough education in the best schools and colleges in the country.

From the foregoing hurried sketch, it is evident that the Jacks family is endowed with great force of character. Industry, virtue and religion have been taught by the parents, both by precept and example; and the lesson thus taught, in great plainness and

Mary C. Jacks

simplicity, has not been lost on the children. As they have advanced toward maturity, where each is compelled to act for himself or herself, they have not lapsed into indolence and inactivity, but have voluntarily kept up their pursuit of knowledge, all according to their several preferences, in order not only more fully to develop their characters—make their lives richer—but to better fit themselves for greater usefulness in life.

Among the many moral and economic maxims taught and lived by the parents, the one, perhaps, most clearly enjoined, was, that it is not enough to teach and preach the right, but that it is more to the point *to do it*; or, expressed in other phrase, it is all very well and proper, and our duty, to pray that the Lord will make the world better, but that we each are under obligation to personally labor to make it better, i. e., to coöperate, according to our several capacities, with the good Lord, in practically bringing about what we pray for. For forty-two years, Mr. Jacks has assisted (to the extent of from one-half to three-fourths of the cost of the same), in maintaining Methodist and Presbyterian churches in the town of Monterey; and he has also taught a Sunday-school class during the same long period. He believes large organizations, like churches and schools, are effective agencies for doing good, and therefore he believes in coöperating with them in their beneficent labors, in every way possible.

As has already been said, Mr. Jacks is a large land owner. In early times in California, lands outside of towns or settlements were considered of but comparatively little worth. They had been used mainly for pastoral purposes; and when their owners had sold off their stock during the mining era, or it had died in dry years, as sometimes happened, they did not care, or perhaps were not able, to keep their lands and pay taxes on them; therefore, in many cases, it could be said with perfect truth for many years, that, with the exceptions noted above, vast tracts of land did not have a quotable value; and those persons of clear heads, who had faith in the future, and some means, could get lands almost at their own price; and it is not altogether fair to attack the tenure of title to land by contrasting its present with its former market value. As well might the validity of title be questioned of lands owned by the Pacific Improvement Company about Pacific Grove, by comparing their present market value of $1,000 or $2,000 per acre with the petty price the company paid for them only twelve years ago, of $5 per acre.

As people slowly returned from the mines, andas the country gradually became more thickly settled, and as the newcomers learned something of the wonderful fertility of California soil, a demand for lands arose, and very naturally they greatly appreciated in value.

Of course the lands which Mr. Jacks bought, or had to take, or was besought to take, many years ago, are much more valuable now than they were then. But it should be remembered that money at interest, at the rates current in early times, would have doubled many times over in the last thirty or forty years.

In regard to the Monterey pueblo lands, the simple and indisputable facts of history seemto be: (1) That the United States Land Commission confirmed these lands according to certain metes and bounds, January 22, 1856, and the United States District Court finally dismissed the appeal, June 6, 1858; (2) that D. R. Ashley, Esq., was employed to prosecute, and did successfully prosecute

Monterey's title to these lands before the Land Commission and the United States Court, whereby the City of Monterey became indebted to him for such services; (3) that in order to pay said indebtedness, the trustees, in accordance with the necessary legal formalities, proceeded to sell the pueblo lands at public auction to the bidder who would take the least amount of land necessary to liquidate the then existing indebtedness of the city, to wit, $991.50, and that the least amount bid was all of the pueblo lands, for $1,002.50 (indebtedness and fees), and the same were struck off to D. R. Ashley and David Jacks; (4) that D. R. Ashley conveyed all of his interest in said lands, by deed of June 28, 1858 (also April 8, 1862, to quiet title, and September 14, 1868), to David Jacks; (5) that the act of the Legislature of California approved May 11, 1853, authorized the trustees of Monterey to pay indebtedness incurred prosecuting title before the Land Commission and courts of the United States.

While it is not the function of laymen, or of the historian, to pretend to adjudicate land titles, it is competent from the purely historical standpoint, to assume that a theory based on *prima-facie* data is tenable until it is overthrown. Indeed a contrary assumption would be altogether inadmissible. Mr. Jacks has been in possession of these lands for some thing like forty years, and his title to them has never, or not till very recently, been questioned in the courts. D. R. Ashley, who conducted the suit before the United States courts for the confirmation of title, and who attended to the legal formalities of their sale at a time when they had but little market value was widelyknown, both in this State and in Nevada, as a very able and careful and conscientious lawyer. It is hardly presumable, that, in taking the necessary steps to secure the amount due him for services rendered to the city of Monterey, he would neglect any of the formalities or acts which were required to make the sale regular and legal. Therefore, until the courts decide otherwise, it is certainly permissible to assume that the *prima-facie* view is the true view for laymen to take of this matter, especially when such eminent lawyers as Williams and Thornton, McAllister and Bergin and S. W. Sanderson indorse the validity of these titles. Citizens may, perhaps, justly criticise the wisdom of the trustees in alienating the public lands of the city even for the pressing purpose of paying its honest debts, and insist that they ought to have devised or provided other means, but of course they were obliged to do as they could and not as they would.

Large portions of the pueblo lands of San José, Los Angeles, San Francisco and Santa Barbara, were disposed of many years ago, for merely nominal considerations, and the tenure of these lands, now worth millions of dollars, depends on those sales, the legality of which has never been attacked. Whether the conditions surrounding those cases were analagous to those of Monterey, or whether the power of the city authorities to sell was substantially the same in all these cases or not, of course are matters for the courts to decide.

In politics Mr. Jacks is a Republican, and in religion a Scotch Presbyterian, although he has affiliated and earnestly labored with other protestant denominations besides the Presbyterians, especially with the Methodists.

John Frederick Romie and wife, and two sons, came to Mexico from Hamburg, Germany, in about the year 1835. They lived several years in Oajaca, where their

daughter Maria, now Mrs. David Jacks, was born. They afterward traveled through the city of Mexico to Guadalajara, and to Tepic, where Mr. Romie followed his business of tailoring with success till 1841. While living at Tepic, the party which had been expelled from California (the Graham party) arrived there, and its members told them much about California, its climate, etc., painting the natural attractions of the country in bright colors and assuring them that they could get all the land they wanted for the asking. But the consideration which determined them to come to California was the health of their eldest son Ernest, who, the doctors insisted, must go to a cooler climate. So that same year, 1841, they came by way of San Blas, in the vessel Gertrudez, to California, landing at Monterey, where they became permanent settlers. Here Mr. Romie followed his tailoring business, having brought cloths with him from Germany to Mexico, and thence to Monterey. Competent tailors were scarce here and he did a good business as cutter, etc., hiring men to do the sewing. After the discovery of gold, Mr. Romie went to the mines. He died at Placerville, in 1850. Mrs. Romie, whose maiden name was Maria A. Frohn, was born in Hamburg, in 1801. She died in Monterey at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Jacks, March 5, 1886, at the age of eighty-five years. The sons of Mr. and Mrs. Romie are: Fred Ernest, who resides in San Francisco; Charles T., of Soledad; and Paul T., of Salinas.

J. A. SCHOLEFIELD, the greatest skeptic in the county, could not doubt the adaptability of the section of country about Hollister for fruit-growing purposes after paying a visit to Bonnie Brae farm, which lies across the San Benito river, two and one half miles west of Hollister. The owners of this now celebrated property are Messrs. Cunningham, Curtis & Welch, of New York and San Francisco.

Previously to 1888, the firm owned property in Santa Clara county, but having sold it they must needs look about the State to find another location suitable for horticultural purposes, but where land could be purchased at a low figure. Their attention having been called to San Benito county, the firm sent hither the superintendent of their Santa Clara ranch, Mr. J. A. Scholefield, the subject of this sketch, who made a thorough examination of the Hollister valley as a whole, and this property in particular, with regard to the probable successful cultivation of fruit. He tested the soil, obtained statistics as regards rainfall; summer and winter temperature, etc , and finally reported to the company, that although fruit trees had never been planted in the locality, that the soil and climate were eminently adapted for horticulture, and he was convinced that fruit trees would thrive and bear as well here as in any portion of California. His report was accepted, and what was known as the McCroskey ranch, of 365 acres, was purchased. The work of preparing the ground commenced at once. On February 7, the work of laying off the ground was begun, and by March 1 about 10,000 trees were planted, finished just before the heavy rain of the season. Twenty acres of apricots (Moorpark and Hemskirk), five acres of peaches (Foster, Newhall, Salway and Muir), ten acres of Bartlett pears, two acres of cherries (Black Tartarean, Royal Ann, Governor Wood and Rockport Bigarreau), ten acres of apples (Rhode Island greening, Violet, Baldwin and Newtown pippin), 500

silver prunes, 100 Adriatic figs, twenty acres of French prunes, twenty-five Præparturiens walnuts and 700 Picholine olives, were planted; also fifteen acres of wine grapes, seven and one-half acres each of the Cabernet Franc and Carrignane varieties. The second year the planting continued, until there are now 150 acres planted. The place contains now: 2,500 apricot trees, 750 peach, 1,500 pear, 300 cherries, 1,500 apple, 1,000 silver prune, 2,500 French prune, 500 plum prune, 600 almond, 1,000 walnut, 300 pecan, 150 fig, 250 chestnut, 800 olive.

The growth of the young trees, all of which are, as any one who is initiated will recognize, very choice and each a staple fruit. Being very much rushed, the care bestowed on the young orchard was only common, nothing scientific, though thorough. Yet the result has been marvelous. While in many localities of the State the percentage of loss of young trees was heavy, Bonnie Brae farm lost less than three-fourths of one per cent the first season. The young trees have been pruned and repruned, so rapidly has the new wood grown. Though not quite three years old, at the present time (1892) the orchard has the appearance of being almost twice that age. As a two-year old, it bore heavily, Mr. Scholefield being obliged to pick off a large amont of fruit in order to save the young trees. This coming season the orchard will be four years old and much of the fruit will be allowed to remain on the trees and ripen.

This orchard, the first one of any extent in the valley, has proven beyond a doubt how fully this country meets all the requirements of a fruit-producing region. The orchard is situated in the San Juan valley, which belongs largely to Dr. Thomas Flint, who is subdividing it and putting it on sale. As yet, fruit-growing there is but an infant industry, and is just emerging, as it were, from an experimental period. San Benito county is now able to take its stand among the other fruit-producing counties of the State, and will aid them in meeting the constantly increasing demand for California fruit,—a demand that is increasing marvelously, not only in America, but in all civilized countries where fruits, preserved and dried, are coming to be regarded, not so much as luxuries, but as necessities. In a year or two, Bonnie Brae farm will add its quota to the tons of fruit that are being shipped from Central California.

Besides horticulture, Bonnie Brae farm is also devoted largely to fine stock, there being on it a herd of about fifty thoroughbred Holstein cattle, the original stock of which was imported from Pennsylvania, and the bull at the head of the herd from New York. At the recent annual State fair, at Sacramento, the herd had four entries, secured one first and two second premiums. It also has one of the finest poultry yards in this section of the State, including the highest grade of domestic fowls.

The able superintendent of this vast enterprise is J. A. Scholefield, the subject of this sketch. Mr. Scholefield is a native of Germany, and came to America in 1866, when only seventeen years of age, having been born November 18, 1848. His father, M. H. Scholefield, was a wholesale merchant in the city of Hamburg.

Our subject was very poor when he landed in America, but possessed one faculty that eventually was of more benefit to him than mere riches would have been, that of cultivating and caring for fruits and plants. He had studied and labored in the field of scientific horticulture from his youth up, and

located in Grundy county, Iowa, where he remained for about fifteen years. In 1882 he came to California to take charge of a ranch for John Campbell, in Santa Clara county.

Mr. Scholefield was married in Indiana, in 1888, to Miss Celia Zimmerman, a native of Ohio, and two children have been born to them, namely: Crighton W. and Arthur H.

SAMUEL BLACK, a repected citizen of Castroville, has been a resident of California, since 1863.

He is a native of Indiana, born in Posey county, January 15, 1821. His father, James Black, was a native of North Carolina, and a pioneer of Indiana, having located in Posey county at an early day, where he lived and died. He was a miller by trade and occupation, and built one of the first grist mills in Southern Indiana. Samuel Black was therefore reared a miller. In March, 1846, he was united in marriage with Nancy A. Stalling, a native of Indiana.

The earlier years of his life Mr. Black devoted to milling in Indiana. In 1863 he came to California. He engaged in the milling business at Los Gatos until 1869. He was also at Soquel, Merced Falls and Sonoma. Then he came to Castroville, and has since resided here. He and his son, Victor D., purchased the Castroville mills in 1880, of Mr. George Chalmers, and in 1887 sold the same to the Central Milling Company. The machinery was soon removed therefrom, and Mr Black repurchased the building and ground. He has introduced a barley-crushing mill into the building, and propels the same with a gasoline engine, the first engine of the kind used for a like purpose in Monterey county.

Following are the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Black, three of whom are living: H. C., born May 18, 1848, now of Oakland; Julius, born May 1, 1850, died July 10, 1852; Julia A., born January 20, 1853, was married June 1, 1870, to Professor J. G. Kennedy, of San Francisco. She died January 14, 1874, leaving one daughter, Julia May, born January 7, 1874. Victor D., born August 11, 1855, is superintendent for the Central Milling Company, at Salinas; Esther, born April 14, 1858, is now Mrs. J. R. Crandall, of 46 Liberty street, San Francisco.

Mr. and Mrs. Black are among the most highly respected people of Monterey county, and live in comparative retirement at Castroville.

J. G. HARDWICK, a resident of Paicines and a pioneer of the Golden State, is well known in the agricultural and political circles of San Benito county. He came to California in 1853 from Edgar county, Illinois, crossing the plains with a regulation, early-time, overland outfit, and coming over the mountains via the northern route.

Mr. Hardwick was born in Greenup county, Kentucky, April 20, 1835. His father, J. W. Hardwick, a farmer and stock-raiser, came to California in 1850; merchandised at Coloma and Placerville, and returned East in 1851 for his family. In 1853 he brought his family to California, located in Eagle Gulch, Plumas county, and transferred his business to that point. Two years later he moved to Santa Clara to educate his children, and bought a ranch near San José. In 1872 he came to San Benito county, lived two years on Tres Pinos creek and then settled in Hollister, where he died in 1878. Of his six children,

four are living, viz.: Lucinda, wife of G. W. Moody; J. S., of Virginia City, Nevada; J. H., of Helena, Montana; and N. G. His wife, *nee* Lovey Pugh, a native of Virginia, died in Hollister in 1877.

N. G. Hardwick has been a life-long farmer and stock-raiser. His home farm consists of 200 acres, and is located on Tres Pinos creek.

Mr. Hardwick was married at San José, January 1, 1867, to Miss Mary Dean, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Isaac Dean. They have five children: John W., Effie J., Matilda M., Charles N. and Howard H.

DAVENPORT BROMFIELD, Esq., of Redwood City, California, has been a resident of this State since 1883. He is a native of Australia, born in 1862, son of James A. Bromfield, a chemist.

Mr. Bromfield served a four years' apprenticeship as a Civil Engineer, and thoroughly prepared himself for the profession he had chosen. He served two years as Deputy County Surveyor of San Francisco under George Rogers; was subsequently employed by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, as Civil Engineer, and in 1890 was elected County Surveyor of San Mateo county. The latter position he is at present occupying.

In 1879, previous to his coming to California, he was united in marriage with Mary Ware, by whom he has two sons and two daughters.

M. R. PARKER is a native of Boston, Massachusetts, born November 15, 1837. He availed himself of the educational advantages for which that city is celebrated, attending the Quincy grammar school and the English high school, and graduating at both. Before reaching his majority he was employed in a commercial house, acting as clerk.

In 1856 he resolved to visit California, and, directing his steps hither, he arrived in San Francisco, where he remained for two years, employed in surveying. He then drifted up to Colusa county, laid out the town of Princeton, being one of its original founders, and opened a general store there. He continued in this business till the fall of 1858. Looking about for a suitable location, he found himself in Sonoma county, where he taught school on Mark West creek till the latter part of 1861. His next move was to Monterey county, in January, 1862. Here he engaged in farming, putting in a crop on what is now known as the Beet ranch, near Castroville. Mr. Parker had proved himself capable and able to follow almost any useful pursuit, his versatility being early recognized in Monterey county, and he turned from farming to enter the office of the County Clerk as Deputy, in November, 1862, under George W. Bird. The latter however, failed to qualify on his re-election, and Mr. Parker was appointed County Clerk in March, 1864, holding the office till March, 1868. Next he was appointed Under Sheriff to Thomas Watson, serving in that capacity from 1868 to 1870. He left his previous employment at the call of the people to serve four years as County Clerk, his term of office expiring in 1874. At this time the county was divided (San Benito county being organized), and Governor Booth appointed him County and Probate Judge, which office he filled two years. Since then he has resided in Salinas, and devoted himself exclusively to the practice

of law, having been associated with Hon. N. A. Dorn from 1878 till January, 1881.

He was married in 1863, to Miss Lola Dutro, of Monterey, and their union is blessed with nine children.

In his law practice, Judge Parker makes a specialty of the land business. His knowledge of the Spanish language, of the intricacies of the old Spanish boundaries, together with a thorough understanding of the Spanish system of jurisprudence, have caused him to be regarded as the most accomplished authority on land titles in this part of California; hence his services in this department are much sought after.

PHILIP OYER, Esq., one of the most worthy citizens of Pacific Grove, has been a resident of the State of California since 1851, having come from Jackson county, town of Springport, Michigan. He is a native of Cayuga county, New York, and was born in the town of Genoa, August 11, 1834. His father (Philip Oyer) was born in Pennsylvania, of German parents, and he was by trade and occupation a stone-mason. His mother was also of German descent, and a native of the same place, her maiden name being Sarah Wagner. Mr. and Mrs. Oyer were blessed with eight children, our subject being the youngest child.

Mr. Oyer's route overland to California was by way of the Carson river, and upon his arrival in the State, he like many others engaged in mining in Yuba and Placer counties, in which he had varied successes and failures. He then went into the logging business in El Dorado county, and furnished large quantities of pine and cedar logs for local mining and building purposes.

In 1859 he removed to Nevada, where he engaged in freighting wood, quartz, etc., in the mining regions of this State. He also embarked in the butchering business, and supplied Carson City and Virginia City with their meats, controlling the wholesale trade of those lively mining centers. He also engaged in the sheep-raising business on an extensive scale, and owned large herds numbering as high as 11,000 head.

In 1864 he engaged in the same line of business in Fresno and Sacramento counties, on equally as large a scale for five years, when he shifted his base of business to New Mexico, where he is still largely interested in cattle.

Mr. Oyer was married June 21, 1876, to Miss Caroline Stolts, a native of California, and a daughter of Herman Stolts, a farmer of Sacramento county. She is, like her husband, of German descent. They have four children, namely: Daisy, born December 3, 1877; Frank, born January 25, 1880; Philip, born December 9, 1881, and William, born December 25, 1886.

Mr. Oyer removed with his family to Pacific Grove, and there permanently located in 1887, where he erected one of the most attractive homes in the city of beautiful cottages by the sea. He has been and is still engaged in the lumbering business. Has invested liberally in local realty and takes a pride in the beauty and growth of the town of his adoption. The adjoining town of New Monterey is likewise receiving the benefit of his business push and enterprise, where he in partnership with Mr. R. L. Holman is erecting a substantial and attractive public house at a large expense, which is located on one of the most sightly eminences of the town overlooking the lovely bay of Monterey.

Mr. Oyer takes a becoming interest in the civil affairs of his locality, and is always found on the side of progress and good government.

JOSEPH A. RICHARDSON was born in Monterey, California, in 1847. William B. Richardson, his father, came from Maryland to California as early as 1830, locating in the town of Monterey. Here he wedded Josefa Soberanes, a daughter of one of the distinguished early citizens of this coast. She is still living and is now in her eightieth year. Joseph A. was reared in his native town and educated in her schools. He has made his home in or near Soledad for many years, a portion of the time engaged in ranching. He is now occupied in the harness-making business in Soledad.

YGNACIO P. VILLEGAS.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Lower California, having been born near Cape St. Lucas, October 3, 1848. His father, Francis Villegas, was born in Mexico, but took up his residence in Alta California in 1848.

Ygnacio was reared a vicurio and from 1849 to 1874 his parents lived in Monterey on the Pacheco ranch, and later on the Los de Paicenes and also at San Juan. Mr. Villegas followed the life of a vicurio until 1868, excepting the year 1858, which he spent in the mines of California. He received a liberal education at the Santa Clara College, where he studied telegraphy and since then has been in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, with the exception of two years. He located at Soledad, May 15, 1876.

He married at San Juan, in 1871, Miss Gandalupe Salgardo, a lady of California birth. She died in 1887, at Soledad, leaving a family of two daughters and five sons.

Mr. Villegas is highly esteemed for his sterling traits of character, and is regarded by the railroad company that employs him as an astute and faithful employee.

JOHN T. PREWETT, a successful farmer and one of the pioneers of Bear Valley, San Benito county, California, is a native of Missouri, born in Cass county, December 17, 1840. Samuel Prewett, his father, a farmer by occupation, was a native of Whitney county, Kentucky, and his mother was of Kentucky birth. Of their five children, John was the second born and is one of the two now living, his sister, Sarah, being the wife of Andrew Irwin of Bear Valley.

John T. Prewett located in Bear Valley in 1871. He is well known throughout San Benito county as an aggressive and enterprising farmer, and by dint of his industry and business tact he has here developed a good farm and fine estate, having about 1,100 acres.

He introduced into San Benito county the first sawmill, in 1878; and in 1891 introduced the first successful traction engine.

He was married December 19, 1860, in Cass county, Missouri, to Miss Elizabeth J. Rayburn, daughter of Alexander R. Rayburn, who was a native of Virginia. They had known each other from childhood, having attended the same school together. His father crossed the plains to California, in 1849, making the journey with ox teams. He first

engaged in mining at Georgetown, El Dorado county, and subsequently turned his attention to farming in Sonoma county. Mr. and Mrs. Prewett have five children: Nellie E., Margaret B., Lizzie, Ray and Lena.

FELIPE N. GOMEZ, Esq., is a well-known citizen of Monterey, because of the active part he has taken in its business and civil development and of the historic prominence of his family in the State.

His father, Rafael Gomez, was one of the conspicuous figures in California's Mexican history; coming to California from Mexico in 1830. Being an able and eminent lawyer he was sent as an advisor of Governor Manuel Victoria, Commander-in-Chief of the Mexican forces, and Mexican Governor of California during the year 1831.

Victoria was an honest and an energetic officer, as well as aggressive, yet well meaning in the enforcement of the rules of good government. Disregarding the counsel of his friends, he made frequent short-cuts to justice by military methods, thereby exciting the people to revolution. His rule was therefore decisive and brief, and, in 1832, he left the country in evident disgust. Gomez, however, had the respect and confidence of all law-abiding people and he remained in the State.

His official acts were later passed upon and *approved* by the then home government at the city of Mexico.

In 1831 he was grantee of the ranche Santa Rosa. He was a supporter of Figueroa's government, but resigned this position; and, in 1834, he was granted the Tularcitos ranche, and held local offices in Monterey in 1835 and '36. He was also appointed Government Agent to Mexico, which honor he declined.

He married, March 7, 1831, Josefa Estrada, to whom were born Felipe, the subject of this sketch; a daughter, Ysibela; and Juan, a prominent business man of San Francisco.

Mr. Gomez lost his life in 1838, by an accident, being entangled in a lareta while looking after his stock on the Tularcitos ranche in Monterey county. He was born in the State of Jalisco, Mexico; was of Spanish decent, and a man of broad intelligence, a lawyer of fine legal ability, and possessed of a kind heart. His wife, Josefa Estrada, was a daughter of Mariano Estrada, a Lieutenant of Mexican Artillery, who was born at Loreto, Mexico, 1784, and came to California in 1797 with Arrillaga as Alférez of Monterey, which position he held for ten years, being Habilitado most of the time. He was granted the Buena Vista ranche for his efficient services as a soldier, military and civil officer, retiring from the public service in 1829. He was one of the most respected and influential men in northern California.

Felipe Gomez is a prominent citizen of Monterey, and inherits many of the excellent traits of his illustrious father's character. He was born at Monterey, California, May 25, 1832, and was educated at a Latin college in Guadalajara, Mexico, taking a classical and physiological course of study, receiving his diploma in 1848. He then returned to Monterey, where he has ever since resided. On December 12, 1870, he received the appointment of Postmaster at Monterey from Postmaster-General Creswell. He was again appointed to the same office, January 2, by President Chester A. Arthur, and held this position until the expiration of the term, April 4, 1887, when he turned it over to Ed

Ingraham, Esq. Mr. Gomez was appointed Notary Public in and for the county of Monterey, by Governor Newton Booth, May 20, 1874. He was married February 5, 1860, at Monterey, to Refugio, daughter of H. Sanchez, Esq., and they are the parents of the following children:

Josefa, married in Santa Cruz; Concepcion and Alex. (deceased), Mariana, Adelaida, Martha, Mary Y., Amelia (deceased), Charles, (married), Frank and Julio M.

Mr. Gomez is an active man of affairs, strictly honorable and just in all his business dealings, and owns a fine ranche near Pacific Grove, besides his city property in Monterey.

H. SLAVEN, one of the leading citizens of San Benito county, post office Paicines, is identified with both the farming and banking interests of the county, and for many years has also been prominently connected with educational affairs.

Mr. Slaven was born in Erie county, New York, October 21, 1837, on the farm where he spent his boyhood and youth. His parents, P. and Eliza (Walsh) Slaven, were natives of Long Island, New York, and Westchester county, that State, respectively. They had a family of ten sons and one daughter. Owing to ill health, the subject of our sketch abandoned farming and engaged in teaching school. He made four trips to California at various times. His first journey was in 1866, via Panama. Here he continued teaching until 1882. He holds a life certificate to teach in this State. For a number of years he has been, and is still, a member of the County Board of Education, having always shown a keen interest in educational matters. Of late years he has been successfully engaged in farming. He owns a fine farm in San Benito county, his present home, and has landed interests in San Joaquin county. He is also interested in banking, being vice-president of the Farmers & Merchants' Bank of Hollister, one of the wealthiest financial institutions in California.

Mr. Slaven was married June 7, 1859, to Miss Ellen Marr, a native of Boston, and a daughter of John Marr. They have six children: Thomas, Ellen, Isaac, Eliza, Edward and James. Ellen is the wife of E. Chamberlain and lives in New York city.

THOMAS WATSON, a leading citizen of Monterey county, and an esteemed rancher of Corral de Tierra, is a native of Monterey, born June 14, 1834.

His father, James Watson, was known also as Santiago, the Spanish for St. James, often by Spanish-speaking Californians so-called. He was one of the most prominent citizens of Monterey in his day. He was an Englishman by birth, and came to this country as a sailor on a trading vessel. He left his ship at Santa Barbara, and came to Monterey by land as early as 1823. Here he located and engaged in merchandising, becoming identified with local public matters. He was one of about fifty citizens to organize a *compania estranjera* (meaning company of strangers) for the defense of Monterey against forces from the interior, when, in 1832, the country was in a state of warfare. In 1834 he married Mariana Escamilla, by whom he had eight children. The year previous to his marriage he was naturalized, and afterward was often a member of the local legislature of Monterey. Hon. Thomas Larkin writes of him as "an educated, unambitious, honest man, not in-

clined to politics." He amassed a fortune. He bore the reputation of being a generous, open-hearted man; was a genial companion, and was ever true to his friends. In 1850 he bought the San Benito rancho, consisting of a league and a half, and located with his family on the same. He was financially ruined by the drought of 1863, and died the following year. Mariana, his faithful consort, was a daughter of Thomas Escamilla, a Spanish soldier, who came to Mexico when that country was under Spanish rule, and there married a lady of Mexican birth. He was a soldier at the old Mission Dolores, San Francisco, and at that place his daughter Mariana was born. He finally retired from the army and removed to Monterey, where he died, leaving three sons and two daughters. To James Watson and his wife were born the following named children: Frances, in 1830; Catalina, in 1833; Thomas, June 14, 1834; David, in 1836; and Adolph, Marignacia, Narcisa and Anitas, all but one living at this date.

Thomas Watson, the subject of this sketch, was educated in Monterey, and for many years followed the occupation of cattle-buyer. He later engaged in the butchering business, in which he was very successful. He served the people of Monterey county as Sheriff four successive terms, commencing in 1866, and voluntarily relinquished his hold to the office. Of recent years, although repeatedly urged to take a seat on the county board of Supervisors, he has withheld from shouldering public responsibility.

In 1855 he married Miss Louisa Moreno, a member of one of the old families of California. Santiago Moreno, her father, lived at Monterey and afterward at Salinas, she being born at the latter place. Mr. and Mrs. Watson have ten children, the youngest at this writing (1892) being eleven years of age. Their home place consists of a fine ranch of 800 acres, utilized as a dairy and cattle ranch.

There is probably not a man in Monterey who is more popular with the masses, and who as a business man and citizen bears a more honorable name than Thomas Watson, Esq., of Corral de Tierra.

JOSEPH SCHULTE, JR., a successful merchant and esteemed citizen of Monterey, is a native of Rome, Oneida county, New York, born June 28, 1851. He is of German parentage, his father, also Joseph, having been born in Prussia, Germany. He came to New York State, where he lived about five years, and then removed to Canada, but not being satisfied there, he came to California with his family in 1873. He is a merchant tailor by trade and conducts a thriving business on Alvarado street, Monterey. His wife, Mary Fraver, likewise of Prussian birth, bore him four children, of whom two are now living, our subject and a sister, Mrs. Henneken, of Monterey.

Mr. Schulte received his primary education in the public schools of Canada and afterward attended a convent school for six years, studying one year for the priesthood, but during that time became convinced that clerical life was not suited to him. He abandoned the study of theology, joining his parents on their farm, where he engaged in farming in Norfolk county, Canada, for some time. He later acquired the blacksmith trade, and afterward thoroughly acquired the watchmaking and jewelers' business. He came with his parents to California in 1873. They all pursued farming for about five

years in the town of Vallejo, Solano county. Our subject tired of agricultural life, so, after three years of indifferent mining in Shasta county, near Igo, he resumed his trade as a journeyman and traveled for three years more. He located in Monterey in 1885, opened a jewelry store, and has, from that date, been prospered financially and socially.

Mr. Schulte was married at Monterey January 13, 1885, to Miss Eloisa Gutierrez, born December 1, 1866, daughter of Joaquin Gutierrez, who, in his day, was one of the most respected citizens of his State and town. He came to Monterey as early as 1831, from Mexico, on a ship under the command of Captain Juan Malarin. He was a native of Spain, and was an honorable, intelligent gentleman, who became connected with the history and military government of Monterey, commanding the esteem and confidence of all the military officers and governors of California. Upon his retirement from public life, he lived in independence until his death, which occurred December 1, 1872. He married, in Monterey, Donna Josepha Escobar, daughter of Don Marcelino Escobar, an early influential Spanish resident of Monterey, and in 1833, its Alcalde. He had fifteen children, twelve of whom are still living.

One daughter has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schulte, October 25, 1885, and the fair young child died the following December, less than two months after its birth.

Mr. Schulte is one of Monterey's most successful business men, and is a member of the local board of trade. As a citizen, he is enterprising and universally popular. Fraternally, he has more than a local reputation, as he is a foremost and important member of Chosen Friends, and has filled some of its most important offices; he is the originator of the Y. M. I., No. 57, of Monterey; was its first delegate to the fourth Grand Council, and was there appointed one of its Grand officers. He has since represented his society at the sixth and seventh Grand Councils, convened respectively in San Francisco and Watsonville in 1890 and 1891. He is a member of Institute, No. 109, of San Francisco, and was appointed Grand Deputy for Salinas, where he has organized No. 88 of that city; also, he was the first delegate to the Grand Council of Chosen Friends, April 12 to 16, San Francisco, Cal.

It is such men as Mr. Schulte that every prosperous city needs, and his energy and good citizenship are a credit to Monterey.

JAMES B. SNIVELY, one of the representative men of Monterey, was born near Buffalo, New York, October 21, 1835. He enlisted in the Thirty-Eighth Illinois Infantry, August, 1861, and served three years; being mustered out at Atlanta, Georgia, October, 1864. The rigors of a soldier's life had left him an invalid; so he resolved to seek a more congenial climate, and, as California seemed to promise such a climate, he emigrated to this State, arriving in 1868, and the following year engaged in the lumber business with Capt. T. G. Lambert.

In 1873, he was appointed Wells, Fargo and Company's agent at Monterey, and has held that and the Western Union Telegraph office ever since.

He was the first president of the Board of City Trustees under the new incorporation. He is connected socially with the G. A. R., I. O. O. F. and F. & A. M.

He has two brothers, Richard and Daniel, the former a successful dairyman and fruit-

grower in the Carmel valley, ten miles from Monterey, who arrived in California in 1863. The latter brother, Daniel, is a successful fruitgrower in Santa Clara county, having come to the State in 1868.

Mr. Snively is a highly respected gentleman and faithful employe of the company whom he has served for so many years.

S W. STEDMAN, the subject of this sketch, was born fifty-two years ago, in Cortland, New York, from New England stock. He came to California in the year 1858, and first settled in Marin county, where he engaged in dairying. From there he went to Contra Costa county, where he followed stock-raising and butchering; thence to Solano county, where he engaged in butchering and merchandising; thence, in 1869, to his present place of residence, Quinado Cañon, about six miles from Kings City, Monterey county. Here he has engaged in various pursuits, keeping a feed yard and boarding-house, and doing a blacksmith business, and drifting eventually to farming and stock-raising, in which he has been eminently successful. The soil in this vicinity is especially adapted for grain culture and fruit, and the wheat he raises is classed as A No. 1 Milling. He owns 760 acres of land, but farms several hundred acres more belonging to other parties.

Mr. Stedman married Miss Griselda A. Bradley, of Sebastopol, Sonoma county, California, October 21, 1873. The result of this union is five sons and one daughter, namely: Alvirus, born in 1874; Maud, 1876; Albert C., 1878; Walter Scott, 1881; Ray Bradley, 1886; and Jack, 1890.

Mr. Stedman has held the office of Clerk of the Board of School Trustees, and Justice of the Peace for many years. In the year 1879 he was nominated for Sheriff on the New Constitution ticket. The ticket, being a side issue, was defeated.

He is a cousin of H. D. Coggswell, of San Francisco, James P. Coggswell, of Oakland, and William Coggswell, the artist and owner of the celebrated Madraville mines. Personally, Mr. Stedman is large, muscular, of good presence, and stands high for his integrity in the community in which he lives.

CAPTAIN THOMAS GRAFTON LAMBERT.—There are few names more familiar to the people of Monterey and adjoining counties than that of Captain Lambert. He belongs to a class of sturdy pioneers who came to California at a time when her future was very uncertain. It was before her mineral wealth had been developed or even discovered. The American flag had only a few months waved on the shores of the California coast. Her constitution had not yet been formed, and her individuality as a State of the Union was as yet unestablished. There are now comparatively few men living who took a part in those early-day scenes and events of California's infancy, and it is therefore fitting and profitable that appropriate and becoming note be made on the pages of history, touching the influences which directed the path of the men whose mature lives have made the past history of this coast.

Captain Lambert is a native of the Old Colony State of Massachusetts, born in Dukes county, January 10, 1826. His father, Thomas H. Lambert, was of New England ancestry, which dates back to 1662, when the founder

of the family emigrated from England. His mother, Lydia West, was likewise of English extraction and a member of an old Massachusetts family. Thomas H. Lambert was a man of affairs. He served the public as Sheriff of Dukes county thirty-nine consecutive years. He was a man of intrepidity, undaunted courage and cool judgment, and left to his posterity a most honorable name.

Of his family, which consisted of three sons and seven daughters, Captain Lambert is the oldest, and the first one to leave his native State and deal in the uncertainties of life in the then almost limitless West. He had received a good common-school education in his native county, and inherited a strong constitution and many of the pronounced qualities of his sturdy father, and had developed a vigorous intellect. As opening the way to the gratification of a desire he had always felt for travel and seeing the outside world, he at the age of twenty-one years went to sea. He shipped on a New Bedford whaling vessel, the John Cogswell, and reached the Pacific coast in 1847. He remained on the coast, with but two brief interruptions, up to 1855, from which date he made the post of San Francisco his point of departure and return, and up to the year 1869 engaged in no other business than that of a mariner. From 1855 to the close of his life on the seas he was master of a ship, during which time he visited all the ports of the west coast, and likewise most of the seaports from Cape Horn to Southern China. His numerous and extended cruises took him from time to time to all the various important islands of the Pacific, and he captured whales in every sea and clime where they have been pursued by man.

In 1879 he abandoned the seas, located at Monterey, and established himself in the lumber trade, in which business he still continues. No citizen has become more thoroughly identified with the material interests of this section of California business, civil and social, than Captain Lambert. Typically a business man, he has aimed to confine his energies in strictly business channels.

In political matters, he has been in a measure aggressive. A Republican in principle and action, he has persistently worked for and with his party, and, being a man of methods, broad information and forcible argument, has done his party valuable service. He has never sought political favors and never willingly became a candidate for any office. He was, without his own effort, nominated and elected to the office of Justice of the Peace of Monterey in 1878, and held the office for six years. The promptness and efficiency with which he administered justice is well known to be beyond reproach, and needs no comment.

Fraternally, Captain Lambert is a prominent figure on the coast. He was initiated an Apprentice in the order of Free and Accepted Masons May 5, 1862; has passed the various degrees of the order to the Knighthood, and is a member of the Watsonville Commandery of Knights Templar. He has for some years been a member of the Masonic Veterans' Association, and is now its efficient first Vice-President. He has served the order as a Master Mason since November 4, 1862, a period of almost thirty years.

Captain Lambert is a public-spirited and patriotic citizen. He inherited a love of liberty in its broadest sense, and in early life became imbued with the western spirit of progress. He is versatile in conversation, genial and courteous in manner, and eloquent as a public speaker. Not infrequently is he called upon to do the honors of public occasions, such as in the course of events naturally

take place in dignified and historic Monterey. It is such men as Captain Thomas G. Lambert who have laid the foundation of empire in the Golden West, have remained with it, fostering its interests, and must soon leave it as a proud heritage to the coming generations.

JOHN TOMAS is a fair representative of a class of men who have paved their own way over rugged paths to success. He is a resident farmer of San Benito county, coming to California with his parents in 1853. He was born October 28, 1843, and his father was Massey Tomas. Upon arrival in California he, father of our subject, located at Gilroy, Santa Clara county. He had first come to California to the mines in 1849, but returned to Missouri and brought the family, four years later, consisting of seven sons and one daughter and his wife.

John Tomas is one of twins and the fourth in the family. He received a liberal education in Santa Clara county and grew up a farmer and stock-raiser, coming to San Benito county in 1870, where he took up a squatter's claim of government land on San Benito creek. He has acquired the title to his first claim and has added to it until he now has 1,000 acres of tillable and grazing land. Before he was twenty-one he went to Arizona, in the fall of 1863, and there washed his first gold dust and assisted in killing his first Apaches. He traveled and prospected two years in that healthful zone; was one of a company of 100 men who elected Colonel Ring S. Wollsey, their commander, the purpose of which was to prospect the headwaters of the Gila and Salt rivers, and in so doing discovered the wheat patch, planted by Apaches, between Penal mountain and Salt river. Richard Gird, the sugarfactory man of Los Angeles county, was made one of their captains. Gold was found in various places, but not in paying quantities. Three men were killed in this expedition, one by Indians and two by carelessness. Mr. Tomas returned to California in 1867.

His marriage occurred in 1878, to Miss Agnes Duval, a daughter of Thomas Duval. Her father died when she was yet a small child. The place of her birth was Napa county, California, occurring September 25, 1859. She is a lady of excellent domestic and business qualifications, and has borne her husband five children, namely: Florence, born November 7, 1879; Myrtle, born June 28, 1881; Minnie B., born May 7, 1883; Grover C., born February 19, 1886; and Marion M., born May 1, 1887. They are all bright intelligent children.

Mr. Tomas is a man of enterprise and broad general information and strong convictions. He is classed among the most successful farmers of San Benito county.

MRS. ANNA GALLANAR, editor and proprietor of *The Pacific Grove Review*, is a native of New Franklin, Howard county, Mo.; a daughter of Adam Lohry. He was a native of Germany, and by occupation a merchant. He was married at Louisville, Kentucky, to Miss Susanna Deering, and emigrated to California in 1853, locating at Lotus, El Dorado county, where he for the remainder of his life engaged in merchandising. He died in 1880.

Of the ten children of his family, Mrs. Gallanar was the fifth. She enjoyed the blessings of a happy home circle and received a thorough schooling, and at the age of twenty-four married Geo. W. Gallanar. After marriage they

made their home in San Francisco, where they resided until 1888, when they came to Pacific Grove.

In 1889 Mr. Gallanar commenced the publication of the *Pacific Grove Review* and conducted the same until Mrs. Gallanar assumed control in 1890. The following year she became sole owner and editor of the *Review*, and now conducts its publication. Mrs. Gallanar's management of the paper has proven a marked success. She is by instinct and inclination a journalist, admirably fitted to edit end publish a journal such as the cultured and ethical people of Pacific Grove demand.

Mrs. Gallanar is a lady of irrepressible determination and force of character. She also possesses a hopeful, sunny nature, these notable traits of character giving a strength and luster to her writings that constitute a valued and happy feature of the *Pacific Grove Review*, mention of which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

DUNCAN STIRLING, of Castroville, a native of Canada, was born in that one of Her Majesty's possessions, August 18, 1864. He is the youngest son of William Stirling, of Castroville, a sketch of whom may be found elsewhere in this book.

Our subject came to the Golden State with his parents and received his education in the public schools of Monterey county. Later, he attended the State Normal School, at San José, at which institution of learning he graduated in the class of 1886. Mr. Stirling first taught school near Santa Ana, Orange county, California. He is now the efficient principal of the public schools of Castroville, which position he has filled for the past three years, and stands in the front ranks of Monterey county's progressive corps of teachers.

Mr. Stirling was married, May 29, 1889, to Miss Ella, the accomplished daughter of J. W. Mullis, of Castroville, a native of Sonoma county, born August 22, 1866, and she and her husband enjoy the respect and esteem of all who know them.

HON. THOMAS RENISON, editor and owner of the Gonzales *Tribune*, one of influential newspaper journals in the State (notice of which will be found elsewhere in this work), and a resident of Gonzales, Monterey county, and also the present representative of the Sixty-ninth District in the Assembly, was born in the county Tipperary, Ireland, in 1850. He came to California in 1868, and located in Monterey county in 1869, beginning life here as a farm-hand. His education had been obtained in the common schools of Ireland, and after coming to this county he studied law by himself, being admitted to the bar in 1881. In 1879 he was elected Justice of the Peace at Salinas, serving one term. He was appointed Deputy District Attorney under J. A. Wall, and was elected to the Assembly in 1886, and again in 1888, by a large majority. From the first he took a leading position on the floor of the House, and at once became one of its most influential members. He has been the author of several bills and resolutions of importance, and has taken no uncertain position on all questions involving the rights and privileges of his constituents. Mr. Renison is a married man, very domestic in his tastes, and fond of his home and its comforts.

Retiring in manner, yet in debate "forcible,

aggressive, logical, and convincing," he is destined to many years of usefulness, as the people will not fail to take advantage of his abilities in the future, as in the past. His career is a shining exemplification of the truth that if the true metal is in a man it will be made manifest in spite of poverty, obscurity, and difficulties to overcome. Let no man sit down to wait his opportunity, but rather, with his own hands and brain, shape it for himself.

THOMAS S. HAWKINS.—The leading spirit of San Benito county, the man above all others to whom the community looks in matters of public moment, who for years has been its acknowledged leader, whose advice is sought and opinion respected in all questions of importance, is Thomas S. Hawkins, president of the bank of Hollister.

Born in Marion county, Missouri, in the year 1836, Mr. Hawkins is now in his fifty-fifth year. His early life was passed on a farm, and despite the disadvantages surrounding young men in Missouri fifty years ago, he managed to secure a good education. Laboring on the farm until sixteen years of age, he attended a local school, teaching in the meanwhile some of the younger pupils.

In 1860 he turned his steps to the West. Accompanied by his wife and infant son, he, with some neighbors, successfully made the long journey across the plains, and attracted by the fertility of the Santa Clara valley he located there and engaged in the occupation of farming. He remained there until 1867, and by economy and good management found himself in vastly improved circumstances. In 1868 the San Justo Homestead Association was organized, having for its object the subdivision of a portion of the San Justo rancho, in Monterey county. Although but thirty-two years of age, Mr. Hawkins was the leading spirit in this gigantic task, and the prosperious town of Hollister, with its surrounding fertile farms, now mark the result of their labor. Arriving on the ground before the town was laid out, he secured two of the subdivisions, amounting to 340 acres, immediately adjoining the town site on the south. As the village commenced to grow, by skillful management in the disposal of lots he directed its growth toward his land, and soon one ranch of 170 acres was disposed of at a great advance, and a portion of the other was also on the market. With the money thus realized he, with others, founded the Bank of Hollister, in 1873. Chosen to be its first president, he has retained the position ever since. This institution has been a powerful factor in the development of the resources of the county of San Benito. In the organization of the county, which was cut off from Monterey county in 1874, Mr. Hawkins was one of the most influential and indefatigable workers. Since then his position as a foremost man in the community has never been assailed.

J. W. GREGG, Esq., of Monterey, is ranked with the pioneers of California, having made the journey from the East to this coast in 1853, coming via New Orleans and the Isthmus of Panama.

Mr. Gregg is a native of Virginia, born in Loudoun county, December 8, 1828. His parents removed to Ohio during the early settlement of that State, and located in Licking county. Aaron Gregg, his father, was a farmer by occupation. His mother was be-

fore her marriage, Miss Elizabeth Flemming. Both were natives of the Old Dominion. The father died in Ohio. Of their six children, the subject of our sketch was the third born, and is the only one of the four now living who has settled in California.

Mr. Gregg has been a life-long farmer and stock-raiser. He came to California with naught save a strong constitution, resolute purpose and willing hands, and commenced life by working on a farm and in a sawmill at Monterey. He farmed for sixteen years on the ranch owned by the Snively Brothers, in the Carmel valley, and had large numbers of cattle on the then open ranges. After about ten months' residence in Monterey, he purchased and moved to the place now occupied by William Hatton. He added to this acreage from time to time, until he owned 1,270 acres of fine farming and grazing lands.

May 9, 1868, he was united in marriage with Miss Lola Soberanes, a native of Monterey, and the second daughter of Don Mariano Soberanes. Four children have been born to them, namely: Elizabeth A., now Mrs. Thomas Oliver; Lola M., wife of John Sparolini; Mary A., wife of J. B. Steadman; and Joseph Gregg, at home.

Mr. Gregg has disposed of his landed interests, and has retired from active life, living quietly at Monterey. He is an esteemed citizen, unassuming in his manner, and enjoys the confidence and respect of a wide circle of friends and old-time acquaintances.

MISS LOUISE E. FRANCIS, the gifted editor and owner of the *Castroville Enterprise*, is well known in the field of Pacific coast journalism as one of the most successful newspaper publishers on the coast.

At the age of seventeen she left home and friends and started out into the world to gain an independent livelihood. Having received a thorough academic education and possessing a facile pen, she naturally drifted into literary work. She was soon tendered an editorial position on the *Santa Clara Valley*, a monthly horticultural journal published at San José, which she accepted, and became the editor of the household department of the publication. Later she acted as special correspondent for the San José *Daily* and *Weekly Mercury*.

In 1890 she, in partnership with C. A. Peckham, established the *Monterey Enterprise* at Monterey, California. The enterprise proved financially unsuccessful and after six months the periodical was discontinued. In April, 1891, she began publishing the *Castroville Enterprise*, which she now owns.

Through all her editorial work is seen her independent spirit and commendably aggressive newspaper policy, the influence of her pencil being felt throughout the Salinas valley. Its tone is elevating and carries with it the assurance of success in all battles, where the principles of right are arrayed against the wrong.

Miss Francis is a member of the Pacific Coast Woman's Press Association and her *Enterprise* is the official organ for the association. She is also a member of the National Editorial Association and assistant corresponding secretary for the same, she being the only member of the organization on this coast who was honored with a position on its staff of officers at their recent national convention at San Francisco.

Miss Francis relinquishes her editorial duties for a time to aid her associates in the national association work at the coming World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in

1893. She is a bright and vivacious business woman, and her pencil is ever ready to gracefully acknowledge all courtesies shown to the newspaper world to which she belongs.

MANUEL R. MERRITT, Esq., a native son of California, born in Monterey, June 8, 1855, son of Hon. Josiah Merritt, deceased, a pioneer of California of 1849, native of New York, born in Orange county, August 21, 1796. He received a college education in his native State, and then studied and entered the practice of law, being admitted to the bar in New York city, where he practiced his profession for several years. Later, in 1845, he located and pursued his profession in Illinois a short time, coming to California via the southern route through Texas, arriving in 1849. In January, 1850, he reached Monterey and took a somewhat active part in organizing Monterey county in 1851, and was chosen first County Judge, serving from 1851 to 1854. As a lawyer, citizen, jurist and friend he was able, fearless, active and true. He was twice married, first in New York, where his wife died, leaving two sons, Caleb, of Newbury, on the Hudson, a successful business man, and Sylvander, an engineer on the Erie railroad; served as Mayor of Port Jervis, New York, and died in 1886. Josiah Merritt came to California and married a second time, in 1850, to Juana, eldest daughter of Simeon Castro, deceased, Judge of the First Instance under Mexican rule, and a prominent and wealthy Spanish citizen of Monterey. Mrs. Merritt was an amiable Spanish lady of unusual graces of heart and mind, and was greatly admired for her personal beauty. She was born June 24, 1820, in Monterey, where she spent her entire life. Here she bore and reared an attractive family, and died February 27, 1889. Her children were: Joseph Merritt, born April 19, 1851; Joseph, learned the art of printing in his native city, in the Monterey *Gazette* office, and was later one of the publishers of the Monterey Democrat, which he established and published for time, and also of the Castroville *Argus*; he was married in 1872, to Miss Annie Phillips, of Monterey, now deceased; in 1882 he was editor of the San José *Mercury*, and later, in 1884, on the editorial staff of San José *Daily Herald*. In August, 1887, he engaged in real estate and died November 21, 1887. He was a first-class newspaper writer, and able with his pen, astute in business, kind of heart and of gentlemanly bearing. The living children are: Lavinia, Herlinda, Jennie and the subject.

M. R. Merritt was born in the town of Monterey, June 8, 1855. He is the son of ex-County Judge Josiah Merritt, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. In 1869, his father having died, he left school and entered the office of the Monterey *Republican*, where he learned the printing business. He later became the editor and publisher of the Castroville *Argus*, and later published the Monterey *Herald*, in connection with E. E. Curtis, now telegraph editor of the San Francisco *Chronicle*. In 1878 he engaged in mercantile business, which he followed for several years. In 1882 he was elected Supervisor of Monterey county from the First District. He has been a delegate to the Democratic State Convention four times, and served as Secretary to the Democratic County Committee for several years, and is now Chairman of said County Committee. For several years he was Clerk of the Board of Trustees of Castroville District, also Justice of the Peace, a Notary

Public and ex-Postmaster of that town. He is Past President of Gabilan Parlor, No. 132, of the Native Sons of the Golden West. At present he is Chief Deputy in the County Assessor's office.

Several years ago he was married to Miss Lizzie W. Townsend, of Alameda. They have a charming home in Salinas city, and three children.

DAVID RODERICK, a prominent business man of Monterey, and President of its Board of City Trustees, was born in North Fairfield, Maine, February 22, 1845, one of the eleven children of Francis and Catherine Roderick. His parents were both of English descent, and his father was a farmer. In his youth David was apprenticed to the trade of sash, door and blind making, and later learned, and for a time worked at, the trade of barber. He came to California in 1876, and here turned his attention to mining and merchandising, at which he was engaged for three years. He spent eight years in San Francisco, identified with a wholesale coal and iron business, and from there came to Monterey.

During the years of his residence in this city, Mr. Roderick has done much to advance its best interests. On locating here, he engaged in the real-estate business, and in partnership with Dr. J. P. E. Heintz purchased, subdivided and put on sale the Oak Grove tract. The enterprise proved successful, and as a result a charming addition to Monterey is fast being developed. He also successfully handled other properties. He was one of the promoters of the Bank of Monterey, which is one of the most solid financial institutions of the State. In 1892, he engaged in the hardware business, also handling doors, windows, etc., and in this line does the leading business of the town. He has been active and foremost in the recent marked developments of Monterey, identifying himself with the various local enterprises. He is now serving his third year on the Board of City Trustees, and as official head of the city government is discharging his duties with credit to himself and his constituency.

Mr. Roderick was married, February 13, 1866, to Hattie S. Tozier, by whom he has two daughters, Mrs. F. A. Botsch, of Oak Grove, and Mrs. E. C. Mainwaring, of Oakland, California.

He has for twenty-five years been a member of the F. & A. M., St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, the second oldest lodge in the United States.

WASH ROHRBACK, one of the substantial farmers and highly respected citizens of Priest Valley, Monterey county, California, has been located here since the fall of 1871. He has under improvement about 300 acres of land, and has 400 acres used as a stock range.

Mr. Rohrback was born in Washington county, Maryland, April 28, 1842, son of Daniel Rohrback. The family subsequently removed from Maryland to Ogle county, Illinois, where they were residing when the civil war broke out. In 1863 the subject of our sketch volunteered his service for the Union cause, and served as a member of the Seventeenth Illinois Cavalry until the war closed.

After the close of the war Mr. Rohrback came to California. He first located in Contra Costa county, and from there came to his present farm. In 1875 he was married, at Watsonville, to Miss Clara, daughter of Eli

Hughes. They have five children, Clara, May, Daniel, George and Ethel. Mr. Rohrback is one of the School Trustees of his district.

G. W. MANKINS, who owns 160 acres of fine land located about three miles and a half from Paicines, San Benito county, is one of the representative farmers of this vicinity.

Mr. Mankins was born in Madison county, Arkansas, January 14, 1842, son of J. B. Mankins. His father came to California in 1850, mined on Mount Shasta and at Placerville, and subsequently returned to Arkansas and brought his family to this State, locating at Placerville, where he continued his mining operations. Later, he lived in Mariposa county and in other parts of central and southern California. In the meantime he made several visits East. On his fourth return trip to California he died. This was in 1876. He and his wife, *nee* Matilda Gibson, had seven children, three of whom are living, namely: James; Masa J., now a widow; and G. W., the subject of our sketch.

Mr. Mankins was married in 1870 to Miss Arminda C. Watson, daughter of Jacob Watson, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. She died October 22, 1876, leaving two children, Jacob and Charles. June 16, 1877, Mr. Mankins wedded Mrs. Meggitts, of Tres Pinos Creek.

W. J. CROW, of Hollister, California, was born in Franklin county, Missouri, January 21, 1842, son of Joseph and Cassia (Sullivan) Crow, the former of Scotch and the latter of German descent. Joseph Crow visited California in 1849. After mining in Placer county for a time he returned to Missouri, and still lives in Crawford county, that State.

W. J. Crow came to California in 1862. He first lived on a farm at Gilroy, and later at Mountain View and San José. He then came to San Benito county and located on his present place at Cienega. Here he owns 237 acres of tilled land, under fence and good improvement.

Mr. Crow married Angeline Whitton, a native of Napa, California, and has six children: Joseph W., Annie Laura, Angeline, Emma, Warren and Hugh.

Both socially and politically Mr. Crow stands high in San Benito county. He represented his district on the County Board of Supervisors for the term of four years, from 1884 to 1888.

W. H. CROWE, a native of Nova Scotia, was born January 12, 1855. He learned the trade of harness-maker in his native land, and came to California, where he followed the same calling at Sacramento, Hollister and San Francisco. Later he engaged in the grocery business at Watsonville.

At Blanco, November 11, 1885, he married Alice (Lewis) Bardin, widow of the late Jacob Bardin, who died January 1, 1879. Mrs. Crowe is the daughter of R. H. Lewis, originally from Missouri, who spent the latter portion of his life at Salinas, and is now a resident of Santa Cruz. Mrs. Crowe was born in Sonoma county, July 5, 1860. By her former marriage she has one daughter, Lillie Bell, and she has borne her present husband two sons, namely, John W. and

Harvey J. Our subject has recently taken up his residence in Santa Cruz, and engaged in merchandising. Both he and his estimable wife are highly respected citizens of Santa Cruz, and Mr. Crowe is a very successful business man.

CHARLES McINTYRE, a pioneer of California, came to this State in 1850. He crossed the plains, via St. Joseph, Missouri, spending two months in Salt Lake City and Utah. He came overland as a companion of General George E. Groves, who came to California for his health. Their route from Salt Lake City lay through Carson and the Humboldt river route. At the head of the latter river they found a pack team and came into California at Ringgold, two and one-half miles from Weberville, and about the same distance from Hangtown. Our subject engaged in mining from February to July, in 1851, on Bear river, with indifferent success, however. He then engaged in the hotel business in Sacramento, until February, 1852, when he engaged in farming in Santa Cruz county until 1865, since which time he has been farming near Castroville, on the Cooper ranch.

The subject of this sketch is of Scotch descent, and was born in Batton, Warren county, New York, May 15, 1830. His father, Garner McIntyre, was a farmer of that town, who married Mariah Putnam, a lineal descendant of General Israel Putnam, and a native of New York. Garner McIntyre emigrated to Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1848, and of his nine children our subject is the fifth born.

Our subject married, in 1860, Miss M. J. Buelna, a native daughter of California, born of Spanish parents, at Santa Cruz, February 15, 1843. Mr. and Mrs. McIntyre have had fifteen children, namely: Frank M., born December 1, 1861; John B., born June 24, 1863; Cordelia M., born March 12, 1865, and is now Mrs. William Gowanlock, of Salinas, and has two children,—Annie, born October 20, 1885, and Charles William, born July 27, 1887. The third child of our subject is Charles G., born December 1, 1866; next, William Henry, September 19, 1868; Jennie, August 9, 1870; Hiram J., January 28, 1873; Annie, September 25, 1874; Josie, April 16, 1876; Martha, January 23, 1878; Nellie, July 8, 1879; George, December 11, 1880; Maggie, August 4, 1882; Addie, August 26, 1884; Eva M., June 17, 1888. Frank, the eldest, married Annie Bacon, of Salinas, and has three children,—Inez, born February 17, 1886; Ennice, June 16, 1887; and Vernie, November 10, 1888. The second child, John, married Laura Bennett, of Soledad. Mr. McIntyre is one of the substantial farmers of Castroville, and is highly respected in Monterey.

JOHN C. MILLER was born in Clarke county, Iowa, February 6, 1855. At the age of eight months he was bereft of a father's care and protection, and he was reared by his grandparents. When he was eight years old he came with them across the plains to California, making the journey with ox teams. They first located at San Joaquin, where they remained two years, after which, in 1865, they went to Santa Clara; thence, in 1868, to Hollister, Monterey county, now San Benito county. Young Miller engaged in ranching at an early age, and has ever since continued thus occupied.

Mr. Miller has one brother living, at Coro-

nado, San Diego county, California. He also has four half-brothers and two half-sisters,—all in California. His mother is a resident of Stockton, this State, and is now fifty-six years of age. October 6, 1881, he married Miss Georgia Cummings, by whom he has one son, Clyde, aged eight years.

Although yet a young man, Mr. Miller is ranked with the pioneers of the State. He has been successful as a rancher and a business man, and as a citizen is honorable and upright.

PATRICK HART, one of the well-known farmers and respected citizens of Priest Valley, Monterey county, California, is a native of the Emerald Isle, born in 1830. At the age of twenty he came to America, landing in Quebec, where he remained two years. He subsequently spent some time in Wisconsin, engaged in lumbering, and in 1859, came to California. Until 1861 he lived in the northern counties of the State, and at that time located on his present farm in Priest Valley. He raised the first crop of wheat ever raised in this valley, and threshed it in the old-fashioned way, tramping it out with horses.

Mr. Hart was married in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, to Miss Margaret Burns, a native of Tipperary county, Ireland. They have five children, viz.: Mary, wife of John Clayton; Ella, wife of Leroy Akers; Maggie; Kate, wife of William Wescott; and Thomas.

PEDRO ZABALA. — This gentleman, though not himself boastful or vain, it is but just to remark, bears a name distinguished in the annals of Spanish history, and is himself descended from one of the most noted families that did honor to the name.

Mr. Zabala was born in Bilbao, Biscay, Spain, June 29, 1826. Although brought up in a fertile country, where the soil was generous and compensating, and where he was inured to farm life in childhood, he always evinced business tastes and aspirations. After studying in the government schools, he took a commercial course and was shortly afterward placed behind the counter as a clerk in his native city.

In 1843 he set out for the west coast of South America, which so many of his countrymen had sought and where they had achieved fortune, and landed in Valparaiso, Chili. There he was employed in a large importing and shipping house, and so thoroughly adapted to the business did he show himself that after five years of service he was sent by his firm to San Francisco to dispose of a large cargo, and determine upon the expediency of opening up a branch house in that city which had become the cynosure of the commercial eye by reason of the wonderful gold discoveries. He arrived in San Francisco, February 20, 1849, disposed of his cargo, and, like many thousands of others, was lured to the mines. He prospected, with indifferent success, in what is now Calaveras county, and other localities. Tiring of the uncertainties of a miner's reward, he returned to San Francisco after an absence of a few months, intending to sail direct for Chili. Hearing of Monterey, of its climate and harbor, and that business was brisk and inviting there, he went to Monterey, arriving October 1, 1849. There he engaged in general merchandising, conducting it profitably for nine years and laying the foundation of his present affluent posi-

tion. Having acquired large tracts of land, he retired from business and devoted his energies to the cultivation of the soil and to the raising of stock, in which he is still prosperously engaged. He has made Salinas his home for many years, it being convenient to some of his largest holdings.

Mr. Zabala was married April 24, 1859, to Miss Anna Hartnell, a daughter of the distinguished and highly esteemed pioneer, William E. P. Hartnell. Nine children out of the fifteen born to them are now living, and Mr. Zabala in the evening of his days is as blessed with domestic happiness and worldly goods as man could well desire.

HARRY A. GREENE, of Monterey, is one of the foremost citizens of the county and a capitalist. He is a native son of California, and was born in San Francisco January 12, 1852, and was a son of the late Hon. William Greene and Annie Elizabeth Cotton Fisk, of Rhode Island. William Greene was a pioneer of 1849. He brought his bride to San Francisco that year on a wedding tour. The then infant seaport gave promise of so bright a future that they remained. He was one of eight children of William and Jane (Meredith) Greene, and was a grandson of General William Greene, conspicuous in English history of his day as a brave English officer.

William Greene, the California pioneer, came to America when a mere youth. He was a shrewd, business man of affairs and upon locating in California he became closely identified with the growth of his city and went hand in hand with such men as Lick, Geary and others of his day and from year to year aided in shaping her civil and political policy, and he was made President of the first board of Alderman of the city of San Francisco, and became the owner of large blocks of real estate in the city. He subdivided various tracts of land into additions to the city. The names, Van Ness avenue, Geary and Greene streets were named after those leading officers of the first government of San Francisco. He died August 1, 1870, leaving an honorable name and a valuable estate to his wife and heirs. Mrs. Greene still survives and lives in San Francisco. She is a native of Rhode Island, and a member of a family that has been very conspicuous in the financial world. Her father, Francis Melbourne Fisk, was at one time one of the wealthiest men in New Orleans, and was an uncle of the famous Colonel "Jim" Fisk, whose name is familiar to the world as a bold and successful capitalist and railroad magnate.

Of the five children of Mr. and Mrs. Greene, Clay Meredith is the oldest, being born March 12, 1850, and was the first white male child born in San Francisco. He is now a successful dramatic author of wide repute. Francis Melbourne is the youngest child, and is also a talented and a successful literary man. Harry Ashland, the second son, is the subject of this sketch. Clement Herbert died at the age of eight years, and the only daughter, Elizabeth, died at the age of five years.

Harry Ashland Greene spent his boyhood and youth in his native city. He received the rudiments of his education from private tutors. Later he attended the public school, mission near Sixteenth street, and still later the city college on the corner of Geary and Stockton streets. Afterward he went to Santa Clara College. In 1866 he took a course of study at the military institute at Poughkeep-

sie, New York, and in 1870 he went to Paris to resume his studies, but the Franco-Prussian war broke out, throwing Paris in a state of siege, and he returned home. He then completed a commercial course of study at Pacific Business College and took up mining. He spent several years in the mining districts of Placer county, gaining a thorough knowledge of mining methods, and while yet a youth in years dealt in mining properties and operated in mines.

Returning to San Francisco he took a clerical position with George Babcock & Co. large dealers in produce and grain. He remained with them for a few months, and then became a stockbroker. He remained with an active and influential member of the Stock Board until 1889, serving two terms as vice-president. In 1874 he, with his brother, Clay, organized the stock-brokerage firm of Greene & Co., but in a few months Clay drew out to follow his profession and owing to a serious illness our subject closed up the affairs of Greene & Co. in 1890, with an honorable record on the "Board" as the oldest commission stock-broker that had not succumbed to financial disaster. In 1886 Mr. Greene built his present residence at Monterey as a summer home. Broken down in health he retired from active business and came hither to permanently reside. He is one of the owners of the New Monterey tract, which is fast developing into one of the most attractive and healthful resident points on the central California coast.

The marriage of Mr. Greene took place July 31, 1873, to Miss Belle, daughter of the late Milton Little, of Monterey, a respected pioneer of whom extended mention is made in another part of this work. Mrs. Greene, Jr., is a native daughter of Monterey, a lady of rare social accomplishments and domestic tastes. They have one son, William, born in San Francisco, May 2, 1874, and a daughter, Belle Ursula, born June 27, 1876, likewise in San Francisco.

During their residence in San Francisco, Mr. and Mr. Greene were active in social circles. He was a leading member of the Olympic club, S. F. Bycycle club, and a veteran of the National guards. He was one of the fathers of roller skating on the Pacific coast, and the game of Polo found recognition there on account of his individual efforts; and he originated a code of rules and regulations to govern Polo playing, which has been published, widely circulated, and has become standard authority. Mr. Greene is one of the oldest and most active members of the San Francisco Bicycle Club, a conservative organization, and served for a time as its chief.

Since locating in Monterey Mr. Greene lived in comparative retirement devoting the most of his time to the management of his personal business affairs until lately, when he originated the Monterey & Fresno railroad, and by his hard work for the people's interests he has become immensely popular. He has invested liberally in the Bank of Monterey, and is a stockholder and officer in the Monterey Electric Light and Improvement Company and takes an interest in all matters tending to the prosperity of his chosen home. He is a man of broad culture and finds much pleasure in books and study. He is a student of nature and delights in the grandeur of his surroundings. His beautiful home is an evidence of his taste and judgment.

Mr. Greene is a proud son of the Golden State, enthusiastic in the preservation of her history and the early landmarks, and it is safe to say that but for his vigorous protest old Cotton Hall, the place of California's

birth, would have been obliterated to give place to Monterey's public school buildings, which through Mr. Greene's efforts were built on a more desirable location, and on more spacious grounds, thus saving the grand monument to early California's industry, the place of the making of the first constitution of the Golden State.

DAVID J. WATSON, of Hollister, is a California pioneer, who came to the State in 1849, being at that time ten years of age. His father, Jacob Watson, came originally from Virginia, lived two years in Missouri, and then started to California across the plains, with ox teams. He joined a train of sixty-four wagons which started from "Big Blue," near the present city of Omaha, and proceeded irregularly westward and over the Truckee route, leaving Salt Lake to the south. Jacob Watson was a teamster and wagon freighter by occupation, and worked his way to Sacramento by following his trade. He brought with him a wife, Phœbe Baldwin, and eleven children, which flock was later increased to the number of fifteen. Upon his arrival in California, he, like nearly all others in those days, was seized with the mining fever, and from 1849 to 1850 he spent his time in the diggings on the American river, with gratifying success. He later lived in Sutter county, and in Grass Valley, and then in Nevada, coming at last to San Benito county, where he engaged in the stock business and merchandising, at San Juan. He died in 1874, when seventy-three years of age. Mrs. Watson is still living in San Benito county, on Tres Pinos creek. Twelve of her fifteen children are still living, namely: Jonathan, deceased; James, living on Tres Pinos creek; Henry, resident of Fresno county; Stephen, a prosperous farmer of Tres Pinos; Hiram, deceased; David J., subject; Nancy A., resident of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Julia M., Mrs. Harris of Downey, Los Angeles county, California; Sarah E., now Mrs. Mankins, of Santa Barbara county, California; Jane, now Mrs. Sheegle, of Fresno county; Arminda, deceased; Jacob, on Tres Pinos creek, living with his mother; John M., of Lompoc, Santa Barbara county, and Charles H., on Tres Pinos creek.

David J. Watson was born in Scott county, Virginia, in the mountains of the Blue Ridge, coming to this State, with his father, when he was still a very young lad. In his youth he was associated with his father in his mining operations, and later in the stock-raising business, and at twenty-one he embarked in that business for himself. He located 824 acres of stock range, at the head of San Juan valley, which he after a time converted into a farm, and operated it until 1888, when he sold out and retired to Hollister, where he owns a beautiful home.

He married, in 1862, Miss Nancy J. Cox, daughter of David Cox, a pioneer of California, who crossed the plains from Missouri in 1849.

Mr. and Mrs. Watson have no children. They have the esteem and respect of all who know them.

CLAUDIUS F. RUBELL, a native of Greene county, Missouri, was born at Springfield, December 15, 1853. Three years after his birth his father, W. H. Rubell, emigrated to California, making the trip overland with ox teams. He was one of

the first settlers of the present city of Chico, California, where, in 1860, he built the first house. General Bidwell's home adjoined Mr. Rubell's, but was located outside the city limits. Mr. Rubell remained there until 1866, when he removed to Eugene City, Oregon, and in 1870 to Dallas, Polk county, Oregon. In 1884 he returned to the "Golden State," and located at Bitter Water valley, San Benito county, and there died December 1, 1890. He was a native of Tennessee and married Mrs. Tabitha Johnson, a native of the same State. In his youth and early manhood he pursued farming, but later learned the trade of a carpenter, which occupation he followed for several years. Mr. Rubell next learned the dentist profession and pursued it for the last thirty years of his life. The mother of our subject died in Oregon, in 1867, leaving three children, of whom our subject is the oldest.

Mr. Rubell, the subject of this sketch, received his early education at Eugene City, Oregon, and Salem, the same State. Later, he had the advantage of attending the La Creole Academy at Dallas. After finishing his course there he adopted school teaching as a profession, which he followed in Polk, Lane and Linn counties, Oregon, for six years. In 1878, however, he came to California and taught school for two years at Salinas, in Monterey county. In 1888 he taught in Priest Valley, San Benito county, for three terms and then came to Bitter Water. Mr. Rubell's ranch comprises 160 acres of land, a portion of the Domingo Villa ranch, with ample stock range adjoining. In the fall of 1891 Mr. Rubell embarked in the nursery business, in partnership with Mr. B. F. Gruner. They have about 30,000 almond, apricot and peach trees.

Mr. Rubell was married in Salinas, in 1880, to Miss Emma, a daughter of Samuel Gruver, of Priest Valley. She was born in Stanislaus county, September 2, 1858, and has borne her husband three children, namely: William H., born August 26, 1881; Samuel G., born November 30, 1884; and Hattie A., born January 16, 1887. Since 1890 Mr. Rubell has been an active member of the Bitter Water Alliance, No. 30, which was the first alliance organized in the county and now has seventy-five members. He is President of the County Alliance and Secretary of the Sub-Alliance. For four years he was a member of the San Benito County Board of Education, and for two years served as its president. In 1879 he was the Constitution candidate for County Superintendent of schools of Monterey county. As an instructor Mr. Rubell was unexcelled, and the educational interests suffered when he abandoned that calling for an agricultural one.

RUFUS H. SMALL, a well-known citizen of Bitter Water valley, San Benito county, has been a resident of the State since 1858, having arrived in San Francisco in May of that year. He is a native of the town of Bucksport, Hancock county, Maine, where he was born March 14, 1833. Upon arrival in California he spent one year on a farm, and in 1869 went to the red woods of San Mateo and Santa Cruz counties and engaged in lumbering for about sixteen years, but in 1871 he located on his present fine home in Bitter Water valley.

Mr. Small was married in 1885, and the lady he chose to be the partner of his joys and sorrows was Miss Temperance Lewis Farnham, of Hancock county, Maine. Mr.

and Mrs. Small have three children, namely: Fred M., Elmer W. and Lena E. Mr. Small has been Road Master of his district for six years and is, at this writing (1892), the Peoples' Party candidate for Supervisor. Mr. Small is a man of energy and good standing, and is highly respected throughout the community.

ALFRED J. McCOLLUM.—This gentleman is a native of Byron Center, Genesee county, New York, born September 27, 1841. His early life was spent in farming and in other laborious occupations, and the education he acquired, which fitted him for the practical duties of life and usefulness as a public official, was the result of some sacrifice on his part, coupled with a firm endeavor to succeed. He attended the public schools until he had reached his seventeenth year, working hard in the summer and doing chores in the winter to pay for his board while he went to school. When he was nine years old his parents removed to Paw Paw, Michigan, and nine years later he went to Lake county, Illinois. He traveled for four years as an agent, and was employed as salesman for the same length of time in a store at Waukegan, Illinois. In 1866, he tried his strength and fortune in the mines near Central City, Colorado; but, it not proving a bonanza, he went back East, locating in Kenosha county, Wisconsin, where he farmed for four years. Later he engaged in the wood business. In 1876, during his residence in Kenosha county, he was married to Miss Belle McDougall, by whom he has six living children. In 1876, and for three years thereafter, he held an important position as foreman of a large stock ranch at Ottawa, Illinois.

In the fall of 1879, Mr. McCollum, accompanied by his family, arrived in California, and located in Salinas, where he has ever since made his home. The diversity of his experiences in the East had fitted him to fill almost any position offered, and during the first six years of his residence in Salinas he was employed as clerk in the post office and store. For four years he served most acceptably as Deputy Tax Collector; was afterward elected Tax Collector by a popular majority, and is now serving his second term in that office.

ALEXANDER EATON, a citizen of Hollister, but a native of the State of New York, having been born there, January 18, 1830, in Orange county. He is a son of John Eaton, a carpenter by trade, who was born, reared and died in the town of Minisink, the same county.

Our subject learned the trade of blacksmith in his native town, in 1845. After learning he pursued his chosen trade until 1852, when he embarked for San Francisco from New York city, on the bark Fannie Major. He sailed around Cape Horn and reached his destination in safety. Mr. Eaton spent about three weeks in the mines, but then went to San Francisco and began practicing his trade. In 1857 he engaged in business for himself and pursued the same in San Francisco for about twenty years. At that time, on account of the poor health of his wife he was obliged to seek a more congenial climate, and so came to Hollister, in 1871, which place he has since made his home and place of business.

Our subject has been twice married. His first wife was Martha Lockwood, a daughter of J. Lockwood, a farmer. She was born in

Orange county, New York, and bore him three children. Her death occurred August 8, 1887. Her children are: Edwin A., of Kings City; Charles L., who lost his life by an accidental discharge of a gun, July 2, 1887; and Ivy M. Mr. Eaton again married April 18, 1888, this time Miss Nettie Brewton, of Placerville, California.

Mr. Eaton is one of Hollister's most enterprising and public-spirited citizens. He is a member of the City Board of Trustees, and is now serving his second term in that position. For eight years he has been Chief of the fire department of Hollister, and has been largely instrumental in putting and keeping it on its present sound footing and efficient working order. He takes an active interest in educational matters, and in every movement tending to benefit the people or the business interests of his town or county.

GEORGE A. MOORE, a successful farmer and an esteemed citizen of Hollister, has been a resident of California since 1857. Almost immediately after he came to this State he located in old Monterey county, and commenced work on the Hollister Grant for Flint & Bixby. He spent a brief time for the same firm in San Luis Obispo county, and in 1859 he engaged in business for himself. He raised sheep on the open range of Santa Barbara county until the drouth of 1864, after which he returned to Monterey county. The years 1868–'69 he spent in Los Angeles county. In 1870 he purchased 1,070 acres of the Hollister grant, a part of which he has under a high state of cultivation, and which produces a variety of fruits of excellent quality and flavor. Few if any farms in San Benito county are better watered or have better improvements than that of G. A. Moore.

Mr. Moore was born in Somerset county, Maine, August 15, 1829. He married Miss Emma L. Carr, a native of Hallowell, Maine. They have six children, viz.: George H., Carrie C., Arthur S., Irving W., Helen G. and Winfield R.

GEORGE M. ROBERTS is a California pioneer of 1852, who came from Missouri. He is a native of Mercer county, Kentucky, where he was born June 11, 1830. His father, John Roberts, was a native of Virginia, and a farmer by occupation, and lived and died in Kentucky, the latter event occurring in 1845.

Our subject removed to Missouri and located at Independence, but remained there only one year, and then, in 1852, crossed the plains for California. Upon arrival in the Golden State he worked at his trade of carpentry, in Yolo county. During 1855–'56, he mined in Plumas county, but again returned to his trade and pursued the same at San José. Finally he followed stock-raising for twelve years, from 1857 to 1869, in Contra Costa county.

The marriage of our subject occurred in Independence, Missouri, where he was united to Rebecca Clevenger, daughter of Archibald Clevenger, March 4, 1852. She was a pioneer of 1849, who lived for many years at San José, and is now a resident of San Diego. Mrs. Roberts was an estimable lady, who reared a family of four sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. She died December 27, 1877, and was interred in the cemetery at Hollister. After this lamentable event Mr. Roberts spent about six years traveling in the State, also in Mexico and

Central America, and in 1888 he returned to Hollister, where he has since resided. His energy in business and frugal habits have been rewarded by a competency. He owns valuable real estate in and about Hollister, where he has ever been esteemed as a citizen and known as a resolute and typical California pioneer.

ANDREW BLOMQUIST, the subject of this sketch, came to Monterey county, California, from his native land, Sweden, in the year 1868. Here he was first employed by Hon. C. S. Abbott, near Salinas, at $30 a month, taking his pay in calves. He had a good education in his own language, and speak the English language sufficiently to be understood. His father, also named Andrew, was born in Malmo, Sweden. His mother's maiden name was Kate Andresen. They were married about the year 1841, and to them were born five children, all of whom are living, namely: Anna born February 20, 1842; James A., October 24, 1844; Andrew, December 6, 1846; Peter, in 1847; and Juana, in 1849.

After working three years for Mr. Abbott, Mr. Blomquist formed a copartnership with Charles McFadden, which lasted two years. It being dissolved, Mr. Blomquist engaged in business for himself—dairying and farming—near Chualar, Monterey county, where he now resides. In this enterprise he has met with eminent success. He now owns 5,000 acres of land, valuable horses and hogs, and over 1,000 head of cattle.

He chose for his life companion and wedded Miss Matilda Lenander, who was born in Orkolljunga, Sweden, February 24, 1858. This union resulted in the birth of five children, of whom four are living, namely: Mida Nervida, born March 11, 1881; Anna Louisa, deceased, born July 28, 1882; Ada Elizabeth, September 30, 1883; Andrew Bernhard, September 5, 1885; Charlotte Christinia, January 21, 1887. Mrs. Blomquist's untimely death occurred on the 3d of August, 1891. Mr. Blomquist still keeps his little family together, preferring to take care of them himself rather than to entrust them to others.

As an honorable and upright citizen, Mr. Blomquist sustains an unblemished reputation, his word being considered as good as his bond. He is economical, yet generous, and has good cheer for all who visit him. He is popular as a citizen, and more so as an employer. Doing an extensive farming and dairying business (milking about 150 cows), he, of necessity, keeps a large number of men around him, and many of them have been with him for years without making changes. Eschewing all vices and bad habits, he is a most exemplary man.

ALEXANDER McCUNE, a prosperous farmer of San Benito county, California, post office Hollister, came to America in 1869, as an importer of Ayrshire cattle for the Grogan estate, and has since been identified with the interests of this county.

Mr. McCune was born in the north of Ireland, near Belfast, October 3, 1842, son of Andrew and Eleanor J. (Barn) McCune, both of Scotch ancestry. His father, however, was a native of New York city, born in 1807, and was by trade and occupation a boot and shoe manufacturer. He finally returned to Ireland and engaged in keeping a cab yard or livery stable. His mother was a native of the north of Ireland.

Alexander McCune is married, and has six children: James; Mary, wife of James Stedman; Charles, Thomas, Alexander and Maggie, all save the oldest born in California.

LOUIS B. JENKINS, a native son of California, was born at Stockton, September 27, 1859, a son of John G. Jenkins, for many years a resident of San Joaquin county, and a prominent member of the State bar. This gentleman came to the "Golden State" in 1852, from Dodgeville, Wisconsin. He was born in Tennessee, and married Mrs. Marella A. Rhodes in Wisconsin, a native of New York, of German descent, and our subject, Louis B., is the youngest of her four children.

Louis B. Jenkins was reared in Stockton, graduated at the Stockton public schools, and later he studied law at Santa Cruz, and was admitted to practice in 1881.

As soon as he was admitted to the bar he located in Santa Cruz, and from there came to Salinas in 1886. Two years later he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, and in 1890 succeeded himself. He is a popular Democrat in politics, and in his election ran far ahead of his ticket.

Mr. Jenkins married in 1889, Miss Carrie O. Pursell, a native of Tulare county, and was born in 1871, and to these parents two daughters have been born, Stella and Ella. Mr. Jenkins enjoys a large practice, and has gained the respect and esteem of all who know him.

GEORGE W. LOVIE.—The life of this gentleman illustrates, in a marked degree, that high type of American character that this country has developed.

Mr. Lovie was born in Maumee City, Ohio, March 4, 1848, and with his heroic mother came to California in 1850, to join his father, who had crossed the plains in 1849. His boyhood was spent in the mining districts of Placer, El Dorado and Nevada counties, where the self-reliance and hopefulness so characteristic of the time were strongly engrafted in his disposition.

In 1868 he married an accomplished woman, Maria F., daughter of Mr. O. S. Holbrook, a prominent mining man of Nevada county, and the union has proved an exceptionally happy one. His parents died soon after his marriage, and he then assumed the responsibility of educating and supporting his brother and sisters (five in number). He engaged in the draying business in San Francisco, but, not taking kindly to city life, he in 1871 removed to San Mateo county and engaged in farming. His ability as an enterprising citizen was at once recognized, and he soon became prominent in county affairs. In 1884 he was elected Tax Collector of the county and moved to Redwood City, the county-seat. Having served with great success in that office, he was elected in 1886 County Assessor, re-elected in 1890, and is at present discharging the duties of that office with signal ability.

While the subject of this sketch excels as a public officer, he is eminent in his private capacity in what is known as a "society man." He was Chief Engineer of the Redwood City fire department; P. G. of Ocean View Lodge, No. 143, I. O. O. F.; P. C. P. Hope Encampment, No. 60; F. S. Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 48; and Grand Sentinel of the Grand Encampment, I. O. O. F.; Chairman of the Committee on Credentials and Returns, Grand Lodge Knights of Pythias; and holds important official position in the Great Council

of Improved Order of Red Men. He has served on several important committees in the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and during the past year he was the Noble Grand Arch of the United Ancient Order of Druids, visiting every grove of that order in the State and organizing two new groves. At the close of his term, in recognition of his valuable services in behalf of the order, he was presented by the Grand Grove with a handsome gold watch. He was Captain of the successful team in the K. of P. competition in rendering the work, which took place during the recent session of the Grand lodge in this city.

Mr. Lovie is now in the prime of life, and is a man of pleasing address. The keystone of his character is strict integrity, personal honesty and geniality. He is a representative specimen of that class to whom the people must look forward to give credit and tone to American politics. He is a man of much magnetic influence, and is well calculated to be a leader.

MTAIX is well known in San Benito county as one of the enterprising and successful men of San Juan. He has recently purchased one of the most beautiful spots of land in that locality, which will be his future home.

Mr. Taix was born in the Alps of France, July 30, 1853. When scarcely seventeen years of age he volunteered his services in the ambulances during the Franco-Prussian war; hence, during the ministry in the latter part of 1871, longing to see the world, he embarked for San Francisco, went to work and pushed himself rapidly forward on the road of success. Two years later he moved within the boundary of San Benito county. He then turned his attention to the sheep industry, when the county was then open and ranges plentiful, with good results.

In 1882 he next engaged in merchandising and operating a meat market in the old town of San Juan, where he is still doing a lucrative business, with the best intention to live and reside among his many friends.

Mr. Taix has four bright children to succeed him in life: Antoine, Vickie, Lena and Rosie Taix.

FRANCIS BLACKIE, of Castroville, is one of Monterey county's most energetic farmers and business men. He came to California in 1862, almost directly from his native county, via New York city. He is a native of Roxburghshire, Scotland, born October 4, 1840, where he was reared to the occupation of a merchant. In time, as many other young men of his native land have done, he came to America, choosing California as his objective point, and sailed for that State, via the Isthmus of Panama, and in the fall of 1863 reached Salinas valley and engaged in farming on the Cooper estate.

In 1887 he purchased the warehouse business of Mr. Charles Louis, which he had been operating since 1881, when he had leased it. This warehouse is located near Castroville, on the Monterey line of the Southern Pacific railroad, and is the shipping point of the product of a fine portion of the Salinas valley, and Mr. Blackie handles an unusually large quantity of potatoes, beans, barley, etc., yearly. In this he is very successful and has gained the respect and esteem of all who know him by his honesty and fair dealing.

Mr. Blackie was married in 1874, to Miss Jane Mullis, daughter of John Mullis, of

Salinas. Mr. and Mrs. Blackie have four children, namely: Francis, Walter J., Sarah M. and William G. Mr. Blackie is esteemed as a citizen and a prompt and successful business man.

A. W. PATTON, Esq., a wealthy stock-raiser and farmer of Salinas, California, has been a resident of this State since 1860.

A native of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, he was born November 1, 1833. When a young man he directed his way westward, first to Salt Lake, and thence to California via San Bernardino county or the Southern route. After prospecting along the coast he finally located at Natividad, Monterey county. He commenced farming on a comparatively modest scale, and from time to time has added to his acreage until he now owns about 2,500 acres of the best soil of the Salinas valley.

He was married in 1859, to Miss Cornelia Stewart, a native of Pennsylvania, and they have one son and four daughters, namely: Alice, William, Emma, Mary and Annie. Mr. and Mrs. Patton are both of German descent. They and their family are highly esteemed by all who know them.

WILLIAM SCHMIDT, deceased.—William Schmidt was one of the first settlers of the Salinas Valley, and a pioneer of California. He was born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1815, and came to America in 1845. He is an industrious and frugal farmer, and located on a claim in the Salinas valley of 160 acres.

He was married in 1865, to Miss Francis Fabry, daughter of John Fabry, Esq., an early settler of Salinas valley. Mr. Schmidt died leaving a comfortable estate, a widow and the following children: William F., Annie J., Francis M., August H., Emma L. and Fannie A.

Mrs. Berg is a lady of great business energy and executive ability, and has a personal pride in her family. She, in a large degree manages the family estate, and is respected by a large circle of friends.

DANIEL TUTTLE, one of the successful business men of Watsonville, and a pioneer, was born in Richland county, Ohio, in 1823. He is a son of Hiram and Annie (Dille) Tuttle, who were among the earliest settlers of Ohio. In that State his father built a house which had not a single nail in it, even the doors being pinned together. They had six sons and two daughters. The father died in 1848 and the mother in 1890.

Mr. Tuttle received a fair common-school education, and was reared on a farm. At the age of twenty years he began to do for himself. He had only three dollars in money, and after paying half of it for his license, he began married life with the small sum of $1.50. Near Ottumwa, Iowa, he engaged in farming and got a good start. Then, in 1852, he came to California, across the plains. Their party was composed of about eighteen persons, and they had seven wagons. After a journey of five months, they landed safe in Shasta City, in August. Six months later they went to Colusa county, and there Mr. Tuttle at first farmed, by the month. Then he bought land and raised barley for the Government. In 1854 he came to Santa Cruz

county. His first purchase of land was 200 acres, which, after he had it all fenced, etc., he lost through an old Spanish title. Not discouraged, however, in 1860 he bought ninety acres near Watsonville, which he has since improved, and to it added eighty acres. He has also owned some desirable stock ranches and has raised some fine stock. He is ranked with the successful men of the county, notwithstanding the fact that he was broken up in the start through a defective title. He laughs over it now, and says he is able to buy out all who claimed a better title than he could prove.

Mr. Tuttle was married in Iowa, in 1844, to Miss Mary A. Pardoe, a daughter of Rev. John and Susan (Lotspeich) Pardoe. Their children are as follows: Dr. Hiram P., of Tacoma, Washington; Susan, wife of Sheldon Allen; Owen S., a stock-raiser of Santa Cruz county; Mary, wife of Sidney Menasco; and Frank G. and Schuyler, butchers, Watsonville.

In politics Mr. Tuttle is a Republican. He was chosen by a large majority to represent his county in the Legislature in 1878, to form the new constitution. He has taken a lively interest in educational matters, and has not only given his children good education, but has given them all a comfortable start in life.

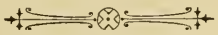
SEASIDE.—This town was laid out in the fall of 1888, and the land upon which it is located comprised a portion of the Noche Buena rancho. The town was originally platted as East Monterey, but upon the location of the post office it was found necessary to change the name, as it conflicted with other offices of a similar name; so January, 1890, it was given the appropriate name of Seaside. It contains 1,800 fine residence lots, about 1,200 of which are sold, the remaining 600 still on the market. About 100 families from the various interior towns make this charming place their summer home, while others are so delighted with the attractions of the place, that they reside here all the time. It has many advantages as a place of residence, located as it is on the broad sand beach of Monterey bay, affording excellent bathing facilities. The climate is free from the harsh winds of the ocean, and when it has been proven that the most delicate plants can be propagated, and roses made to bloom, out of doors all the year round, as it has, there is no further need of expatiating upon the perfect climate of this gem of resorts. It has a post office, which is located one mile from Del Monte, on the Southern Pacific railroad. It has very excellent school facilities, and all the advantages to be obtained upon the shores of old Monterey bay. Among the natural attractions of Seaside are the beautiful lake and wonderful live-oak tree, said to be the largest of its species in the world.

D. J. Houghton and his partner, J. L. D. Roberts, M. D., operate a lumber-yard at the railroad station, and encourage the erection of homes at Seaside.

J. L. D. Roberts, the present efficient and obliging Postmaster of Seaside, is a native of Osceola, Lewis county, New York, having been born in that place January 14, 1863. He took a thorough course in the English branches at Watertown, New York, and later an academic course at Utica, New York, and after that attended Union College, and there entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. H. N. Porter, of Utica. He graduated at the University of New York in 1885, and commenced the practice of medicine at Utica,

where he remained for three years, and then came to California and settled at Monterey, in 1887.

In 1888 Dr. Roberts married Miss Edith A. Maltby, of Troy, New York. To the Doctor and his wife one son has been born,—Houghton Maltby Roberts.



W. H. BLOSSER, a prominent and highly respected citizen of San Benito, San Benito county, California, was born in Fayette, Seneca county, New York, April 24, 1827. In his youth he learned the trade of tanner and currier at Lockport, New York, and in 1848 went to Michigan, where he worked at the same in Medina, Lenawee county.

While working quietly at his trade in Michigan, the California gold fever swept over the country and Mr. Blosser was one of its victims. He drove a team overland from Michigan to the American valley in Plumas county, this State, arriving at his destination August 14, 1852. From that time until 1861, he pursued the various callings of a persistent miner, and with no very brilliant success. In 1861 he joined the United States Army and fought the Indians on the frontier, in New Mexico and Arizona, until 1864. In November of that year he returned to Plumas county, via steamer from Wilmington to San Francisco and up the Sacramento river, and remained in Plumas county until October, 1868. The following year he came to San Benito county with Bolivar Smith, and bought a squatter's claim to land that now comprises a portion of his comfortable home at San Benito.

Mr. Blosser was married, December 10, 1873, to Mrs. Rachel (Pullen) Appleton, a native of Livingston county, Michigan, and the widow of D. E. Appleton. By her first husband she had three children: Maggie, May and De Witt. She and Mr. Blosser have one daughter, Etta O.

MAJOR E. McMICHAELS is one of the respected pioneers of San Benito county. He came to California in 1849. Passing on his journey to the mines, he camped in the fruit orchard adjoining, and comprising a portion of the San Juan Mission property at old San Juan. He arrived safely at the mines of Tuolumne county, and remained there until 1853, spending first, however, a brief time in Mariposa county. Later he followed stock-raising in Stanislaus county, whence he removed to the San Joaquin valley. He finally, in 1859, took up his residence in San Benito county, and continued stock-raising. And since that date he has been an honored citizen of San Juan.

Major McMichaels was born in the town of Orangeburg, Orangeburg county, South Carolina, June 1, 1809. In 1858 he married, in California, his present consort, who was, by maiden name, Emma Stone. They have three children. The Major lives in comparative retirement at San Juan, and since 1887 has ably filled the position of United States Postmaster. He is a gentleman possessing many estimable qualities, and is highly regarded by all who know him.

DAVID LEESE, son of Jacob P. Leese, was born in Sonoma county, California, January 8, 1846. He came to Monterey county when a child, and attended the public schools of Monterey. Then for a

number of years he followed various pursuits.

He was married in Salinas, in 1875, to Delia Estelle, daughter of W. G. Martin, and their union has been blessed with two sons and six daughters, all living, namely: Herbert Primer, born in 1876; Adelaide Sophia, in 1878; Grace Estelle, in 1880; David William, in 1882; Edith Anna, in 1884; Delia, in 1888; Jessie Frances, in 1890; and Bertha Pomposa, in 1892.

Mr. Leese came to King City in the year 1885. He is now engaged in farming on the San Bernabe ranch. On the 15th of September, 1888, a serious accident, and a phenomenal one for California, occurred to him. The house in which he was living, located five miles from King City, was struck by lightning and its contents burned. Many horses and cattle were also killed from the effects of the lightning.

Mr. Leese has been and is still a very successful farmer, and in his chosen pursuit has acquired a competency. He bears a reputation above reproach. Mr. Leese comes from an ancestry of which any one might well be proud, his mother being a sister of the distinguished General Vallejo. For further reference to his ancestry see the various allusions to Jacob P. Leese in the general history in this work and a sketch of him.

JOSEPH BOWIE, for many years a resident of San Juan, San Benito county, and one of the most successful merchants of the place, is a native of Montreal, Canada, born September 6, 1830. His parents, Alexander and Elizabeth (Arthur) Bowie, were natives of Scotland and of the north of Ireland, respectively, the latter being a daughter of William Arthur. Alexander Bowie was a baker by trade. He came to California in 1852, worked at his trade in Murphy's camp, and in 1857 came to San Juan. Joseph was twenty-three years of age when he landed in California. He mined in the diggings of Calaveras county about three years. In 1857 he came to San Juan and found employment on a stock ranch. He subsequently served six years as Deputy Sheriff of Santa Clara county, under Sheriff Adams, and during that time was stationed at the New Almaden quicksilver mines. He afterward served as Deputy Sheriff of old Monterey county, under Andy Wasson. Since 1877 he has been engaged in the merchandise business at San Juan.

Of Mr. Bowie's family we record that he has one single sister, Eliza; Alexander, his brother, is in Europe; Agnes is the wife of J. P. Sargent, a prominent and wealthy rancher of Santa Clara county; Charlotte H. is the wife of S. W. Smith, of Monterey.

EDWARD L. B. SMITH, deceased, one of the honored and esteemed pioneers of California, paid the debt of Nature in 1853, leaving to his descendants an inheritance beyond price, that of an untarnished name.

Our subject came overland from Springfield, Illinois, to California, in 1848, leaving Springfield in April of that year. The journey was a perilous one and Mr. Smith was so unfortunate as to receive an accidental wound in the arm from one of the guards while placing them around, that proved very serious. This wound was received while guarding the camp at night, when he was serving as Captain of the guard. Mr. Smith made his advent into San Francisco on the 22d of Octo-

ber, the same year. He was a merchant by trade and pursued his calling until November of the year 1849, when he removed to Santa Cruz, where he remained until January, 1850, when he located at San Juan. As he was a man of broad intelligence and well versed in English and American law he began the practice of the same in San Juan. Mr. Smith was the first Postmaster of San Juan, and at the time of his death, in 1853, was Surveyor of Monterey county.

Mr. Smith married Miss Jane Whittacer, a native of Kingston, New York, where the marriage ceremony occurred. Mrs. Smith was of Holland Dutch descent. Mr. Smith was also a native of New York, his birthplace being Ulster county, that State. The six children of Mr. and Mrs. Smith were all born in Kingston and were by name as follows: Annie, wife of Judge R. F. Peckham of San José, is now deceased; Caroline is the widow of John N. Bigley and resides at San Juan; Leath M. is the wife of John Breen, of San Juan; Mary S. is the wife of George Chalmers of San Juan; Josephine married W. Jeffries of Santa Clara county and is now deceased; and John, the only son, who is now a resident of Stockton. Mr. Smith was an honorable man, an energetic and esteemed citizen who is still remembered by the host of friends he left behind.

J. A. BLESSING, a California pioneer of 1850, and a prosperous farmer of San Benito county, residing near Hollister, is deserving of some personal mention in this work.

Mr. Blessing is a native of Virginia, born on the Red river, son of Abraham and Mary (Anderson) Blessing. By the death of his parents he was left an orphan at the age of two years and was cared for and reared by strangers. When a youth he went to Missouri and at the age of twenty crossed the plains from that State to California, coming via the northern route, and after a journey of seventy-five days landed in "Hangtown" on the 1st of July, 1850. He spent twenty-five years in the mines of Placer, El Dorado and adjoining counties, and in 1875 came to San Benito county and located near Hollister. Here he owns a fertile farm of eighty acres.

Mr. Blessing was married at San Francisco, in 1863, to Mrs. Ruth Roe, a native of Lenawee county, Michigan. They have five children: William A., Estella M., Mary. Alice, John Franklin and Oliver C. The two daughters and one son are married.

JOHN SEXTON, a native of Arkansas, was born December 28, 1837. His father, Jacob Sexton, a farmer, came to California in 1850 and died the same year, in Sacramento county. His wife, *nee* Eliza Reed, a native of Kentucky, died in the spring of 1886, leaving four children, of whom our subject is the second.

Mr. John Sexton served during the rebellion three years as United States Government Wagon-master in the Commissary department. After the war, in 1865, he came to California and remained two years at Napa, where he engaged in farm work. In 1867 he located in Salinas, where he bought seventy acres of land, his present home. The Sexton residence is one of the most attractive rural homes in the valley and is a source of pride to the citizens of the surrounding county.

Mr. Sexton was married July 17, 1865, to Sarah C. King, the daughter of Philip King,

a farmer of the Salinas valley. Mrs. Sexton was born in Indiana, March 21, 1846. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sexton, namely: Ida B., now Mrs. James Kenney of San José; O. C., now Mrs. Wright Alsop of Salinas; A. D., now Mrs. J. H. Alsop of Salinas; Eda May and John T., at home.

Mr. Sexton enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him, and he and his wife are worthy representatives of the Salinas valley.

JOHN W. HAWKINS, a representative business man of Hollister, is a native of Marion county, Missouri, having been born near the city of Hannibal, September 22, 1840. His life has been chiefly devoted to agricultural pursuits, in which he has been very successful.

His father, Nicholas Hawkins, was also a life-long farmer and a native of Kentucky, where he was greatly esteemed. Our subject was reared in his native State, and in 1868 came to Hollister and was one of the original settlers on the subdivision of the San Justo or Hollister grant. He now owns one of the finest farms of 200 acres in the county, which joins the city of Hollister, also 700 acres of productive farm land near Winters, California.

Mr. Hawkins married Miss Frances J. Chapped, a native of McDonald county, Missouri, born near Neosho, October 7, 1845, and a daughter of Alfred Chapped, a resident of Hollister. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins have four living children, namely: William E., born July 30, 1867; Alfred N., born April 11, 1869, married Emma Elizabeth Sherman, and is now a farmer of Woodland, California; Mary A., born December 28, 1870; Lee, born January 15, 1878; and Frank C., born May 22, 1873, died March, 4, 1892. Mr. Hawkins has been active in all enterprises that had for their object the material, educational or social advancement of the city of Hollister and county of San Benito. No family in the State is held in any higher esteem by those who know them than is that of the subject of this notice.

CAPT. E. P. WRIGHT is one of the oldest pioneers of San Benito county. He came to California, in 1849, from Wilcox county, Ala., but is a native of South Carolina, being born in Sumter district, September 3, 1816. Soon after his birth his father removed to Alabama, and there died five months after.

The captain was reared in Conecuh county, Alabama, until eighteen years of age, when he engaged in raising cotton and corn until 1835, when he went to Texas, joined the revolution and aided in gaining the independence of the Lone Star State. He served there as a private during 1836, and then located in Concordia parish, Louisiana, near Natchez, Mississippi, as a farmer. In 1844 he returned to Alabama, but in 1849 came to California, being one of a party who chartered a schooner and sailed for Brazos-Santiago, Texas; crossed the Rio Grande river, and with teams, wagons and pack mules made their way to Mazatlan, Mexico. From this point they sailed to San Francisco, taking thirty-one days to the trip. Upon arrival in California, Captain Wright spent about three years in the mines and then returned to Alabama. In 1852 he again made the trip, and embarked in farming at Gilroy. While living there he was several times elected Justice of the Peace, which office he filled

with credit. Later, he came to San Benito county and located his present home at the confluence of the Tres Pinos and San Benito creeks, in the most fertile and cultivated portion of central California.

He was married in Alabama in 1844, to Miss Margaret L. Hank, a native of Alabama, who is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have eight children, seven of whom are daughters, and of these seven six have occupied responsible positions as teachers in the public schools. Mrs. Wright is a lady of intelligence, and is a devoted wife and mother.

Although born and reared in the heart of secession, Capt. Wright has always been a strong Union man and a Gerrit Smith abolitionist. He served in his early days in the Alabama militia, with rank as Captain, which title has clung to him, and he is known and liked as Captain Wright by a large circle of acquaintances and friends. He is a man of wide observation, general information and pronounced opinions, and is liberal to a fault.

M. WESTFALL, M. D., has been one of the physicians of Monterey since 1878, and of California since 1869. He is a native of Indiana, born July 30, 1841, son of Isaac Fall Westfall. The Doctor received his medical education at Keokuk, Iowa, where he graduated in 1869 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons.

Upon coming to California, he practiced his profession at various points in California and finally located at Monterey, in January, 1878.

In 1861, Dr. Nestfall joined the Union army in Iowa, and was mustered into the Fourth Iowa Infantry. He served one year, taking an active part in the battles of Shiloh and Donelson, where he received injuries, and was commissioned First Lieutenant as a reward for his bravery, but was discharged on account of his wounds.

His marriage occurred in 1875, to Miss Nellie Fadden, a native of Minnesota, and they have one son, Jacob.

The Doctor is a Republican in politics, and has held the office of City Recorder for two years. He enjoys a fine practice, and has the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

REV. N. R. PECK, one of the honorable members of the superannuated Methodist clergy, is a well-known citizen of Pacific Grove. He is a native of Chittenden county, Vermont, born March 23, 1813. His father, a Baptist preacher, was born in Rhode Isl and, although he followed his calling chiefly in Vermont and St. Lawrence county, New York, in which latter place his death occurred in 1860, when he had attained the age of eighty-five years. His wife, mother of subject, Sabara Rounds, was born in Rutland county, Vermont, town of Clarendon, of English descent.

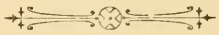
Our subject was the second child in a large family, was educated in the public schools of Vermont, and also attended the St. Lawrence Academy at Malone, New York. In 1838 he joined the Black River Conference, having been engaged in the local ministry of the Northern New York Conference for some time prior to this step. In 1855 Mr. Peck became a member of the California Conference by transfer from the Black River Conference in northern New York, being stationed at Los Angeles in the same year. He remained only about six months when he was

stationed at Sacramento, where he built up a fine church organization and erected the present Methodist Church on H street. He filled various appointments in Sacramento, Placer, El Dorado, and Amador counties, and served as Presiding Elder in the California Conference in 1861. This good man continued his ministrations until 1889, when he superannuated, after a service of fifty-four years. He resided for several years in Placer county, where he was a pioneer in the growing of olives and oranges in that county, propagating them from the seed. In this way Mr. Peck became interested in horiculture, and for some time was an influential member of the State Board of Horticulture.

In 1889 Mr. Peck took up his residence in Pacific Grove, where (in 1892) he still lives, and is universally beloved. Mr. Peck first visited California in 1850, and as an independent preacher traveled and preached the gospel of the Bible to the miners, sometimes having audiences as large as 1,500 people, chiefly miners, at the old Spanish bar on the American river. When asked how he could afford to preach so long without remuneration he said, "Why, bless you, I never had up to that time seen so much money, and scarcely have I since. While sitting alone in my cabin door those open-handed and generous miners used to throw sacks of gold dust through my open window or door, not even halting to receive my thanks."

Mr. Peck married, in 1833, Mary Rounds, a daughter of Joseph Rounds of Monkton, Vermont. Two children were born to them, namely: Marilla, who married and was sent to India in 1856 as a missionary, where she died in 1863, leaving a daughter who was returned to her native land and is now the wife of Rev. J. W. Knykendall, of the California Conference. The other daughter of Mr. Peck was married to J. N. Maddux, of California, and is now living in San Francisco.

Mr. Peck is greatly esteemed in Pacific Grove, and is now enjoying a well-earned rest after a life of toil and arduous labors.



O. J. HANEY, the subject of this brief sketch, is a native of Ireland, where he was born in 1814. In 1840 he shipped for America, and after arrival in this land of freedom and plenty, he located in Wisconsin, where he resided for about twenty-two years. Prior to his settlement in Wisconsin he had traveled extensively in the United States, and so finally resolved to seek in the mild climate of California the comfort during winter that Wisconsin does not afford; so in 1875 he made the trip, and, since his arrival in the State, has been the keeper of the court-house grounds of Monterey county. This work he is well able to perform, as he was reared on a farm and has always engaged in agricultural pursuits.

In 1849 our subject was married to Miss Henrietta Luce, who bore him one son, Edward. Mr. Haney has always been very industrious, and his energy and thrift have won for him a competency. He now has a comfortable home in Salinas, where his sociability and strict integrity have made him many friends.

FRANK R. DAY is a representative business man and capitalist of Monterey. He has been a resident of California for about twenty-five years. His father, Lott Day, coming to California with his family in 1866, purchased the Capital Hotel at Sacramento,

and operated the same until 1871. After a trip East he settled in Oakland, where he lived in retirement until his death in 1883. He was a native of Ohio, born at the present site of Cincinnati about 1822. He became one of the most successful hotel men of his day, and owned some of the leading hotels in Ohio and adjoining States. The mother of our subject was Anna, daughter of John K. Wright, M. D., an eminent physician with a practice extending throughout Indiana. She was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and died at the age of thirty-three years, in South Bend, Indiana, leaving three children, a son and two daughters. The younger daughter died at the age of five years, and the older Lizzie, married W. S. Bender, a nephew of E. B. Crocker, agent for the Central Pacific Railroad Company. They lived at Reno, Nevada, where she died in 1871.

Mr. Day was born in South Bend, Indiana, April 9, 1853. He learned civil engineering after coming to California, and as civil engineer worked for the Pacific Improvement Company for a time. Later, he worked for the Southern Pacific and other railway companies in various capacities, and was also in the employ of Wells, Fargo & Company, these engagements covering a period of about twenty years. In 1883 he located in Los Angeles. He organized and was for a time connected with the well-known business firm of Joe Bayer & Co., of that city. In 1886 he disposed of his business interests and became one of the volunteer firemen of Los Angeles, which position he filled four years, the last two years being Chief of the paid department. He served as a member of the City Council of Los Angeles two years, from the second ward, one of the wealthiest wards in the city. He was popularly known for his political sagacity and business enterprise. He was an organizer and director of the first telephone company in that city. He is an organizer of, a heavy stockholder in, and manager of the Monterey Electric Light & Development Company.

Mr. Day has been twice married, his first wife being Elizabeth Mappa, a member of one of the oldest families of Los Angeles. His present companion, fomerly Miss Jessie Oliver, is a native of Monterey, a daughter of the late George Oliver, and a lady of rare social culture. By his former marriage he has one daughter, Anna C., now (1892) eight years of age.

No citizen in Monterey is more active or takes more pride in the business development of the city than Frank R. Day. He is a member of the Town Council. In social as well as business circles he is held in high esteem.

RODELPHUS C. AUSTIN, of Monterey county, California, was born in Oxford county, Maine, February 25, 1854, son of Amos and Florence S. (Taylor) Austin. His father was a native of that same State and county, and was by occupation a dairyman. He made the trip to this State in 1856, coming direct from Maine, via Panama. Two years later his wife and son Rodelphus (youngest child) came by the same route, leaving the two daughters with their uncle, G. D. Austin, until about the year 1863. One year the father was engaged in mining in Butte county. Daniel for three years was in company with ex-Sheriff P. K. Austin, a brother on Point San Pedro, Marin county, this State. Then for five years he conducted a dairy in Sonoma county, and also dealt in live stock. The mother is still living. She dates her birth in 1823. Of

their six children, four are now living, the subject of this sketch, and his three sisters, all married and settled in life. Flora is now Mrs. William Ferguson, of Los Angeles; Ora B. is the wife of J. Q. Bradbury, a superintendent of mines in New Mexico; and Linnie E. is the wife of Dr. G. H. Heald, of San Francisco. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Austin was Stephen B. Taylor, a native of Maine, who lived to be ninety years of age, and died in Byron, that State, and his father, John Taylor, was a Revolutionary soldier under Washington. Grandfather Abiah Austin was by trade a wheelwright.

Mr. Austin attended the State Normal School at San José and graduated at the McMeans Normal School of Santa Rosa, Sonoma county. He also took a scientific course of study in the Christian College, Santa Rosa. He followed school teaching for a time, being very successful, and urged by school trustees to continue. He preempted Government land, and in 1873 owned 1,060 acres. Since that time, however, he has sold off portions of his land, and at this writing has a fine ranch of 120 acres. He is one of Monterey's best-informed and most reliable citizens, and in politics he is an ardent Republican.

JOSEPH O. JOHNSON, a pioneer of Pacific Grove, has figured quite conspicuously in the development of Pacific Grove.

Mr. Johnson was born May 10, 1844, in Rappahannock county, Virginia, and was the son of Farmer Johnson, deceased, a planter by occupation, who came to California in 1869, and settled in Monterey county, where he remained until his death, which occurred in Salinas, in 1877.

The subject is one of the most active business men of the county and has engaged largely in the mercantile business. Upon his first arrival in San Francisco, in 1869, he spent a year in prospecting throughout the State. In 1872 he located near Salinas, and sold merchandise during 1875, 1876, and 1877. At the last-named date he closed out and spent a year in traveling in northern California, after which he settled in Pacific Grove.

Upon his arrival at this popular seaside resort he purchased of the Pacific Improvement Company the only livery business of the town and erected, without question, the most complete and largest livery stable in the State, which cost him $10,000, and which has been considered by all the town as one of the most enterprising businesses of the place. These stables are liberally patronized, not only by the town people but by visitors. Mr. Johnson also platted the town for the Pacific Improvement Company, in Pacific Grove, acting as superintendent. He made many improvements, and during the time he served in that capacity he sold over 3,000 business and residence lots. It was under his able management that Pacific Grove acquired its fame as a desirable residence town, and its largest sales were made under his directorship.

Mr. Johnson has been twice married, the first time, August 2, 1862, to Miss Emma Gray, who died September 13, 1884, at Pacific Grove. January 19, 1886, Mr. Johnson married Miss Carrie L., daughter of the lamented D. W. Lloyd, of Pacific Grove, and they have three daughters: Carrie J., Mabel J. and Esther. Mr. Johnson owns a large amount of real estate in Pacific Grove and

valuable farm property in Oregon. He is a man who is noted for his business energy and every project which has him at its head is sure to succeed.

MARION CROW, Hollister, San Benito county, California, came to this State from Crawford county, Missouri, in 1871. His father, Joseph Crow, mined in California as early as 1849, as will be seen by reference to the sketch of W. J. Crow elsewhere in this work.

Marion Crow was born in Crawford county, Missouri, December 13, 1853. He was variously employed until finally he took up farming, and located where he now lives, in the vineyard district, about six miles southwest of Hollister. Here he has 600 acres of farming and grazing land, about 125 acres of which are under cultivation.

Mr. Crow was married in 1875, to Miss Emma Whitton, of Napa, California. They have four children: Cassie A., Mary E., John F. and Josephine.

JOHN SHIELDS, an esteemed pioneer of California, crossed the plains from Keokuk, Iowa, via Council Bluffs, and the northern route, in 1852, being six months in making the journey. Upon his arrival in the Golden State, he first located in Shasta county, where he lived two years, from there going to Trinity county. Here he devoted fourteen years of his life to mining, and was favored with average success. Since April, 1870, he has been a resident of San Benito county.

Mr. Shields was born in Ireland, in 1831, and at the age of seventeen came to America. His life has been one of industry and sobriety. In San Benito he has developed a fine estate, has a comfortable home, and has reared a family of seven children, all of whom are capable of taking independent and honorable positions in life.

He was married in Santa Clara county, in 1864, to Miss Julia Wallace, a lady of sterling qualities, and who proved herself a faithful wife and devoted mother. She died in 1892. The names of their children are: Frank, Augustus, Agnes, Ida, John, George and Murty. Frank and his brother-in-law, J. R. Young, are engaged in the Garden City Brass Works, at San José.

Mr. Shields was reared in the Catholic faith. In politics, he is an out-and-out Prohibitionist.

RICHMOND STICE, deceased, was born in Randolph county, Missouri, October 13, 1823. His father, Peter Stice, a Missourian by birth, emigrated to Oregon and there died, at the age of 104 years. Richmond Stice was reared on a farm in his native State, and in August 31, 1843, he married Elizabeth Allred, and had the following children: William T., deceased; Nancy M.; and Elizabeth, who died November 17, 1846.

In 1856 Richmond Stice came to California. Arriving on this coast, he engaged in mining in Amador county one year. He then farmed two years in Napa county, and ten years near Vacaville, Solano county. He came to San Benito county, in 1869, where he followed farming until 1876. Then he moved to Lompoc, Santa Barbara county; in 1877, back to San Benito county, settling at Willow creek. In 1883 he located on Tres

Pinos creek, near Paicines, where he spent the rest of his life, dying February 2, 1891.

Mr. Stice was married, in Missouri, in 1848, to Miss Martha J. Barnes, a native of Boone county, Missouri, born July 11, 1827. Their children are as follows: Lizzie, wife of Benjamin Duvaul; James B., deceased; Rhoda A., wife of G. W. Joice; Henry P., Lottie E., John M., Tyra R., deceased; Sarah F., wife of M. C. Druden; Silas N., and Lee, deceased.

Richmond Stice was active and enterprising in business affairs, and in his home was ever hospitable and social. He had hosts of friends and was highly respected by all who knew him.

RENSSELAER L. HOHNAN, a native of Orange county, Vermont, was born May 26, 1843. His father, Luther Hohnan, was a farmer. Upon leaving his native State, Mr. Hohnan, in 1865, came to California and spent two years in the wholesale fruit house of J. & D. Conrad. At the time of his leaving this house he returned to Vermont, and spent three years farming on the old home place of his father, then engaged in the mercantile business in Williston, Vermont, for two years; then sold out his business there and engaged in farming for two years at Jericho, Vermont. In 1872, he made a second trip to California, this time as traveling agent for the Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Company, of Hoosick Falls, New York, remaining with them two years. Next he was employed by Messrs. Frank Bros. of San Francisco as traveling salesman for four years; then engaged in the hardware and agricultural implement business for himself, in company with Perrin Stanton at Sacramento, California, where he remained in business for five years; then sold his interest in the business to Stanton, Thomson & Co. of that city, and moved to Pacific Grove, investing his capital largely in Pacific Grove residence property.

Mr. Hohnan married, in 1869, Miss Laura A. Whitcomb, of Underhill, Vermont, and they have two sons and one daughter. The family reside in a beautiful home on the Lighthouse road, and it is one of the most complete homes in its appointments and surroundings in Monterey county. Mr. Hohnan is esteemed for his sound business judgment and integrity.

JAMES H. McDOUGALL.—The subject of this brief sketch is one of the most widely and favorably known business men in Monterey county. He has been a resident of California since 1854, and his rise and progress from step to step as a business man is briefly noted in the following lines:

Mr. McDougall is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and was born October 4, 1836. His father, James McDougall, is a pioneer of California, of 1853, a venerable resident of Salinas.

Our subject, upon arrival in San Francisco, via Chicago, came directly to Monterey county and engaged in farming in the Parnell valley, until 1858. He then followed lumbering for a brief time, and also operated a threshing crew in the Pájaro valley. In 1868 he commenced merchandising in Salinas city, in partnership with Deacon Howe, carrying a somewhat mixed assortment of goods, mostly stationery. For about thirteen years he served as Postmaster of Salinas, receiving his appointment from Postmaster-General Key, under President Hayes' administration. In 1884 he was elected Tax Collector of Mon-

terey, and is still connected with the office, as a deputy. He retired from the mercantile business in 1889, having been engaged therein for twenty years. During these busy years Mr. McDougall has been very prosperous and has accumulated a fine property, which consists of valuable productive real estate and business property, in and about Salinas. He has figured more or less in politics, and has never lost a political contest. He has served several times on his local School Board, and is President of the same at the present time. In January, 1880, he was elected Treasurer of Alisal Lodge, No. 163 I. O. O. F., of Salinas, and has since been custodian of its finances. He is interested in banking, and is a director in one of the strongest banking institutions in the interior of the State.

Mr. McDougall married Miss Elizabeth, the daughter of the late James Bardin, Esq., an esteemed pioneer and leading farmer of Salinas, a brief sketch of whose life can be found on another page in this work. Mr. and Mrs. McDougall have two bright children, Jay Edward and Charles.

GEORGE BLAKIE, a well-known farmer of Salinas valley, has been a resident of California since 1860. He is a native of Scotland, and was born at Kelso, October 6, 1834. He came to America in 1857, and located in Monterey county in 1863, where he has successfully farmed about 300 acres of the Cooper ranch, producing chiefly potatoes and grain, and he keeps about forty head of horses, his ranch being one of the largest in the vicinity.

Mr. Blakie was married at the little town of Castroville, to a daughter of Thomas Williams. Mrs. Blakie is a native of the State of Connecticut. About a year ago, he removed with his family to their home place, "Cypress Corner," in San Miguel cañon.

A. NORTON, one of the most proficient and able tutors of the youngin Monterey county, is the subject of this brief sketch.

Mr. Norton was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in the town of Lanesboro. His parents, P. L. and Sarah (Thayer) Norton, are both natives of New York State. His father served throughout the war in the Union army, was twice wounded, once taken prisoner, and was promoted to the rank of Major of volunteers for meritorious services on the field of battle.

Our subject enjoyed the advantages of a liberal early education in his native town and in the town of Susquehanna, and entered upon a course of study at Cornell University, New York, in 1871. Owing to an almost total loss of eyesight his studies were abandoned for a while. Upon a partial recovery he went to Philadelphia and embarked for California on the steamship "State of California," which sailed for San Francisco, via the Straits of Magellan. As he had devoted himself to his studies, he was able, after a few months passed in the steamship service of the San Francisco and southern coast route, to engage in teaching district school, in the northern end of Monterey county, near Watsonville, Santa Cruz county. Later his talents as an instructor were recognized to such an extent that he was offered the Principalship of the public-schools of Gonzales, in Monterey county, which position he acceptably filled for seven years. The follow-

ing two years he held the same position at San Miguel, San Luis Obispo county. In 1892 he resigned his position, relinquished educational work and accepted the position of Monterey agent for the Pacific Coast Station Ship Company. Mr. Norton's thorough knowledge of school work and his conscientions devotion to his duties, have made him one of the most able and popular teachers in central California, and his pleasant, genial manner and business tact is making him very popular and successful in his new position of agent for the above company.

Mr. Norton has acceptably served the public for three terms, or six years, as member of the County Board of Education, and was without solicitation made the Democratic nominee for County Superintendent of schools, but as his party was in the minority he fell short of an election.

JAMES H. ROBINSON, a prominent farmer of Salinas and Deputy County Recorder of Monterey county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Dallas, December 26, 1855. He is the son of Ephraim Robinson, a native of North Carolina, who came to California in 1860 and located on a farm near Salinas city. When our subject was five years old his parents came to California and located in Monterey county.

James received his education in the public schools of this county and early in life embraced stock-raising and farming as his occupation. He now is the proud owner of a fine ranch of 1,810 acres, near what is known as the Corral de Tierra, in this county.

Mr. Robinson was married in this county, January 1, 1884, to Miss Annie Condon, of Salinas city, daughter of George W. Condon, a farmer of Salinas. She was born at Slug Gulch, Placer county, California, May 2, 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have had three children.

Two years ago Mr. Robinson accepted the office of Deputy County Recorder, which position he has successfully filled to the present time. He was deputy recorder from 1887 to 1889. On the ranch from January 1 up to the fall of 1890, when he entered the campaign for the office of County Recorder, against a popular young native son of the Golden West, and was elected by a good majority, and holds the office at the present time. He is a successful farmer and enjoys the respect and esteem of his fellow-townsmen.

F. PEARCE, who has a beautiful home of seventy acres, located in San Juan cañon, California, is one of the represenative citizens of San Benito county, and is deserving of some personal mention in this work.

Mr. Pearce was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, December 15, 1834. His parents, Edward H. and Mary (Brown) Pearce, were natives of Gloucester and Hamilton, Massachusetts, respectively. Edward H. Pearce was a seafaring man, a captain of various ocean vessels, and navigated nearly all the open seas of the world. He was born in 1800, spent the evening of his life on a farm in Massachusetts, and died in 1875.

In early life the subject of our sketch learned the trade of shoe-cutter and became an expert cutter. He worked in a factory in Nova Scotia for some time. It was in 1851 that he made his first trip to California, coming via Cape Horn, as a sailor before the

mast. After spending four months in San Francisco he went back into the country and hunted wild game for the San Francisco market. This business he pursued about four years. Then, after a trip through the mining districts, he in 1856 returned East. His second journey to California was made by way of Panama in 1861.

Mr. Pearce was married in 1857, at Nova Scotia, to Miss Sarah Eaton, a native of Liverpool, Nova Scotia, born May 24, 1837, a daughter of Captain Thomas Eaton, her parents being both of English birth. Captain Eaton was a seafaring man and was commander of the ship Fairy. This vessel, which had her keel laid on Friday, was launched on Friday, and sailed to sea on Friday, was, indeed, a most fortunate craft, notwithstanding the superstition which governed the movements of many sailors in those days. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce have two sons and five daughters, viz.: Kate, wife of C. A. Dorsey, Sacramento; Lida, widow of Henry Rounds, San Francisco; Edward, a rancher, Mabel, a teacher in the public schools of San Juan; and Lillian, Arthur and Minnie.

Mr. Pearce has served as Justice of the Peace of San Juan and as a School Trustee of his district for sixteen years.

During the time Edward H. Pearce lived on his farm he was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature for over twenty years. Henry, the second son of E. H. Pearce, joined the Union army at the commencement of the war and continued until the close; was in forty-seven engagements and came out without a scratch although he was six feet and five inches in height and weighed 256 pounds. After the war he removd to St. Louis, Missouri, where he died, in July, 1889, of Bright's disease. David, the youngest of the boys, also enlisted in the Union army early in the war, served in the Army of the Potomac about two years and six months, and, after his return, died of the same disease.

GEORGE FENWICK BODFISH, of Pacific Grove, is a native of California, born in San José, February 1, 1859.

His father, George H. Bodfish, deceased, was a native of Barnstable county, Massachusetts, and an active and influential pioneer of California. Grandfather Eben Bodfish was a native of the same county, and was by occupation a farmer. Grandmother Bodfish was, before her marriage, a Miss Fish, and, like her husband, was of old Puritan stock. George H. was the fourth of nine children born to Eben Bodfish and his wife. He was reared on a farm. He, however, inclined to mechanics and to milling. Locating at New Bedford, Massachusetts, he engaged extensively in lumbering, shipping cargoes by an ocean vessel around Cape Horn to San Francisco in 1849. In the latter part of that year he came to California, via Panama, remaining two years. He disposed of his stock of lumber and engaged in farming in Santa Clara valley, near San José, and also opened one of the first mercantile houses in that city. Both these enterprises proved successful, and he continued the same until 1855, when he embarked in the milling business in the Coast Range mountains, about six miles west of Gilroy. He manufactured large quantities of Redwood lumber, operating lumber yards and planing mills in both Gilroy and San José. In 1855 he took into the Santa Clara valley the first steam threshing machine of that region of country. In 1863 he mined gold in the quartz mines of Kern county, California. He died at Sage

Land, a mining town of that county, in 1869. He was married in 1853, to Mrs. Allen Luce, a widow of New Bedford, Massachusetts, returning to California the same year with his bride and her only son, Allen. Allen Luce, at this writing, is the keeper of Point Pinos lighthouse. To George H. Bodfish and his wife were born three children, namely: Emma, now Mrs. W. H. Lambert, of Monterey county, born March 9, 1855; George Fenwick, February 1, 1859; and Jessen M., May 26, 1861, died in 1868. Mrs. Bodfish by maiden name was Sarah A. Brent, daughter of Honorable William M. Brent, deceased, an eminent jurist and ex-member of Congress from Louisiana.

George Fenwick Bodfish was educated in the public schools of San José and Monterey, and has for years been a dealer in stock, cattle and horses. He was married December 23, 1884, to Miss Brenda R. Prague, a daughter of Honorable J. B. and Maria (Watkins) Prague, of New Orleans, Louisiana. She is a lady of literary tastes and rare domestic accomplishments, and is a frequent contributor to the San Francisco daily papers and Monterey local press. She is a true southern lady, charming in her manner and brilliant in conversation. The familys home is in Pacific Grove. They have two interesting little boys.

JOHN H. GARBER comeso f old Pennsylvania Dutch stock, a people proverbial for thrift, domestic neatness and that judicious conservatism which invariably leads to a comfortable competency if not to wealth.

Mr. Garber was born in Trappe, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, January 13, 1845. He worked on a farm, when not attending the public school, till he had reached his twenty-fourth year. He then entered Muhlenberg College, Allentown, Pennsylvania, of which institution he is a graduate of class '71. After that he taught school one year. Then he took a post-graduate course at Lehigh University, in his native State.

In May, 1875, Mr. Garber came to this coast and took up his permanent abode at Salinas. For some time after his arrival he took hold of various employments, both at manuel labor and in assisting the county officers in clerical work, serving four years as Deputy County Clerk. He revisited the scenes of his old home in the East for a few months, and on returning to Salinas, in 1881, he was again employed in the county offices. In May, 1882, Mr. Garber was appointed County Surveyor to fill the unexpired term of F. S. Ingalls, and has been elected to fill that office as the Democratic nominee ever since.

F. W. BRIGGS was born in Rome, Oneida county, New York, August 25, 1819. He resided with his parents, attending the public schools, until the January after he was twelve years old, when he entered the store of his cousin, Lyman Briggs, in Rome. He served as a clerk at Rome and Watertown until 1838, when he went to his parents in Lake county, Ohio. In 1840 he resolved to go South for the purpose of teaching, as he was very well fitted for that life, he having kept up his studies and read extensively on law questions. He went to Tennessee an entire stranger, but was fortunate enough to get a school at Beech Grove Seminary, in Giles county, Tenn.

In 1847, July 4, he married Miss Mary Stinson, one of his pupils. That year the

negro question was beginning to agitate the people, and his wife's family were all Presbyterians and opposed to slavery, although they owned slaves; a number of the family concluded to make their home in the free States, and after visiting a number of the Western States finally settled at Troy, in Davis county, Iowa, where our subject again went into mercantile life, and acted as Postmaster, School Trustee and "boss" generally. While here he was elected County Commissioner, Supervisor, and when the Board of Commissioners was abolished and the County Judgeship, having all the supervisors' and probate business; when criminal jurisdiction was created, he was elected to that office, as a Whig, although the county was a few hundred Democratic.

This office he held four years, after which he resumed merchandising. In May, 1855, his wife died, leaving five children, one girl and four boys. In June, 1856, he married Miss Julia E. Willey, of Genesee, New York. In the same year he made up his mind to remove to California, where he had a brother, Rev. M. C. Briggs, and in the spring of 1859 he started with his family and a number of the neighbors across the plains with an ox team and quite a herd of cattle. After all the usual hardships of the trip, our subject arrived in Santa Clara county October of that year and bought a farm at Berryessa, and as he knew as much about farming as Greeley did he calculated to get rich. While threshing his first crop, in July, 1860, he accidentally fell into the cylinder of the thresher and lost his right leg. Farming did not look very encouraging after that.

In the fall he was elected to represent Santa Clara county in the State Legislature, and attended the very important session of 1861, was the author of the Sunday law, which a recent Democratic legislature repealed. In the spring of 1861 he was appointed Register of the Land Office at Visalia, which position he filled for six years, and a portion of that time was the efficient editor of the Visalia *Delta*, which was published by his son. After enduring from three to seven spells of chills per season for six years he removed to Gilroy in 1868, and again engaged in mercantile life. He held the position of Postmaster there for sixteen years, until he went out with his party.

In June, in 1887, he came to Pacific Grove, and, finding the climate, associations and conditions just suited to his notions of comfortable life, he concluded to stay right here the few years of life remaining to him. Politically he is a Republican, out and out, and belongs to I. O. O. F. & A. M., I. O. of G. T., and Knights of Honor.

The children of our subject are as follows: H. M. Briggs, a merchant of Modesto; Walter, lumber merchant of Riverside, California, but by trade a mechanic; Mary B., the only living daughter, widow of Dr. J. E. Benn, of Gilroy. She served for several years as Postmistress of Gilroy, and in that capacity she proved herself a woman of great executive ability. She is also an accomplished musician.

Judge Briggs is without doubt the busiest and most prompt business man in Pacific Grove. He is a man of genial manners, is well posted on all matters of public or local importance, and thousands flock to his office every season to confide in him their business affairs and ask the advice which is always forthcoming. This gentleman resides in a beautiful home, which is a bower of floral beauty.

A son of our subject, the late Rev. Eugene Briggs, had the misfortune to lose his eyes at the age of nine years, but he was well educated in a school for the blind, became a fine

musician and music teacher, and finally entered the ministry and preached for ten years, without intermission, as an evangelist, traveling throughout the entire State of California. This wonderful man was a thorough Bible scholar, having read that book through from cover to cover fifteen times, using the raised letters and reading by feeling. He officiated as pastor of a church at Downey, California, and erected a church edifice at that place. His death occurred at Crystal Springs, California, in 1890.

Judge Briggs is now seventy-three years of age. For president he cast his first vote for William Henry Harrison, and expects to cast what will probably be his last vote, for the grandson, Benjamin.

ANDREW LACQUER is a native of the Golden State, having been born at Diamond Springs, El Dorado county, December 17, 1853. His father, B. Lacquer, was a pioneer of 1850, and a native of Norway, coming to America in 1836. He located first in Dodgeville, Wisconsin, where he pursued his trade of a carpenter. Upon coming to California he went to the mines, and there resided until 1859. He finally located in Sonoma county, where he engaged in farming, and there died in 1890, September 12. He married in Norway, and was the father of five children, of whom three sons and one daughter are living.

Andrew is the third born of this family and spent his youth in Sonoma county, locating on his present home in 1887. Here he has seventy-two and one half acres of excellent land, delightfully located at Hollister.

Mr. Lacquer was married February 9, 1885, to Miss Ida B. Chestnut, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, and daughter of James G. Chestnut, who came to California, following mining and mineral assaying as a business. Mr. and Mrs. Lacquer have three children: Anna, Merle and Laverne.

Mr. Lacquer is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and K. of P. He and his wife are highly respected throughout the county in which they have their home.

JOAH D. HALL was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, September 21, 1851. His father and mother, aged eighty-six and eighty-three years, respectively, are still living at the old home in Wisconsin.

In 1872, at the age of nineteen years, he left his native home and came direct to San José, California. After remaining there a short time, he came to Hollister, San Benito county, and engaged in ranching. He was on a ranch for about five years, and each season went with a threshing machine, acting as engineer. In 1877, he sold his ranch and started for Oregon, making the journey by team. Not liking the country in Oregon, he returned to Hollister in November of the same year, and engaged in the express and truck business. After conducting that business five years he sold out and began work at his trade, that of machinist.

In 1874 Mr. Hall returned to the home of his childhood, and was there married to Miss Emma L. Conrad, by whom he has had four children, one son and three daughters, namely: Edna, Irvie, Mary and Kattie. At this writing (1892) they are aged fifteen, thirteen, ten and seven years, respectively.

Mr. Hall is now Superintendent of the Hollister Water Company, which position he

has filled most efficiently for the last three years. He is an active member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Ancient Order of Foresters. He is also a member of the National Association of Engineers. As a pioneer of the county he is well known, and wherever known is highly respected.

JOSEPH NORTHROP came to California, in 1865, from Washington county, Vermont, town of Cabot. He is a native of Peacham, near Caledonia, Livingston county, New York, March 26, 1837.

Upon coming to the coast he first mined at Dutch Flats and at Gold Run, where he remained about nine years. He then came to Monterey county and located in the Salinas valley, where he has continuously farmed on the Cooper ranch since that time. Here he has 155 acres of land.

Mr. Northrop's father died in Vermont, in 1868, and all of his eleven children are still living, except three. None of them are on the coast, except our subject. The latter has a niece and nephew in California, however.

Mr. Northrop is one of Castroville's best citizens, and is a prominent member of Confidence Lodge, No. 20, A. F. & A. M. of Castroville.

MRS. HENRIETTA SKELTON, State Lecturer and Organizer of California for the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, is a native of Germany. She was born at Giessen, a daughter of Professor Heddrich, who was President of Heidelburg University. At fifteen years of age she was bereft of her parents and came to America, where she joined an uncle, Professor Karl Buff, a professor of Toronto University, (Canada). In 1869, being then seventeen years of age, she married Mr. Murray Skelton, a native of Plymouth, England, who was at that time Superintendent of the Northern railway of Canada. Mr. Skelton died in 1871, and in 1883 she lost her only son, Louis G.

Upon the death of her husband Mrs. Skelton threw herself into the temperance work, with which she has since been identified. She established the first German temperance paper in the United States, at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1880, which she christened the *Bahnbrecher* (*Roadbreaker*) and which she edited for two years and then gave it to the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Mrs. Skelton then went into the lecture field, in which line of temperance work she has since labored.

She came to the Pacific coast in 1883, and did the first practical temperance work in southern California, establishing many of the live-working unions in that part of the State. Since that time she has traveled in twenty-eight States and Territories of the Union. She spent two years, 1886 and '87, as Lecturer and President of Idaho, and established the work there. Later she resumed the work in California, where her field of labor now is.

Mrs. Skelton at the National Convention in Denver, 1892, was elected a member of the National Staff of Lecturers and Organizers, and her field of work greatly extended.

Mrs. Skelton is a lady of great force of character and fine intellectual attainments. She has found time to write several instructive books, and is the author of "The Christmas Tree," a character story of home life in

the Fatherland, with the scenes laid at Giessen, her native home. Another one of her productions is, "The Man Trap," a temperance story; and the third is entitled, "A Fatal Inheritance." She will soon issue from the press her most recent work, "Grace Morton."

Mrs. Skelton is thoroughly imbued with the subject of her life work, *temperance*. She is entertaining on the platform, and a lady of great executive ability. Her home is at Pacific Grove and her personal friends, numbered by the thousands, are scattered across the continent.

Mrs. Skelton has one grandson, Erdly, to whose future she is much devoted.

ELIHU ANTHONY, one of the first settlers of Santa Cruz, California, was born in Saratoga county, New York, November 30, 1818. His parents were Asa and Sarah (O'Dell) Anthony: the former of Welsh descent, the latter of English. Their family consisted of six children, the subject of this sketch being the second. From the age of five years till he was thirteen he attended the district schools during the winter months. His father was a mechanic, and started the first scythe factory in Saratoga county. With him Elihu learned the blacksmith trade. In 1831 they moved to Allegany county, New York, and ten years later to Indiana. In the meantime our subject went to Michigan, remaining a few months, after which he joined his father at Fort Wayne. There they worked at their trade till 1841, when Elihu was married and set out for himself. The lady of his choice was Frances Clark.

Soon after their marriage they went to Wolf Lake, thirty miles from Fort Wayne, where he engaged at work at his trade. About this time he became interested in the salvation of his soul, was converted and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. One month later he received a license to exhort, and three months after this was licensed to preach, and sent to Warsaw Circuit, North Indiana Conference. After serving as pastor on this charge for one year, he was sent to La Grange Circuit. While there his wife contracted a severe cold, which turned into hasty consumption, and caused her death. They had three children, all of whom died in infancy.

He was married the second time in Fort Wayne, Indiana, in 1845, to Miss Sarah A. Van Anda, and their union has been blessed with the following children: Louisa, wife of Wilbur Huntington; Bascom F., Alman, Gilbert and Frank, all citizens of Santa Cruz except Alman, who lives in Tulare county, and who is one of the leading horticulturists of that county.

In the fall of 1846 Mr. Anthony, wife and one child went to Oskaloosa, Iowa, on his way to Oregon, as a missionary. He left Oskaloosa May 1, 1847, as a member of a company composed of one hundred wagons and some four hundred men, women and children. They were on their way six months. At Fort Hall they met Mr. Applegate and two men who had gone to Oregon on a new route. Mr. Anthony left the company near the sink of the Humboldt, and, on account of his wife's sickness, came to California, arriving at San José Mission, and two weeks later at San José, where he lived three months. In January, 1848, he came to Santa Cruz and took up an alcalde grant of land, and put up a shop on what is now Front street. Subsequently, he laid out the first town lots in what is now the most beautiful

city on the coast. While in San José he preached the first Sunday to twelve men and women, and this is said to have been the first protestant sermon ever preached in the State of California. For several years he rode horseback from Santa Cruz to San Francisco and San José every four weeks, doing missionary work. He organized the first society in Santa Cruz with seven members. In 1854 he asked to resign, since which time he has not preached, but he has ever been a faithful attendant upon the services of the church, and has, by his large means, aided the good work, helping to build churches, support the gospel, etc.

Mr. Anthony followed mining a little in 1884, and in his shop he made seven dozen picks, which sold for three ounces of gold each. They were made of iron bolts with the points made of old files. After he came back from the mines he opened a stock of goods with A. A. Hecox, with whom he continued one year. In January, 1848, he laid out the first town lots in Santa Cruz. In 1851 he tore down his old shop and built a better one. It was a story and a half high, and was used for a store, offices and the post office. He was the first Postmaster and received the first mail ever delivered to Santa Cruz in December, 1849, which was two letters and one newspaper from San José. The mail carrier brought them in his pocket, sealed. For thirteen years he was Postmaster, and also kept a store. In 1871 he built a fine block on the old site, In the upper story is Anthony's hall, and the lower story is used for store-rooms. Mr. Anthony owns some very valuable property in Santa Cruz and vicinity, from which he realizes a handsome income in the way of rents, etc. He has always taken an active interest in the county, nd was one of its first Supervisors. He served one year as County Treasurer, and was the choice of the people for the Assembly in 1880. He has led a very active life, and has identified himself with everything that has been for the proper development of the county's resources.

This is, in brief, an outline of the life of one of the pioneers and leading citizens of Santa Cruz, and, although only an outline, it will serve to show something of his long, successful and useful life.

M. T. DUNCAN.—Mr. Duncan is a native of California and was born at San Francisco, July 6, 1850. His father, Thomas Duncan, was a California pioneer of 1849, who came to the State from Buenos Ayres, South America, via Cape Horn. Thomas was born of English parents, at Buenos Ayres and there married a lady of Scotch parentage. Upon coming to California they settled in San Francisco. One son, James D. Duncan, came with them. He is now a butcher of Gonzales. The father, Thomas, died in 1862, but his wife still survives him and resides at San Rafael, this State.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of Marin county, California, where he learned the butcher trade and followed the same about fifteen years. In 1876 he came to Monterey county and worked for Hon. C. S. Abbott, until the fall of 1888, when he was elected to the office of County Auditor, on the Democratic ticket.

He was re-elected, in 1890, and still holds the position.

Our subject married, in 1878, Miss Julia, a daughter of B. B. Eaton, a carpenter and contractor. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have two children, namely: Charles D. and Emily F.

Mr. Duncan is an efficient officer, as is evinced by his re-election to office and it also indicates his popularity with his fellow-citizens.

JOB WOOD, JR.—If, as is universally conceded, the life and perpetuity of our Government are based on the intelligence of our people, when we take into consideration our public-school system,—that network of "people's colleges" which ramifies the length and breadth of this republic,—then can we vision ahead numberless cycles of prosperity for this great land of ours. Monterey county is abreast of any county in California in the number of its facilities for popular instruction, and the curriculum of studies is as practical as it is diverse. This prosperous condition of the public schools is the result of the labors of many, but perhaps no one is more entitled to a generous recognition of his services in this usually thankless field than the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Wood was born in Meigs county, Ohio, July 19, 1856. When a lad his time was occupied in working on the farm or in the gristmill owned by his father. He attended the public schools for about five months in the year, until he was nine years of age. He was diligent in seeking knowledge, and cultivated every opportunity for study that his occupied energies could lay hold on. In 1865 he removed with his father's family to St. Francois county, Missouri, to a farm near Farmington. Here his time was nearly altogether taken up in the labors of the field till he reached his majority, though he let slip no opportunity to train and replenish his mind with such information as an intermittent course of reading could provide. In 1876 he visited his uncle, Job Wood, in Pleyto, Monterey county, California, where he engaged in farming, attending the public schools whenever he could, and reading studiously. He had by this time mastered the elements of a practical English education, and, in order to thoroughly equip himself for his chosen profession, he attended a course at the Normal of San José, passing with credit his examination for a teacher's certificate in December, 1879. He taught his first school at Pleyto, the next year at Spring school, near Salinas, and afterward served as principal of the East End school, Salinas. Being earnestly urged to return to the Spring school, he did so, remaining there nearly five years. It is no small test of the appreciation in which Mr. Wood is held, that his services were being constantly sought wherever he had taught the youth of the country. In the fall of 1886 we find him back again as principal of the East End school, Salinas.

In 1886 he was elected County Superintendent of Public Schools, on the Republican ticket, by a majority of ninety-three votes; and four years later he was re-elected to the same position, this time by a majority of nearly 500 votes. These figures speak louder than any encomiums. His zeal in the cause of education is unmistakable, while his encouragement to teachers, and his tact in superintending them, render his work most efficient. Mr. Wood has a system that is not necessarily an inflexible one, but one that renders mutuality of dependence between teacher and superintendent. He has introduced a method of reports which enables him to locate every child in the county, with age, class and attendance, without occupying more than a minute in so doing. It is as simple as it is original and effectual.

Mr. Wood is a man of family. He was married September 27, 1883, to Miss Evaline A. Miller, of Salina, a Canadian by birth, and has one son.

CAPTAIN ROBERT H. McILROY, proprietor of a hotel at Emmett, San Benito county, California, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, September 22, 1824. His father, a farmer by occupation, and a pioneer of Harrison county, emigrated from there to Pike county, Illinois, in 1836, taking with him his family. The subject of our sketch was the third born in a family of nine children. He received his education in Pike county, and at nineteen years of age started out to seek his fortune. He was married in 1847 to Miss Mary A. Nelson, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Elisha Nelson, and of her children one son is now living,—William N. McElroy, of Emmett, California.

Soon after his marriage, Mr. McIlroy went to Wisconsin, and located near Platteville, where he engaged in mining until the fall of 1849. He then came across the plains to California, and engaged in mining on the Yuba river, at Foster's bar and Goodyear's bar, with more than average success. He traded a mining claim for a mule, prospected for a time, and then engaged in merchandising on J street, Sacramento. In September, 1850, he transferred his base of operations to Mormon bar on the American river. In 1851 he returned East and brought his family to California, and upon his arrival here, in 1852, settled on a farm near San José. In 1857 he removed to a ranch near near the Twenty-one-Mile house in Santa Clara county, and there lived until 1863. In 1861 he raised and mustered a company of militia, known in history as the Burnett Light Horse Guards. He was elected Captain of this company, and served as Captain until February, 1863, but resigned his commission and raised a second company of ninety-five mounted men, mustered into the United States service as Company E, of the First California Cavalry, and served as Captain of said company until March, 1866, in Arizona and New Mexico, under General Carleton.

Returning home in 1866, Captain McIlroy was appointed United States Revenue Collector, and also Deputy United States Marshal, and also Under Sheriff of Santa Clara county, by Sheriff Adams, and served until March 4, 1870. He held the position of Marshal for two years, and that of Revenue Collector for four years. He then came to San Benito county, and located 368 acres of land on Tres Pinos creek, since known as Elk Horn station, on a public thoroughfare. Here he keeps a comfortable hotel, and has served as Postmaster of Emmett for four successive terms. He has also held the office of Justice of the Peace eight terms, and is a notary public. As a soldier his record is a brilliant one, and as a citizen he is held in high esteem by all who know him.

WILLIAM D. TUTTLE, of Watsonville, California, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, August 29, 1821, and is the oldest son of Hiram and Annie (Dille) Tuttle, natives of Pennsylvania and New Jersey respectively. When William was two months old his parents moved to Ohio, where he was educated in the district schools, such as they were, and brought up to work on a frontier farm, grubbing, making rails, chopping, etc. At the age of eighteen

he went to Iowa with his father. When he was twenty-one years old, he left home and settled on a claim near Ottumwa. On this he remained until 1857, when he went to Johnson county, Kansas, and bought 160 acres of land. There he farmed till 1875. That year he came to California and located in Watsonville, where he has since remained. He has a neat home in the town, and a fine little fruit ranch adjoining, and here he is spending the evening of his life, surrounded with the comforts and luxuries that this sunny clime affords. He has been a farmer all his life, and for fifty-eight years has never missed plowing and sowing some ground. Though now well advanced in years, he still does not feel right if he cannot plow a small patch of ground and plant out something which he can watch grow.

Mr. Tuttle was married November 9, 1848, to Sarah A. Rouse, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of David and Eliza (Mansan) Rouse. Following are their children: Milton, a butcher of Watsonville; Elizabeth A.; Mary F., wife of C. A. Cook; and Flora B., deceased. The mother died November 28, 1888, aged fifty-nine years. Mr. Tuttle is a highly respected citizen, and an intelligent supporter of the Prohibition party. He has never paid a dollar for any intoxicant as a beverage.

WILLIAM BARDIN, deceased, the oldest son of the late James Bardin, was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, January 31, 1843. In 1856 he came to California with his father, when only thirteen years of age.

William grew up on his father's farm, and was known as a young man of unusual attainments in business matters. He was at his father's side in all his enterprises, and early took an interest in local politics. By nature social and genial he made a large number of friends, who greatly mourn his loss; epecially was he mourned by the early settlers, who took such a pride in his brightness and business instincts. Mr. Bardin was strictly a moral man in his habits and disposition and became a successful farmer.

March 29, 1871, he married Mrs. Mary A. Collins Stone, widow of Thomas H. C. Stone, and daughter of General Benjamin Collins, a pioneer of Arkansas, and a native of Georgia. Mrs. Bardin was born in Tippah county, June 16, 1848.

February 9, 1891, occurred the lamented death of our subject, who left a sorrowing widow and three children: Ada May, Oliver and John C.

Mr. Bardin left his family well provided for, as his estate consists of valuable lands in the Salinas valley, 664 acres in all, and 150 more in the State of Washington. The memory of this gentleman will linger long after that of many has faded from the minds of those who know them.

WALTER WALLACE, a substantial citizen and successful business man of Castroville, is a native of Ireland, having been born in Galway, Ireland, March 16, 1855. He was reared in his native land, where he learned the trade of a butcher. In 1877, he came to California, and the following year located at Salinas, where he engaged in business as a member of the butcher establishment of E. St. John & Co. and there continued until he located at Castroville, in 1890. He is a fine business man, and enjoys the respect and esteem of all who

know him for his practical knowledge of his trade.

Mr. Wallace was married, in Salinas, April 23, 1890, to Miss Mary Vaughn, a native daughter of Monterey county, and eldest daughter of P. Vaughn, a well known farmer and pioneer citizen of Salinas.

Mr. Wallace is the owner of some fine residence property in Salinas, and a beautiful home in Castroville.

GEORGE GRAVES, deceased, was a native of Marion county, Kentucky, where he was born, July 28, 1813, near the town of Lebanon. His father, William Graves, was a planter by occupation, and slave owner, and carried on a large business. Of his five children, George was the eldest.

Our subject left Kentucky in 1846, and located in Nottaway county, near Marysville, where he lived four years. In 1850 he came to California, and located near San Leandro, in Alameda county, but soon returned to Kentucky for his family, which he brought to the "Golden State" across the plains, via Carson river. They lived about four years in Alameda county, when they located on the present estate, near Salinas, in 1853, where Mr. Graves built up a fine property, reared his family and served the public as an enterprising, upright citizen. His death occurred, April 20, 1889, when he had attained the age of seventy-six years, leaving behind him a handsome property as provision for his family. A large circle of friends and relatives mourn his loss.

Mr. Graves was married in Kentucky, August 15, 1846, to Miss Nancy, a daughter of Ignatius Walker, a farmer of Marion county. She was born January 30, 1825, and reared in the same neighborhood as her husband. She still survives, and is the mother of eight children, namely: Ann Lethea, now Mrs. Jackson Gellitt, of Ventura; Georgiana, now Mrs. Robert C. Bemiss, of San José; Simion, lives on the farm; Jennie, now Mrs. J. J. Conner, of Salinas; Mary, now Mrs. J. J. Kelly, of Salinas; Benjamin and Charles, at home.

By a former marriage Mr. Graves had four children, namely: Thomas Graves, and William T. Graves; and Lovina, a daughter, who married Ebenezer Harris, but is deceased; and another daughter, Rosina, a widow of Robert Laws, of San Francisco.

Mr. Graves was a man of great energy and probity, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him.

MICHAEL RIORDAN can claim the honor of being a pioneer of California, having come to the State in 1854, landing at San Francisco. He had come to that city direct from St. Louis, Missouri, via Nicaragua. He is a native of Limerick, Ireland, born on September 18, 1834. Upon his arrival in California he spent about six months in the mines of Yuba county and then bought and ran a dray in San Francisco for about four years. His next venture was raising sheep in the Salinas valley. This business he pursued for ten years, from 1858 to 1868. He then engaged in farming at Natividad, and in 1890 he engaged in merchandising at Salinas, in which line of business he still continues.

Our subject was married, in San Francisco, in 1859, to Miss Margaret Coughlan, of Irish parentage and they have four living children, namely: Thomas J., born in San Francisco, is the present efficient Clerk of Monterey

county; Philip H., deceased; Joseph M., William F. and James E., all native sons of California, and all except the oldest born in Monterey county. Mr. Riordan is esteemed for his integrity and upright citizenship.

WILLIAM SHAW (deceased) was the pioneer journalist of Hollister, and as will be seen by the following was active, enterprising and aggressive in his work. He was a native of Dublin, Ireland, being born in that city in 1815. He was, however, reared and educated in Liverpool, England, where early in mature life he embarked in the stationery business, and in this city married Miss Emma Newling, of Manchester, England.

In 1854, lured by the reported discovery of gold in Australia, he purchased a schooner of seventy-five tons burden and with his wife, his son Robert (the present efficient County Clerk, of San Benito county) and crew embarked for that country. Upon his arrival at Melbourne he established The *Melbourne Age* and entered the field of journalism. This enterprise proved a success and the paper is still issued, being one of the influential periodicals of the county.

In 1862 he left Australia, sailing for New Zealand, where he engaged in the same line of business quite extensively, and which proved very successful. His next field of conquest was in the Sandwich Islands, where he purchased and edited the *Hawaiian Daily Times*, which he operated about seven months. In 1871 he came to San Francisco, remaining there about eighteen months, and the following year located in Hollister Here he established the *San Benito Advance*, which soon ranked among the leading weekly publications of the State as an aggressive exponent of the resources and attractions of its chosen locality. This was the pioneer newspaper of Hollister, and the plant and outfit were the same which Mr. Shaw had used in printing his paper in New Zealand.

After Mr. Shaw's death, Mr. George Shaw, the second son, succeeded to the ownership of the *Advance* (of which mention is made elsewhere in this work). Mr. Shaw had eight children, seven of whom are sons: Robert, born in Melbourne, Australia, July 16, 1855, and was married in San Francisco, in 1878, to Miss Kate, daughter of John Bowen (deceased); they are the parents of five children: George E., Albert D., J. Harnette; William F. Shaw, the fourth son was born in New Zealand, August 25, 1865; in 1889 Miss Emma, who was born in Watsonville, California, and a daughter of Jonas L. Myles, became his wife; one child has been born to them, Reginald; Charles J., and one daughter, Ada, widow of the late Lester Baldwin.

Mrs. Shaw still survives and resides in Hollister.

WILLIAM HENRY HAVER.—Mr. Haver is one of the thrifty farmers of the Salinas valley. He was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, January 10, 1841. At twenty years of age he came to California, with his eldest brother, Horace Haver, who is now a resident of Watsonville. Mr. Haver lived one year in San Mateo county, whereupon he located in Monterey county, on the Cooper ranch in the vicinity of Castroville, where he has since farmed 150 acres of the this ranch. Mr. Haver has purchased a farm, a portion of the Buena Vista ranch, and will soon locate there.

He married in Watsonville, October 24,

1880, to Miss Annie, a daughter of Theophilus Candill. She is a native of Monterey county. Mr. and Mrs. Haver have four children: William H., Jr., died September 30, 1883; Lottie, Eva and John E.

JAMES THOMPSON was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in the year 1832, and comes of a noble line of ancestry, whose character has ever been above reproach. His father, William Thompson, was born in Scotland, in 1801, and his mother, whose maiden name was Margaret Anderson, was also a native of that country. They were married in 1824, and lived happily together for many years, until his death, which occurred in 1885, and the mother died the following year. To them were born nine children, of whom five are now living.

James Thompson was married near Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1854, to Mary Bailley. By her he had eight sons and four daughters, of whom the following-named are living, two having died in Canada and one in California: William, born in 1856, Andrew in 1858, Adam in 1860, these three being natives of Edinburgh; Matthew in 1862, Joseph in 1864 and John in 1866, born in Canada; and Jane and David in Monterey county, California, the former in 1875 and the latter in 1882. In September, 1889, the mother of these children died of cancer. She was a woman of many estimable qualities; was educated and cultured, and previous to her marriage had been engaged in teaching school. She was a consistent member of the United Presbyterian Church, and was a true Christian, always exerting an influence for good wherever she went. Of their children we state that William, the oldest son, married Miss Mary Dillon, by whom he had a son and a daughter. His wife died in 1888, and he subsequently wedded a Miss Johnson. Mary Thompson, the second daughter, was married in 1881 to William Williamson. She became the mother of one child, a daughter, and died a year later. Matthew, another son, married Katie Logwood, daughter of Edward Logwood, in 1890.

Mr. Thompson came to California in 1874, since which time he has been a resident of this State. He and his sons have been engaged in farming and stock-raising, chiefly in Monterey county. At one time he superintended the large ranch of the Hon. Jesse D. Carr, and while acting in this capacity gained much valuable information in regard to the finest breeds of cattle, horses and sheep. He now carries on farming on a large scale, having met with good success in his various operations. He has served the public as Clerk of the Board of School Trustees. By all who know him he is held in high esteem, and is regarded as a man of the strictest integrity.

B. McCROSKEY, deceased October 1, 1888. In the death of B. B. McCroskey San Benito county has lost an able and faithful District Attorney, Hollister has lost an enterprising citizen, his friends mourn the loss of one in whom they could rely, and his family are bereft of a tender and affectionate husband, brother and father. Few men in this portion of the State were better known and few were more popular. As a lawyer he was faithful in the detail work so often neglected by his fraternity, and at the bar he was both eloquent and convincing. He possessed all the attributes of a successful attorney, and had his life been spared he

would undoubtedly have been prominent in his profession, not only in his county, but outside of it. His legal acquaintances held him in high esteem, and his loss is more deeply mourned by them than by any other of his associates.

Mr. McCroskey was born in 1847 in East Tennessee, in the beautiful Sweet Water valley. His early life was passed on the McCroskey homestead, and he early displayed an adaptability for scholastic pursuits. His early education was gained in the district schools, but at an early age he attended college at Hiwassee and Lebanon, at which institutions he graduated with high honors. For a while he taught school, but having fitted himself for the legal profession, he was admitted to the bar, and for a number of years practiced law in Monroe county, Tennessee. In 1878, however, he came to Hollister, and in June of that year opened up an office. He shortly afterward formed a partnership with Robert H. Brotherton, which did not exist long. His office was first on San Benito street next to that occupied by N. C. Briggs, then in the Odd Fellows' block, and in 1882 he moved into the quarters where his office has since been located. In 1883 and the year following he was in partnership with John L. Hudner, Esq. This alliance was severed in 1885, but was renewed again in 1887, and at the time of Mr. McCroskey's death the partnership still existed. For six years he was engaged on one side or the other of almost every case which has come before the courts of this county. In the Prewett, Mylar and Carleton cases he was prominently connected, and in these and other trials his talent and ability have been displayed.

In the fall of 1882 he was elected District Attorney, which office he has satisfactorily filled. In 1884 he was defeated for the Superior Judgeship, but in 1886 was again elected District Attorney, for which position he was a candidate at the ensuing election with no opponent to contest his election. Stricken down while in perfect health and in the enjoyment of all his faculties, both mental and bodily, his sudden death cast a gloom over the town and county. The family and relatives of the deceased were tendered the sympathy of the entire community.

Mr. McCroskey married October 21, 1874, Miss Irene Clifford Barratt, at Madisonville, Tennessee, and the following are the names of her children: Mary Irene, born August 3, 1875, died February 24, 1886; Elizabeth Priscilla, born November 21, 1876, died October 24, 1878; Benjamin Barratt, born February 9, 1880; and John Marshall, born September 19, 1881. Mr. McCroskey left a comfortable estate behind him for his wife and little ones.

JAMES McDOUGALL.—Among the honored pioneers of Salinas occurs the name of the venerable James McDougall, a native of Scotia, having been born March 3, 1815.

In his native land he learned the baker's and confectioner's trades and came to America in 1841, and located land in Lake county, Illinois, where he resided until 1852. At that date he came, overland to California, via Salt Lake and Southern route into San Bernardino county, with an ox team, bringing with him his wife and one child. The first winter was spent in Santa Barbara county, and from there the little family removed to Monterey county, where the father found employment with David Jacks, Esq., of

Monterey. Mr. McDougall worked for wages for one year and then engaged in farming for himself in the Carmel valley, later removed to Blanco, near Salinas, and in 1868 he located in Salinas, from which point he did a general teaming and freighting business. This he pursued about ten years. At present Mr. McDougall is engaged in merchandising at Salinas, where he has spent so many years, and where he is greatly esteemed by all who know him for his sterling qualities of character and strict honesty in his business dealings.

While discharging his duties as City Marshal of Salinas, which position he held ten years, he received seven gunshot wounds, which seriously impaired his health for some time.

Mr. McDougall was married, October, 1835, to Miss Margaret Parlen, also of Scottish birth, and the following children have been born to them: James H., leading business man of Salinas; Daniel T., a carpenter by trade, an ex-soldier, resident of Salinas; Margaret, now Mrs. M. M. Huges; Bell, wife of J. A. McCollum, Tax Collector of Monterey county; John and George, of Santa Barbara county.

JUAN POMBER, one of the well-known and highly respected citizens of Castroville, is a native son of the soil, having been born at Monterey.

His father, Louis Pomber, came to this country as one of the three survivors of a party of 400 trappers, who left Canada for California, under the leadership of Jared Smith. Mr. Pomber, Sr., was of French extraction and a brave, aggressive and adventurous man. He made his way through southern California via Kern and Tulare counties to San José and engaged for about two years in ranching. He was of a mechanical turn of mind, an excellent stonemason and also worked in wood. He was at Monterey as early as 1821, and resided there for several years, and took part in the civil, local and military affairs of those days. In 1823 he married Filomena, a daughter of Dolores Pico, and they had thirteen children, of whom ten lived to maturity. Mr. Pomber manufactured carts entirely of wood after the old primitive style of solid wooden wheels, and with them did a freighting business. He died at Castroville, in 1864, and his wife in the same place, in 1887.

Juan, the subject of this sketch is one of the eldest of the family, and was born at Monterey, August 13, 1836. For many years he engaged, with his father, in building in Monterey, and erected many of the old Spanish adobe houses in that city. In 1850 they moved out of Monterey to a ranch in the Pájaro valley, where he remained until 1863, when he engaged in business at Castroville.

Mr. Pomber married Miss Marie A. Boronda, a daughter of José Manuel Boronda, at Castroville, in 1868, and ten children have been added to their family.

Our subject is a highly esteemed citizen of California and is a prominent business man of Castroville.

WILLIAM PALMTAG, a prominent citizen of San Benito, who has been for the past five years Supervisor of the county and Chairman of that body since 1886, is of Teutonic extraction, born in Baden, Germany, in 1847. The father of young Palmtag was a farmer by occupation, and the boy spent his early life on his father's

farm, acquiring meanwhile such education as was afforded by the schools of his native home. He comes of a prolific race, and the members of his immediate family consisted of father, mother, eleven boys and one girl. Six of the brothers had preceded the subject of this sketch to California, and when he had attained his seventeenth year his enterprising and ambitious spirit predominated. Bidding good-by to his native heath, he proceeded to Liverpool, whence he set sail for California via New York and the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco in November, 1863. From the metropolis of California he went direct to Nevada county, where for the following three years he was engaged in mining, part of the time as an employe and part of the time hydraulicking on his own account. During the last year of his stay in Nevada county, he was employed as a clerk in a grocery store. Then, after a short sojourn in Watsonville, he located in the Salinas valley, where he engaged in farming, and followed that pursuit for one year with such poor success that he seriously impaired the small capital which by his energy and industry, he had acquired in the mines of Nevada county. In the fall of that year, 1869, he went to Watsonville, where his brother, one of the six who had preceded him to America, was engaged in the brewery business, and here he remained and was employed in driving a beer wagon for his brother until the spring of 1872. Having by this time, after several strokes of ill fortune, again accumulated the necessary means, he came to Hollister and established himself in the wholesale and retail liquor business, which he continued to run in his own name until 1882. His business had prospered and by close attention thereto and shrewdness and sobriety, he had accumulated considerable money and was desirous of visiting the land of his birth: so he took in as a partner in his business, Mr. Charles Bernhardt, and placed him in charge and control thereof, and the following year he made a trip to Germany, spending six months in the Fatherland, reviewing the scenes of his childhood and paying a pleasant visit to his brothers and other relatives, his mother and father having died several years before. Upon his return to Hollister he purchased the interest of Mr. Bernhardt and soon afterward joined forces with Messrs. Barg and Kleen, who were running a similar business in the town, and since that time the business has been conducted under the firm name of Palmtag, Barg & Kleen.

Mr. Palmtag's time is now taken up in attending to his ranch, which consists of 420 acres, about 150 of which are set in vines, while the rest is devoted to general farming. The ranch is on rich bottom land and well suited to the growing of alfalfa, of which upward of 100 tons are raised by Mr. Palmtag yearly and used mainly to feed his own stock. A winery of the most modern style, on which $10,000 were last year spent in repairing and renovating, is part of the property, and in it the product of the vineyard is made into wine of a superior quality and bouquet, which is sold to customers in San Francisco and the adjoining counties. One of the advantages which Mr. Palmtag possesses over the majority of other vineyardists in California is that he is possessed of the necessary means to enable him to keep his wines in storage for a year or two, until it becomes marketable, instead of being obliged, on account of scarcity of funds, to sell it at an almost losing price as soon as it is squeezed from the grape and before it has had time to mature.

On the incorporation of the Farmers and Merchants' Bank of Hollister, November 3, 1891, Mr. Palmtag was elected its President.

Mr. William Palmtag is a stanch Democrat, and has, since he took the oath of allegiance to Uncle Sam, been a sincere adherent to that great political party. In 1876 he was elected one of the Town Trustees, and was thereafter twice re-elected to that honorable office. His honor and the conscientious handling of the trust which had been placed in him, was duly appreciated by the citizens of this district of San Benito county, as shown by the fact that he was chosen from among the many prominent residents to represent this district in the Board of Supervisors, of which honorable body he was made Chairman in 1886, which position he has maintained and filled with honor to himself and satisfaction to his constituents for the past six years. Mr. Palmtag is universally recognized and respected as a man who, in the discharge of official duties, is incorruptible and fully deserving of the trusts which have been reposed in him. In 1880, he was sent to the Convention at Oakland to nominate State delegates to the National Convention at Cincinnati, and was likewise chosen as the representative to the Los Angeles Convention last year, which nominated delegates to the national Democratic Convention at St. Louis, and notwithstanding the opposition which he meets from the Prohibition element of Hollister and San Benito county, he has never been defeated for any office for which he has accepted the nomination.

Mr. Palmtag was married, in 1875, to Miss Kate Moore, of Amador county. He lives in a comfortable home in Hollister, which gives every indication of being one of contentment and happiness.

Mr. Palmtag is a shrewd, conservative man of business. He has worked hard since he has been in Hollister, the disposition to do so being one of the characreristics of his nature. He has acquired the handsome competency, which he now possesses, by honorable methods and by close and constant application to his business affairs, and he richly deserves the high estimation in which he is held throughout the country. In addition to his residence in Hollister, he owns the building in which the business of the firm is conducted—fifty-six feet on San Benito and 150 feet on Fifth street—and the ranch previously referred to. On this latter he employs continually from fifteen to twenty-five men.

J. FIELD is a native of Indiana, born June 3, 1848, in Scott county. He spent his boyhood in Kentucky, went South in 1863, where he remained until 1874. He then entered the employment of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company, in 1865, and was for many years associated with railroad work. He came to California in 1874, and for several years was in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company.

He was married October 24, 1882, to Miss Catatina Danglada, a daughter of Don Raphal Danglada (deceased). Don Raphal was a native of Spain and of French descent, and a professor of instrumental music. He came to Monterey in 1849, and in 1853 married Marie Antonia, the third child of Don Estevan Munras (a sketch of whose useful life appears elsewhere in this work). Prof. Danglada was for many years the only professional musician in Monterey, and as a man was possessed of rare social gifts.

Some of his ancestors were celebrated

scientists, an uncle being the discoverer of the art of daguerreotyping, which revolutionized the early practice of portrait-making. Don Raphal died at San Luis Obispo in 1867. His widow, still surviving, is making her home with her daughter, Mrs. Field.

Mr. T. J. Field of late years has devoted himself to the management of the extensive interests of the Munras estate. The family home is the Munras adobe, one of the finest specimens of the spacious early day adobe architecture in the county, and is the birth place of Mrs. Field, her mother and her (Mrs. Field's) children, of whom there are two: a daughter, Antoinette, born December 5, 1885; and a son, Stephen J., born December 5, 1886.

Mr. Field is a business man of absolutely unimpeachable integrity, and has served as a member of the Board of Supervisors of Monterey county since 1884.

M. MOORE was born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1835, but afterward moved to Howard county, where his father, David Moore, a farmer by occupation and a carpenter by trade, purchased a large farm.

Mr. Moore came to the Golden State in 1858, arriving in San Francisco, February 17, of that year. He worked for a time in Gilroy, Santa Clara county, in the dairy business, then came to the Pájaro valley and engaged in farming until 1865.

He then moved to the Cooper ranch located near Castroville, where he has since farmed successfully. His principal crops being wheat and potatoes. He owns 340 acres of fine land adjoining the town of Castroville, on the Moss landing road.

Mr. Moore was married in Watsonville, in December, 1869, to Miss Katie Leonard, a native of Montreal, Canada. They have three children, two sons and a daughter. Mr. Moore is well known throughout Monterey county as a man of honest dealing and safe business methods.

In domestic life he is a kind husband, indulgent father and a true friend. No members of the community in which they live are more highly respected than Mr. and Mrs. Moore.

D. LEE DAVIS, of Salinas, California, was born in Canada, January 18, 1843. A brief review of his life and ancestry is as follows:

His parents, Thaddeus and Nancy A. (Hagar) Davis, were natives of Canada, the former born July 27, 1811, and the latter in 1820. The maternal grandparents of Mrs. Davis were Jonathan Hagar, born August 4, 1765, and Azulah (Hopkins) Hagar, born in New Jersey, in 1770. Her marriage with Thaddeus Davis occurred October 20, 1836. Their happy union resulted in the birth of four sons and two daughters, of whom two sons and one daughter are now living. Thaddeus Davis comes of a long-lived and sturdy race, some of his ancestors having attained the advanced age of 107 years.

In 1850 the father of our subject left Canada and came to California, being followed three years later by his wife and children, who made the voyage to this State on the steamer Uncle Sam on the Atlantic and the Cortez on the Pacific side, landing in San Francisco. Cholera and yellow fever broke out on the vessel after they left Panama, and sixty of the passengers were attacked with it, many dying. In the year 1859 Mr. Davis returned

to Canada, but came back to California the following year.

Mr. Davis and his sons have been engaged in farming, merchandising and stock-raising. They own about 1,300 acres, of which about 500 acres are sediment—rich and valuable land. It is said, and on good authority, that 180 bushels of wheat to the acre have been raised on the land, now owned by the Messrs. Davis. The floods of 1861 washed away half the house in which the Davis family lived. This was situated at Hill Town, three miles from Salinas, on the Salinas river. The other half of the house was moved to higher land, where it now stands. The channel of the river was narrow then, and the great volume of water was forced over its banks and spread over the entire plains to the depth of from two to four feet. The large sycamore, cottonwood and live oak trees that bordered its banks have long since been washed away, and much valuable soil has also been carried away by the current.

H. Lee Davis was married, November 10, 1887, to Florence Titus, and their union has been blessed with three children.

JOHN SAMUEL YOACHAM, one of the venerable pioneers of California, was born near Kansas City, in what was then Indian Territory in 1832. His parents were Daniel and Rosa (May) Yoacham, natives respectively of Kentucky and Tennessee, he being the fourth in a family of six children. His father was a contractor and builder, for the Indians, in the Government employ. Education in those days was received in log schoolhouses, and each man had to pay for his own children. In this way Mr. Yoacham obtained his schooling.

In 1848 he left for Mexico as a teamster, freighting from Santa Fé and back home in 1849; then back to Santa Fé, and thence to Old Mexico, and to El Paso, Texas; thence to Chihuahua, Durango and Mazatlan, packing. From the latter place he shipped to San Francisco, where he arrived June 15, 1850, on the bark Diana, a French vessel. After his arrival in California he mined about one year. The following three years he was engaged in farming at San José. Then he came to Santa Cruz county and settled in the Pájaro valley, farming, butchering, doing a livery business and keeping store, etc. At this writing he is still conducting a store. Politically he is a Democrat, of uncompromising principles. He is an extensive reader, is well posted on the general topics of the day, and is in every respect an intelligent citizen. He has served three terms in the City Council and one term as its President. Socially he is an Odd Fellow, and is Past Grand of Pájaro Lodge; also a charter member of Watsonville Lodge of A. O. U. W.

Mr. Yoacham was married, in 1854, to Miss Mary J. Hooker, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Major Hooker. Their children are as follows: Susie, Llewella, wife of A. W. White; Robert Lee and Daniel H.

THOMAS CLAY EDWARDS, M. D., so widely and favorably known throughout Monterey county, California, was born in Columbia, Missouri, August 24, 1860. His early intellectual training was received in the public schools of his native place. When in his fifteenth year he accompanied his mother and sister to California, his father having died when the Doctor was a mere child. Woodland in Yolo county was the

place selected for their abode. Here young Edwards invested his immature muscle in the harvest fields during the summer and fed his mental cravings in the schools of his neighborhood in the winter, till he graduated at Hesperian College, Yolo county, receiving the degree of A. B., he entered Cooper College, San Francisco, to prepare himself for the practice of medicine. Here he followed a course of study for one year, after which he returned East, entered the St. Louis Medical College, St. Louis, Missouri, where he took three courses, and received his diploma in March, 1883. Two months after he returned to this State he located in Salinas, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession.

Dr. Edwards was united in marriage to Miss Grace McCandless, of Salinas, by whom he has four children.

HIRAM ROTH, deceased, was well known in his day, as a miner and a cook in mining camps, later as a prosperous business man in Monterey, where he owned and operated a meat market on Alvarado street. In early life he engaged in a seafaring life, and the date of his coming to California is not known for a certainty, but it is thought it was in the early '50s. He was an active and reliable business man. Mr. Roth was a native of Germany, and combined the native smartness of the people of that country with the business tact of his adopted land.

Mr. John Roth, his brother, was a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, and died at Castroville, December 12, 1879, leaving a widow, Mrs. Mary Roth, a native of county Tipperary, Ireland. Mrs. Roth is an astute business woman, and manages the comfortable estate left her by her husband in a very capable manner. She is the owner of a very pretty home, and enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know her.

JAMES I. HODGES, a well-known and much respected pioneer of San Benito county, California, dates his birth in Wilson county, Tennessee, September 30, 1830.

At an early age young Hodges left home and started out in life for himself. In 1846 he enlisted in the army for the war with Mexico, but was rejected on account of his age. He then went to Arkansas and worked for a man by the name of Wood, with whom he remained until May, 1849. During that time he was employed on a pony express route from Rockwood to Morrow, Louisiana, a distance of 150 miles. It was the intention of Mr. Hodges to make the journey to California via water that spring, but circumstances prevented him from doing so. Still, however, determined to come to this coast, in the spring of 1852 he left Clarksville, Arkansas, with Captain Jamison's company, April 14 being the day on which they started. Their company consisted of about 380 persons; they crossed the plains with ox teams, and their experiences were similar to those of many other emigrants. When they reached the North Platte, Mr. Hodges was taken with the mountain fever, and was sick some two weeks. A few days after he had sufficiently recovered to take charge of his team, he had a run-away and was thrown into a creek. Getting wet caused him to take a relapse, which came near proving fatal. September 18, 1852, was the date of their arrival in

Thomas Flint

Stockton, California. Mr. Hodges turned his team out, took his pack and left for Sonora, Tuolumne county, where he engaged in chopping down timber for building purposes. He remained at this place one month, receiving $4 a day and board, after which he returned to Stockton. He then began hauling goods from Stockton to the mines, and the last load he took stuck fast in the mud. He sold flour at $1 per pound. In 1853 he and five others took up a claim. After they had opened it and were about to begin work, a man came along and wanted to buy out Mr. Hodges, and he sold his interest for $500. He was next engaged in hauling lumber from the mines to Stockton for three months. After that he went back to the mines and was engaged in mining until 1865, when he sold out for the sum of $70,000. Returning again to Stockton, he remained there till 1866, thence to Santa Rosa, and from there, in 1867, to Watsonville. In the fall of 1868 he went to Soquel, and the following fall located in Hollister, then Monterey county, now San Benito county.

November 28, 1860, Mr. Hodges was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Shirley, by whom he has had seven children, five sons and two daughters. One daughter is deceased.

HON. THOMAS FLINT.—That portion of California particularly embraced within the territorial limits of this volume, is peculiarly prolific ground, from the point of view of the historian. Much of its history, however, centers about a comparatively few men, whose names must ever remain in the foreground in the annals of the Golden State, but who, for the most part, have gone to join the silent majority. Some remain, however, as active participants and leaders in present affairs, as they have been since the early days.

Dr. Flint, San Benito county claims as a citizen of one of these, and one who has been a prominent figure for upward of forty years. A brief outline sketch of his career, giving some of the earlist features, becomes therefore a valuable, and indeed essential, contribution to this work.

He is a native of Maine, born at New Vineyard, then in Somerset, but now in Franklin county, on May 13, 1824, his parents being William Reed and Electa (Weston) Flint. Both the Flint and Weston families were among the early settlers of New England, and are creditably associated with the important epochs in its history. On the father's side, the founder of the family in this country, according to the authentic published volumes of New England genealogy, was Thomas Flint, who came from Wales. The first mention of his name in the town records of Salem, Massachusetts, is in 1650, but this is known to be a considerably later date than that of his arrival. He was among the first settlers of Salem village (now South Danvers), and the spot in the wilderness which he selected for his later home is situated on the Salem and North Reading road, about six miles from the present courthouse in Salem. The first deed to him on record describes a tract "containing 150 acres of meadow and pasture land, and lying within the bounds of Salem," bought on September 18, 1654, of John Pickering. His son, Captain Thomas Flint, was an officer in King Philip's war, and was in Gardner's expedition against the Narragansetts in 1675. Dr. Thomas Flint, great-grandfather of our subject, was fifth in descent from the original Massachusetts settler; and he was a physician by profession,

and served as a surgeon in the Revolutionary war. His son, Dr. Thomas Flint, was born in North Reading, and located in Sandy river valley, in 1787; he was a prominent settler and is recorded as the first merchant in Farmington. As a physician and surgeon he had an extensive practice in the sparsely settled community. His third child, William Reed Flint, was the father of the subject of this sketch; he was a land surveyor, and followed his profession for years in the lumber regions of Maine; he was County Commissioner, and in this capacity took an active part in the building of permanent roads; he figured prominently in public life in his day, and was three times elected a member of the Senate of the State of Maine; he was born October 25, 1796, and on July 9, 1823, was married; March, 1831, he removed with his family frow New Vineyard to Anson, Maine; where his death occurred, August 5, 1887. His wife, Electa Weston, also came of one of the prominent old New England families; the founder of the family in this country was John Weston, who was born in Buckinghamshire, England, in 1631, and came to America at the age of thirteen years, having landed at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1644. He resided in Salem until twenty-one years of age, then became a resident of Lynn village, in South Reading, now Wakefield, Massachussetts, where he purchased an extensive tract of land, on a part of which his descendants are living to-day; the line of descent is traced through several generations to Joseph Weston, who settled in Concord, Massachusetts, and later removed to Canaan (afterward Bloomfield, and now Skowhegan), Maine. In the winter and spring of 1771–'72, he removed with his family to a grant of land, which he had helped to purchase from the Kennebec Company, and his wife was the first white woman to settle in Somerset, county, where they lived for several years almost entirely isolated from the outside world. He died of fever contracted by fatigue and exposure assisting General Benedict Arnold's expedition past Skowhegan and Norridgwock Falls on its way to Quebec in October, 1775. Among their nine children was one who later became prominent as Deacon Benjamin Weston, who married in March, 1788, Annie Powers, a granddaughter of Peter Powers, the first settler in Hollis, New Hampshire; their daughter, Electa, who was born in 1802, became the wife of Hon. William R. Flint, and was the mother of the subject of this notice. She died April 10, 1885. Ten children were born to William Reed and Electa (Weston) Flint, of whom three became residents of California; Benjamin, who came in 1849, and until his death was a prominent citizen of this State; B. P. Flint, the youngest of the family, who is a business man of San Francisco; and Thomas, the subject of this sketch; George, the eighth child, who resides on the old family homestead at Anson, Maine, has also been a public man and a member of the Senate of Maine.

Dr. Thomas Flint, with whose name this sketch commences, received his literary education in the high schools and academies of Anson, Skowhegan and North Yarmouth, Maine. At the age of twenty-one, he began the study of medicine with Dr. V. P. Coolidge, at Waterville, and later attended the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he was graduated in 1849. While in attendance at the Jefferson Medical College, his thoughts were seriously turned toward California, but circumstances intervened to delay his departure until a later time. Leaving college, he returned to Anson, Maine, where he re-

mained until 1851. His brother Benjamin had gone to California in the early days of the gold excitement, and the consummation of the Doctor's intention to do so had only been deferred by the fact that parties who were to accompany him on the journey had been delayed. Meantime, he practiced medicine causally, but in May, 1851, he went to New York to begin the sea voyage to California. He secured passage on the steamer "Crescent City," which left New York harbor on May 28, arriving at Chagres on June 6. On the following day an incident occurred, which seriously threatened to mar the pleasure of the journey. Captain Jewett of the Chagres river steamboat, in violation of the terms of the contract, attempted to transfer the passengers to small boats with native boatmen, to continue the trip to Gorgona. The passengers rebelled, and soon a collision was imminent, weapons being drawn on both sides. The interference of General Hitchcock of the United States Army, however, was the means of bringing about an understanding, and as a result the Captain took them to Gorgona by steamer. Small boats manned by naked natives with long poles, conveyed them to Cruces, and from there they proceeded on foot, sending their baggage on by express. Two days, the 8th and 9th of June, were consumed in the foot journey to Panama, at which port they remained until the 15th, when they boarded the steamer "Northerner," on which the journey was to be completed. She sailed on June 16, and reached San Francisco on July 7, forty days from the date of leaving New York. The same evening, Dr. Flint left for Sacramento by river steamer, and thence proceeded to Volcano (now Amador county), where he mined a little. On August 8, he started for Coloma, where he remained until January 9, 1852, engaged in mining to some extent and in the cattle and beef business. He returned from Coloma to Volcano, and there soon found himself incidentally attending to quite an extensive medical practice. The residents of Volcano at that time will recall the 3d of November, when Rod Stowell shot and stabbed Frank Kerns nearly to death at Fort John, near that place. "Old Rod" as he was called had established his reputation as a "tough customer" from his having shot and killed an Indian, and having pinned a gambling companion to the floor with his bowie knife sticking through his head. It was expected that Frank's wounds would soon prove fatal, so a vigilance committee was organized which had "Old Rod" arrested and held under guard for a lynch trial. Frank recovered, which circumstance kept "Old Rod's" neck from being stretched, and brought Dr. Flint fame as a skillful surgeon

On Christmas day, 1852, he started on his return to the East, making the journey via Panama, and visited his old friends and relatives in the State of Maine. In the spring of 1853, he started again for California, this time overland, as had been his intention on coming East. He went to Terre Haute, Indiana, the most westerly point which could then be reached by rail, and there was formed the firm of Flint, Bixby & Company, which afterward became so widely known through its extensive operations in California, composed of Dr. Thomas Flint, his brother Benjamin, and Llewellyn Bixby, his cousin.

At Quincy, Illinois, they purchased sheep, and then started in earnest on their westward journey, crossing the Mississippi river at Keokuk, with 2,400 head of sheep, a team of fifteen yoke of oxen, some saddle horses and other stock. From Keokuk, those in charge of the stock proceeded across the State of

Iowa to Council Bluffs, where they crossed the Missouri river on the ferry. Dr. Flint, however, went to St. Louis, purchased the remainder of the outfit, and took it by steamer to Council Bluffs, where the expedition was met. From the Missouri, they proceeded up the North Platte, by the old trail, and through the South Pass and Echo Cañon to Salt Lake. Considerable trouble was had with Indians, and on the Platte river they lost one man, killed by the savages. While encamped one night, some Indians crept in at midnight, cut the horses loose and when a man was aroused by the noise, he was shot by the Indians, who then fled. At Salt Lake, 100 head of cattle were purchased and added to the outfit. They arrived at the Mormon capital too late, however, to take the northern route across the mountains, and they consequently turned to the southward, taking what was known as Frémont's trail. At Provo, Utah, they fell in with Colonel Hollister, with whom were Messrs. Woodworth and William Perry, who afterward made their mark in California, and the two trains traveled more or less in company from Mountain Meadows, at which point they overtook Colonel Hollister's company.

They moved along leisurely, remaining some time at places where they found favorite camping grounds, and arrived at the Mission San Gabriel January 7, 1854, having passed the winter quite comfortably on the road. They remained in the vicinity of the mission until March, and then started northward along the coast and stopped at what is now Coyote Station, in the Santa Clara valley. In July, 1855, they came down to the San Juan valley, and in October following purchased the San Justo ranch of Francisco Perez Pacheco, who boasted of being an Aztec Indian, and also made the same claim for his wife, although she may have been part Spanish. Pacheco had purchased the land from General José Castro, to whom it had been granted by the Mexican Government. From this point, the firm of Flint, Bixby & Co. carried on their extensive operations, which made them a power in the State. No change has ever been made in its membership since its organization at Terre Haute, except by the death of Benjamin Flint, October 3, 1881, and since that time, the remaining partners have carried on the business. They were at first engaged principally in sheep-raising, but from time to time other interests were added. In 1858, the firm disposed of half the San Justo ranch to Mrs. Lucy A. Brown, sister of Colonel Hollister, from whom the property passed to Colonel Hollister, the deed of partition being made in 1861, and the land formally divided at that time, Dr. Flint making the choice of the portion of the ranch retained by his firm, this portion consisting of 14,000 acres. This land is varied as to its topography and productive character, but is all valuable. Its capabilities in some directions, and the progress made therein, are mentioned elsewhere.

In 1858, the firm of Flint, Bixby & Company, engaged in the business of staging, and became the owners of the line between San José and Los Angeles. Later, this line was extended to San Diego, and for four years they transacted the passenger and express-carrying business, and carried the United States mail between those remote points, the enterprise being one of vast magnitude. Seven hundred head of horses were required as stock for carrying on this business, and three days were consumed in the trip between the terminal points. Stations were established throughout the entire line, at intervals of about twelve miles, and a schedule of six

miles an hour was maintained throughout, including stops.

The firm conducted this line for twelve years, but when the extension of the railroad from the north began, the length of the line was gradually lessened. Their superintendent was William Buckley, and, in connection with him, they ran the Panamint stage line for two years, the run being at first from Caliente to Panamint, and later from Mojave to Panamint. They sold out their interests to William Hamilton.

In 1872, Flint, Bixby & Co. embarked in the beet sugar manufacturing business, as stockholders in the California Beet Sugar Company, being among the pioneers in this line on the Pacific coast. They built a large factory at Alvarado, importing the special machinery from Germany, and established a plant, having a capacity of fifty tons of sugar per day. This plant was moved from Alvarado to Soquel Santa Cruz County. During their experience in this industry, they manufactured large quantities of sugar, but the methods then in vogue were considerably more expensive than those of the present time; and when the market price of sugar fell below what it cost them to produce it, on account of the admission duty free of Sandwich Island sugars, they withdrew from the business.

During this time, they were also engaged in working the Cerro Bonito quicksilver mine in this county, which, though not now in operation, is still their property, as also the Monterey quicksilver mine. About the same time, Dr. Flint was interested in the wool-shipping and commission business, in the firms of Perkins, Flint & Co., and B. P. Flint & Co., of San Francisco. Flint, Bixby & Co. have all along been interested in mining, both in this State and in Nevada, and so continue at present. They also took part in the original organization of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, and were the active workers in securing for the company the franchise and grant of land in San Francisco, and in the preliminary work generally, and were represented in the directorate of the road; Benjamin Flint, of their firm, was the first vice-president of the Southern Pacific Company. Dr. Flint is now largely interested, by himself, through Flint, Bixby & Co., and through other partnerships, in land and stock, banking and other interests, and in their operations his firms have handled and owned vast tracts, part of which have since been disposed of. The firm of Irvine, Flint & Co., in which he was a partner, owned the San Joaquin ranch, and in that and the Lomas de Santiago and Santa Ana ranches, together, they had about 100,000 acres. At about the same time, Flint, Bixby & Co. owned the Huer-Huero ranch, in San Luis Obispo county, containing about 46,000 acres. As a member of the firm of J. Bixby & Co., he is an owner in 9,000 acres of the Ceritos ranch, 16,000 acres in the Palos Verdes ranch, and over 7,000 acres in the Alamitos ranch. Flint, Bixby & Co. also have other and smaller tracts in this and other counties and in the State of Washington, as well as real estate in San Francisco. Their stock interests are now principally in the line of cattle, of which they have something like 7,000 head of Durham and Holstein and their crosses. They still retain some sheep interests, though not nearly so extensively as formerly. They were among the first on the coast to import Merino sheep from Vermont and New York, and were the first to pay such a price as $1,000 for a Merino ram, which price they paid to Hammond, of Vermont. It was considered at the time a foolish act on

their part, but was a signally successful stroke of enterprise, and helped to gain them the fame they achieved in connection with the sheep interest. They have sent sheep from their flocks on orders from Panama, from the Sandwich Islands, from Nevada, and other remote points. All of their sheep are either full blood or high grades.

Dr. Flint, besides his main business interests, is connected in various ways with a multiplicity of financial and other institutions. His interests in the old Los Angeles County Bank (now the Bank of America) are represented in the directorate through Bixby, Llewellyn & Jotham; he is a director in the Grangers' Business Association, of San Francisco; a director since organization in the Bank of Hollister; and in its allied savings bank department; president and director of the Grangers' Union, at Hollister, director of the Somerset railroad, in Maine. He has also served as director in several mining companies with which he has been identified. Fraternally, he is one of the most prominent Masons in the State of California. He is Past Master of Texas Lodge, No. 46, F. & A. M., San Juan; is High Priest and Past High Priest of Hollister Chapter, No. 68, R. A. M.; Past Commander of Watsonville Commandery, No. 22, Knights Templar; member of Islam Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, San Francisco; member of San Francisco Council, No. 2, R. & S. M.; member of the High Priesthood; and is Grand Captain of the Host of the Grand Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; in the order of the Eastern Star, he is Past Grand Patron. He also belongs to Hollister Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. In political life, Dr. Flint has been prominently identified with the Republican party since its organization in the State, and has taken an active part in the councils of the party. He served old Monterey county as a member of the Board of Supervisors, and San Benito county in the same capacity after the division. In 1876, he was elected to the State Senate, and in that body represented for four years the counties of Monterey, San Benito and Santa Cruz. He is now a member of the State Central Committee of the Republican party, and has previously served a number of years thereon, and has been chairman of the Central Committee of this Congressional District. As a delegate from the State of California to the National Republican Convention he helped to nominate Blaine at Chicago, in 1884.

Dr. Flint was married at Woodstock, Vermont, on May 20, 1857, to Miss Mary A. Mitchell, a native of Woodstock, and daughter of Joshua and Mehitable (Gilmore) Mitchell, both parents being of old families of New England. The Mitchells were largely a seafaring family, and her grandfather, a ship's captain, was lost at sea. The Gilmores are an old New Hampshire family, which furnished a number of members who took an active part in important periods of the Nation's history. A brief extract from the family genealogy is appropriate in this connection: Joshua Mitchell and Mehitable Gilmore were married April 30, 1818; she was the daughter of Thomas Gilmore and Tabitha Wilkins, granddaughter of Captain Daniel Wilkins, and great-granddaughter of Rev. Daniel Wilkins, the first minister of Amherst, New Hampshire, who was baptized May 18, 1710, and died February 11, 1784. Thomas Gilmore died in the service of his country at Burlington, Vermont, in 1814. Mehitable Gilmore was a cousin of Gen. John A. Dix. Captain Daniel Wilkins married Tabitha Weston; he died in December, 1819; he was First Lieutenant in Captain Crosby's com-

Mary A. Flint

pany on Bunker Hill, and Captain of a company composed largely of Amherst (New Hampshire) men, in Col. Bedel's regiment, which was surrendered to the British and Indians at the "Cedars," in May, 1776; he died of disease shortly after his exchange. Tabitha Weston was of the third generation from John Weston (mentioned in the Weston genealogy); she was born in 1631, and married April 18, 1653. The records of Salem witchcraft contain the following: "Daniel Wilkins bewitched to death May 16, 1692, at the age of seventeen." He was probably the uncle of Rev. Daniel Wilkins.

Mrs. Flint is a woman of superior intellectual qualities. She is recognized as one of the highest authorities in this country of the Order of the Eastern Star, in which she has attained the greatest prominence. She is Past Grand Matron of the order for the State, and served two years in that executive office, an unusual occurence, and is the only one on whom that honor has been conferred. She is now Past Most Worthy Grand Matron of the Order of the Eastern Star for the United States, having reached the highest attainable position in her great work for its welfare.

Mr. and Mrs. Flint have three children living, viz: Thomas, Jr., a sketch of whom appears in this volume; Sarah, wife of George Otis Mitchell; and Richard H., who, at this writing, is attending the School of Technology, Boston.

In concluding this sketch of Dr. Flint, a brief mention of his personality is necessary. Though his life has been from boyhood an active one, and though his interests have been so vast and so far reaching for so many years, requiring an almost inestimable amount of thought and attention, he is in manner one of the most quiet and unassuming of men, a quality, however, generally to be found in connection with real strength and stability of character. In all respects, Dr. Flint stands to-day, as he has for many years, one of the foremost citizens of California.

McCONNELL SHEARER is a man of versatile talents, having devoted the greater portion of his time to school teaching, dabbled in literature, and is now following the more prosaic, and probably more profitable, pursuit of real-estate and grain brokerage. He is a native of Leesville, Carroll county, Ohio, where he was born December 26, 1836.

In 1847, after having atttended the public schools, he was sent to New Hagerstown Academy until about 1855, when he taught his first school in Goshen, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and subsequently taught at Lockport, Tabor, Ohio and Pleasant Lake, Indiana. In September, 1860, he came to California and engaged in teaching in the Springfield district, also at San Juan, Monterey, Gilroy, Mayfield and Salinas. He was elected School Superintendent of Monterey county, in 1871 and again in 1879. Mr. Shearer has also filled the positions of School Trustee and Superintendent of Schools of Salinas. He was Deputy Tax Collector of Monterey county, in 1874. In 1875 he was editor for the Salinas city *Index* and for several years correspondent to the San José *Mercury*, and also served in the same capacity for many years for the San Francisco *Bulletin* and other journals of note. Almost continuously since 1873 he has followed the business of grain broker and is very successful.

July 1, 1862, Mr. Shearer married Miss Climena Cammilla French, of Milpitas, California. She was a lady of rare intellectual

attainments and a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan. Her death occurred December 18, 1874, at the age of forty years. Of her three children, two are now living, namely: Edward French and Grace V. Mr. Shearer again married, December 31, 1876, Miss Martha Young, a daughter of William Young, of Hancock county, West Virginia, of which State Mrs. Shearer is also a native. She is a lady who combines domestic qualities with mental attainments. Before marriage she was one of Monterey county's most successful teachers. She possesses great executive ability. Three children were born to this union, two of whom are still living, namely; Laura L. and W. S. McConnell.

Mr. Shearer is a man of great energy and quick perceptions. He is social in his nature, temperate in his habits and is esteemed throughout the Salinas valley and Monterey county for his many excellent qualities of head and heart. The family resides in the city of Salinas, in an attractive home, beautifully located in the central part of the residence portion of the city. In addition to this home, Mr. Shearer is the owner of some valuable property in Pacific Grove.

DON ESTEVAN DE LA TORRE, one of the respected citizens of San Miguel Cañon, Monterey county, was born June 29, 1818, in the city of Monterey. His father, Joaquin de la Torre, was a native of Castile, Spain. Through his marriage to Doña Ascencion Espinosa, the only daughter of Don Salvador and Doña Lugarda (Castro) Espinosa, he came into possession of 1,300 acres of the famous Espinosa rancho. This 1,300-acre tract has been subdivided and disposed of, with the exception of 869 acres, which he still occupies as a home. It is delightfully located about four miles and a half east of Salinas, on the Watsonville pike.

Don de la Torre has five surviving children, whose names are as follows: Juliana, now Mrs. Pablo Hartnell; Manuela, now Mrs. F. R. Rico, of Monterey; Ysabel, now Mrs. R. J. Castro, of Gonzales; Julio T. de la Torre; and Lucia, now Mrs. C. M. Fisher, of San Mateo county.

Julio de la Torre was born in Monterey, December 21, 1860. He married, February 3, 1883, Miss Annie Hartnell, daughter of John E. Hartnell, and they have three children.

JAMES MADISON JONES was born in Anderson county, Tennessee, May 27, 1840. He remained at home with his parents until he reached his majority, and at that time, the war of the Rebellion breaking out, he tendered his services to the Confederate Government. He served under Generals Bragg, Hood and J. E. Johnston, and in the cavalry divisions of Generals Ashley, Wheeler and Morgan, being in the Department of the Cumberland for four years. He was engaged in every battle and skirmish which took place in his department, but was never wounded; and, although he fought for a cause that was lost, it was one that he believed to be right, and one in which, by his bravery, he won distinction.

Mr. Jones left his native home in the fall of 1867 and came direct to california. Landing in San Francisco, he remained in that city a short time, and then went to San José, soon after going to Santa Barbara. A few months later he came to Hollister and engaged in farming, which he continued for a number of

years, also dealing in hay. At present date he has for sale 8,000 tons. He subsequently gave up farming, and has since devoted his energies exclusively to the hay business. He has two of the largest warehouses in the county, and his business is one of the most extensive of its kind on the coast. He is one of the pioneers of San Benito county and has been one of the important factors in developing its interests. In politics he is Democratic, and is always found identified with the best elements of his party.

Mr. Jones was married in Hardin Valley, East Tennessee, in 1873, to Miss Martha Steele, by whom he had three children, one son and twin daughters, one of the daughters dying in infancy. Mrs. Jones died in 1877. In 1880, Mr. Jones married for his second wife Miss M. E. White, by whom he has a son and two daughters.

GUSTAV BROWN was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 17, 1836. He left his native home in 1843 and came to the United States, landing on American soil at Baltimore. He went to school until he was thirteen years old, when he hired out to learn the trade of a shoemaker. At that trade he worked three years and six months. In June, 1852, he enlisted in the light artillery at Fort McHenry, but was discharged on account of his age. Then he went back to work at his trade and continued at it until January, 1853, at which time he set out for Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he enlisted in the First Dragoons, Company K. They were sent out on the frontiers, and he continued in the service eight years, all this time being spent in California, New Mexico and Arizona. He was discharged on account of disability, having been shot and wounded by an Indian on the Mojave desert in 1862.

After being discharged, Mr. Brown went to San Francisco, thence to Sacramento, and from there to Los Angeles. At the latter place he was employed by Governor Downey to superintend his large ranch, remaining there one year. Next we find him at Santa Clara county, where he acted as Deputy Sheriff of the county one year, and private officer for the Almaden Mining Company under Superintendent Arnot. After that he took up his abode in the Santa Cruz hills and engaged in the fruit business. That was in 1865, and he remained there until 1883, when he sold out and came to Hollister, San Benito county. Since locating here he has given his attention to ranching, and in this occupation has met with the usual success which has crowned the efforts of his thrifty countrymen. He has, indeed, one of the finest homes in the neighborhood, and is surrounded with all of the comforts and many of the luxuries afforded in this sunny clime.

Mr. Brown was married August 23, 1864, to Miss Lydia Morse, by whom he has eight children, three sons and five daughters, namely: James F., Charles E., Robert A., Annie M., Matilda J., Mary Alice, Cora and Minnie. One of the daughters is the wife of Mr. John Griffith, and has one son. A fact remarkable and worthy of note is, that in raising this large family Mr. Brown has never expended $25 for a doctor's bill, all having enjoyed the best of health.

ABEL SOBERANES was born in Monterey city, California, June 2, 1859, and remained in his native city until he was ten years of age. At that time he

moved to the old Soledad ranch, formerly belonging to the mission, and which became the property of his father, Francisco Soberanes. His education was obtained in the schools of Monterey county.

Mr. Soberanes is one of the prominent ranchers of Monterey county. He has 4,612 acres of choice land, forty of which are devoted to fruit, his other products being grain and stock. His place can boast of some of the oldest fruit trees in this section of the country, they having been brought from the gardens of the Soledad mission some thirty-five years ago.

ALLEN FORSTER was born in Detroit, Michigan, December 25, 1835. When he was an infant he had the misfortune to lose his father. His mother lived to an advanced age, dying when she was seventy-six. For eight years she had the entire care of her young family, and a most heroic woman did she prove herself, for to rear a family in a new country was no small undertaking.

Mr. Forster was married, November 22, 1860, to Miss Matilda J. Nance, near Chico, Butte county, California. Mrs. Forster was born in New Albany, Indiana, May 17, 1842, and departed this life December 17, 1889. Her ancestors were a long-lived and sturdy race, distinguished for their high moral worth. Her father lived to be eighty-five years old. Mr. and Mrs. Forster became the parents of four daughters and two sons, all of whom are living: Anna Belle, born August 25, 1861, in Butte county, California, is now the wife of Francis A. Abbott, son of Hon. C. S. Abbott, and has two children—Charles Eldon and Chester Forster, the former a native of Arizona and the latter of Salinas, California; Charles, the eldest son, was born in Butte county, California, May 13, 1863; Hattie Mary, at the same place, June 8, 1867; Grace Geneva, April 9, 1870; Benjamin Franklin, March 21, 1874; and Jessie Allene, April 25, 1872; the last three being natives of Salinas.

Mr. Forster came to California in 1858. He lived for ten years in Butte county, and from there moved to Monterey county, where he has since resided. He has been and is now engaged in farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of the latter, raising fine horses and cattle. In these operations he has met with eminent success. He also owns a large body of land in San Luis Obispo county. In public affairs, especially educational matters, he has been interested, having held the office of School Trustee for more than twenty years. He and his wife were both noted for their genial hospitality.

Such is a brief sketch of one of the worthy and highly respected citizens of Monterey county.

A. L. MEEK is a pioneer of California. He came to the State in 1850, and mined from that date until 1859. He then joined the United States Army, and during the war of the Rebellion did provost duty in California until 1865. At the expiration of that time he engaged in merchandising at Antioch, Contra Costa county, and later farmed in Colusa county. He came to Monterey county in 1874, and engaged in agricultural pursuits on the Salinas river bottoms and in San Miguel cañon. In 1887 he turned his attention to the hotel business at Santa Rita, where he still remains. He is widely known as a man of strict integ-

rity and of genial manner, and during his long residence on this coast has made many friends.

He was married, March 6, 1866, to Miss Lottie Leech, of Ione, Amador county, California. She is a native of Canada and came to this State with her parents when she was quite young. They have a son and daughter, Thomas and Etta. The latter is now Mrs. Dr. Long, of King City.

STEPHEN F. WATSON was born in Scott county, Virginia, March 22, 1834. His father, Jacob Watson, was one of two sons (the second being Henry) who came to California, across the plains with ox teams, in 1849, their route being via Chimney Rock and Independence Rock and the Carson river through Nevada. Jacob Weston and his wife, *nee* Phœbe Baldwin, were of Virginia birth. Of their fifteen children four were born in California. Arrived in this State, he first located near Sacramento, but soon moved to Mormon island. He pursued mining operations until about 1851, and came to Monterey county—now San Benito—in 1854, locating near Hollister and engaging in stock-raising. He died in 1871. His wife is still living.

The subject of this sketch was therefore reared as a miner and stock-raiser. In 1866 he located at Tres Pinos in San Benito county, where he has since lived, engaged in farming. He is a successful business man and one of the leading men of this locality. At one time he owned about 1,000 acres of fine farming lands, a portion of which he has sold. He still owns 500 acres, located one mile from Tres Pinos station.

Mr. Watson was married in Watsonville, Santa Cruz county, in 1865, to Miss Bridget Conner.

In connection with his family history, it should be further stated that Jacob, Charles and James Watson, his brothers, reside in the southeastern part of San Benito county. Other members of the family live in various parts of the northern portion of California.

BENITO A. SOBERANES was born on the Laurelas ranch in Monterey county, California, March 21, 1853, son of Francisco and Isabel (Baronda) Soberanes. In this county he was reared, receiving his education in the public schools of Monterey and Watsonville, and all his life has been devoted to farming and stock-raising. His present home, where he has resided for the past ten years, is a part of the old Paraje del Sanchez rancho.

May 25, 1881, he was united in marriage with Miss Ada Smith of Salinas, daughter of Don Miguel Smith, who has been a resident of Monterey county since 1849. He was married here in 1851, and is the father of a large family, most of his children being married and living in different parts of the State. Don Miguel Smith is well and favorably known from Los Angeles to San Francisco. Since leaving college he has spent the most of his life in literary and scientific pursuits. He has been a student simply because he loved knowledge. Of late years he has given much of his time and energy to the study of law; and, though not an active practitioner, in legal knowledge he is considered a peer of the legal lights of California. Study seems to be a part of his nature, and we dare say he will die with a book in his hand! His wife is a daughter of the well-known W. E.

P. Hartnell, deceased, and a granddaughter of the late Don José de la Guerra of Santa Barbara.

Mr. Soberanes has two children.

THOMAS BRALEE, Esq., a venerable pioneer of Monterey, is a unique figure in its history, as will be seen from the following narration of facts:

He was born in the city of Worcester, England, February 17, 1821, and in early life learned the trade of a bricklayer, but later on became a carpenter and builder. At one time he worked for a rope spinner and became proficient in that business.

At the age of about twenty-one he adopted the hazardous life of a sailor and as such came to America, landing at Quebec from what sailors term a lumber droger, that is, a ship, in the lumber trade; she was a brig of 350 tons, called the Harvey of North Shields, on the Newcastle river; his master's name was Captain Cunningham. There he left the brig and traveled through New York State and city and on to Baltimore in Maryland, getting only one job of work, which was to build a two-story brick house on a farm in the north part of the State of New York. He found it very hard to get employment at his business, as work was scarce, and he a stranger, and there were plenty of mechanics out of employment. But he will always say this for the American people, that they treated him royally and God bless them for it! for he needed their help, having run away from his ship between two days, and of course just as he stood. His funds running out there was nothing left for him to do but ship in the Navy, which he did at Baltimore, August 7, 1843, and was sent with others on board the United States brig Pioneer, then lying at Baltimore as a receiving ship for recruits; some time afterward he and about thirty others were sent on to New York and put on board the United States battle ship, North Carolina, a 120-gun ship lying in New York harbor as a guard ship. Some short time afterward, our subject with others was drafted as the crew of the United States frigate Savannah, a sixty-four-gun ship just built and fitting out at the Brooklyn navy yard. (By the way, the hull now lies at Mare island navy yard.) She was condemned some three or four years ago as unseaworthy, and, as he says, "I guess that's about my fix!" He continues, "Well, God speed all travelers! for I expect to be on the road pretty soon, as I find it's getting toward the end of the cruise. Like King Solomon of old, 'my glory has departed!'" He left Brooklyn navy yard in November, 1843, in the frigate Savannah, under command of Post Captain Fitzne, who was a thorough seaman and the heart yarn of a mainstay.

We were bound for the Pacific station as flag ship of the Pacific squadron, there to be commanded by Commodore Dallas, who went to the Pacific coast overland to take the place of Commodore Clackson, who had died on that station; and after a while Commodore Dallas also died, and we buried him in Callao in Peru, who two years later was taken up and taken home, to be interred with his friends.

Post Captain Armstrong, who was on this coast with the United States frigate, United States, then took command, of the squadron until the arrival of Commodore Sloat, who came on board the Savannah and relieved Post Captain Armstrong of his command, and raised his flag on board the frigate Savannah, which he commanded until the close of the Mexican war, or until the arrival on this

coast of Commodore Shubrick, in the Columbus line-of-battleship, of the East India station. Commodore Shubrick, being the senior officer of Commodore Sloat, he relieved him and took command of the Pacific Squadron: Commodore Sloat then went home.

Captain Mervin was captain of the Savannah under Commodore Sloat and had command of the party that came on shore and hoisted the American flag, and took possession of this country, in the name of the United States of America, and our subject is one of the party that first hoisted the stars and stripes to the breeze on the Pacific coast, which act has added a golden empire to our beloved country. Long may it wave!

Our subject is now in his seventy-second year, and the only survivor of that band around here, though there are a few scattered around the State; but most of the boys have "passed in their checks" and gone to that country from whose bourne no traveler has returned. Well, as to the landing of the forces and hoisting of the flag, it is customary, when taking possession of a country, for the invading party to haul down the flag of the country they are taking; but the Mexicans euchered them on that point by secreting their flag. So they were delayed for a while until a boat could go to the ship and get a Mexican flag to run up and haul down, and then ran up the stars and stripes. After taking possession of the country they brought three forty-two-pounder cannon from the ship and mounted them on the spot, where was afterward built a fort. They first made a block house one and a half stories high, which is yet standing and all that is left of the fort. The upper or half story was the quarters for the officers and men, divided by partitions; the lower story was pierced on three sides for the cannonades, on the other side was built a stockade out of young pine trees as there were plenty close by; they were set close together about three feet in the ground and about ten feet out; there was a dry ditch just outside the stockade, on the side next to the bay, which is one of the finest in the world. After the regular troops came they built barracks of pine logs, but they have since all been distroyed by fire. Mr. Bralee, with about a dozen sailors and six or eight marines, were left in charge to hold the fort, while the ships were down the coast. Mr. Bralee remained in the service about seven months after the war with Mexico first broke out, or after raising the flag here, receiving his discharge in March, 1847. Monterey at that time contained only about forty houses, most of which were built of adobe or sun-dried brick. Mr. Bralee made and burnt about the first kiln of brick in the country in 1848, and built the first chimney in Monterey in 1847. He was called by Walter Colton at different times to inspect the work of Colton Hall, as he could not do the work on that building, he being engaged at that time erecting at the port a stone building for an ordnance department, contracted for by Captain Marcy, then acting as Commissary Captain United States Army. He also built some of the most substantial adobe buildings, one of which is now standing and looks as good as ever, although forty-two years has passed since its construction. And to give the readers an idea of what a mud house may cost we will here state that this one cost over $20,000!

Many foreigners of different nationalities landed at Monterey at an early date, but comparatively few remained. Mr. Bralee however continued his residence here and has been closely identified with its interests. Our subject was Superintendent of the Public Schools in 1866, the first superintendent of

Monterey county, and in 1861 was elected a Justice of the Peace.

Mr. Bralee married Alice Scandlin, a native of Armagh, county Sligo, Ireland. Of the four children born to them two are living: Alice Bralee; and Thomas P. Bralee, who is a farmer of Carmel valley, Monterey county.

For thirty-nine years Mr. Bralee was engaged in agricultural pursuits, on his ranch of 1,400 acres, in Carmel valley, but since 1891 has been living a retired life in Monterey.

LEVI B. LATHROP, a retired and substantial citizen of Hollister, a pioneer of California, crossed the plains in 1850, from Illinois, via Salt Lake, as Captain of a company of fifty-three emigrants, who were equipped with sixty horses and the usual outfit of an old-time emigrant train. He was young, ambitious and hopeful, and quick to discover the possibilities of the new and Golden State.

The spirit of mining was at the time of his arrival at Placerville, at "fever heat" and he saw a rapidly growing demand for supplies, and almost immediately he betook himself to Trinity county, where he was one of the first to embark in the growing of vegetables, and farm produce, for which he found a ready market, and large prices.

He soon engaged in milling, and built the first dam across Trinity river that stood the floods, and erected the first sawmill in Trinity county. He sold his pine and spruce lumber in the mining district at a great profit. In the fall of 1851 he went East and returned to California the following spring, via Panama, with his wife. She suffered sickness on the way, and in 1855 he sold out from business with a competency at San José. He soon found it impossible to rest without an occupation, and embarked in the nursery and orchard business, on a large scale.

He planted an orchard of 13,000 trees, and in 1855–'56 he bored six artesian wells on his estate which furnished an ample supply of water, boring the largest in the State, and irrigating 100 acres of orchard. On this orchard Mr. Lathrop took the first premium as being the best in the State both times it was entered at the State fair. This property he finally platted and made it an addition to the city of San José. This property he finally sold and then came to Hollister in 1875, when he purchased a claim of 2,000 acres, and engaged in an extensive trade of dairying.

He erected the first hay warehouse in Hollister, and established a business that has developed vast proportions. This he conducted for a few years, and then sold the same to a son, R. R. Lathrop, who still operates it.

Mr. Lathrop was born in Onondaga county, New York, April 30, 1815. He is of English ancestry, and descends from one John Lathrop, an eminent clergyman of the Church of England, who came to America as a clergyman, and founded the family in this country. Mr. Lathrop, the subject of this sketch, was educated for the ministry, and started out as a Wesleyan Methodist preacher and finding it an occupation insufficient for the support of a family, he took up business pursuits.

He read extensively and he early imbibed and developed a spirit of independence, and he became imbued with a spirit of untrammeled thought and a dislike for all secret orders or societies, and he has ever been an enemy to secret orders. He has carried his belief into practice, and has opposed all secret societies and combines.

The following family records, which are inscribed on the beautiful Scotch granite monument in the cemetery at Hollister, and every one will reflect on his thoughts and belief. On the north side of the monument is written as follows: Record of the children born to L. B. and Laura Lathrop:

In Illinois: Cynthia A., March 29, 1840, died March 29, 1841, buried at Malugin's Grove; Martin A., January 7, 1842; Nancy M., December 12, 1843, died December 13, 1844, buried at Inlet Grove; Curtis G., December 30, 1845.

In California: Martha E., December 25, 1852; Mary E., January 1, 1854; Ransome P., December 6, 1855; Cyrus F., September 1, 1858; Hattie A., October 11, 1861, died January 22, 1883; Ida M., October 11, 1863.

South side: This lot was bought in 1884, when secret societies were all the rage, in order that the owner might have a place where his family could be buried without indorsing secret orders. All secretly taught religions are delusive. Christ never taught in secret: John 18, 20; Isa. 45, 19. There is but one way to Heaven: Christ is that way; His name, the only ladder; he that climbs up any other way is a thief and a robber: John 10, 1; 7, 10. Heaven is love organized; secret societies are selfishness combined.

West side: Levi Bennett Lathrop, born in New York, April 30, 1815; converted at seventeen, and at once engaged in Christian reform. He never smiled on slavery; never used whisky or tobacco; and never joined a secret order. Died in ———; Laura Judd, born in Vermont, March 26, 1819; converted at eighteen, married to L. B. Lathrop, at twenty. Died in ———. A funeral service ignoring the name of Christ is an insult to His Majesty: Col. 3, 17.

East side: "Whatsoever maketh manifest is light; whatsoever conceals is darkness. Men choose darkness rather than light because their deeds are evil, and they will not come to the light, lest their deeds should be reproved." True philanthrophy seeks light; selfishness seeks concealment. Heaven has no dark corners or secret conclaves.

> No Hiram Abiff or Osiris of old
> Can afford any help in saving the soul;
> Our trust is in Jesus, the sinners friend;
> On Him, and Him alone, our souls depend.
> There is no grand lodge in Heaven above;
> There is a grand lodge in the regions below,
> Where devils assemble and wicked men go;
> And, when all are entered from every way,
> The door will be shut for ever to stay.
>
> *Rev.* 20.

Mrs. Lathrop, whose maiden name was Laura Judd, is a daughter of Ira Judd, who was a farmer of Orange county, Vermont, where she was born, in the town of Strafford, in 1819. She came West from Vermont when she was nineteen years of age, and was married at twenty years of age.

JAMES M. FINCH was born in Stafford, Connecticut, June 10, 1830. His father, Stephen B. Finch, a cooper by trade, was for many years a resident of Stafford. He moved from there to New York, and in that city continued work at his trade. James is the oldest in a family of nine children. When a young man, he came, in 1854, to California, and in 1858 was followed to this coast by his brother Charles. He made the journey thither via the Isthmus of Panama.

Upon his arrival in this State, Mr. Finch clerked for two months in a hotel in San Francisco; came to Monterey and ran a fruit store two years; kept wine rooms two years, and then conducted a hotel three years. In 1861 he located at the head of Cashagua

creek, in Monterey county, and engaged in stock-raising. This ranch he still owns. During the past five years he conducted a livery in Monterey, which he sold in 1891.

Mr. Finch was married in 1881, to Miss Ellen O'Neal, by whom he has two daughters, Ethel E. and Alma J.

Being one of the early arrivals to this coast, Mr. Finch has witnessed the wonderful progress and development of California. His brother Charles lives in the upper Carmel valley, and is a prosperous and highly respected stock-raiser.

W. L. CARPENTER, of the city of Salinas, one of the pioneers of California, was born in Herkimer county, New York, February 22, 1829. His father, Low Carpenter, was a farmer and a native of the same county, where he married Nancy Barney, likewise born in the same place. Of their family of nine children, our subject is the fourth. Of these four sons and five daughters, some are still living. A brother of the subject, David Carpenter, has been Tax Collector of Contra Costa county, California, for many years. He came to the State of California in 1850.

Our subject came to the "Golden State" in the "golden days" of 1849, and mined in California for about nine years in Placer and El Dorado counties. Later he also mined in Sacramento county, then located in Contra Costa county in 1859, and engaged in dairy farming. There he lived until 1867, when he located in the Salinas valley, where he has since resided.

In 1872 he was elected Assessor of Monterey county, on the Republican ticket, and succeeded himself, in 1874. He proved himself an efficient official, and gave thorough satisfaction.

In 1877, Mr. Carpenter married Laura Horvell, and one daughter has been born to them: May Laura, who came to them May 9, 1887. The family home is located on the outskirts of Salinas, surrounded by thirty acres of land, and is a model dwelling place. Mr. Carpenter is esteemed for his many excellent traits of character.

DUNCAN McKINNON, a well-known, thrifty farmer and successful business man of Monterey county, is a native of York county, Canada, where he was born, June 15, 1836. His parents were natives of Scotland who emigrated to America in 1835.

When our subject was only nine years of age he suffered the loss of his father, who left a widow and seven dependent children, of whom Duncan was the second child and oldest son. At an early age he assumed the responsibilities that seldom fall upon the shoulders of boys much his senior, and when but a youth took charge of the household and ran the farm. During this time he acquired a good common-school education and remained at home until 1862, when the gold excitement in British Columbia broke out, and his ambition was fired and he determined to seek his fortune in the gold fields. Accordingly, April 7, of that year he started for New York city by rail, and April 11 sailed from that port on the steamer Northern Light, for Aspinwall, arriving at his destination on the twenty-second. Crossing the Isthmus at that point, he sailed for San Francisco, on the Golden Age, and reached that city, May 5. From thence he proceeded

to Victoria, Vancouver's Isle, and after several days started for the mines, arriving September 11, 1863. After some thrilling experiences in this wild country, in 1865 he returned to San Francisco, arriving November of that year. In May, 1866, he resumed farming, working in Santa Clara county, and for the first time in his life received wages for his work. In 1867 he returned home to Canada, but he found that his boyhood home had lost its early charm as his mother was dead and the family scattered; so, in October, 1867, he returned to California with his brother Anthony, and settled in Monterey county, where he rented land of Don Juan M. Soto, near Salinas. Here the two brothers farmed until 1874, when they purchased 1,100 acres of the Sausal rancho, paying $60,000 for it. To this they added about 200 acres more from the Natividad ranch. Mr. McKinnon purchased his brother's interest in this property in 1881, and now is sole owner of 1,300 acres of the best land in this county. His residence is two and one-half miles northeast of Salinas, and surrounded by this fine ranch of 1,300 acres of land, which is perfectly level. The soil is very productive, but at present Mr. McKinnon is devoting less attention to farming than to dairying. He has recently constructed an immense barn for his cows, the plans of which for utility and convenience are unexcelled. He also has a fine machine shop, where he could make a thresher if he needed it. In this machine shop he has a magnificent lathe, an excellent carpenter shop, barley crusher, steam engine, etc. He is not only a mechanical genius, but a careful and methodical business man, and the success he has attained has been the result of his own efforts.

Mr. McKinnon was married, January 1, 1877, to Miss Alice M., a daughter of J. R. Hebbron, Esq. She died in 1889, leaving two children, namely: Duncan P., born December 6, 1877, and William E., born May 12, 1880.

DAVID W. LLOYD, deceased.—It is safe to say that very few men, if any, held in a greater degree the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens than this well known California pioneer.

He was a native of the Empire State, born near the city of Rome, Oneida county, May 1, 1831, and was of Welsh descent. He attended the public schools of his native town until about thirteen years of age, and one year's study at Whitesboro College, New York, terminated his school days.

Inclining to business rather than a professional life, he went to New York city, and for three years clerked in a wholesale mercantile establishment. He then, after spending a few months in Boston, Massachusetts, went (in 1847) to New Orleans, from which point he boated on the Mississippi river to St. Louis.

March, 1849, found young Lloyd at Fort Leavenworth, making preparations for a journey across the plains to California. He commenced his overland trip the following April and arrived at Georgetown, El Dorado county, California, June 1, 1850, having wintered in Salt Lake. He engaged in placer mining in Oregon Cañon for a time. For lack of water there, he removed to Nevada City, Nevada county, and there remained, with varied success, till the fall of 1853. In 1854 he engaged in merchandising at Santa Cruz, continuing there until 1860. He then returned East, and conducted a hotel business for two years in New York. He could not, however, dispel the desire to return to Cali-

fornia, and again he sought this coast. Locating in Santa Cruz, he engaged in the livery and lumbering business. In these ventures he met with financial reverses, and went out of business. He spent two years in San Francisco, and then embarked in the fruit business at Santa Clara, remaining there eight years. He located at Salinas, Monterey county, in 1874, where he was successfully engaged in the grocery and provision trade until January, 1887, when he became one of the first permanent residents and a merchant of Pacific Grove. Here he lived until the time of his death, September 8, 1891.

Mr. Lloyd was married in 1860, at New York city, to Miss Elizabeth F., daughter of Dr. R. Wellington Roberts. Dr. Roberts was a successful practicing physician of New York, an Englishman by birth and education; came to America at about twenty-two years of age. He married in England, and during the first years of his professional life in New York lived at Troy, where Mrs. Lloyd was born November 8, 1841. She is a lady of fine domestic tastes, good judgment and Christian fortitude. She has four daughters living: the Misses Marguerita, Leonia and Mabel; and Mrs. Carrie L., wife of J. O. Johnson, a leading capitalist and business man of Pacific Grove.

David W. Lloyd was a man of many admirable qualities of mind and heart. He was generous and open-handed to a fault. He was buoyant and cheerful in his nature and always approachable. He was an ambitious and somewhat aggressive business man, a man for emergencies. Reverses he met without complaint or misgivings. He was never lacking for resources of mind to devise means of recovery. He was broad in conceptions, and, while not despising small things, he inclined to broad and liberal deals in all his business. He possessed great personal pride and love for his family; was in the highest degree and truest sense of the term a loyal husband and a fond father. Home was his retreat from the bustle of business and cares of a busy outside life. He was a public-spirited man. No citizen was more ambitious for the growth and building up of his town than David W. Lloyd. He was active in all movements tending to the public good, foremost in educational matters, and the promoter and a director of the bank of Pacific Grove. His death was a grievous loss to Monterey county and his home town. The funeral took place at the Methodist Church, of which he was a constant attendant, and all that was mortal of this esteemed pioneer of 1850 was laid to rest September 10, in El Carmelo cemetery, overlooking the peaceful and placid waters of Monterey bay.

The business which Mr. Lloyd established and so successfully conducted at Pacific Geove, continues under the supervision of his widow and the three unmarried daughters, ladies of excellent social accomplishments, popular in society and possessed of fine business abilities.

FERDINAND GUNZENDORFER, one of the most conspicuous figures in the material development of the city of Monterey, is a pioneer of the place, and has the honor of being one of the few early inhabitants still resident within the boundaries of this pleasant, ancient burg. His life's history has fully demonstrated that in this country, with its illimitable opportunities and possibilities, any young man fired by laudable ambition, determined effort and fidelity to every trust can win distinction and attain material prosperity, honored and re-

spected by his friends and associates. His course in life has ever been upright and just. Manly, unpretentious, genial, whole-souled, kind, generous and sympathetic, he has been universally popular. The idol of his intimates, the confident of his friends, the trusted associate in business, a friend of the distressed and needy, honored for his intellectual attainments and respected for his sterling integrity, it would be strange, indeed, were he not regarded as a model and worthy citizen.

Mr. Gunzendorfer is a native of Bavaria, Germany, born in the town of Adelsdorf, August 1, 1838. In early life he was thrown upon his own resources and emigrated to the United States, arriving in the year 1849. Friendless, unknown and without means, for two years he struggled for existence in the Eastern States. However, the young emigrant was not discouraged. He labored on faithfully and ardently, industriously laying aside such portions of his scant income as might some day enable him to seek brighter and more remunerative fields. The great furore created by the announcement of the discovery of gold in California, turned the young man's thoughts to this Golden State, and early in the year 1851, having saved a small amount of money, and having obtained the position of supercargo on one of the vessels sailing to Panama, laden with gold seekers, he came to this coast. Almost immediately after landing in San Francisco he proceeded to Monterey, where he found employment as a salesman in a general store conducted by B. Goldman. In 1855 Mr. Gunzendorfer entered into business for himself, having for a time a partner. Since 1851, with the exception of the years intervening between 1872 and 1884, he has been continuously a resident of Monterey county. In 1884 he associated with himself his son Adolph, from which time the business has been conducted under the firm name of F. Gunzendorfer & Son, which is as well known throughout Monterey county, as it is deservedly popular. The firm is now composed of the subject of our review and his youngest son, Jacob W.

In the year 1863 Mr. Gunzendorfer was united in marriage with Miss Fannie Goldstein. They have four sons, viz.: Gustave, an able lawyer and at present one of the prosecuting attorneys of the city and county of San Francisco; Adolph, Abraham, and Jacob W. All except the oldest are associated with their father in business.

Mr. Gunzendorfer has ever been thoroughly identified with the business history and growth of his adopted county and town, and has invested largely in local realty, thus displaying his confidence in the stability and future of his section of the country. As further evidence of his undoubting faith in the permanent prosperity and solidity of Monterey, Mr. Gunzendorfer will shortly erect a substantial business block on Alvarado street, near the location of his present establishment. The building will be an architectural ornament, spacious in size, embracing all the modern improvements and conveniences for a first-class dry-goods and clothing store.

Away from business Mr. Gunzendorfer is found to be a man of social culture and wide reading, an accomplished linguist and a thorough musician. Few persons speak as many languages as he, and none are more fluent. His acquaintance with language is not superficial, but descends to all the intricacies of derivation, construction and expression. In music he excels, being regarded as an expert. His instrument is the clarionet. For a time in the early days he was the di-

rector of a band in Monterey, which was justly celebrated for its remarkable excellence. The musical instinct of the father has been inherited by his sons, as each plays some instrument. Gustave is a fine pianist, Adolph a violinist of superior merit, Abraham a splendid clarionetist, and Jacob a good performer on the piccolo.

In public spirit no one excels Mr. Gunzendorfer, he being one of Monterey's most energetic citizens, promptly encouraging all movements likely to advance its welfare. He is an active and useful member of the Board of Trade, and has been for a long time one of its directors, and as such has done much to increase the progress of the city.

Although a busy man, Mr. Gunzendorfer finds time to devote himself to fraternal societies. For more than a quarter of a century he has been a member of the Masonic order, and is affiliated with Monterey Lodge. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

Such a career as we have here recorded may well be studied by the rising youth as a glowing example of what energy, thrift and intelligence may accomplish under trying circumstances, and without stimulant other than such as comes from labor worthily done. In Mr. Gunzendorfer, Monterey county has a citizen of whom any community would be proud, and of whom no higher praise can be sung than that he is an enterprising and sterling citizen, a firm patriot and a true friend.

D. L. BRADFORD, editor and publisher of the Monterey *Cypress*, was born in the city of San Francisco, June 28, 1851, and is therefore one of the first native sons born to white parents in this State. His early years were spent in the city of his birth, where he received a liberal education. In 1875 he took up the study of law, which he practiced in Stanislaus and Mono counties until 1880, when he started the Modesto *Strawbuck*, a German paper, which was successfully published for a number of years. Subsequently he published the Modesto *Republican*, Modesto *Free Press*, the *Interior Press* and *California Railroad Journal*.

In 1881 Mr. Bradford was wedded to Miss Mary Eva Roehrig, daughter of Philip Roehrig, of Modesto. Mrs. Bradford was born in Wayne county, New York, and came to California with her parents in 1868. The issue of this marriage is Carmen Bradford, a girl nine years of age; and Lafayette Harrison Bradford, aged four years.

In 1888, Mr. Bradford, at the solicitation of several business men of Monterey, came to the old capital and established the Monterey *Cypress*, which paper he still owns, although he devotes the most of his attention to the practice of law.

The subject of this sketch traces his ancestry back to the landing of the Mayflower, his father, Judge H. C. Bradford, being a descendant of William Bradford, a passenger on that historic vessel.

JOHN LEWIS SMITH, deceased, a native of Germany, came to this country, with his parents, when about two years of age. The family settled in New Albany, Indiana, on the banks of the Ohio river and engaged in farming.

In 1848 Mr. Smith crossed the plains to California and worked at the mines of the Feather river district. April 21, 1859, he married Miss Hannah Hillock, a daughter of Edward Hillock. The ceremony took place

in Santa Clara county, and then in 1859, the young couple removed to San Benito county and located on San Benito creek, where Mr. Smith engaged in stock-raising and he and his wife were among the very early settlers of that county. Here he lived and did an extensive business until his death, which occurred October 12, 1883. He was widely known throughout the county as a conscientious, honest and enterprising citizen.

Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith, namely: Mary E., now Mrs. William Mantes of Salinas; Margaret A., now Mrs. James Barton, of King City; Charles P. and Louis G., at the old homestead; Emma J., Charlotta M., John E. and Clara B. at the family home in Hollister.

Charles Putman Smith, above mentioned, married, October 28, 1891, Miss Florence Hoag, daughter of James W. Hoag, of Oakland. He occupies and manages the old home on San Benito creek.

JAMES T. LAHIFF, of Hollister, is a native of Nevada county, California, and was born at Moore's Flat, June 17, 1866. His father, David Lahiff, a successful miner and mine owner, and an expert in the art of mine drilling, operated a mine at Virginia City, Nevada. About this time he abandoned mining, and in 1872 located at Hollister, where he now lives and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow-townsmen.

David Lahiff married, in 1863, Miss Mary Murphy, of San Francisco, and of their seven children, four are now living, and James T., the subject of this sketch, is the second oldest. He was educated in the public schools of Virginia City, Nevada, and of Hollister. Being a faithful student he fitted himself for teaching, and after securing his certificate, taught his first school at Park Mills, then at Willow Creek and later on at Paicines, and finally at Hollister, where, for two terms, during the years of 1890–'91, he served as vice-principal. He relinquished teaching and took up the study of law, but abandoning this he turned his attention to journalism, and having acquired an interest in the Hollister *Free Lance*, he assumed editorial charge of it, as will be seen elsewhere in this work, and he is still identified with this excellent journal.

Mr. Lahiff being a Republican in politics, is not partisan, as all his editorial work plainly shows. His keen sense of honor and his inherent desire to see the right in all matters prevail, stamp his newspaper with his individuality and carries with it a wide influence for good throughout San Benito county. The enterprise of the *Free Lance*, under its present, as well as former management, has done much for the material advancement of its county. Its several beautifully illustrated and exhaustive special editions, issued in large quantities, have spread, far and wide, the story of San Benito county's greatness. Mr. Lahiff is a liberal and broad-minded editor, a genial gentleman, and his circle of friends is as vast as the beautiful valleys and plains of central California.

FRANCIS M. HILBY, a leading druggist and esteemed citizen of Monterey, California, was born in the picturesque little town of Cloverdale, California, February 28, 1860, and enjoys the distinction of having been the first white child ever born in that place.

His father, Francis M., was a rugged native

of the land of William Tell fame, who left the fastnesses of his grand and beautiful country to seek, in 1844, a home and fortune in America, that Mecca of the restless and discontented. His first settlement was made in Galena, Illinois. Later, hearing the glowing accounts of California, he, with his brother, in 1852, crossed the intervening plains to this El Dorado of the West. They both located in Sacramento for a time, where Francis M. worked at his trade of saddler. The latter was subsequently married, in San Francisco, to Miss Catherine B. Kessler, also a native of Switzerland. After seven years' residence in Sacramento, he removed to Cloverdale, where his death occurred January 2, 1862. He was a man of sterling qualities of heart and mind, and enjoyed the respect of all who knew him. This worthy couple were the parents of three children, two of whom are now living, the subject of this sketch and a sister, Agatha, now Mrs. Charles Few, of Monterey.

Mrs. Hilby afterward remarried, and accompanied her husband to Flint district, Idaho, where he had mining interests, taking with her the children by her first marriage.

Francis, the son, remained there until 1871, when he returned to Cloverdale, where he attended school. He subsequently went to San Francisco, and, in 1879, graduated from Heald's Business College of that city. In 1883-'84 he attended the California College of Pharmacy. He also learned telegraphy, and served as telegraph operator and station agent for the San Francisco and Northern Pacific Railroad Company and afterward for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. In 1882 he resigned his position with the latter company to engage in the drug business in Monterey, his efforts in this direction having been crowned with gratifying success. He is eminently a self-made man, and deserves universal commendation for his persistent and honorable efforts in gaining a livelihood.

He was married, April 14, 1887, to Miss Julia Mayer, of Mayfield, California. They have three sons, who promise, under the able tutelage of their father, to become typical Californians of indefatigable push and energy.

Mr. Hilby is Republican in his political affiliations, and has been for a number of years an active member of the Union League Club and of the Republican County Central Executive Committee.

He is a member of several societies and orders, belonging to the California and American Pharmaceutical Associations, and being actively identified with the Native Sons of the Golden West, having served the latter order as delegate to several Grand Parlors and acted as Deputy Grand President for three terms.

California's broad expanses of country, affording her inhabitants ample room to expand, financially, socially and individually, has much to do, no doubt, with the development of her hardy, progressive and aggressive citizens. Certainly her sons are brave and effective champions, who, by their united and persevering efforts have succeeded in planting her beautiful banner in the foremost rank of the glorious Sisterhood of States.

WILLIAM H. OLIVER came to California in the fall of 1861, and is a native of Bath, Maine, where he was born November 7, 1841. His father, Benjamin Oliver, was a farmer, and dealer in stock and farm and timbered lands. Our subject came to California via the Isthmus

of Panama and went to the mines in Humboldt county, Nevada. At the expiration of six months he returned to California and resided there until 1868 at San José. In the fall of that year he removed and located near Hollister, and engaged in the raising of grain, fruit and stock, in which he has been very successful. He now owns a fertile farm of 285 acres, all grain and fruit land; a thrifty young orchard is on the place, besides his farming property near Hollister. He also has large real-estate interests in Pacific Grove, Monterey county. In 1876 he married Miss Luella, eldest daughter of the Rev. D. A. Dryden, a well-known clergyman of Gilroy. They have two children: Ruth Elinor and Edith Bernice, aged, respectively, fifteen and twelve. This family is highly respected throughout the entire neighborhood.

DOÑA CATALINA MANZANELI DE MUNRAS is one of the few representatives of the early days of historic Monterey. She was born at San Blas, Mexico, April 30, 1798. Her father, Nicholas Manzaneli, was a native of Genoa, Italy, and her mother, Maria Casilda Ponce de Leon, was descended from one of the famous families of Spain and a lineal descendant of Ponce de Leon, the illustrious explorer and navigator.

When Doña Catalina was one year old she was bereft of her father, and her mother married a Spanish gentleman, Don Manuel Quixano, who was an eminent physician and surgeon. The climate of Mexico, where he held the Government position, Surgeon of Troops, not agreeing with him, he petitioned the authorities for a change. By the death of the then acting surgeon of California, a vacancy was created and the king of Spain at once appointed Don Manuel to the position as Captain, and stationed him at Monterey as physician to the Spanish troops of California.

At the age of fifteen Doña Catalina suffered the loss of her mother, who was a lady of great physical beauty, as well as extraordinary mental culture. She was laid to rest within the sanctuary of the Roman Catholic Church at Monterey, the obsequies being attended with the solemnity and honors due to her as the wife of the foremost medical officer of the Spanish troops of America.

February 12, 1822, Doña Catalina was united in marriage to Don Estevan Munras, a native of Barcelona, Spain, where he was born in 1798. Don Estevan left his native country in 1815 on a long sea voyage. After traveling through South America, he left for California, where he arrived August 12, 1817. There he met and won the heart of Doña Catalina, and but for the fact that his business demanded his almost immediate return to Spain, and that his affianced could not leave her stepfather, to whom she was most devoted, her marriage to the man she had chosen as her life protector, would have taken place ere his return to Spain. Don Estevan, with a brave, yet aching heart, left his affianced and returned to the land of his birth, settled his business affairs, and in 1821 returned to Monterey, and led the charming Catalina to the marriage altar. After his marriage he located at the old capital, where he became a successful merchant and landowner, and one of California's most influential citizens. In 1829 he erected one of the most spacious adobe residences in Monterey, in which was built the first fireplace in California. The mode of heating rooms in those days having been by use of the brazier, an iron or hard metal vessel filled with live

coals, a very unhealthy custom. He further erected extensive warehouses on the same property where he had conducted an extensive trade with the missions, Soledad, San Miguel, San Antonio, and San Carlos; also trading with vessels coming from foreign ports in to the harbor of Monterey. He was the chief merchant of his class in California during those early days of Monterey, and accumulated great wealth.

Don Estevan became a very popular citizen, and, while not given to politics, took part in shaping and conducting the local government of California, serving as Alcalde and Justice of the Peace. He was a friend of all worthy foreigners, wielding a wide influence. He was grantee of the Laguna Seca, San Franciquito and San Vicente ranches. He was a man of strong character and possessed a heart as tender and true as that of a child. Consequently, while he was honored for his probity and keen sense of justice, he was beloved by all, rich and poor alike, for his warm and responsive heart, which always opened the doors of his elegant and hospitable home to the needy wanderer, and his purse to all worthy appeals for charity. The worthy poor were never turned from his storehouse without substantial evidences of his true and genuine liberality. About his home and on his ranches he employed many laborers for the carrying on of his extensive business.

It is said that scores of men have come to Monterey in quest of Don Estevan, saying, "They had heard how good a master he was, and they wished to work for him." One of his business maxims was, "Delay the wages of the laborer as long as you can hold a live coal in your hand." To the poor he sold goods at cost, never aiming to reap a profit from their hard earnings. It was from the sale of the luxuries, not the necessities of life, that he would make his profit. Throughout all the vicissitudes of those uncertain days in national affairs, Don Estevan was loyal to the Government of Spain; and when Mexican independence was declared and California came under Mexican rule, many of the loyal subjects of the Spanish Government were notified to leave the country. Nothing, however, was said to Don Estevan; but his personal pride and great sense of honor, prompted him to share the misfortune of his loyal friends, and he and his family made preparations to leave Monterey. But such was the high esteem in which he was held that he was not only requested, but urged, to remain, those urging him to stay declaring that Monterey could not afford to part with so good and influential a citizen.

Of him, Larkin, in his notes says, "He favored the change of government which finally came in 1847," and he lived until 1850, dying of a stroke of apoplexy. He left a widow, the subject of this sketch, and several children, to whom he bequeathed a valuable estate. Four of his children are now living: the eldest, Concepcion, is the widow of Dr. William H. McKee, who was an eminent physician; Marie Antonia, the widow of Prof. Raphael Danglada; Engracia, wife of Dr. J. D. Callaghan; and Dolores, wife of A. E. Allen.

MARIANO G. SOBERANES dates his birth in Monterey county, California, February 5, 1826. His early life was spent in his native town, removing therefrom in 1853 to his present home on the ranch one mile from the old mission church of Soledad. Here he has since resided, engaged in farming and stock-raising.

His father, Feliciano Soberanes, was born at Carmelo, Monterey county, in 1788; was Administrator of the Soledad Mission, and a Judge of the First Instance under Governor Alvarado.

Mariano G. Soberanes was united in marriage, in 1851, with Doña Francisco Stevenson. Her father was an Englishman, and her mother, a Spaniard, was born at Guaymas, Mexico. They have a family of ten children.

JACOB SNIBLEY, Esq., was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, December 22, 1835. He is the third child in the family of Jacob Snibley, deceased. (See sketch of William Snibley.)

Our subject spent his boyhood in Du Page county, Illinois. He then removed to Joliet, Illinois, where he learned the carpenter trade; here he remained three years and then returned to Du Page county, same State, where his father was then living. In 1856 he emigrated to Wisconsin and spent two years at Waukesha, and from there he went to Kansas, where he remained some time. In 1873 he came to San Benito county, and located at Fairview, near Hollister, where he rents a fertile and well-cultivated farm of 359 acres. Mr. Snibley is an unassuming man and is justly popular among a large circle of friends.

Mr. Snibley was married, in Kansas, in 1859, to Maria Richards, a native of Michigan.

JASPER H. TWITCHELL, of San Juan, California, is ranked with the forty-niners. He left McDonough county, Illinois, in the spring of 1848, and came overland to this coast with a company. After crossing the Missouri river, the company was organized in divisions of fifty wagons each. Mr. Twitchell was chosen captain of a division. The first brush they had with the Indians was on Elkhorn river, where the savages tried to stampede their cattle. Two of the party were wounded in the encounter. Mr. Twitchell's wife died while on the way, at the place called Chimney Rock. If anything would try a man's soul it is to bury the companion of his life in the wild West. As they arrived at the sweet water, their cattle were poisoned by drinking the water, and twenty-nine of their oxen died from the effects. They continued dying after that until they had an insufficient number to move their wagons all together, being obliged to leave some behind and go back after them. They were so detained that they could not cross the mountains that winter, and were obliged to build cabins and camps where Ogden now stands. They left in the early spring of 1849 to cross the mountains.

The next trouble they had with Indians was on Humboldt river, where the Indians captured one of their work oxen. They took one of the Indians a prisoner and carried him on a day's journey. They gave him victuals to eat and kept him under guard. Mr. Twitchell called the camp to order to know what they should do with him. The parties that had lost their ox wanted to hang him, but Mr. Twitchell would not allow it. There was in the company at the time an old mountaineer who could speak the Indian tongue, and they told him to tell his people to let the emigrants pass in peace over their land and not to molest them or their animals and they would do them the same. He bowed assent to this. They then tied him up a little "grub," gave him his bow and

arrows and his pony, and told him to go. They had no further trouble for a while.

They came on to the sink of the Humboldt, where they had a forty-mile sandy desert to cross. They camped there for a few days for their animals to recruit up. Mr. Twitchell then called the camp to order to ascertain the best time to cross the desert. He was of the opinion that the night time was the best, but was overruled by older men.

They started next morning by daybreak. It happened, as Mr. Twitchell thought it would, many of the cattle dropped down in the middle of the day; and during the cool of the night they all came through to water.

They had no further trouble till they came to Carson valley, and at the mouth of Carson cañon they camped three or four days. In the meantime another company came up, who had had a difficulty, and joined Mr. Twitchell's party. Mr. Twitchell had made up his mind to build a bridge across the Carson river, which was so high and swift that it was impossible to cross it at that place. The new party said they would help to build a bridge if Mr. Twitchell would allow them to tear it away when all had passed over, but to this Mr. Twitchell did not agree. Some distance above they found a difficult crossing, where by using ropes they finally got the wagons across. There were three crossings to make, and it took them three days to cross them.

Then they had no more trouble till they reached the first range of the Sierra Nevada mountains, where one of their oxen was killed by Indians.

With great difficulty they got over the first mountains and camped in the valley. The next morning Mr. Twitchell and two other men volunteered to go and ascertain where they could find the next camping place. They were gone two days and one night, without any provision or blankets, and it rained and snowed all the while! and when they returned to the camp they found that some of the company was on starvation. Captain Twitchell called the company together to ascertain the situation of all, and found that one man had with him five or six barrels of flour. He told him he wanted him to let those who were entirely destitute have some of his flour. He objected at first, and Mr. Twitchell told him to do it willingly, and that he should have his pay for it.

They then started and crossed the mountain, and camped at a lake now called Tahoe. They had no more trouble until they reached the bank of the Sacramento river, where Sacramento city is now. Camping there, they put up tents and cloth houses. Mr. Twitchell then built a cloth shed to work under and commenced working at his trade, wheelwrighting. The great flood that followed some time after buried his tools and timber, under six feet of water and he was forced to have his family boated to higher land, east of Sutter's Fort, where he built a house and a wheelwright shop, and opened a hotel. It was impossible for teams to get into the city. All provisions had to be boated up the slough near his place. Finally the water dried up so as to permit teams and travel in the city, and our subject's business became slack. Then he was forced to go to the mines. Hearing of rich diggings near a place called Yreka, he struck nothing there worth while to remain for and he went to the north fork of Scott river, beginning with fine prospects, but suffered an injury to his spine. While there he found an old acquaintance by the name of Barr, who had lived in Hancock county, Illinois. When Mr. Twitchell first

knew him he was a doctor by occupation. His company had left him to die with mountain fever, with nothing to eat or to cover him. Our subject at once took charge of him. He continued to get better.

Mr. Twitchell abandoned the mines and started for home. The journey over Trinity mountains outdid the doctor and brought the fever on him worse than ever. He then begged Mr. Twitchell to leave him alone to die, which of course he would not do; but when they camped at night he thought he would have to abandon him, after all. In looking over his medicines he found a piece of champhor gum; thinking it might do the suffering man some good he gave him a strong dose. He watched over him and soon he began to brake out in a perspiration. Next morning our subject asked him how he was. He said the fever had left him and that he was very weak. He accused him of giving him some powerful medicine. Mr. Twitchell told him No; he had only given him some camphor. He then said that Mr. Twitchell was a —— doctor. He grew better and they started on their journey.

At night they camped on the head of Clear creek, where the Indians killed four pack men within half a mile of them and took their provisions and mules! But such was life in the wild West, where all was excitement over the gold fever. Men lost all humanity in those days.

After Mr. Twitchell reached home he moved his shop into the city and had a good business there till the city burned down. Then he became discouraged and left that part of the country and came to San Juan, San Benito county, California, in the year 1853. This was then a flourishing business place. He built the first shop in the town, and took a quarter section of land in the valley, which at that time was considered government land, but it was afterward found to be covered with the San Justo grant. Mr. Twitchell was forced to leave it and all his improvements. He then moved to his present location, at the head of San Juan creek. He had purchased his place from a settler in 1858, and in a few years it was covered with the Gabilan grant, and he had to buy it from the grant. He now owns 1,000 acres of fine farming and grazing land, abundantly watered. He moved his family there in 1867.

Mr. Twitchell is a native of Ohio, born in Meigs county, September 1, 1820, son of Joshua and Ursula (Knight) Twitchell, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Massachusetts. His grandfather, Joshua Twitchell, Sr., also a Vermonter, served seven years in the Revolutionary war. In 1830 Joshua Twitchell, Jr., located with his family in McDonough county, Illinois, from which point the subject of this sketch started West. His brother, Silas, has for many years been a resident of San Juan, and another brother, Loranzo, lives in San Luis Obispo county.

Mr. Twitchell has been twice married, wedding his present companion, *nee* Emeline Hopper, in 1849, and they have three sons and five daughters.

DELSON TAYLOR, a venerable pioneer of Santa Cruz, California, was born in Tompkins county, New York, April 12, 1811. He was educated in the district schools, and at twenty-one years of age went to Ohio and taught school one winter. Feeling a need of further education, he took a course of study in an academy at Milan, Huron county, Ohio. After he left the

academy, he taught in Michigan and subsequently in New York. Then he clerked in Indiana till 1849, when he was seized with the gold fever and started for California. He landed in San Francisco, in 1850, after an uneventful voyage, via Panama. For a short time he mined near Coloma, but was not successful, so in the fall of 1850 he came to Santa Cruz. Three years he clerked for Elihu Anthony in his store. Then, in company with another man, he bought or took up a farm, and worked it two years.

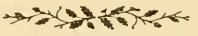
In 1857 Mr. Taylor was united in marriage with Miss Frances E. Robbins, a native of Massachusetts, and a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Cutting) Robbins. After his marriage he sold his farm and moved to town, into an old adobe house. For a while he kept a dairy, etc. Then he bought a farm at Bay View. In 1862 he was elected Assessor, and served five terms in succession. But five years ago built a comfortable residence in Santa Cruz, on Saint Lawrence street, where he expects to spend the remainder of his life. He is an active and honored member of the Congregational Church; was one of the first Deacons, and was the second Secretary, when there were but eleven members in Santa Cruz. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have two children: Herbert Nelson, of San Francisco, and Miss Frances Harriet.

JEARK BRAMERS is one of the prosperous farmers of Monterey county who have forced their way on to success by dint of their own enterprise and perseverance.

Mr. Bramers is a native of Germany, born February 20, 1821. He came to this country in 1853, upon his arrival being almost penniless. First he located in Lee county, Illinois, where he remained four years. The following six years he lived in Steele county, Minnesota. He came to California in 1864. While in Illinois he was married, in 1856, to Miss Etta Blohm, also a native of Germany. They have two children living, namely: Annie, now Mrs. Fred Batz, of Monterey; and Albert J., who married Miss Bertha Menke.

Mr. Bramers' ranch consists of 700 acres of fine grazing and farming land, which is in an excellent state of improvement, and on which is a fine fruit orchard and vineyard. He also owns and operates a threshing machine, and in this is doing a good business in the neighborhood. His residence is one of the finest rural homes in this region of Monterey county.

Politically, Mr. Bramers is a Republican.



WILLIAM A. SHEPHERD, of Monterey, California, is a native of Lee county, Iowa, born December 23, 1845. His father, Joseph Shepherd, of San José, came overland to the Pacific coast in 1859, from Iowa, where he had for many years resided, engaged in farming. He was born in Ohio. He brought with him to this State his wife and five children, and after their arrival here another child was born to them. His wife, who before her marriage was Jeannette Hendricks, is still living at Saratoga, Santa Clara county, the place where they first located.

In 1864 William A. Shepherd enlisted as a volunteer in Company H, Second Cavalry, and fought the Indians on the plains in the region of Paradise valley, at Winnemucca, and other places. He enlisted for three years service, but served two years only, the war having closed.

Returning to Saratoga, he spent two years there, after which he located in Tulare county, where he remained sixteen years, engaged in the manufacture of brick. He owned a ranch of fifty acres near Tulare city. In 1887 he sold out, and bought of D. K. Frazier his present ranch, 200 acres. He raises hay and stock, and conducts a dairy. On his ranch is one of the finest fruit orchards in Monterey county, the climate and soil of his immediate locality being rich and well adapted to fruit culture.

Mr. Shepherd was united in marriage, at San José, in 1871, to Miss Rachel Jones, daughter of Thomas Jones, a farmer. She is a native of Illinois. Their seven children are as follows: Oscar, George, Benjamin, Henry, Caroline, Myrta and Walter.

Mr. Shepherd is a thorough business man, and has the confidence of a wide circle of acquaintances.

WILLIAM HATTON.—This gentleman, who is the owner of the Del Monte dairy in Carmel valley, is one of the representative men of the State in this line of business.

Mr. Hatton is a native of County Wicklow, Ireland, born June 9, 1849, the fourth in a family of eight children. An elder brother, Edward, also lives in this county. William remained at home until he was thirteen years of age, when he went to sea as an apprentice on board a merchant ship. He led a seafaring life seven years.

Coming to California in 1870, he began work as a dairyman apprentice upon the same ranch where his own dairy is now located. He worked continuously for the gentleman who owned the dairy at that time, Mr. E. St. John, now of Salinas, until he bought his interest. He is a man possessed of great energy, perseverance and fine executive ability, and is considered to-day without superior as a practical dairyman. He is an enthusiast, and loves his business, which probably is one great element of his success. Mr. Hatton has the most extensive dairy interests in the county, and 648 acres of choice grain land in Salinas valley. He milks about 600 cows, and is gradually raising the grade of his stock. For six years he has been manager of the Pacific Improvement Company's ranches, dairy and cattle interests, in Monterey county.

Mr. Hatton was married, in 1875, to Miss Kate Harney, a native of Charleston, South Carolina, and a daughter of M. J. Harney, deceased. She was born on James Island at Fort Sumter. Mr. and Mrs. Hatton have seven children, namely: Anna M., Hattie H., Sarah J., Edward G., William H., Frank D. and Howard.

Mr. Hatton is a member of Watsonville Commandery, Knights Templar, Monterey Blue Lodge and Salinas Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He is also a member of the Monterey Lodge of I. O. O. F. He is active in politics, and takes an interest in all matters of local improvement.

JAMES A. HORTON is a native of the Buckeye State, born at Tiffin, Seneca county, September 17, 1849. In early life he was inured to hard work on a farm, and has been an industrious worker all his life. After the usual attendance at the public schools, he entered Heidelberg College at Tiffin, where he remained for some time.

Mr. Horton came to California in 1869,

and followed farming in Alameda county for six years. In 1875 he moved to Monterey county and located near Castroville, where he engaged in stock-raising. In 1888 he was elected Sheriff of this county, he being the first Republican sheriff elected in the county in a period of sixteen years. He was re-elected by a largely increased majority in 1890, and is the present incumbent of that office.

In 1880 Mr. Horton was united in marriage with Miss Lira M. Grimes, of Monterey county, and to them have been born two children.

JAMES HENRY ROCHE, a California pioneer of 1855, now a well-to-do farmer near San Juan, in Benito county, was born in County Clare, Ireland, March 11, 1837. His father was a farmer and stock-raiser, who emigrated to America in the fall of 1847, accompanied by an older son and the subject of this sketch. They landed in Massachusetts, and James, then about eleven years of age, worked in the Fall River Nail Works for two bits a day, and was later employed in the American Print (Calico) Works, in the same place.

He afterward shipped as seaman on the Margaret Evans, a merchant sailing vessel, making a trip to Europe, being gone two years. On his return, he spent two years at home, and then came to California, arriving in the latter State in the fall of 1855. The following three years he spent mining in Union Valley, Plumas, Shasta and Trinity counties. He then returned to San Francisco, and secured employment from the Bensley Water Company, and later, worked for the Spring Valley Company. He aided in laying the water main from Seventeen Mile House to and in the city of San Francisco. He also worked for Morrell Brothers, in the same city, and superintended for them, in the fall of 1860, the erection of the Coal Oil Works at Carpenteria, Santa Barbara county.

In that same year, he went to San Juan and acted as foreman on a ranch for J. P. Sargent, staying there, off and on, for two years and a half. He then commenced farming for himself at Sargent Station, San Benito county, where he remained one year. He then in 1864, removed to the city of San Juan, where he entered the wholesale mercantile business. He continued successfully in this enterprise until 1868, which was known as "small-pox year," and then closed out his interests. He then farmed at Paicines, where he also started a store, which he conducted for two years. At the end of this time, he returned to San Juan, where he speculated and was engaged in the meat business. He took a prominent part in establishing this town, where he remained for eight years. In 1878, he left that city and commenced work for Dr. Thomas Flint. After three years he removed to his present farm of 300 acres, on which he proved up about eleven years ago.

Mr. Roche has served in many prominent and useful capacities. When in San Francisco, he was an active member of Columbia, No. 11, Burt Street Fire Department, Columbia Guards, the Home Guards; in all of which he did efficient work. At San Juan, he was Marshal three terms; was Deputy Sheriff under Thomas Watson, and was one of nine who pursued Bundet Vascus for twenty-two days in the mountains of Monterey, San Benito county, into Los Angeles county. He also served on the Board of Trustees. In all of these trying positions his acts have been distinguished for intelligence and honesty.

He was married in Sargent, August 27, 1863, to Miss Guadalupe, an estimable lady, a native of Santa Clara county, and daughter of Don José Marie Sunches. They have had twelve children, six sons and six daughters, nine of whom are living.

STEPHEN B. GILBERT, Redwood, San Mateo county, California, was born in Yates county, New York, in 1825. in 1846 he directed his steps toward the West, and took up his abode in Mottville, St. Joseph county, Michigan; thence to Illinois the following year, where he taught school. He came to California in 1850, and lived in El Dorado county one year, engaged in mining, subsequently following the same occupation in Placer county. In 1852 he went to San José, and several years later came from there to San Mateo county, where he has since been interested in agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Gilbert was married in 1859 to Miss Ann Walkens, and their union has been blessed with three sons and four daughters.

He has taken an active interest in public affairs, and has done his part toward helping to advance the growth and development of this section of the country. He served the county as Surveyor two terms, and in 1867–'78 was a member of the County Board of Supervisors.

CHARLES AYERS.—This venerable gentleman was born in Redding, England, March 3, 1829. His father, James Ayers, moved from Redding to Windsor, England, when the subject of our sketch was a lad of five years. The father being a confectioner and pastry cook, he learned that trade from him.

March 17, 1848, Mr. Ayers set sail from his native land for Australia, where he worked at his trade and was financially successful. In London he was married to Ann Delahny, an English lady who was of Irish descent and of a Protestant family. Her father was a hatter by trade, and was engaged in business in London; both her parents being natives of that city. She became the mother of nine children, two of whom are now living, namely: Elizabeth, widow of M. L. Britton; and Charles, a plumber by trade. She died in 1879. July 30, 1889, Mr. Ayers married for his second wife a Miss Laughtry, by whom he has one son, J. W. B. Ayers. Mr. Ayers has five grandchildren.

As a pioneer of San Mateo county, he is well known. Indeed, he was one of the very first business men of Redwood City. He built the Fremont Hotel, one of the most popular hotels in the county, and has since continued to operate it. As a man of integrity and square dealing few have a better reputation than he.

J. J. SANTOS, a prosperous business man and influential citizen of Hollister, California, who has aided materially in advancing the best interests of his community, was born in Portugal in 1863. His early life was passed in his native country, the name of which suggests to the ordinary mind vast vineyards of sunny grapes, from which is expressed the delectable Port wine. In 1881 he came to California, which much resembles his own beautiful land in topography and products. In 1882 he settled in Hollister, in the vicinity of which is a large

colony of Portuguese, the majority of whom have by frugality and industry, acquired wealth and prosperity, and helped to develop the resources of San Benito county. Mr. Santos engaged for some months in hotel keeping, after which he turned his attention to merchandising, and by industry and perseverance, has placed himself in the front rank of business men of this locality. He is identified with nearly all the local public enterprises of Hollister, and is esteemed for his intelligence, integrity and uniform courtesy of manners. He is President of the Portuguese Union, and a member of the A. O. U. W.

ROSCOE G. NORTON, a prosperous farmer and popular citizen of San Benito county, California, was born in Somerset county, Maine, December 5, 1839. He resided in his native county until May, 1861, when he embarked for the Golden State, via the Panama route. His first enterprise on the frontier was herding sheep. After accumulating sufficient means, he bought his present farm, on which he has continued to live for eighteen years. When the adjoining city was platted and sold, in 1891, Mr. Norton bought forty acres. He also leases 300 acres in his vicinity, all of which he successfully improves, and is classed among the most important farmers of his county.

Mr. Norton was married August 29, 1889, to Miss Mary Merrill, an intelligent lady, a native of New Hampshire, and a daughter of Robert E. Merrill, now a prosperous stock rancher of San Benito county. Mrs. Norton came with her parents to California when a child. They have one child, Robert Merrill Norton, born February 2, 1891. Mr. Norton has two sisters in this vicinity, both prominent ladies. Elizabeth P. Norton, unmarried, has been for forty years an educator, and is at present teaching school in San Benito county. The other sister, Mrs. Sarah F. Hight, is a widow, residing in Hollister.

If any doubt prevailed as to the desirability of locating in California, it would be dispelled by the phenomenal success achieved by the subject of this biography.

HON. GEORGE H. BUCK, an eminent jurist and popular citizen of Redwood City, California, where for many years he has acted as Judge of San Mateo county, was born in Harrison, Maine, in 1847. He received a liberal education and for a time had charge of Gorham's Seminary and Academy in that State. His mind took a legal turn, and believing that the bar afforded him an opening, he entered the office of Woodbury & Ingalls, of Boston, Massachusetts, as a student of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. Like most young attorneys, he found it necessary to turn his hand to something while studying for his profession, and accordingly he became a teacher in the Gorham Seminary, where he soon rose to be vice-principal. After being in this position for some time he went West in search of a wider field for his ambition, taking with him a letter from the authorities of the seminary to the effect that he was "eminently well qualified as a teacher and disciplinarian." He next settled in Cincinnati, and soon became one of the attorneys for the Indianapolis, Cincinnati & Lafayette Railroad, which position he held for three years, when his health compelled him to seek a milder climate. Accordingly, in 1875, he came to California. In the fall of 1882 he was

Joaquin Bolado

elected District Attorney, succeeding himself in the years 1884, 1886 and 1888. In the fall of 1890 he was elected Judge of San Mateo county, to fill an unexpired term, and also for the full term of six years, commencing January 1, 1891. It is a significant fact that, although he has been a life-long Democrat in politics and his district is largely Republican when party lines are drawn, yet such are his sterling traits of character and professional ability that political preferences and prejudices are laid aside at a convention or election when the magnetism of his personality is exercised.

Judge Buck was married July 14, 1892, to Miss Elizabeth King, an accomplished lady of Redwood City, daughter of Henry King of that place.

The Judge belongs to a number of secret societies, being a member of Metamora Tribe, No. 24, of Redwood City, and was at the session of the Great Council held in 1889, elevated to the stump of Great Sachem, from which position he retired in August, 1890. He has also held the fraternal office of Noble Grand Arch of the United Ancient Order of Druids, from which office he retired in June, 1892.

In the various walks of life Judge Buck has always been the same able, unpretentious and benevolent gentleman and deservedly enjoys the esteem of a large community.

J. S. LIBBY, a well-known and esteemed farmer of San Benito county, California, living near Hollister, was born in Cumberland, Maine, November 23, 1841. He continued to reside in his native place until 1865, when he embarked for California. Arriving in due time at his destination, he first engaged in general farming in Sonoma county. Thence, he went to Santa Clara, San Mateo and Santa Cruz counties, and finally located in San Benito county in the fall of 1869. He bought out the claim of some squatters near Paicines, and he settled on his present farm eight years ago. Here, he has 320 acres, one-half of which is tillable land, and cultivated to general farming. Since coming to California, Mr. Libby has made two trips to his native place, renewing the friendships of former years.

He was married, in February, 1884, to Miss Susie Frank, an estimable lady, and a former schoolmate of Mr. Libby's. Her father was Isaac Frank, a highly respected citizen of Cumberland. They have two children: Edith May, born August 27, 1887; and Frank, born December 20, 1892.

Mr. Libby is an active member of the Farmers' Alliance, and is an intelligent and highly esteemed citizen.

JOAQUIN BOLADO.—Among the representative men of San Benito county, the subject of this sketch ranks as one of the most prominent. He was born in Santander, Spain, one of the provinces of Castilla la Vieja, or Old Castile, on March 3, 1822, a son of Valentin and Antonia Bolado. His father was an officer in the Spanish army at the time of the invasion of Napoleon, and after the war retired from the service. He was a large land-holder and operator in lands, etc. One of his sons is a lawyer in Spain, and has held the office of Judge and other positions of honor, and is a wealthy man. A daughter (sister of our subject) is the wife of a large land owner; and the other two are unmarried ladies.

Mr. Joaquin Bolado, the eldest of the children in the above family, studied Latin under the instructions of a private tutor, and, as he became a young man, began business as a clerk in the shipping and forwarding house of his uncle, a prominent man of Santander, Spain, being employed there for three years. In 1870, he went to Zacatecas, Mexico, where he had an uncle living, and secured a position in the dry-goods house of Juan de la Guerra, for whom he was engaged for about four years. He next entered the employ of Watson, Newell & Co., an English firm at Zacatecas, and took charge of their bullion shipments to the seaport towns of Matamoras, Mazatlan and sometimes Tampico. In this capacity he had under his care immense sums of money, the account of a single shipment sometimes running up into millions of dollars!

Being thus engaged between the United States and Mexico, his duty sometimes took him close to the scene of hostilities; and on one occasion he was escorted by Captain Lewis, Commander of the Texas Rangers, and while with that officer met and made the acquaintance of General Wool, at Monterey. While engaged in one of his periodical trips, in 1848, he learned of the discovery of gold in California; and, in partnership with Casaños Bros., of Tepic, he employed about fifty Mexicans, including a physician, the intention being to utilize the force in digging gold in the new fields. All preparations having been made, he left San Blas, with his expedition, on the schooner Maria, June 26, 1849, arriving at Monterey, California, after a voyage of about sixty-two days. They went to what is now Watsonville, secured six carts (*carretas del pais*) and went to the Tuolumne river and commenced to work the gold placers near Major Savage's camp. Their success here, however, was not great, and they went to the camp at Sonora, where most of the people they had brought up from Mexico left them.

Mr. Bolado returned to San José and engaged in general merchandising, in partnership. A year afterward he contracted with Francisco Pacheca to take the San Luis ranch for eight years, in partnership with Ripa Pagaza and Castaños, also from Spain. On this land they pursued the live-stock business, being very successful, as their profits in six years were nearly $200,000! Butchers would come to their ranch from points as remote as Sonora, Campo Americano, Angel's, etc., while they also found a market in San Francisco and elsewhere. He was so engaged for eight years.

After withdrawing from business a short time he again took a stock ranch, near Nicolaus, between Sacramento and Marysville, but he sold out there in 1860, went to San Francisco and engaged in the commission business, on Sansome street, near Pacific, as a member of the firm of Sanjurje, Bolado & Pujol. Their business consisted in importing Havana cigars and in a general trade with Mexico and Central America.

In 1862 Mr. Bolado went with his wife on a tour to Europe, the trip occupying fourteen months, and they visited also the exposition at London.

In 1864 the firm lost 14,000 cattle in San Luis Obispo county, and about 1,000 horses and 3,000 cattle on the Quien Sabe ranch. In 1866, after closing the business mentioned, Mr. Bolado entered into partnership with Mariano Malarin and stocked the San Luis ranch. They were associated two or three years, and then Mr. Bolado, in company with José Arques, bought the Santa Ana ranch of 23,000 acres, for stock purposes. They carried on the business together for two years,

after which they sold off 5,000 acres and divided the remainder. To his half, Mr. Bolado has added by purchase until he now has 9,500 acres in this ranch. He has also a tract of 1,000 acres six miles east of Hollister, which is fine farming land. He also has banking interests in San Francisco, is a director of the Farmers & Merchants' Bank of Hollister, and president of the Farmers' Warehouse Company, at Tres Pinos.

He is in no sense a politician, but votes with the Democratic pary. Socially, he is a member of the San Francisco Society of California Pioneers, and of the Odd Fellows lodge at Hollister.

He was married February 2, 1857, to Miss Julia Ábrego, a native of Monterey, California, and a daughter of José and Josepha (Estrada) Ábrego. Her mother was a sister of Governor Alvarado, and the father was a merchant from the city of Mexico; the latter settled at Monterey, and there held the post of Treasurer for the Government of Mexico Mrs. Bolado died January 10, 1891, in San Francisco. By this marriage there were four children, three of whom died at an early age. Their living child, Julia, is the wife of Gaston Ashe, of San Francisco.

ABNER BASSETT, deceased, was a pioneer of California. He came to the State in 1849. He was born in Maine, October 13, 1823, and he was one of twins, having a twin sister, Jane, now Mrs. Bernice Burden, living near Fall River, Mississippi. Abner Bassett was a son of Jonathan and Sarah Bassett, of Fall River. His father was by trade a stonecutter, and did an extensive quarry business.

Abner and his twin sister were the fourth born of the family, they being born October 13, 1823. He married Miss Mary Ann Turner, a daughter of Ralph Turner, a calico "block" printer by trade, and for several years he was the keeper of the United States tavern at Belvadier, Massachusetts, near Boston.

In 1849 Mr. Bassett came to California, went into the mines and engaged in contracting and building in partnership with J. S. Emery, now of Oakland, California, and they did an extensive business. They also built by contract for the Government the dry-dock on Mare Island, taking the granite rock for the same by water on a private ship from Point Lobos, south of Monterey. It was the use of the granite rock that led the purchasers (which were themselves) of the Rancho San José y Sur Chiquito, one of the most valuable places in Monterey county.

Our subject's trip to California was made via Cape Horn, on the bark Mallery, which he and his brother Alfred, with a company, purchased, loaded with stores, and sailed from New York. The voyage to San Francisco harbor, covered a period of seven months.

Mrs. Bassett, August 8, 1853, arrived in San Francisco, following her husband by the same route on the clipper Shooting Star, bringing with her her son William T., then five years old. Mrs. Bassett was on the sea continuously for four months and twenty-two days. The clipper was not a passenger ship, and the party comprised the captain, with his bride, Mrs. Bassett and her son, and three others, including her brother, James Turner.

For nine years the family made their home in San Francisco. They then lived twenty-three years in Virginia City, Nevada, when Mr. Bassett had his exhausted mining interests, and with J. S. Emery erected one of the first quartz mills that crushed ore on the Comstock lead.

He was a man of great energy and executive ability. He had broad ideas of business, and was successful in his undertakings. He died September 22, 1870, in the prime of his life. Mrs. Bassett still survives, and is in good health, and lives at Pacific Grove, Monterey county.

Mr. and Mrs. Bassett had six sons and two daughters, as follows: William Thomas, who was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, June 4, 1848, and is now a member of Company F, cavalry, of the United States Army; Alice Annet, born in San Francisco, June 8, 1854, and is now a resident of that city; Edward, and Abner, born March 1, 1857, the first white twins born in the Golden Gate City; Edward is foreman of a coal mine, and Abner is now superintendent of the Carmelo Land and Coal Company of Monterey. He was reared in Virginia City, Nevada, and became an expert mining engineer, and managed the construction of the most extensive mine shafts in the Comstock lead mines, one being 3,368 feet deep—the deepest perpendicular shaft in the world. He married Catherine Mahoney March 9, 1888; she is a native of New York. They have one son, Edward Franklyn, born at Pacific Grove, California, March 19, 1890. The next born in Mr. Bassett's family is Mary Watt, born also in San Francisco, March 12, 1859, and is now living in that city, married; Charles, born also in that city, April 16, 1861, learned locomotive engineering and was employed in this capacity by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company until 1882; next for a time he ran stationary engines, and later pursued mining in Idaho, from 1884 to 1888, when he disposed of his mining interests and is now living at Hailey, Alturas county, Idaho. He married in Idaho Miss Brella S. Stone, a native of Humboldt county, California, and they have one daughter, Bessie, born May 22, 1883. Frank, the youngest of Mr. Bassett's children, was born at Virginia City, Nevada, March 30, 1867, died at Ketchum, Alturas county, Idaho, December 26, 1888, of typhoid pneumonia.

ALEXANDER P. BOYD was born in Orange county, New York, September 30, 1825, son of Alexander Boyd. In his father's family were five sons and two daughters, all of whom are still living except two sons The parents were also natives of Orange county, and each lived to the advanced age of eighty-seven years.

After attaining his majority, the subject of our sketch went to New York city and was there employed as clerk in a drug store for six years. Early in 1852 he started from New York for California, by way of Cape Horn, and arrived at San Francisco on the 1st of September of that year. From San Francisco he went to Sacramento, where for two years he clerked in a hardware store. He then sought the mines and was engaged in mining two years. We next find him at Oroville, where he conducted a hardware business twelve years. At the end of that time he disposed of his interests there and returned to his old home in New York. On this return trip he had the pleasure of being one of the first passengers to go East from this coast by rail. After a sojourn of about six months amid the scenes of his early life, he returned to California, coming direct to Hollister, then Monterey county. This was in 1869. He then began dealing in lumber, in which he is still extensively engaged, and now controls the lumber business in this part of the country.

Mr. Boyd was married, in 1876, to Miss

Mattie Chapman, and has one daughter, Grace, aged fourteen years. As a business man and citizen, Mr. Boyd stands high in the community where he has so long resided.

ZENAS CHURCHILL. — The well-known citizen whose name heads this sketch is a resident of Tres Pinos and come to California in 1864. Few have been more active and successful in the development of the material resources of the county than he. He was born in the town of Alexandria, Genesee county, New York, November 2, 1819, and there lived until 1828. His parents then removed to Alden, Erie county, New York, where they remained until 1833, and then spent six years near Avon Springs, in Livingston county, same State. Our object spent his early youth and manhood in Macon, Kane and De Kalb counties, Illinois. When a mere boy he was the first to mount the first bent, a portion of the first building, a tavern that was built in the present city of Sycamore, De Kalb.

The father of our subject, also Zenas, was a farmer by occupation and a natural-born mechanic. His wife was Almira Castle, and they were both natives of Massachusetts. These two had ten children, of whom one, Enos, an inventor, is at San José; another, a daughter, is in Illinois; and another daughter is in Iowa; both daughters are married; these, with our subject, constitute the survivors of this once large family.

Upon coming to California, Mr. Churchill operated a threshing machine, and later followed mercantile pursuits at San José until 1866. He then, by searching the Government records at San Francisco, ascertained the existance of the Government lands in San Benito county, and took up his present place near Tres Pinos. He now owns 212 acres of choice land, upon which he has developed one of the finest nurseries and farms in the State. He has demonstrated the practicability of raising plums, peaches and apples without irrigation. While he has proven that it can be done in his immediate locality, he does not assume that it can be done in all others. About forty acres of his farm is set to a variety of fruits. The beautiful nursery contains a fine variety of ornamental and fancy shade trees, beside a full stock of fruit trees. He has about 10,000 assorted table-grape vines. His farm is in a fine state of cultivation.

Our subject married, in 1846, Miss Marion Parker, a daughter of Arza Parker, a farmer of Illinois. Mrs. Churchill died October 28, 1891, leaving two sons and one daughter.

CAPTAIN J. B. R. COOPER.—Captain John Bautista Roger Cooper was born on the Island of Alderney, England, in 1792, and came to the United States, when a boy, with his mother. He followed the sea from an early age, and came to California as master of his own vessel, the Rover, in 1823. Although he sold his vessel to Governor Arguello, he continued in command of her, making trips to China and elsewhere. Becoming acquainted with the Vallejo family, he first asked the hand in marriage of one of the daughters, Doña Magdalena, who refused him, though her father favored the match. On his return from his next voyage, and on the same day of his arrival, she came from the San Cárlos Mission, having just been married to Don Antonio del Valle, and that evening he danced "la Jota Ynglesa" with

her at her father's house. Afterward, he made love to and, in 1827, married her younger sister, Doña Encarnacion, with the consent of her father, who highly esteemed him. Padre Ramon Abelle was the priest who married them.

Captain Cooper continued his seafaring life for many years; eventually, however, he acquired land, and gradually quit the sea, although from 1839 to 1844 he made many trips to the Mexican coast and to the Islands, in command of a vessel belonging to the Government called the California. In 1846 he made a voyage to Peru, and in 1849 he went as master of the Eveline to China. In one of his earlier voyages to China on the Rover, under a contract with the Governor (Argnello), owner of the vessel, Captain Cooper became involved in a lawsuit with the Governor; the matter was finally referred to arbitrators, whose decission was that Captain Cooper was entitled to $5,000. From 1850 until some time in the '60s, Captain Corper lived with his family in Monterey, where he was greatly liked by his neighbors, About the year 1865 he moved to San Francisco, where he died in 1872, and where his family still resides.

Captain Cooper was a half-brother of Thomas O. Larkin, their mother having been twice married.

There were born to the Coopers six children, three of whom are still living: Juan Bantista, Henrique, Ana Maria Guadalupe (Mrs. Wohler), and Amelia (Mrs. Molera).

Mrs. Cooper is eighty-two years of age (1892), and is still in the enjoyment of excellent health. Although her home is in San Francisco, she, with her daughters, makes a visit each summer to the old historic capital, Monterey, where she was born and lived so many years, and where, in her youthful days she was a belle. The family still retain the old homestead which Captain Cooper built so many years ago, and they also retain their large land holdings in the county.

Mrs. Cooper's parents were Don Ygnacio Vallejo, *sarjento distinguidio*, and his wife, Doña Maria Antonia Lugo, who had thirteen children; they were, in the order of seniority:

Ysidora, who married Soberanes; Josefa, who was married three times, first to Alvarado, then to Estrada, and afterward to Madariaga; Magdalena, who married Antonio del Valle; Juana, unmarried; Prudenciana, who married José Amesti; Geronima Encarnaciog, who became the wife of Captain Cooper; Rosalie, who married Jacob P. Leese; Maria de Jesus, who married Honorato Fortoul; José de Jesus, who married Ortego; Mariano Guadalupe (the General), who married Carrillo; Salvador, who married Carrillo; Juan Antonio, unmarried; and Ygnacio, unmarried.

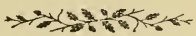
Both the Cooper and Vallejo families have filled a large place in the early history of California.

THOMAS L. BALDWIN, a pioneer of California, one of the organizers of San Benito county, and an influential citizen of Hollister, was born in Morgan county, East Tennessee, September 20, 1828.

In 1833 the Baldwin family moved to Missouri, and on his father's farm in that State the subject of our sketch spent his early life. In May of that year, 1850, he started from St. Joseph, Missouri, with ox teams on the overland journey for California, being accompanied by John Westbrook, Frank Vaughn, and his brother, D. C. Baldwin. Arriving in the Golden State, they spent a

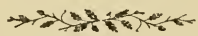
brief time in the mines at Placerville, El Dorado county, and from there went to Nevada county, where they engaged in mining and merchandising until 1869. In September of that year Mr. Baldwin came to Hollister, and, in partnership with H. M. Hayes, engaged in the general merchandise business, and in 1874 purchased his partner's interest. He was elected president of the San Benito County Bank, which position he filled most efficiently. Subsequently he re-engaged in the merchandise business, under the firm name of Baldwin & Griffeth, remaining so occupied until December, 1882. Since that time he has been ranching, buying and selling grain and doing a general warehouse business. He owns three ranches, one a stock ranch on which are found fine cattle. In public affairs he has taken an active part, being in politics a Republican.

Mr. Baldwin was married in 1855, and has four children living.



M. TOMASINI is a native of Northern Switzerland, born in Canton Ticino, July 31, 1851. In 1868, at the age of seventeen years, he came to America with twenty-four of his countrymen, and took up his abode in California. Born and reared on a dairy farm, Mr. Tomasini was thoroughly acquainted with the business in its every detail, and after his arrival in California he worked on a dairy in Marin county three years. He then engaged in the busines on his own responsibility, and from that time has continuously followed the same occupation; of later years on a comparatively large scale, keeping at times as many as 200 cows. He purchased a government claim of ninety acres in Carmel valley, Monterey county, in 1875, and is improving the same as a fruit ranch. He has been very successful in his undertakings, and is regarded by all who know him as an honorable and upright man.

Mr. Tomasini was married in 1875 to Miss Concepcion Soberanes, who was born December 8, 1853, daughter of Mariano Soberanes, the place of her nativity being Monterey. Her father is a highly respected citizen of Carmel valley. A notice of him appears elsewhere in this work. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Tomasini are: Christiana, David, Deo, Flora and Alma W.



JOHN HARNEY, a prosperous dairyman of Monterey county, and a resident of Carmel valley, has lived in California since 1881. He is a native of Charleston, South Carolina, born December 18, 1858. In early life he learned the trade of printer, and followed the same as a press operator in New York city for about six years. Upon his arrival in California, he abandoned his trade, and commenced work on a dairy ranch for William Hutton. In 1889 he embarked in the business for himself in Carmel valley, keeping about 120 cows.

Mr. Harney's early life was one of peculiar hardship, and somewhat eventful. At a tender age he was left fatherless, upon the breaking out of the late rebellion. His widowed mother with several children lived only one mile from Fort Sumter, where hostilities commenced, and the family suffered all the hardships incident to civil warfare. He grew up at Charleston, and aided in the support of the family until he went North. He is a self-made man, honorable and industrious, and is highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens.

December 25, 1885, he married Miss Eliza

Vasquez, a daughter of Don Antonio Vasquez. They have three children, Joan M., Jr., Eliza, and Mary Constance. Mrs. Harney is a lady of domestic accomplishments, retired and unassuming in her manner.

HENDERSON BROWN, well known throughout San Benito county as a pioneer and the first settler of Brown's valley, is a pioneer of the State, of 1850. He crossed the plains with an ox team, from St. Joseph, Missouri, and reached Ringgold, Placer county, August 22, of that same year. He was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, October 14, 1830. His father, William Brown, was a native of Virginia and was reared in the hills of the Blue Ridge mountains. He was a farmer and a pioneer of Mercer county, Kentucky, where he lived many years. His death occurred, April 25, 1890, when he was eighty-eight years of age, in Monroe county, Missouri. He had a family of eight children and Henderson was the fourth.

Our subject was twenty years of age when he came to California. He was a fair sample of a vigorous young man, both mentally and physically and full of hope and ambition. He engaged in mining about three years, on the middle fork of the American river, and then engaged in farming and stock-raising. He bought oxen of the immigrants as they arrived in California, and after allowing them to have free range on the open ground near Sacramento city he sold them for beef, sometimes receiving as much as $154 for them. Mr. Brown continued to reside in Sacramento county, until 1867, when he removed to Yolo county and continued his business. In the spring of 1869 he located in Brown's valley and removed his family there the following fall. This is a pretty, fertile valley, lying in the mountains, about sixteen miles northeast of Hollister, near Paicines, and comprises about 2,169 acres. In 1887 our subject purchased 100 acres of land adjoining the city of Hollister, of which there is no better soil in San Benito county.

Our subject was married, in 1853, to Sarah R. Moore, a native of Missouri, who died, January 18, 1874, leaving four children, namely: Joseph E., Laura E., William H. and Lucella E. Mr. Brown married in 1875, in San Joaquin county, Miss Sarassada, a daughter of Peter Baker, a native of Indiana. She is a lady of business tact and force of character and she has four children, viz.: Lola, Clyde, Ethel and Gladys.

ANDREW ABBE, for many years a resident of San Juan, is one of the pioneers of California, and as such is entitled to some personal mention in this work.

Mr. Abbe was born in Orange county, New York, March 7, 1828. In 1850 he came to this coast, making the journey via Panama, and upon his arrival here engaged in mining in the vicinity of Sacramento. He returned East in 1852, b ubsequently came back to California and to San Juan, and began stock-raising near Frémont's Peak. Later, with a partner, he engaged in staging and freighting between New Idria mines and San José. He was one of the first settlers of the Hollister grant.

October 1, 1857, Mr. Abbe married Miss Mary Berry, a native of Lynnville, Iowa. Her parents were both of Kentucky birth, and her mother lived to the advanced age of

eighty-two years and died in California. Mrs. Abbe departed this life at San Juan October 12, 1884. Following are the names of their fourteen children: William A., who died at the age of seven years; Olive B., wife of A. L. Waters; Frank B., of whom more extensive mention is made elsewhere in this work; George E.; Frederick N., a member of the firm of Abbe Brothers, San Juan; Mary C., deceased; Angie L., Susie M., Eleanor F., Charles H., Mabel C., Walter, Lois E. and Clara E.

Mr. Abbe is one of the old-time settlers of San Juan, where he has a typical California home, comprising eighteen acres, and where he enjoys the comforts of life and has the esteem of a wide circle of friends.

J. BURT, a worthy member of the bar of Santa Clara county, has been a resident of California since 1873, having come to this State from Alabama.

Mr. Burt was born in Talladega county, Alabama, September 29, 1852, son of J. C. Burt, a planter, merchant and mill owner of the town of Talladega, the county seat of that county. He was educated at the university at Virginia, graduating in the law department of that institution in 1872. He first practiced his profession in San José, California, devoting his entire time thereto for about twelve years. His ability as a lawyer is acknowledged in the courts in the State, and his enterprise and push as a business man have won for him the admiration of the citizens of San Benito county. He has recently interested himself in the development of the Cienega limestone deposit in this country, mention of which may be found elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Burt was married May 29, 1876, to Miss Sallie B., daughter of Robert Webb. Her father died on the Isthmus of Panama, while in Government service and en route to California to establish a United States mint at San Francisco. Mr. Burt is a native of New Orleans. They have six children: Fannie, Marion, Shirley, Nettie, Madaline and John.

G. P. BRYANT, a pioneer of California and an esteemed citizen of San Benito county, post office Mulberry, was born in Clark county, Kentucky, July 24, 1821. He was reared a farmer, and in 1850 came from his native State to California, landing in Sacramento on the 27th of August. For several years he lived in Yolo county, and from there went to Sonoma county, where he remained until 1868. That year he came to San Benito county. He lived in Bear Valley three years and in Hollister twelve years. He located his present farm on San Benito creek in 1889.

Mr. Bryant was married, in Missouri, in 1854, to Miss Angeline Asheraft, a native of Kentucky. They have two daughters: Allie, wife of S. B. Hubbel; and Emily M., wife of F. W. Triplett.

J. H. KENT, deceased.—The subject of this brief sketch came to California, in 1852. He was a native of Harrison county, Ohio, born January 28, 1812. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation and upon arrival in California, first located in Sutter county. Later he lived in Sacramento county, at Elk Grove, where he owned a large farm of 350 acres. Mr. Kent was a man of exemplary habits, good business

ability, strict integrity and left behind him a large circle of friends to mourn his loss, when he passed away, September 13, 1884.

Mr. Kent married, in Knox county, Illinois, February 24, 1831, Miss Martha M. Gray, a native of Richland county, Ohio, a daughter of Henry and Margareta Gray, her father a farmer of Knox county, Illinois. He was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America, when a lad of nineteen. As he possessed a fair business education he filled various clerical positions and finally married and located in Knox county. Mrs. Gray was born in 1800 and is still living, with her children.

Mrs. Kent accompanied her late husband across the plains, driving the team long distances herself. She is a lady of excellent parts and executive ability, and since her husband's untimely death has assumed charge of the estate. Mr. and Mrs. Kent had one son, W. H. Kent, now deceased, and a daughter, who died at twelve years of age. In 1887 Mrs. Kent removed to Pacific Grove, where she has since lived, surrounded by a wide circle of appreciative friends.

DAVID WEBSTER.—Mr. Webster came to California from the Province of Ontario, Canada, in 1867. He is a native of Ayrshire, Scotland, where he was born, October 14, 1835. His father, D. W. Webster, was a weaver by trade and reared a family of five sons and six daughters, and of those eleven children the subject of this sketch is the second born. His parents emigrated to Canada in 1842, where our subject was reared, engaging in farming pursuits during his boyhood.

Upon reaching San Francisco he sought and found work in the country. In 1872 he leased land on the Cooper ranch, near Castroville, where he carried on a successful business until the winter of 1890, when he purchased a farm of 132½ acres, near Salinas, one of the best farms in that locality, and here he now resides.

Mr. Webster stands high in the estimation of his community, and his prosperity is due to his untiring industry and thrifty husbandry.

He was married in 1866, to Mrs. Elizabeth Warnock (a widow with three sons), by whom he has one son and two daughters, namely: David A., Mary Ellen and Agnes J.

O. S. TRIMMER, M. D., is a representative citizen of Pacific Grove and a leading physician of Monterey county. He is a native of Niagara county, New York, where he was born, December 8, 1833. His parents were pioneers in Ohio, where they lived for many years, and from that State Dr. Trimmer came to California, in 1873.

Dr. Trimmer received his early education in the public schools of his Ohio home, and later took a course of study at Kingsville Academy, and then assisted his father in the lumber business, and later taught school. In 1858 he took up the study of medicine and in pursuit of this attended the Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, and still later attended the Cleveland, Ohio, Medical College and from there received his diploma, in 1864. He then entered upon the practice of his profession at Pierpont, Ashtabula county, Ohio, and there continued until he came to the coast as aforesaid.

Dr. Trimmer located at Salinas, where he

enjoyed a large professional practice, and the confidence and esteem of the public. During his fifteen years' residence at Salinas he was elected on the City Board of Councilmen, took an active official part in the public administration of the public schools, and held the offices of County Coroner and Public Administrator. He took up his residence in Pacific, in 1888, where he has largely invested in realty, and is here recognized as a substantial and influential citizen. Upon the incorporation of the city of Pacific Grove, Dr. Trimmer was elected a Councilman and chosen Chairman, which office he still holds.

In 1859 Dr. Trimmer was married, to Miss Rodah Benjamin, a lady of intellectual accomplishments and social culture. Their family residence on Laurel avenue is one of the most spacious and elegant in its appointments in Monterey county. Dr. Trimmer is a member of Sausal A. O. U. W., Fraternal Lodge, Salinas I. O. O. F., Salinas Lodge, No. 204, F. & A. M., Royal Arch and Chapter, No. 95, Watsonville Commandery, Knight Templars, No. 22, and the Order of Eastern Star, No. 47.

U. HARTNELL.—In writing the biography of this gentleman, one touches the link which connects with honorable prominence the first of the Anglo-Saxon residents in Monterey county with the American occupation of the State, since his father, William E. P. Hartnell, a native of England, settled in this county as early as 1822. He was an accomplished man of letters, as well as a far-seeing, enterprising business man. In order to afford more complete detail of his life we have given his history in a part on another page of this work.

His son, U. Hartnell, was born February 20, 1843, on the Alisal ranch, six miles east of Salinas, Monterey county. Young Hartnell's mother, Maria Teresa de la Guerra, came of a family of wealth and prominence in Spain, and which, in the early occupation and settlement of California, figures honorably. Her father, José Antonio de la Guerra y Noriega, was comandante of Santa Barbara as early as 1822, and left a name as locally historic in the southern portion of California as it was of eminent worth and distinction in the annals of Spain.

The subject of this sketch was reared on the ranch, enjoying all the freedom and delight which the patriarchal condition of the period afforded to the sons of large rancheros, and extending and partaking of the hospitality which caused California at this time to be regarded as a veritable Arcadia. His early education was received under the guidance of his sister. In 1854 he removed to the rancho of Todos Santos, Santa Barbara. His father dying here, he returned to the homestead in 1859, still continuing his studies, aided in his acqusition of the English language by a private tutor. Between 1863 and 1868 he found occupation as a clerk in Santa Clara. Returning to the ranch in Monterey county, he settled down as farmer and stock-raiser, continuing thus engaged until 1879, when he was chosen County Treasurer, which office he has filled ever since. At the election of 1890 his success as a candidate was so universally conceded that no opponent could be found to enter the lists against him. His bond during his first years of office, when the duties of treasurer were combined with those of tax collector, was a heavy one, being $220,000, and in itself exhibits his personal standing for probity in the community.

Mr. Hartnell is singularly happy in his

domestic life. He was married in 1877 to Miss Ellen F. Blaine, of Dayton, Ohio, and his family circle is brightened with the presence of two daughters. In his private life, as well as in his official dealings with the public, it may be said of Mr. Hartnell, that in the courtesy and amiability which characterize him, together with his direct business habits, he combines the best leading traits of the two nations from which he descended.

ISAAC MYLAR, one of the pioneers of California, came to the State in 1850, in company with five brothers, Enoch, Frank, Israel, James L. and Thomas, crossing the plains. They drove full teams, coming via Carson valley cut-off, reaching the State at Weaversville, near Hangtown. The subject and one brother are the only ones now living of the six brothers who braved the hardships of pioneer life.

Isaac Mylar was born in Kentucky. His father, James, was a farmer and his mother, Henriette Jet, was a native of Virginia. The subject is the second youngest of the six children born to these parents, being born December 24, 1827. The family resided for about eight years in Utica, Fulton county, Illinois, from which place they made their way to Andrew county, Missouri, and came to California in 1850.

Our subject engaged in mining upon arrival in California and continued in the occupation until 1855, when he settled down to agricultural pursuits. In 1847 and 1848 he served in the Mexican war as a soldier of the Third Missouri Volunteers, and is now a Mexican pensioner. For several years Mr. Mylar resided near San Juan, but in 1872 he located in Peach Tree valley, on San Lorenzo creek, and he has unearthed on his land one of the finest deposits of bitumen that has yet been discovered in the State. It is being shipped to San Francisco by rail for street paving purposes.

In 1849 Mr. Mylar married Miss Talitha Wooley, born in Franklin county, Illinois. They have six daughters and one son, namely: Thomas J.; Josephine, Mrs. Simon Goldwater of San Lucas; Henriette, Mrs. Dr. H. D. Livingston, of King City; Mary J., Mrs. George E. Pullen, living near King City; Emma, Mrs. Frank Hitchcock, of Hollister; Clara and Minnie at home. The family is well known in Monterey and San Benito county for their integrity and hospitality.

JOHN FOSTER ROOT, Mulberry, San Benito county, California, is ranked with the pioneers of this State. Of his life and parentage we make the following brief record:

Mr. Root is a son of Jeremiah and Emeline (Davis) Root, whose family in 1849, the time they came to California, was composed of the following members: Alroy, now deceased; Almiran, of Parrot City, Colorado; George, of Gilroy; Spencer, of Lompoc; Ann, wife of Jacob Roberts; and John F., the subject of our sketch. They entered California via Placerville, and immediately went to Greenwood valley, Placer county, where they built the first hotel in that vicinity. In 1851 the entire family returned to Iowa, where they had lived from 1843 until they came to the far West. After going back to Iowa the mother died and the father married Sophrona (Culp) Near, widow of Christ Near. In 1853, just after this second marriage, he again started with his family for California, coming

across the plains with ox teams. Arriving here, they located at the village of Haywards, Alameda county, California, and some years later moved to Santa Rosa. At this writing, 1892, the father is still living, having reached the advanced age of ninety-two years, and is hale and hearty.

John Foster Root was engaged in mining until 1866. That year he settled in Monterey county. In 1868 he took up his abode in the beautiful Long valley, being the first settler of that valley. He was instrumental in locating thirteen thrifty families therein. In 1874 he came to his present place at Elvina station, where he has 274 acres of tillable land, adapted to farming and fruit culture.

Mr. Root was married in 1856 to Miss Annie Culp, a native of Pennsylvania, and a daughter of Daniel Culp, deceased. They have two sons, George W. and John B.

HON. N. A. DORN.—This gentleman, who now fills the responsible position of Superior Judge, is a native of Council Bluffs, Iowa, born May 27, 1852. When almost a year old he crossed the plains to California with his parents, and hence is not far removed by age and circumstances from the distinction of being a "Native Son." On arriving in California, the family first located near Watsonville, in the Pajaro valley. Most alluring tidings of the fortunes so readily acquired in the mines reached the new immigrants, and again they were on the move, pushing forward to the mines of Mariposa county. After spending nearly four years in this exciting pursuit, the family went to Visalia for a short time, then to Los Angeles, and finally took up their abode near Marysville. At the latter place they remained eight years, young Dorn making himself useful on the farm and inuring himself to that sturdy labor, to which, no doubt, he is greatly indebted for his fine physique. On leaving Marysville, he accompanied the family to Santa Cruz, where he passed one year. After that they located permanently at Pajaro, Monterey county. During nearly all of this period of unsettled habitation, the subject of our sketch was availing himself of every opportunity for instruction by attending such schools as the various localities could afford, or when work on the farm would permit of his attending them. With a keen desire for knowledge, stimulated perhaps by his chagrin at the sparse opportunites for obtaining it, he set himself diligently to the task of self-instruction, reading whatever he could find in his spare moments, so that on reaching his majority he passed an examination as teacher, and was employed for two years as teacher in Santa Cruz and Monterey counties.

Through all these years young Dorn's chief aspiration was to become a lawyer. With this end in view, he entered the office of Judge Lawrence Archer, of San José, and after a course of study was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of the State, October 13, 1874. Thus fortified by his chosen profession, he came to Salinas and waited for business. He was not, however, obliged to wait long, for clients came, and so successful was he with the cases intrusted to him that he was chosen District Attorney in 1875, and for a second term of the same office in 1880. Retiring from this position with a record, of which any young practitioner might be proud, he associated himself with Judge W. M. R. Parker, of Salinas, in the practice of law, a partnership which continued till he was elected Superior Judge of Monterey county in 1890,

defeating Hon. John K. Alexander, and strengthening the forces of the Republican party by the popularity of his name at the head of the county ticket.

In 1873 Judge Dorn was married in San José to Miss Josephine McCusker, and has a promising family of six children.

ALLEN L. LUCE, a leading citizen of Pacific Grove, and for many years the trusted keeper of Point Pinos lighthouse, is a native of Georgia, born May 8, 1844. His father was a jeweler by trade and occupation; was a native of Martha's Vineyard; lived at Macon, Georgia, where he pursued his calling, and died, his death occurring when Allen was an infant. His mother, who, by maiden name was Sarah A. Brent, was born in Louisiana, a daughter of the Hon. William M. Brent, an eminent member of the Louisiana bar, and a leading and successful politician, having several times represented his State in the United States Congress. After Mr. Luce's death the widow and son removed to New Bedford, Massachusetts, and there, in 1853, she married George H. Bodfish, Esq., and came to California. She survives him, and is a resident of Pacific Grove.

Allen L. Luce received a liberal education. His first experience in business was as a merchant, which occupation he followed at Kernville, Havilah and White Pine, in Kern county, during the mining excitement in 1863 to '69. After about two years spent in Nevada mining districts, and, later, some time at Gilroy, California, he received the appointment of keeper of Point Pinos lighthouse, which position he still occupies.

Mr. Luce married, in 1875, Miss Fannie L. Perry, daughter of Captain Richard Perry, of San Felipe, for many years a resident of Hollister, San Benito county. They have two sons, Raymond Allen and Richard Perry. A daughter, Emma, died in 1881, aged three years.

Allen Luce has perhaps more than any other one man in this vicinity interested himself in the cause of education. He was one of the first to move in segregating the old Monterey school district and organizing the Pacific Grove district. He was foremost in a movement to vote bonds and build the present elegant and commodious school building, which is without exception the finest and most complete of all in the county. The position Mr. Luce has so many years held with the Federal Government, and the esteem with which he is regarded in Monterey county, mark him as a man of excellent parts.

MRS. M. E. LAWREY is truly one of the pioneers of California. She is a daughter of Gallant Duncan Dickenson of whom much is related in published books on California history. Mrs. Lawrey is also the widow of Amos G. Lawrey, who came to California in its early and palmy days. Mr. Lawrey was a mason by trade and a native of Ohio, where he was born May 2, 1818, Jefferson county being the section of the State in which he first saw the light. In early life he pursued his trade, at the same time devoting much time to his studies, thereby gaining a practical education and thorough knowledge of books. Mr. Lawrey came to California, overland, as early as 1846, passing the Dickenson party coming westward on the east slope of the Sierra Nevada mountains. Seeing that the party was quite destitute he hurried on to California, obtained

employment at Johnson's camp, where he earned the means to purchase supplies. These he packed on mules, ten in number, and retraced his steps to rescue the Dickenson party.

In the year 1847 Mr. Lawrey and the Dickenson party removed to Monterey and he associated with Gallant Duncan Dickenson, in 1848, in the making of bricks. They erected the first brick house in California, which still stands in a good state of preservation. This house was built for Mr. Dickenson and he occupied it with his family.

About this time gold was discovered and Messrs. Lawrey and Dickenson spent six months in the mines, after which they located on the present site of Stockton, with Captain C. M. Weber, the founder of the town. It was in this embryo city that Mr. Lawrey, October 29, 1849, married Miss Margaret Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Gallant Duncan Dickenson, and was the first marriage solemnized in the place. Mr. Lawrey was an expert in his line and did much fine work, contracting for jobs. He spent several years in San Diego, and with Mr. Horton, its founder, platted the city. Mr. Lawrey finally located at San José, where he died, April 24, 1881, aged sixty-four years.

Of the four children of Mr. Lawrey, three are still living, namely: Beatrice L., wife of Walter M. Hollenbeck, a lady of rare intellectual accomplishments and executive ability. For a period of nineteen years she was a tutor in the public schools of San José, and was the first of her sex to receive an appointment to a principalship of the public schools in the city, which position she retained for seven years. Mrs. Hollenbeck is an accomplished vocalist, and as such is known, not only in her own city, but her fame has reached San Francisco, where she has many admirers and friends. Mr. Hollenbeck became her husband, at San José, in 1871, and since 1887, has been one of the enterprising and active business men of Pacific Grove. The second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Lawrey, is Miss Lola, an accomplished pianist. The third child an only son, Edward, a mechanic, is married and settled in the same town.

Mrs. Lawrey inherited many of her distinguished father's traits and has true business instincts and great force of character. She has borne with great fortitude the responsibilities and cares incident to a busy life, made none the less hard on account of the total blindness of Mr. Lawrey during the last ten years of his life. In 1888, Mrs. Lawrey located in Pacific Grove, where she owns valuable productive real estate. In the city of her choice, Mrs. Lawrey is universally esteemed for her many sterling traits of character and true womanly qualities.

GEORGE W. GORDON, was born in Dorchester, New Hampshire, October 16, 1836, son of John and Hannah Gordon, natives of New Hampshire. His father was a millowner. When George W. was eight years old his parents moved to Maine, and there located. He, however, remained in New Hampshire with his uncle, Jacob Gordon, until he was twenty years of age. He then spent one year in Maine, attending school.

On account of poor health, Mr. Gordon came to California in 1859. He spent one season on a dairy ranch near San Francisco, and at Point Reyes he conducted the same business for about five years. Then, coming to Monterey county, he located in Corral de Tierra, and operated the Laporte ranch of 4,500 acres. He is now the owner of 185 acres of

the finest soil in the corral, on which he conducts diversified farming.

He married Miss Julia M. Nason, by whom he has one daughter eight years of age. He served his district on the County Board of Supervisors four years, with ability and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents.

MANUEL BRUNO, who is successfully conducting a dairy business on the Laguna Seco rancho, situated on the Salinas road leading out from Monterey, is a gentleman worthy of appropriate mention in the history of his county.

Mr. Bruno was born on the Azores Islands in 1839, of Portugal parentage. His father, Antone Bruno, was a wine producer. At the age of eighteen years, the subject of our sketch came to America, landing at Cape Cod. From there he made five extended whaling cruises, shipping from Provincetown. In 1861 he came from New York city to San Francisco, via Panama, and then abandoned the sea. His first employment in California was herding sheep in San Luis Obispo county. He has since lived at Wilsonville and at Castroville. He chose for his wife, a Spanish lady, Miss L. Espenosa, a daughter of Josefa Espenosa. She is the owner of landed estate. They are the parents of fourteen children.

SYLVESTER WILCOX, an honored pioneer of California, for forty years a successful farmer and stock-raiser of San Benito county, near San Juan, crossed the plains, via Salt Lake, in 1851. He stopped en route at Hangtown, in Greenwood valley, where he worked in the mines for a year. The winters of 1851 and 1852 were passed east of Stockton, in San Joaquin county, in the vicinity of two brothers, one of whom Mr. Wilcox had not seen for several years. In the fall of 1852 he came to San Juan, near which place he engaged in his present business, which he has since successfully pursued.

Mr. Wilcox was married in San Bernardino, to Miss Sarah Moore, an estimable lady, born in Palo Alto county, Iowa, January 3, 1828. Her father, Matthew Moore, deceased, crossed the plains to this country in 1851.

Mr. Wilcox has demonstrated what industry and perseverance can accomplish in California. He has not only accumulated a competence, but has done so in an honest and praiseworthy manner.

JOHN HENRY CREAMER, a resident of San Benito, is a typical California pioneer. He came to the State as early as 1848.

Mr. Creamer was born twelve miles west of Detroit, in Wayne county, Michigan, November 17, 1842. His father, Henry Creamer, a farmer and wagon-freighter, came to this coast across the plains with horses, in 1850, and here he was engaged in freighting from Sacramento into the mining districts. His wife died in Sacramento in the spring of 1852. The subject of our sketch had preceded his parents to California, having been brought out by Dr. King, a distant relative of Mrs. Creamer and a personal friend of the family. He was, however, returned to his parents in the East, and crossed the plains with them in 1850. His youth and early manhood days were spent on the mountain

trails, as conductor of pack trains and as a freight teamster; "Fiddletown," in Amador county, being for a time his base of operations. He was the first man to ride on the pony express between Sacramento and Salt Lake, and was the first to haul rocks from the Virginia mines. He came to San Benito valley in 1872 and engaged in farming, and in 1874 located his present home, a mile and a half south of San Benito. He owns 800 acres of tilled lands, his land being among the very best in San Benito county.

In 1874 Mr. Creamer was united in marriage to Miss Lucinda Gammon, a native of Nova Scotia. Although advanced in years, he is hale, hearty, sociable, and as buoyant in spirit as a man at half his age.

P. O'HARA, a California pioneer of 1860, now residing near Paicines, San Benito county, was born in Sligo, Ireland, in 1839. He resided in his native city until October 23, 1854, when he embarked for America. He remained in central New York until 1860, when he came, via the isthmus of Panama, to California, whence Mrs. O'Hara followed two years later, landing in San Francisco, February 26, 1862.

Mr. O'Hara has always been engaged in farming and stock-raising. In October, 1869, he located on Tres Pinos creek, San Benito county, where he remained until 1880, when he removed to his present farm on Los Mertus creek, near Paicines. Here he has a flourishing farm of 320 acres, well stocked and provided with valuable improvements. He has a substantial farm residence, and commodious barns for his grain and stock, the whole place bearing an air of honest thrift.

Mr. O'Hara was married in Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, to Miss Bridget May, an intelligent lady, born in Ireland, November 9, 1843. She was a daughter of John May, a prosperous farmer, who removed with his family to New York in 1848. She was reared and educated in Mottville. They have four children: Kate, William, Murray F. and Thomas Austin.

Thus has industry and perseverance been rewarded by a competence, while uniform uprightness of dealing has gained for Mr. O'Hara an enviable reputation wherever known.

JAMES N. HUBLER, an honored pioneer of California, now residing in Mulberry, San Benito county, was born in Pine township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1828. His parents were Moses and Sarah (Newberry) Hubler, both natives of the Keystone State, the former of Pennsylvania Dutch parentage. The father was a weaver by trade, which was his principal occupation, although he engaged at times in general mechanical work. They were the parents of six sons and six daughters, all but one, a son, living to maturity, of whom the subject of this sketch is the only one residing in California.

James N. Hubler, whose name heads this notice, learned the blacksmith's trade in Youngstown, Ohio, which occupation he has followed for forty-two years. He came to California via the Isthmus, landing in San Francisco, June 17, 1854; on the 18th he went to Sacramento, and on the 19th commenced work at his trade. He was thus occupied in that city for two years, and then went to Tehuantepec, Mexico. He followed his trade exclusively until 1882, but has since

divided his time between farming and blacksmithing. He now owns 160 acres in San Benito county, nearly all of which is tillable land. He has made many improvements, and has, altogether, a very valuable piece of property. Although too busily occupied to take any very great interest in politics, yet his constituents have shown their appreciation of him as a citizen by electing him to the office of Constable, which position he filled to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

Mr. Hubler was first married in 1854, in Sacramento, to Miss Eugenie Laurant, an intelligent lady of French parentage. This happy union was dissolved by death in 1864, the devoted wife leaving one son, Eugene William, now a prosperous blacksmith, residing near Oakland, California. Mr. Hubler remained single for three years, and then married Cayatana Peñia, an estimable lady, who was born and reared in Durango, the capital of the State of the same name, Mexico. They have had nine children, eight now living.

Thus in brief is outlined the life of a man of the purest morality, strictest toil, and unbounded good-will toward his fellow-men.

MILTON SHERWOOD, an intelligent and well-to-do farmer of San Juan valley, California, whose ranch is situated two miles south of San Juan and six and one-half miles from Hollister, was born in Wyoming, New York, September 27, 1830. He has thus put a continent between himself and his birthplace, seeking, like many others, a place most favorable for his financial growth. John Sherwood, his father, was also born in the Empire State, which has given birth to so many of our bravest and best citizens.

The subject of our sketch was in Kane county, Illinois, in 1861, whence he turned his steps in that year toward the setting sun, his destination being the Golden State. He journeyed via the Salt Lake route, by the North Platte and Humboldt rivers, thence over the mountains to Sacramento, California. Arrived in that city, he farmed in the vicinity for two years, when he returned to his home in New York State, going via the Panama. He returned to California by the same route, bringing with him his wife and six children. A child was afterward born in the West, where one also died, leaving six now surviving.

Mr. Sherwood's wife was formerly a Miss Sarah Pease, a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, and daughter of David Pease, still living (1892) in Illinois, aged ninety-two years.

Honorable, industrious and persevering, Mr. Sherwood has acquired a competence and gained the respect of all who know him.

JAMES S. ROWE, a California pioneer of 1854, now residing near San Juan, in San Benito county, was born in Dorchester, Grafton county, New Hampshire, April 27, 1833. In 1854 he left home for California, going via the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in due time in San Francisco. He was engaged for the first five years in mining in Placer, Tuolumne and other counties, but finally entered the wood business, which he followed in San Joaquin county and San Juan, near which latter place he now farms eighty-five acres. He has prospered and now has a competence for himself and family.

He was married in December, 1873, to Miss Sarah Twitchell, an intelligent lady, and

daughter of a widely known resident of this State. There are nine children: Jasper Twitchell; Harrison H.; Sarah E. Roe; Nancy J., now Mrs. Norman Berry; Jasper Abraham; Clarinda, now Mrs. A. Rotha; Elijah, Lettie and Amanda.

ARTHUR BRANNAGAN, an industrious and successful farmer and stock-raiser near Mulberry, San Benito county, California, was born in Ireland. In 1845 he came to America, landing in Boston, where he remained four years. In July, 1849, he sailed from that city for San Francisco, going via the Isthmus of Panama. Before locating in California, however, he tried mining in Nevada. He continued to work in the mines until April, 1870, when he located on his present farm, where he has 2,000 acres of land, part of which is used as a range for his stock. He has, by careful management and continued industry, been very successful, and is numbered among the prominent agriculturists and stock-raisers of this vicinity.

He was married in San Francisco, in 1863, to Miss Fannie Bride, a highly esteemed lady. They have three children: Richard, Annie and Arthur.

JAMES S. KERR, a thriving business man of Hollister, California, was born in the province of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, August 29, 1848. He was reared a farmer, which occupation he followed during his earlier years. In 1862 he came from New Orleans to Sacramento, California, where he worked a farm for about six years. He then went to the mines in Calaveras county, and worked at mining for five years. Thence he removed to Santa Cruz county, where he followed teaming in the Redwood lumbering district. He afterward went to Los Banos, in Merced county, and there followed farming for about ten years. From there he came to Hollister, San Benito county, in 1890, where he bought his present home and other rentable property, and is successfully engaged in the real-estate business.

He was married in June, 1889, to Miss Alice Newton, a highly esteemed lady and a native of Missouri. They have one son, Earl C.

Mr. Kerr is widely known and respected as a man of unblemished character, generous impulses and genial disposition, a pioneer of California, and a business man of push and energy.

J. CLAUSEN is one of the leading farmers of Blanco, in Monterey county. He is a native of Germany, having been born there, November 27, 1831. The trip from Germany to California was made in a sailing vessel, via Cape Horn. As our subject was an expert sailor he soon engaged in running a freight vessel on the bay of San Francisco, named the Sacramento, until 1869. He then engaged in farming, purchasing 115 acres for that purpose in the Salinas valley, at Blanco in Monterey county. To this property he added 115 acres more, and now has one of the finest and most fertile farms in the valley.

In 1865 he made a return trip to his native land, where he spent about two years, and there married Mrs. Katherine Ehlers, who bore him six children, namely: Maggie, Jacob, Henry, Charles, John, and Kate. The last two named are both dead. John was the eldest born and gave promise of great talent. He

was a student of the State University, a member of the senior class of civil engineering, but died September 6, 1879; and the other, Kate, died October 8, 1886. One of the remaining children, Maggie, is a graduate of the State Normal School, at Sanford, class of 1891, and is a most accomplished and successful school teacher.

Our subject is a gentleman of broad, general information, a most respected citizen and a Trustee of the School District.

JUDGE JOHN K. ALEXANDER.—"To assume the judicial ermine and wear it worthily requires the abandonment of all party bias and personal prejudice, a possession of educational qualifications, clean hands and a pure heart." These words, a clear, concise summary of the attributes of the ideal jurist, are taken from Judge Alexander's reply, made in 1879, to a written request of one hundred leading citizens of Monterey county, of various political creeds, that he become a candidate for the position of Superior Judge. They are given here because they seem to reflect the character of the gentleman himself more truly than any lengthened description could do. Judge Alexander's pride is his profession, and the preservation of the purity of the judicial ermine is with him the most sacred obligation.

John K. Alexander was born in Brandon, Rankin county, Mississippi, in 1839, and at the age of fifteen years came with his mother, brother and sister to Sacramento, California, to rejoin his father, who had preceded them five years before. Young Alexander entered the Sacramento grammar school, which he attended until 1857, when he went to Calaveras county and worked in a gold mine (the Woodhouse Quartz Company's claim) for about one year. Here he earned his first money, and acquired the physical health and stamina so essential to success in any pursuit. Returning to Sacramento, he entered the high school, from which he gradnated in two years, and served one term as vice-principal thereof. Immediately upon graduation he commenced the study of law in the office of George R. Moore, studying later with the firm of Harrison & Estee. The adoption of the profession of law was no mere boyish whim, but a life-work entered upon gravely and seriously, with a clear conception of its intricacies, and a consciousness that it challenged the metal of the very best quality of mind. To this conviction was added the great determination to succeed. October 7, 1862, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State, upon motion of Hon. Morris M. Estee, after an examination in open court.

In 1863 he formed a partnership with his old instructor, Mr. Moore, which lasted until the latter's death. Says a brilliant writer in speaking of his co-partnership: "Mr. Moore, who had watched with interest his partner's studious and painstaking qualities, had perfect confidence in his competence, and threw the burden of business upon him. This was of immense service to him. He came to owe much to Mr. Moore, whose advice and prompting greatly aided and stimulated his labors, while he studied, and which have greatly advantaged him at the bar and on the bench." A two-years partnership with Hon. John W. Armstrong, recently Judge of Superior Court, Sacramento county, formed soon after Mr. Moore's death, was terminated in 1870, by the election of Judge Alexander to the office of District Attorney. At the completion of his term of office, and after a

short vacation, in which a visit was made to the home of his boyhood, he formed a partnership with Hon. A. C. Freeman, the eminent law compiler and writer, which continued until failing health compelled Judge Alexander to remove, in 1874, to Salinas city, the county seat of Monterey county. Here, in 1879, he was induced to become a candidate for the position of Superior Judge, at the request, as before stated, of one hundred of the county's best citizens, irrespective of political bias. He was also nominated by the Democratic County Convention. He was re-elected in 1884, although the State and county went Republican for President, Judge Alexander being a Democrat.

A quiet and modest gentleman, with the unassuming manner characteristic of true nobleness, Judge Alexander yet possesses a magnetic force which makes him always recognized as a power by his associates. Cautious, careful and methodical, he is yet a man of dispatch. He has been peculiarly successful as a judge; very few of his judgments have been reversed, although many appeals have been taken from them. His charge to the jury in the murder trial of the People vs. Iams, which is given in full in the California Reports, is considered a fine legal paper and was highly complimented by the Supreme Court in affirming Judge Alexander's decision. His charge to the jury in the case of E. T. Simmons vs. the Pacific Improvement Company, for $100,000 damages, is considered one of the ablest statements of law on the subject of "probable cause" that has ever emanated from an American jurist, and is a masterpiece of logic and pure, concise English. After occupying the bench for eleven years, Judge Alexander retired in January, 1891, and commenced again the active practice of law in Salinas, in conjunction with George A. Daugherty, and the firm enjoys a large and lucrative business.

After the separation of San Benito county from Monterey, Judge Alexander was appointed a member of the commission to adjudicate the indebtedness of the counties. In July, 1888, the Los Angeles University conferred the degree of LL. D. upon him.

Judge Alexander was married, August 2, 1865, to Miss Sallie B. Carothers, of Petaluma, and has two sons and one daughter. He has long been a member of the Masonic Order, being Past Master of Salinas Lodge, No. 204, and Past High Priest of Salinas Chapter, R. A. M., No. 59. He is also a member of the San Francisco and California State Bar Association. His aged parents yet live on their farm, Laurel ranch, near Menlo Park.

FRANK KAPMAN, a native of Germany, was born August 2, 1841. He came to America, with his parents, who located in Illinois in 1848. The father, Farick Kapman, was an educated man, an expert accountant, and did professional clerical work.

Our subject lived in LaSalle county, Illinois, until the opening of the late Rebellion. He then volunteered as a soldier, was mustered into the Third Missouri Infantry and served three months, the time of his enlistment. He re-enlisted in the Forty-Third Missouri Infantry, and was assigned to the Western Division, under General Grant. He took part in many lively skirmishes and several full-fledged battles. In these he received several slight wounds. He served until the expiration of his time of enlistment and received an honorable discharge.

After the close of the war he came to California and located at Castroville, and farmed

on the Cooper ranch. Later he purchased fifty acres of Mr. Jarvis Bardin, which he has greatly improved. He is a thrifty and successful farmer, and in all respects a reliable and estimable citizen.

Our subject married, in 1875, Miss Julia Ragin, a native of Canada, and she has borne him four children, namely: George F., Katie, Nettie and Crescentia.

JOHN CONLEY, a well-known farmer, living near Paicines, San Benito county, was born in Ireland in 1831. He bade adieu to the Emerald Isle in 1852 and sailed for America, landing in New York city. He spent some time in Onondaga county, and subsequently lived in Albany. In the fall of 1855 he came to California. He located at San José, and was an employe of the County and City Government a portion of the fourteen years he spent there. For several years past he has been in San Benito county, and now owns a good farm near Paicines.

Mr. Conley married Miss Catharine Gallagher, and has three sons: John, James, and Martin.

JACOB WATSON, a leading and influential farmer of Paicines, is a son of Jacob Watson, deceased, a pioneer of California, of whom extended mention is made elsewhere in this volume.

Our subject was born, December 20, 1851, in Sacramento, and came to San Benito county with the family. Since that time he has aided in making the name of Watson one of the best known in the county, by his honesty and thrift. By occupation Mr. Watson is a farmer, and is the possessor of 320 acres of as fine land as can be found anywhere in the entire county. Mr. Watson is still single, preferring the delights of freedom and bachelorhood, to the cares of wedded life. Few farmers of California display the business ability, coupled with strict integrity, evinced by Mr. Watson, the subject of this notice.

CHARLES H. WATSON, one of the prosperous farmers of Paicines, is the youngest of the large and influential family of Jacob Watson, deceased, a pioneer of San Benito county. Our subject was born on a ranch between San Juan and Watsonville, March 23, 1858. He was reared to farm life and early learned the art of tilling the soil and raising cattle and horses, which occupations he still follows, having made them his life work.

Mr. Watson married, in 1882, Miss Minnie Lyn, a daughter of Nelson Lyn, but after three years of married happiness Mrs. Watson was called to her home above, leaving one son, who was born January 18, 1884. The death of Mrs. Watson occurred August 10, 1885. Mr. Watson has a fine farm of about 520 acres in San Benito county. He has a nice home, which is near the post office of Paicines. Mr. Watson is a man that commands the esteem of all who know him.

FRANK L. PALMER, a prosperous and influential farmer of Priest Valley, San Benito county, California, is a native son of this State, and was born in San Francisco, May 11, 1855. The well-known pioneer, Samuel Palmer, is his father, than whom no one has done more to develop the resources

of the country. Frank L. Palmer now owns one of the finest farms in the valley, beautifully situated and well cultivated to mixed farming, including altogether 320 acres. As may well be imagined, this prosperity has not come by chance, but by arduous effort, unflagging energy and indomitable perseverance, unremittingly exercised by its owner; the thrift of the place being a reflex of Mr. Palmer's character.

Mr. Palmer was fortunate in securing an intelligent and careful helpmate in the person of Miss E. Myers, whom he married July 22, 1882. She was born January 19, 1862, and is a daughter of A. Myers, a prominent citizen of the county. They have three children: Ada, born November 10, 1884; Enriquita, born January 13, 1888; and Darrow, a son, born January 10, 1891.

In his domestic life and as a citizen and business man, Mr. Palmer is characterized by the same intelligence, uprightness and geniality, whom to know is to respect and esteem.

JAMES B. IVERSON.—When James B. Iverson started for California, twenty-five years ago, he borrowed money to pay the expenses of the trip. To-day he owns a competence, and financially is one of the solid men of the county. Fortune did not hunt him up to pour her treasures lavishly into his lap. Coming to Monterey county, when it was comparatively new, he has done much to develop the resources of the Salinas valley, and has profited by enhancing property values, and creating wealth, where, in the undeveloped condition of the country, none existed.

He is a native of Denmark, and was born October 3, 1835, in Apenrade, Schleswig (now a part of Prussia). His father, Jesse Iverson, was born in 1809, and died at Salinas October 7, 1890. The mother was born in 1811 and died at Salinas, in 1881.

Mr. Iverson was educated in the common schools of his county, having only one teacher during the whole period of his school days. He learned the trade of blacksmithing from his father, and after serving sixteen months in the Danish army, in 1863 he came to California. He worked at the forge five years in San Lorenzo, for Henry Smith. When he had been in California eighteen months he had repaid the friend who had lent him money and had $50 left, and this money he invested in mining stock, which he still retains as a souvenir of his first investment.

From San Lorenzo he went to Watsonville, where he worked three months. In September, 1868, he arrived at Salinas with a little more than $2,000, which he expended and went into debt $800 in fitting up a shop. He worked hard and met with success, adding to his shop as circumstances would permit, eventually adding a machine department, until he now has the most complete establishment of this kind in this section of the State. Soon after he came to Salinas his brother, E. P. Iverson, came from Denmark and worked for him for ten years, when he was admitted into partnership. Later Mr. Iverson sent for the balance of the family.

During the past six or eight years Mr. Iverson has turned his management of the shop over to his brother, his outside interests, land, stock, etc., demanding all his attention. He, Jesse D. Carr and William Vanderhurst, bought 1,500 acres of swamp land near Salinas, from Eugene Sherwood, which by the expenditure of a large sum of money and several years of hard labor they reclaimed. Mr. Iverson is in partnership with William Van-

derhurst in a number of ranches and is extensively engaged in grain and stock-raising. He is also interested in the Los Burros mines and is president of the Gas, Electric Light and Water Company and of the I. O. O. F. Hall Association. He has been a member of the Common Council and is a director in the Agricultural Association, having the management of the tract. He is a progressive citizen, prominent in all enteprises that are for the benefit of Salinas or Monterey county.

JACOB R. LEESE, the present efficient Postmaster of Monterey, is an only son of Jacob Primer Leese, Esq., one of the earliest American settlers of California, who for many years figured conspicuously in the civil and political history of the State. He came to California in 1833. He is a native of Ohio and was born in 1809. He came from New Mexico to California, where he was for a time engaged in trade at Santa Fè. He first located for a brief time at Los Angeles, and in 1836 came to Monterey, with Governor Chico, whose confidence and good will he possessed, accompanying him from Los Angeles to Santa Barbara by sailing vessel, thence overland to Monterey with a military escort of eighteen soldiers, arriving May 1. This was Chico's first visit to the capital of California, where he assumed his official duties. Mr. Leese was consulted by the new Governor touching various matters incidental to the shaping of the policy of his administration, and was by the Governor's influence granted permission to lay out the town of Yerba Buena (San Francisco). Mr. Leese soon formed a partnership with Nathan Spear and W. S. Henkley, and with them erected the first substantial structure in San Francisco. Bancroft, in speaking of the pioneers of 1836–'40, mentions Leese as being one of the three men who were quietly "developing the latent glories" of San Francisco while others were distributed along the coast between that point and San Diego. In the first named year he built the first dwelling-house in the town, at the corner of Dupont and Clay streets. The following year he married Rosalie, a sister of General Vallejo, and April 15, 1838, a daughter was born to them and given her mother's name. Rosalie Leese was the first white child born in San Francisco. She lived, however, only a short time, and a younger daughter was given the name.

Mr. Leese did an extensive mercantile business at Yerba Buena. He owned boats and traded on the bay and rivers until 1841, when he was made the grantee of the Cañada de Guadalupe, and Visitacion Rodeo Viego ranches at San Francisco, and of the Huichica rancho at Sonoma. He sold his store and dwelling to the Hudson Bay Company and removed to Sonoma, still retaining interests in two boats, one of which was the Rosalia. In 1844–'45 he was Alcalde at Sonoma. In 1846 he was associated as agent with Hon. Thomas O. Larkin in executing his plans of annexation to the United States. He figured somewhat conspicuously in the historic Bear Flag revolt as interpreter for the contending forces. Bancroft in his published works on California acknowledges the receipt of a valuable manuscript, reciting the story of the event, from the pen of Jacob P. Leese, pronouncing it the best written manuscript on the subject, extant. Yet, in another paragraph in his same work, he speaks of Leese as an uneducated and not very intelligent man. This affords an example of the many instances wherein H. H. Bancroft di-

verges from the path of historical accuracy and for reasons mysterious to the reader, but doubtless known to himself, makes contradictory statements and does a worthy subject an injustice. Enough, however, is given of Jacob Leese's life in the Brancroft works to prove him a man of more than average intelligence, keen business foresight, and by no means lacking in courage, even though he may have been deficient in scholarly attainments, as many of the foremost early pioneers were. In 1847 he was a member of Sonoma Town Council. In 1848–'49 he mined extensively and was very successful. In 1849 he made a voyage to China on the Eveline, associated in the enterprise with Hon. Thomas O. Larkin. In 1855 he was elected Vice-President of the Society of California Pioneers. He took up his residence in Monterey in 1850. In 1863 he, with others, was conceded valuable lands for colonization purposes in Alta California. The enterprise however, failed, and through various unfortunate turns in the tide of his affairs he lost his property.

Of Mrs. Rosalia Vallejo de Leese's family in California, the historical annals of the State are replete with glowing and most interesting facts. Few, if any, were more prominent in the most important social and political occurrences of their day.

Jacob R. Leese, the subject of this sketch, was born April 15, 1839, in Monterey. There he spent his boyhood and youth, was educated in the Spanish and English languages, closing his studies at Santa Clara College, and since the age of twenty-one has been almost continuously in public office. He was Deputy United States Marshal for the Second District, under Henry D. Barrows, Esq. He was for years Under Sheriff of Monterey county, from 1870 to 1874. He was Deputy County Recorder two years, 1875 to 1877, under Mr. H. Mills, and was elected Recorder for the succeeding term. In 1878 he received the Republican nomination for Sheriff of Monterey county, and lacked fourteen votes only of an election in a strongly Democratic district. He followed ranching in San Luis Obispo county from 1879 to 1881. He received the appointment of Postmaster at Salinas from President Garfield, which position he filled with much credit to himself, and upon the expiration of his term of office he resumed farming. He subsequently relinquished farming to assume the postmastership of Monterey. This was in 1890. A man of executive and natural clerical ability, he has systematized and materially improved the service.

In 1873 Mr. Leese married, at San Luis Obispo, Miss Caroline Estrada, a daughter of Don Joaquin Estrada, a leading Californian. Her father was the grantee of the Santa Margarita rancho in 1841. He removed to San Luis Obispo, where he figured in public affairs, being Juez de Paz (Justice of the Peace) in 1845, and in 1853 County Judge. Of his family of ten children all are living except two daughters and one son. The four daughters are in Monterey. One son is in Mexico and one in Monterey county.

CHRISTIAN RUDOLPH, one of the most independent and prosperous early settlers, is a leading agriculturist of Bitter Water valley, San Benito county. He was one of the first to locate in this favored region, where he has become so highly esteemed.

Mr. Rudolph is a native of Denmark, where he was reared to manhood and fought

in the Danish army, from 1863 to 1864. At this time he went to Germany, and from there sailed for America, landing in New York. He came almost immediately to California, via Panama, and upon reaching San Francisco he proceeded to Watsonville, where he worked six years on a farm. Mr. Rudolph then purchased of Mr. Rufus Small and Mr. Matthis a squatter's right to about 400 acres of land, 200 acres of which is tilled.

Our subject was married, in 1872 to Ellen M. Smith, a daughter of P. Smith. Mrs. Rudolph is a native of the same land as her husband, and came to America from Denmark when only nineteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Rudolph have six children, namely: Louis, born June 19, 1873; Peter, born July 16, 1875; Katie, born May 8, 1877; Annie, born April 21, 1879; Paul, born March 31, 1881; and Allen, born July 23, 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Rudolph are highly esteemed among their fellow townsmen as being very honorable, upright people, and all agree that they richly deserve the good fortune they now enjoy.

HENRY CHAMBERS, deceased.—This lamented pioneer of California was born in Estill county, Kentucky, December 15, 1827. He was a life-long farmer, coming to California in 1852, from Texas, and located in Fresno county. In 1869 he removed to San Benito county, and located in the Hernandez valley, and there remained until he located in Bitter Water.

In 1852 Mr. Chambers was married, in the State of Texas, to Miss Sarah Akers, a daughter of Henry Akers, a farmer and an early settler of Fresno county. Mr. Chambers died May 16, 1889, leaving his widow a comfortable estate and the following children: Amanda, born January, 1853; Rebecca, born March 2, 1855; James M., born December 10, 1857; Ellen, born February 17, 1859; Mary A., born May 19, 1861; William Y., born April 9, 1863; George W., born January 22, 1865; Emma, born February 3, 1867; Jesse M., born April 25, 1869; Ida and Inez (twins), born October 9, 1871; Edward W., born November 4, 1873; Thomas H., born August 25, 1876; and Annie, born July 3, 1879. The Chambers home is one of the best located in the Bitter Water Valley, and the entire family enjoy the respect and esteem of all who know them.

MRS. JOSEFA ESPENOSA, one of the most respected and esteemed lady residents of the beautiful city of San Francisco, is the widow of the lamented Carlo Espenosa, whose death occurred January 3, 1865. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Espenosa has been very prudent, and kept the large estate left her husband almost intact. Few business men could have managed their property better than this lady. She is the owner of a large and valuable estate, comprising about 2,500 acres of the Escarpines ranch and about 8,000 acres of the Pozo ranch. Mrs. Espenosa has eight heirs to her extensive domain, and she is greatly beloved by them. The luxurious residence of Mrs. Espenosa is situated at No. 2326 Clay Street, where she lives surrounded by every comfort that wealth can procure.

D. M. SELLECK, one of the leading citizens of Bitter Water valley, has been a resident of California since 1858.

He was born in Fairfield county, Connecti-

cut, December 6, 1831. His father, Nathaniel Selleck, and his mother, Eunice Hall Selleck, were both natives of Connecticut. Our subject left home when about twenty-two, and first obtained money to face the world by clerking in various stores. He next went to sea, shipping "before the mast," making voyages to China, Chili, Peru, and then clerked in a ship chandler's store for some time, in Hong Kong, China. In 1860 he located at Pájaro, Monterey county, where he engaged in farming and remained until 1873, when he located on his present farm in Bitter Water valley, San Benito county, where he now owns 500 acres of good farm land and a fine stock range.

Mr. Selleck married in Santa Cruz county, California, in 1867, Miss Christina Rudolf, a native of Denmark. Five children, now living, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Selleck, namely, Eunice, David, Katie, Oliver F. and Emma L. Mr. Selleck is a substantial citizen, and is universally esteemed by all.

CAPTAIN W. P. NICHOLS.—Few men have more extended acquaintance, or are more widely and generally known than Captain W. P. Nichols, the subject of this brief sketch.

Prior to his final location in California he followed a seafaring life, and as an officer of a merchant ship visited the seaports of the State twice: the first voyage to the coast he made in 1852, when he was second officer of the ship Franconia, from Boston. In 1867 or 1868 he again visited the coast, as master of the ship Nevada, also engaged in the merchant service; and his third and last voyage was in 1869, when he landed in Monterey.

Soon after his arrival he was tendered a position as Deputy County Clerk, by the County Clerk, W. M. R. Parker, which office he held for two years. He then served under Sheriff Andrew Wasson, as Deputy Sheriff and under Sheriff Smith, also. He then entered the County Clerk's office, again, as Deputy County Clerk, under Clerk Dexter, and still holds the same position under T. J. Riordan, Esq. He also served as Treasurer of Salinas city for eight years.

The Captain has been married twice, the first time in 1863, in Boston, to Miss Elizabeth, a sister of Judge W. M. Parker, of Salinas. She died in 1871, leaving two children, Harry P. and John Lewis. In 1875 Captain Nichols married Mrs. J. M. Furman, and by this union he has four children, namely: Mary A., Julian P., Lena E. and Gertrude T.

HIRAM COREY, one of the successful farmers and stock-growers of Monterey county, was born in the town of Stanbridge, Canada, March 7, 1831, and has been a resident of California since 1852.

Mr. Corey was the fourth of a family of nine children, born to Reuben and Malinda (Reynolds) Corey, both natives of New York. Mr. Corey, our subject, was reared on a farm in Canada, and was twenty years of age when he left his native home and came west. He spent one year in the mines of Nevada, when, with an older brother, Noah, he engaged in the lumbering business in Marion county, California. Later he took up dairy farming in the same county, continuing that occupation until 1861. Their next venture was in the mines of the Owens river country, where they erected a quartz mill for a New York mining corporation. Upon the completion

of this job they returned to their dairy in California and remained until 1872.

In 1872 Mr. Corey came to Monterey county and leased the Bueno Vista rancho of 7,725 acres of land and operated it until 1883, as a stock ranch, and in that year he purchased it. This ranch, under the able management of Mr. Corey, was known as one of the best dairy ranches in California. He operated it upon a large scale, keeping from 450 to 500 cows. In 1889 he sold the property, but soon repurchased 1,630 acres, lying on the Salinas river, a lovely tract of moor lands, for a home, and here he has made one of the finest and most comfortable rural homes in the entire State. Its surroundings are picturesque and the residence grand in its architectural proportions, substantial in construction and elegant in arrangement, both within and without.

Mr. Corey has always been a financier and now owns some of the best-blooded horses in the State. These horses are of important stock. The breeding stables are built on a broad scale, elegantly finished throughout, with the latest improvements.

Mr. Corey married, in 1856, Miss Rosanna Frost, a native of Essex, Vermont: she and her husband have one daughter, who is now Mrs. Bradley V. Sargent, Jr., of Salinas. Mr. Corey is a self-made man in every sense of the word, a typical farmer and has carved his way to a position among California's most successful business men, by his inherent industry, thrift and perseverance.

GEORGE J. JARVIS, of San Felipe, is one of the energetic and prosperous farmers of San Benito county. He is a native of England, and was born in London July 16, 1847. Two brothers had preceded him to this country, and upon the death of his parents when he was quite small, he followed them to the new country, joining them in Herkimer county, New York, in 1855. During his residence in that county he acquired a thorough knowledge of the dairy business.

In 1869 Mr. Jarvis came to California and located in Solano county, and there remained until he located upon his present place, in 1872. Here he owns eighty acres of rich, dark loam soil, in the extreme north of San Benito county, at San Felipe, between Hollister and Gilroy, where he operates a dairy of about thirty-five cows.

Mr. Jarvis married, in San Felipe, Mrs. McLeod, an estimable widow, a native of Prince Edward Island, and she has borne her husband six children, namely: Grace, Beatrice, George, Alice, Austin and Russell. By a former marriage Mrs. Jarvis had three children, namely: Emma, a teacher in the public schools; Janie and William.

Mr. Jarvis and his good wife occupy an enviable position in the society of San Felipe, and Mr. Jarvis is well known for his energy, thrift and integrity.

PATRICK CULLEN, a prosperous farmer and respected citizen of the Paicines valley, San Benito county, California, is a native of the Emerald Isle. He was born in 1824, and at the age of seventeen he came to America. He worked in Albany, New York, and afterward in Orleans county, that State. From there he went to Springfield, Illinois, later to Missouri, and in 1854 came as a Government teamster to California. He brought with him 400 head of cavalry horses

from Missouri, and delivered them at Benicia and Fort Tejon.

Arriving in California, Mr. Cullom turned his attention to mining, and was engaged in that business until 1860. That year he began stock-raising in San Benito county. In 1882 he located on his present place, 480 acres of tilled land, lying in the Paicines valley.

Mr. Cullen is a man of family. He married Miss B. McAndrew, and has two children, Hattie and John.

M. F. FINCH, one of the leading citizens of Erie, California, came to the State in 1864, from Michigan, Berrien county, six miles from St. Joe, where his father, Isaac, had been a pioneer. The mother of our subject, Miss Miranda Shippy, was a native of New York State, as was her husband. After 1840 Mr. and Mrs. Finch located in Michigan, where Mr. Finch engaged in farming until his demise. His widow married again, and her second husband was D. D. Wilder, of Santa Cruz, where he had the largest estates in that county. The death of the father of our subject occurred in Michigan, in 1858, and he left four children, all sons, of which our subject is the second.

Upon coming to California, our subject, who was then but ten years of age, having been born February 10, 1854, in Berrien county, located in Marion county and followed dairying until he came to Santa Cruz, in 1871. Here he remained until 1884, when he located near Hernandez valley, on San Benito creek, where he bought 800 acres of cleared land, on which he placed cattle and horses. Of the latter he now has draught, saddle and carriage horses. Mr. Finch is now serving as Chairman of the Board of Supervisors of San Benito county, and has proved himself an efficient official. He is a good business man, thoroughly understanding all forms of commercial transactions, as he is a graduate of Heald's Business College of San Francisco.

Mr. Finch was married in 1877 to Miss Adah Merrill, daughter of Robert Merrill, of Santa Cruz. She is a native of New Hampshire. No children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Finch. Both Mr. and Mrs. Finch are estimable people, and are highly esteemed by all who know them.

HON. WILLIAM VANDERHURST, an honored pioneer of California, who has been identified with every enterprise having for its object the development of Monterey county, and the good of Salinas valley, and a senior member of the large mercantile firm of Vanderhurst, Sanborn & Co., was born in Marion county, Mississippi, January 12, 1833. His father was a merchant by occupation, who died when the subject of this sketch was but six years of age.

Mr. Vanderhurst passed his youth in his native county and attended the schools in his vicinity. When sixteen years of age, he began clerking, which occupation, with the exception of one year at school, he followed uninterruptedly until he started for California, December 31, 1852. He came via the Isthmus, and on the vessel in which he embarked measles, small-pox and yellow fever broke out, as many as four or five passengers a day dying between Panama and Acapulco. Mr. Vanderhurst fortunately escaped with an attack of varioloid.

He arrived in San Francisco February 5, 1853. He had letters of introduction to the

Mayor of San Francisco, but never presented them, as he started immediately after arriving for the mines at Jamestown, Tuolumne county. In May he went to Gold Hill, whence he proceeded to the middle fork of the American river, finally returning in November to San Francisco thoroughly disgusted with mining.

His next venture was in an agricultural part of the State. He went to Santa Cruz county and secured employment with Cummins & Kitchen, contractors, to dig potatoes. But as he did not understand the business, he could not dig as many potatoes as the other dagoes, and was discharged, although the firm, liking his industry, retained him a few days on other work. He then worked for J. B. Tyus, who now lives in Indian valley, Monterey county. He was in the redwoods two months getting out pickets, shakes, etc. He then made arrangements with Tyus & Poole to farm on shares, they furnishing everything and receiving one-half the crop. The first year he made enough to buy a team and farming utensils, and in 1855 leased land from Joseph Hatch. In 1856 he bought a squatter's claim, part of the Vallejo grant in Monterey county, where he farmed until 1858, when he sold out, and the following year removed to Watsonville.

In July, 1859, he entered the mercantile business in Watsonville, in partnership with Robert M. Griffin, under the firm name of Griffin & Company, which business they continued until 1862. They invested their money, about $12,000, in mining stocks, and lost it, although Mr. Vanderhurst went to Nevada in 1863, and remained there until the following year, trying to make something out of their interest. In 1864 he returned to Watsonville and secured employment as bookkeeper for E. L. Goldstein & Company, and in January of the following year was admitted to partnership, remaining there until January 1, 1868. On May 1 of that year he formed a partnership with Charles Ford and Lucius Sanborn (L. R. Porter being subsequently admitted to the firm), and went to Salinas. The town had been laid out the preceding February, and their store was among the first buildings to be erected. They opened their store for business August 25, 1868, which has been from the first the leading mercantile institution of the county. The firm has large interests outside of their regular lines, being one of the principal owners in the Gas and Water Company, which has recently put in the Thomson-Houston system of electric lights in Salinas. They have three stores in Salinas and a branch store at King City.

His well-known ability and correct principles from the first, singled him out as a desirable person for public office. He was one of the first trustees of Salinas, and one of the first Councilmen after the town was incorporated. He was a member of the council at the time the streets were macadamized and the sidewalks laid out. He was also ex officio Mayor of Salinas for six months.

He is a prominent Mason, and assisted in organizing a Masonic lodge in Salinas in 1869, of which he was the first Senior Warden, and afterward Master for three years. He was the first High Priest of the chapter of the R. A. M., of Galinas, and the first Generalissimo of the Watsonville Commandery Knights Templars, subsequently filling the office of Commander for two years. He is Past Grand Priest of the Grand Chapter R. A. M, of California, and is also Deputy Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery of California. He also belongs to the I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W. He is

president of the Vanderhurst-Sanborn Company, president of the Monterey County Bank, and vice-president of the Board of Trade. He owns considerable real estate in the county, and is largely interested in farming and stock-raising.

He was married December 3, 1856, to Miss Jane Hatch, and they have had ten children, seven of whom, four boys and three girls, are living, the oldest daughter being married and residing in San Francisco.

In domestic, private and public life he has ever been the same intelligent, conscientious and genial person, eliciting the respect and retaining the friendship of all who know him.

PHILIP KING.—The gentleman whose name appears at the opening of this sketch has been a resident of California since 1870, when he came to this State from Bates county, Missouri. He is a native of York county, Pennsylvania, where he was born, November 21, 1812. He is a miller and during his earlier manhood pursued that calling.

July 24, 1833, he married Miss Hannah Lovelers, a native of Monmouth county, New Jersey, born March 21, 1813, at Medina, Ohio. Her father, Thomas Lovelers, was a farmer by occupation and was born in Marion county, New Jersey, where he married Sarah Sproles, who bore him eight sons and two daughters, and of these ten children, Mrs. King is the oldest, the other members of her family being: Aaron, William, Joseph, Thomas, George, John, Firman, Erskine and Elizabeth.

The father of Mr. Philip King, George King, was born in Pennsylvania, of German parents. Of his ten children, Philip was the third. Upon coming to California, Mr. Philip King located in the Salinas valley, where he resided a short time, then lived in Santa Cruz county for five years, whereupon he returned to Salinas, where he still resides. In 1877 Mr. and Mrs. King went to live with a son, where they now are, in Salinas. Mr. and Mrs. King have two sons and two daughters, namely: William, a thrifty farmer and esteemed citizen of Salinas; Sarah, now Mrs. John Sexton, of Salinas; Mary E., now Mrs. A. J. Chaney, of Hollister; and Luther, of Hanford, Tulare county, California; seven children are deceased. Mr. King and his wife are devoted members of the Methodist Church of Salinas and are highly respected by all who know them for their sterling traits of character and personal worth.

William King, above mentioned as the oldest son of Mr. and Mrs. King, was born March 11, 1855, in Licking county, Ohio. In 1879 he married Miss Mary E., daughter of R. W. Carr, but after a few brief months of happy married life she passed away, October 2, 1879. He owns fifty acres of the best land in the Salinas valley, upon which he has erected a fine residence and commodious out-buildings.

Both Philip and William King are representative citizens of the Salinas valley and enjoy the respect and esteem of all who know them.

MICHAEL WALLACE, a well-known citizen throughout the Salinas valley, is a resident of Monterey county, since 1868. This gentleman is a native of Ireland, having been born in that land, in Galway county, November 4, 1839. Mr. Wallace left his native country, after arriving at years of maturity, and sailed for Australia, where he spent some time in Sydney, that

country. Later he lived on the island of New Zealand and from that place came to the Pacific coast. After arrival in the "Golden State" he worked for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company for a while, giving entire satisfaction to his employers.

In 1873 he located at Salinas and now conducts one of the best regulated hotels in the city. It has nine rooms.

Mr. Wallace married Miss Ellen O'Connor, of San Francisco. To Mr. and Mrs. Wallace have been born five children, namely: Mary, Ellen, Walter, Katie and Hannah. Mr. Wallace enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him, and does a flourishing business in the city of Salinas.

DASH CORWITH BRIGGS was a native of Missouri, where, in the town of Hannibal, in the year 1838, he was born. His father was a practicing attorney and a man of ability, who saw the boy received every advantage of education that the neighborhood afforded, both in Missouri and in Grant county, Wisconsin, where the family moved when our subject was about ten years old. In 1852, the father decided to "cast his lines" in California; upon arrival in California, the family, consisting of father, mother and two children, took up their residence in Olita, Amador county, subsequently removing to Jackson, the county-seat, where Mr. Briggs, the elder, began the practice of his profession, and soon built up a lucrative business.

For some years after the removal of the family to this State, our subject attended the public school, and devoted leisure hours to studying, in his fathers's law office, the primary principles of law, for which profession he had always exhibited a decided penchant. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to practice before the District Court of Amador county, and subsequently before the Supreme Court of the State of California. He thereupon entered into active practice, with his father, where he remained until 1864, when he branched out for himself and removed to Silver Mountain, which was to be the county seat of Alpine county, then about to be organized. The prestige which the young man had secured, and the skill he had displayed while with his father, were very soon recognized; for upon the founding of the new county, Mr. Briggs, then a young man of only twenty-six, was made District Attorney, by the vote of the people, and upon the expiration of his office he was elected a second time.

Mr. Briggs continued to make his residence on Silver Mountain, until 1869, when the mining, on which Alpine county depended, began to wane, and he began to cast about him for a county with a more promising future. San Benito county was then a part of Monterey. Although but sparsely settled the soil was rich, fertile and productive. The main line of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company was surveyed, and every indication pointed to the organization of a new county, with Hollister, which was then in embryo, as its seat of government. Mr. Briggs decided that these inducements were sufficient to bring him to the county, and he has never had cause to regret his "change of base." As soon as he was settled he began the practice of his profession and from the beginning took an interest in public and county affairs. He was chosen the attorney for the San Justo Homestead Association, a company which was formed for the purpose of purchasing from W. W. Hollister,

after whom the town was subsequently named, 21,000 acres of land, and dividing it into numerous small homesteads, one or more of which was allotted to each member of the association. This association was practically instrumental in calling the town of Hollister, into existence, and figured very prominently in its affairs at that time. The enterprise was a success, and brought much immigration of a desirable kind, and Mr. Briggs' connection with it brought him plenty of business. It likewise gave him prestige and standing. He assisted in the incorporation of both the county and town, drew up the charter for each, and upon the organization of San Benito county he was elected its first District Attorney, which he filled for two terms of two years each. He had much to do with shaping land matters and getting titles perfected for settlers and others; hence from his vast experience he is a recognized authority and is able to pass readily on the most complicated land questions. He is personally acquainted with nearly every acre of land and every land-holder throughout the entire county.

Mr. Briggs has never speculated to any great extent, nor grown rich on land-value enhancements, but has accumulated what he now possesses by hard work and untiring energy, intelligently directed. Mr. Briggs is of very active temperament, a rapid thinker, prompt to act, and quick to take advantage of opportunities that come in his way. He has always taken an active interest in any project conducive to the welfare of the community, and to all such he is a liberal contributor. He is prominently connected with the warehouse business, which is one of the principal features of the town of Hollister, and is secretary of the Hollister Warehouse Company. He is a stockholder and director in the Gas Works Company, the Water Works Company, was one of the organizers of the Bank of Hollister, and is now one of the principal stockholders.

Mr. Briggs married, in 1866, in Amador county, Miss Annie E. Barton, who is an estimable lady, the partner of her husband's joys and sorrows. His surviving family, which in addition to himself and wife consists of two sons, one a boy of thirteen, and the other a young business man of twenty-one, resides in a handsome residence adjoining the courthouse on Fifth street.

Mr. Briggs, during his long residence in San Benito county, has conducted all his dealings in a manner, which has secured for him the respect and esteem of the entire community.

GEORGE ALLEN was of Scotch-English parentage, born in Ireland. His parents were said to have been Quakers. He came to Monterey in 1821, being then twenty-six years of age. He was baptized as Josef Jorge Tomas, at San Carlos, in 1824, and in 1826 was united in marriage with Petra Bordonda, a native of San José, their marriage taking place when she was fourteen years of age. He was naturalized in 1829. In company with William Galbatch, he kept a store and inn at Monterey. He sold his interest in this in 1830, to a man named McIntirh. He was a man of remarkable versatility and was professionally inclined. On frequent occasions he acted as surgeon and dentist, and was at various times connected with the municipal government; and in 1836 he was Treasurer of the municipality. In 1842 he was a Justice of the Peace. He acquired some property in San Francisco, but never lived there. In 1844–'45 he taught

school, having received his appointment as teacher from the Mexican Government. In 1845–'46 he was an efficient clerk in the United States consulate, under Officer Larkin, being an expert penman and having an excellent education. He died in Monterey, in 1847, leaving the following children : Miguel, born in 1827; José George, born in 1833; Alonzo E., September 25, 1845; and Guadalupe, who married Dr. Marlen of San José.

Alonzo E. Allen is a native of Monterey, born September 25, 1845. He resided in Monterey from birth up to his sixteenth year, when, tiring of home restraint, he set out to make his fortune by his own personal endeavors. He betook himself to Nevada, which State was then the seat of the greatest mining activity, and where sturdy labor commanded the most remunerative reward. Having seen and experienced all the great triumphs and reversals of fortune in the fickle Sage Bush State, and, believing a brighter field of action presented itself in Arizona, he struck out for the land of the cactus and merciless Apache. But experience soon taught him that "all that glitters is not gold." He, however, remained for some time; but all the while his inclination led him to desert the southern wilds and once more seek the balmy breezes and fragrant flowers of the matchless El Dorado of his early boyhood. He decided to return, and next found himself in charge of a lumber camp on Halfmoon Bay, where he remained for two years.

Mr. Allen was married May 13, 1874, to Miss Dolores Munras, a wealthy lady of Monterey. Since his marriage he has devoted his time to superintending his wife's large landed estate, and in 1887 he took up his home in Monterey, having erected one of the most cosy and beautiful homes on the bay.

He is a member of the N. S. G. W., Monterey Lodge, No. 75, and also a member of the Y. M. I., Lodge No. 57.

CARSON JENSEN was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Prussia, September 10, 1848. He remained with his parents until 1868, when he left his native country for the United States. He landed at New York in the spring of 1868, and at once found employment in that city. After remaining in New York one year, he came in 1869 to California. First he went to Monterey county, where he purchased a ranch and began stock-raising. He was in this business until 1884. That year he sold his stock ranch and came to Hollister, the county seat of San Benito county, and since then has been engaged in the hotel business here. As a genial and obliging host, he is well-known and is popular with the traveling public.

He was married in 1885 to Miss Juliet Rouk, and Carson Jensen, Jr., is their only child.

Mr. Jensen is one of the pioneers of San Benito county, and indeed may be called one of its founders.

EDWARD B. MONTGOMERY.—One of the most enterprising young men in San Benito county, California, is Edward B. Montgomery, who recently entered upon he duties of County Treasurer, having received the largest vote polled by any candidate who appeared before the people of this county for their suffrage at the election in 1890.

Edward B. Montgomery was born in San

José, Santa Clara county, California, June 18, 1867. He removed with his father's family to Hollister in 1872, and has since resided continuously at this place. His education was gained in the public schools. In May, 1887, when but twenty years of age, he was elected Town Treasurer, which position he has since filled with honor and credit. Several years ago he commenced business as a real-estate and insurance agent, and has enjoyed a most successful career. He is an active member of Mound Lodge, No. 66, I. O. O. F.; San Benito Lodge, No. 96, A. O. U. W.; and Fremont Parlor, No. 44, N. S. G. W.

BRADLEY V. SARGENT, Jr., is a native of Monterey county, born on the San Carlos ranch in Carmel valley, July 5, 1863. He was reared on this ranch until he reached the age of ten, when the family removed to Monterey. Here he attended the public schools until 1881, when he was sent to a Jesuit college. He was graduated from this noted seat of learning in 1884, receiving the degree of B. A., and a year later the same institution conferred upon him the degree of Master of Science. In September, 1885, he entered Yale College, remained there two years and completed a thorough course of law, receiving his diploma in 1887.

On his return to California he was in poor health, due to severe application to study; so, to regain his accustomed good health, he returned to the freedom of the ranch, where he had been an expert in riding spirited horses, and in the use of the riata. He also worked in the Los Burros mines for some months. After some time he went to San Francisco and entered the office of E. B. Stenehill, the district attorney, by whom he was employed as Assistant District Attorney until August, 1888. In this office he found excellent opportunities for perfecting himself for the office to which he was called by the vote of the people, later on. As he possessed exceptional qualification for public speaking, he was called upon by the Democratic Central Committee to canvass the southern part of the State in connection with Hon. Thomas Geary, then a candidate for Congress in that section. Mr. Sargent began the practice of law in Salinas, late in 1888, and in the May following was appointed Assistant District Attorney, under James A. Wall. He served in this position until 1890, when he was elected District Attorney of Monterey county.

Mr. Sargent is a member of the Native Sons of the Golden West and Past President of Santa Lucia Parlor. He is also a member of the State Bar Association. This gentleman is one of the most influential of the young lawyers of California, and fair is the future before him.

FRANK D. SHERMAN, of Hollister, San Benito county, California, was born in Wisconsin, December 16, 1854. At the age of five years, in company with his parents, he left his native home and started for the great State of California. They first located at Oroville, Yuba county, remaining there one year. Next we find them at Grass Valley, Nevada county, which place continued to be their home until 1870, when they took up their abode in Hollister, Monterey county, now San Benito county. Here he and his father opened a blacksmithing and wagon-making business. The firm now consists of F. D. Sherman & Brother, who are doing a thriving business.

Mr. Sherman was married to Miss Mary W. Young, January 1, 1875, in Santa Clara county, near San José. His mother is still living, and is now sixty-three years of age.

Although comparatively a young man, Mr. Sherman is a pioneer. He has thoroughly identified himself with the best interests of his town, and is one of its highly respected citizens.

J. G. ARMSTRONG, a representative agriculturist of Salinas, is a native of Delaware county, New York, born in Bovina, in 1834. His father, John Armstrong, was a farmer by occupation and a native of the Empire State, who married Isabel Coutter.

Our subject came to California in 1868 and purchased 160 acres of land, near Salinas, which is his present home. To this he has made extensive additions, until he now is the owner of 2,859 acres of good farming and grazing lands. The home is one of the most attractive in its surroundings and arrangements in the Salinas valley.

In 1861 our subject married Miss Christiana Smith, a lady of excellent traits of character and great domestic thrift. She has borne her husband three children, namely: John A., Edwin and Nellie, all of whom are at home.

Mr. Armstrong stands in the front rank of those of his calling and is a thoroughgoing business man.

EDWARD INGRAM, a native of California and a well-known business man of Monterey, was born in Sonoma county, California, January 23, 1855. His father, Thomas W. Ingram, came to the State in 1851, reaching Placerville, then Hangtown. The winter of 1851–'52, he spent in the Salt Lake valley, on his way overland. He was born in Muhlenberg county, Kentucky, November 17, 1825, and is a son of Isaac Ingram, a farmer by occupation. Of a family of nine children, Thomas W. was the youngest. Upon arrival in California he spent several months in the mines of El Dorado county, on the middle fork of Feather river. In 1852 he squatted on land in Napa valley, Sonoma county, and here married Miss Isabella Walker, a daughter of Joel Walker, who was a brother of Captain Joe Walker, the veritable "pathfinder" and explorer. Mrs. Ingram was born in Missouri and came with her parents across the plains when a mere child. Mr. Ingram lived in Napa valley but a short time, and then removed to Sonoma county, where he lived about twenty years. He then came to Monterey county, in the fall of 1873, located at the Snr, from 1873 to 1882. The time intervening between 1882 and 1889, he spent in Napa county, and since that time has been engaged in the dairy business at Monterey, where he is much esteemed. Mrs. Ingram died in 1878, leaving eleven children, namely; Edward; Isaac J.; John F.; Emma, who is the wife of William S. Knykendall, of Sonoma; Mary L., who married Z. P. Barnes, of Monterey, and is now deceased; Fannie; Ada, who is the widow of Charles Kenedy, of Sonoma; Ella M., deceased, who married Robert F. Rogers, of Sonoma; George P.; Olive; and Edna B.

Edward, the oldest of the family, came to Monterey county, in 1872. He spent ten years on a ranch, and in 1882 removed to Monterey city and entered the butchering business, which he has continuously followed

ever since. He is well known throughout the county for his enterprise and business thrift, the firm Ingram Brothers being one of the most successful in its line in the county. Mr. Ingram has been identified with the civil growth of Monterey. He held the Postmastership of Monterey for three years, under President Cleveland's administration, and resigned upon the election of President Harrison. He is an influential Democrat and a leading member of the City Board of Trustees.

Mr. Ingram was married, April 12, 1878, to Miss Emma Tubbett, of Oakland. She is a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and they have four children, namely: Kinza, Edgar, Eugene and James.

Mr. Ingram is public-spirited and enterprising, and has invested his capital liberally in banking and electric light development in the city, both of which enterprises have had much to do with the modern development of old Monterey.

HIRAM WATSON, deceased, is represented at Paicines by Mrs. Ellen Watson, his estimable wife and her family. Mr. Watson was born May 15, 1837, in Scott county, West Virginia, and came to California with the family of his father, Jacob Watson, deceased. Mr. Watson was a frugal, industrious man, which characteristics are common in all the members of the Watson family in San Benito county.

Mr. Watson married Miss Ellen Clemmons, October 3, 1869. She was born April 14, 1855, daughter of Levi and Cynthia (Claffin) Clemmons, the former a well-known citizen and farmer of Paicines, San Benito county, for twenty-three years. He came to California from McHenry county, Illinois, and died September 17, 1891. His wife passed away at Paicines, in 1875, aged fifty-six years. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Watson: Phœbe L., born April 2, 1871; Cynthia J., born November 5, 1872; Mattie M., born December 15, 1874; Callie C., born September 11, 1877; Melvin H., born January 25, 1887. They reside on the homestead, consisting of 285 acres of fine land. Mrs. Watson is a practical business woman of quiet manners and social nature. She is a leading member of the Paicines Baptist Church, of which she was one of the organizers. Perhaps a short history of its organization would not be inappropriate in the sketch of the good woman who did so much to make it a success. The First Baptist Church of Paicines was organized September 1, 1891. The Rev. W. E. Adams officiated and the following were the members: Mr. and Mrs. James Watson, Mrs. Ellen Watson and T. J. Carlisle and the trustees, T. J. Carlisle, Mrs. Ellen Watson and William MacIlway. Mrs. Ellen Watson was clerk, and Mrs. James Watson, treasurer. A commodious church has been erected, prayer-meeting service is held weekly, with G. W. Chick as leader. The Sunday-school is in a flourishing condition.

JOSE M. ESCOBAR was born in Monterey, California, January, 10, 1848, son of José Mario Escobar and Ascension, *nee* Beronda. He had to struggle for himself in early life, his father having died when he was quite young, and found employment on the Laureles and Buena Vista ranches. He is now engaged in farming and stock-raising, and lives on his own ranch in the

Malarin precinct, better known as the Lime-kiln, seven miles north of Gonzales.

April 18, 1881, he was united in marriage with Miss Amanda Cantur, and their union has been blessed with one child.

PATRICK JORDAN, a well-known merchant of Castroville, was born in east Canada, near Quebec on November 14, 1842. His father, James Jordan, was a farmer by occupation and married Miss Catherine Bulger, both being of Irish birth, he coming to America in 1832. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the second child.

Patrick came to California in 1869 and worked on a ranch in Santa Clara county for three years, and in 1873 embarked in the mercantile business in Castroville, in which he has continued ever since.

Mr. Jordan is a successful business man and he and his wife are highly esteemed by their large circle of friends.

His marriage occurred in 1873, to Miss Jane Whalen, a native of West Canada, and they have one son, James P.

CHARLES T. ROMIE is a leading citizen of Monterey. His father, John F. Romie, a native of Berlin, Germany, was a merchant tailor by trade and occupation. He came to California as early as 1841 and pursued his trade at Monterey until the spring of 1848. He then spent the fall of that year and the spring of the following year at Hangtown, where he contracted a sickness, from the effects of which he died, in the fall of that year, aged about fifty. The mother, a most estimable woman lived to the ripe old age of seventy-six, and died in Monterey, in 1888. Mr. Romie has a personal acquaintance with General Sutter, which fact influenced him to emigrate from Germany to California. The children of this family are as follows: Ernest, a resident of San Francisco, and manager of the Espenosa estate; Paul T., the youngest son of the family, was born in Monterey and is a resident of Salinas; Louise, an older member of the family died soon after arrival in California; Mary C. is now Mrs. David Jacks, of Monterey, and Charles T., the subject of this sketch.

The subject of this sketch has been a continuous and influential citizen of Monterey county from boyhood. He has engaged extensively in the stock-raising business, and owns large tracts of land at and in the vicinity of Soledad. amounting to about 10,000 acres. He is likewise engaged in grain raising on a portion of his estate. As he is an astute business man he has been very successful, and enjoys the esteem of a large circle of friends. The county testified her appreciation of his services by electing him to the County Board of Supervisors.

ZHEBERT.—The biographies and reminiscences of the early settlers of California would be an interesting contribution to literature. The hardships they endured, the reverses they met and overcame, the amusing positions in which they were often placed, and finally the success which has crowned the efforts of many of them, would form a picture strong in detail and contrast, in which the skillful artist could so dispose the lights and shades that something would strike a sympathetic chord in every heart.

The subject of this sketch has been the hero of many adventures, but his buoyant, fun-loving disposition has caused him to always see the ludicrous phase of every situation, and from temporary reverses and misfortunes he has always rallied, and at the sound of the bell was on the track ready to "trot them another heat."

Z. Hebert was born at Breaux Bridge, St. Martin parish, Louisiana, January 17, 1826. His father was a farmer and planter, and young Hebert's education was received at Breaux Bridge prior to the age of fifteen, at which time he left home and went to New Orleans, relinquishing his interest in his father's estate to his brothers and sisters. After following various occupations here, he started for California, in 1850, via Chagres and Panama. His capital consisted of $700. After walking from Chagres to Panama he was in a badly used-up condition, and his mental condition was not improved on learning that a steamer ticket for San Francisco would cost $500. He finally secured passage for $75 on the brig W. Brown, but was three months at sea, a part of the time on very short allowance of food and water. During the voyage the passengers were compelled to take possession of the vessel, put a drunken captain in irons, and place the second mate in command. Such were the privations and dangers of this voyage that Mr. Hebert resolved never to go home until he could go by land.

When he arrived in San Francisco he was surprised to see so much gambling and such a quantity of gold bars and gold-dust. The killing of a man every day was not unusual. Mr. Hebert immediately secured work in a butcher shop and grocery store, at $200 per month, and subsequently opened a butcher shop, on the corner of Jackson and Dupont streets. He made about $3,000 here, when his partner got the gold fever and they started for the mines. But his mining experience was disastrous. There was an ill omen at the start. Their pack mule ran away and scattered their pans and other mining paraphernalia along the trail. Soon after he returned from the mines he opened a butcher's stall and subsequently started a wholesale butcher business, and commenced dealing in sheep, with a man by the name of Sedgley for partner.

In 1865 he bought 3,000 acres of land at Natividad, Monterey county, which he still owns. He came to Monterey county to reside in 1868, and has ever since been prominently identified with the county. He has been a life member ever since its organization of the Monterey District Agricultural Association, and owns some good trotting stock. He was one of the founders of Salinas City Bank, and is still a stockholder. He is frank, broad and liberal in his views, and generous to a fault.

THOMAS M. LYNN, a well-known resident of Peach Tree valley, has resided there since 1873, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He formerly was a resident of the Santa Ana valley, near Hollister. Mr. Lynn is a son of James Lynn, a pioneer of 1847, who came across the plains to California from Jackson county, Missouri. He was one of the first explorers of the far northern country and established the trails over which so many thousands found their way to the coast. His estimable wife was Mary Haun, a native of Missouri, and of her eight children the subject of this sketch is the youngest.

Mr. Lynn, our subject, was born in Jackson county, Missouri, March 27, 1844, and came to the coast with his father, James Lynn, and the family first settled in the Santa Clara Valley, where the father pursued his trade of millwright, in the redwoods of that county. Later he moved to Santa Cruz, where he erected the first sawmill of that place. Upon the discovery of gold he went to Hangtown, now Placerville, and mined there for six years. In 1848 Mrs. Lynn died. She was the first white woman in Hangtown and was greatly beloved by her family and friends. Mr. Lynn split the stakes and erected the first redwood house in the town of Santa Clara. He died, December 14, 1867, on the ranch, near Santa Clara, California, where he had finally located.

Our subject was married at Watsonville, to Miss Mary, daughter of Joseph V. Matthis, one of the very earliest settlers of San Benito county and now a resident of Hollister, where he is esteemed as a California pioneer and citizen. Mrs. Lynn was born at Springfield, Sangamon county, Illinois, January 10, 1850. She is a lady of strong force of character, frugal and domestic in her tastes and has great executive ability. Mr. and Mrs. Lynn have two children, namely: Luna, Mrs. George Deward, Jr., of Peach Tree valley, born March 11, 1870, and George W., born February 22, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Lynn located on their present home in Peach Tree, in 1874, where they have a fine ranch.

PHILIP MACDONALD, one of the leading dairymen in Monterey county, came to California in 1864 from Ontario, Canada.

Born in Prince Edward county, Canada, February 11, 1845, the son of Henry Macdonald, a farmer by occupation, was reared on a farm, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits previous to his coming to this coast. After his arrival in California he resided in Marin county four years, Fresno county two years, and then in Santa Cruz county till 1872, when he came to Monterey county. He leased and operated the Haight ranch two years, after which he came to his present location in Carmel valley. This property he leases of James Meadows. He owns his stock, keeping about one hundred and twenty cows. The butter he manufactures in his dairy is of the best quality, and always commands the highest market price.

Mr. Macdonald was married in Monterey county to Miss Ellen Flood, a native of New York city. Her father, James Flood, is a pioneer of San Rafael, California, and is by occupation a dairyman. Mr. and Mrs. Macdonald have six children. Of Mr. Macdonald's parents, it should be stated that his father was a Highland Scotchman, and his mother, *nee* Hannah Pettingill, a native of Albany.

HON. SAMUEL B. GORDON.—There are few pioneers of California more widely or favorably known than the subject of this sketch.

He was born in Pendleton, South Carolina, January 17, 1828, and while an infant moved with his parents, Thomas F. and Lovina (Powell) Gordon, to Georgia, locating near Clarksville. Later they moved to Walker county, same State. His father was a planter and slaveholder, and on the farm Samuel B. was reared. At the age of twenty-one years he left home and came to California, making

the journey hither via Cape Horn, and arriving in San Francisco in 1850. While in Habersham county, Georgia, a mining district, his father had giving some attention to gold mining, and with him the son had gained some experience in that line. He accordingly, upon coming to California, proceeded to the mining districts with machinery, which he had brought with him. He found it of no practical use, however, in California mining, and never utilized it. He worked in the mines of Yuba with pick and shovel, owned claims, and pursued the business according to the customs of early mining days, remaining thus engaged only about one year. He then turned his attention to farming about five miles north of San José, where he remained two years, after which he removed to Redwood City, San Mateo county. At the latter place he did a lumbering business.

In 1857 Mr. Gordon was elected to the California State Legislature from San Mateo county, and served his constituents with marked ability and discretion, doing important committee work. He was the first Representative sent from the San Mateo district to the Legislature. He is a Democrat. He subsequently served as ex-officio Superintendent of Public Schools of his county, and still later as County Assessor.

He came to Monterey county in 1859 and located the Tularcitos and Little Tularcitos ranchos, one and a half leagues, and engaged in raising horses, mules, cattle and sheep. There he remained until 1888, acquiring ownership to about 5,000 acres of land, and doing an eminently successful business. In 1888 he disposed of his landed interests, came to Monterey and later to Pacific Grove. At the latter place he built a fine residence and is now living, retired from active business.

Mr. Gordon was married December 11, 1859, to Miss Nancy J. Whisman, daughter of John Whisman, deceased. Her father, a native of Virginia, emigrated to Missouri, and hence crossed the plains in 1847, locating in Santa Clara county. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon have had eight children, six of whom are now living.

AMDECARLI, a prosperous farmer and dairyman of Carmel valley, Monterey county, California, was born in canton Ticino, Switzerland, in 1861. His people were dairy farmers, and to that occupation he was reared in his native land. He came direct to California from Switzerland, and located in Carmel valley in 1886, having, however, worked on various dairy farms by the month prior to that time.

In Carmel valley he was married, in 1888, to Miss Jessie Machado, a daughter of Christian Machado of the San Carlos Mission ranch. Mrs. Decarli was born at the mission. They have two children.

Mr. Decarli has recently purchased the Thomas Bralee ranch, consisting of about 1,200 acres, and is doing a successful business, also is a representative of his race in Monterey county.

OCTAVINO BORONDA.—The Boronda family name is a familiar one in the annals of the Salinas valley. José Eusibio Boronda was the grantee of a large tract of land from the Mexican Government in 1840, known in those days as Rinconda del Zanjon, but later became familiarly known as the Boronda rancho. He is said to have been a son of Manuel and Gertrudis Higera, his wife, and was a brother of Canute Bo-

rondo, both of whom were actively engaged in the early history of California.

In 1836 José Eusebio was majordomo of the Virjelus ranche and seems from the records to have been a man of affairs, attending to the business for others and in 1841 he held the office of Juez de paz.

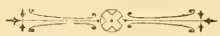
This gentleman married Josefa Buelna, who was the daughter of Joaquin Buelna, who also was well known for his many business successes and good traits of character. The Boronda adobe still stands as one of the conspicuous land marks of early days. The rancho has been subdivided and sold off, but parts of it still are owned and occupied by the two sons of José Boronda.

Octavino Boronda, the subject of this sketch, is the eldest of the two sons of José Eusibio Boronda and he was born in the old adobe, above mentioned, March 22, 1847. He was married in 1881 to Senora Josefa Soberanes, a daughter of Don Francisco Soberanes and they have a family of three daughters, Josie, Jennie and Julia.

The home of Señor Boronda is one of the most attractive in the valley and is located about one and one-half miles north of Salinas and the farm comprises seventy-three acres The Señor is a man of fine appearance and his wife and children are intelligent and pleasing.

A M. KELEHER.—This gentleman has been a resident of California since 1853, although he is a native of Cork county, Ireland, where he was born December 14, 1830. At the age of twenty he emigrated to America, landing in New York, in 1850. From this city he went to Boston, where he remained three years and then sailed from the latter city to California, in 1853, via Isthmus of Panama. After living in this State until 1868, he took up his residence in the Salinas valley, where he engaged in farming on the Santa Rita ranch. Here he purchased 200 acres of Don Manuel Soto, lived on it and cultivated it until 1888, when he sold the same and located at Salinas.

Mr. Keleher has been married twice, the first time to Julia Coughlin, by whom he had one son, Ernest, now deceased. Mrs. Keleher died, and her husband married in 1880 Miss Rose Kern, of San José. They have one daughter, Rose. This family reside in a very pleasant home of twenty-eight acres of well improved land adjoining the city of Salinas, where they dispense hospitality to their many friends.



EBENEZER F. HARRIS, a California pioneer, came to the State as early as 1850. He is a native of Rowan county, North Carolina, and was born May 10, 1833. His father, Jesse Harris, was a successful cotton planter and tobacco grower, who left North Carolina and removed to Missouri, locating in Nodaway county.

Our subject lived with his parents until about seventeen years of age, when he came to the Golden State and spent six years in the mines of El Dorado county. He was a successful miner, but sold his interests in 1856, and went to San Francisco. From there he went to the Salinas valley, where he farmed for two years, and in 1858 he again went to the mines and spent a year there, but returned to Salinas valley the following year.

In 1860 he married Lovina, a daughter of the late George Groves, a respected pioneer of Salinas. Mrs. Harris died, July 16, 1886, aged fifty-two years, leaving four sons and

one daughter, namely: Thomas, a farmer of Salinas; George, of San Lucas; Martin and Edgar of Salinas; Maria is the wife of Salvino Boronda, a farmer of Salinas.

Mr. Harris pursued farming for twenty-two years at Salinas, and finally retired from active life. A man of industry, he found no satisfaction in idleness, so purchased an interest in the Fashion livery stables of Mr. S. Leon, and now devotes a share of his time to that business. No citizen is better known for his probity and business integrity than the subject of this sketch. Of a practical turn of mind and great energy, he has been fairly successful in his business undertakings.

JOHN CONLAN is one of a class of sturdy men who have subdued the soil of the Salinas valley, and made it yield abundant crops of golden grain. He came to Monterey county and located near Salinas in 1871, where he has since resided, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is now cultivating about 700 acres of land.

Mr. Conlan is a native of Ireland, born March 22, 1845. He was reared a farmer, and came to America by way of Australia in 1863. He was married in Salinas to Miss Mary McGeary, April 10, 1883, and their union has been blessed by the birth of four children, namely: Mary, Agnes, Maggie and John, Jr.

Mr. Conlan is an enterprising man, a successful farmer and a respected citizen.

ROBERT PORTER is one of the most enterprising and thrifty farmers of the Salinas valley. He is a native of Canada, and was born at Quebec, January 4, 1853, son of Thomas Porter, a blacksmith by trade and occupation.

Our subject acquired a good business education in his native city, and came to California in 1873, and the following year to Salinas. By industry and frugality he acquired a fine farm in the Salinas valley, near Blanco.

Mr. Porter married, in 1880, August 9, Miss Margaret Bardin, one of Monterey's most accomplished young ladies and a daughter of the late James Bardin, a well known pioneer of Monterey. (See sketch of James Bardin, in this book.) Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Porter, James and Eva. The Porter home is one of the most complete in all its arrangements and surroundings of any in the rural districts of the county, and is an ornament to the Salinas valley. Mr. and Mrs. Porter are quiet and unobtrusive people, socially, genial and popular.

J. P. SARGENT, a successful resident of Salinas, is the eldest of four children of Hon. B. V. Sargent.

His father has been a resident of the town of Monterey since June, 1858, and is a prominent citizen by virtue of his long residence here, but more prominent because of his connection with the industries and politics of the county, having served his fellow-citizens in various official capacities, among others very acceptably and creditably filling the office of State Senator in the Legislature of 1887. He was born in Grafton, New Hampshire, in 1828, and spent his early days in Boston. July 1, 1849, he arrived in San Francisco and immediately went to the mines on Mokelumne river, and in September of the same year went to San José, where he kept hotel until the opening of the first State

Legislature, when he went to the Sandwich Islands, where he remained until the spring of 1850. Returning to California he met his three brothers, J. P., R. C. and I. L. Sargent, who had come out overland from Chicago the previous year. In the fall of 1850 the four brothers settled in San Joaquin county, where the town of Woodbridge now stands, and went into the stock business as Sargent Brothers. The firm is one of the most widely known in the State, owning several large properties in several counties. In San Joaquin county they have a grain and stock ranch of 30,000 acres, under the charge Ross and Dr. Jacob Sargent. In Santa Clara county they have 12,000 acres under the management of J. P. Sargent, and this is one of the best properties in the State, and is used for diversified farming and stock-raising. Some of the fastest and best-blooded horses in the State are raised here. In Monterey county they have two ranches under the supervision of B. V. Sargent. At Bradley, in the southern part of the county, is La Pestilencia, of 12,000 acres. The name is derived from the stenches of sulphur springs on the place, the country thereabouts abounding in mineral springs. The soil of this region is very fertile and adapted to grain and fruit, although stock-raising has been the principal industry heretofore. The ranch consists principally of low rolling hills and ridges, which in the springtime are carpeted with alfileria and wild grasses, bunch grass being conspicuous. About six miles from Monterey they own a large ranch of 23,000 acres,—El Potrero San Cárlos San Francisquito. This last named ranch furnishes grazing for 4,000 head of cattle and is watered by numerous streams. It is considered one of the finest stock ranches in the State.

As before noticed Mr. Sargent has served in various official capacities. He has been Supervisor of Monterey county several times and was elected joint Senator of Monterey and San Benito counties in 1886. He was married in 1856 at Mokelumne Hill. His wife is a most estimable lady, well-known in Monterey for her goodness of heart and many acts of charity They have four children, three sons and a daughter. Two of the sons, J. P., subject, and R. C. Sargent have the immediate supervision of the Monterey ranches. The other son, B. V. Sargent, Jr., is ex-District Attorney of Monterey county. The daughter is the wife of Mr. Gragg, a business man of Bradley, Monterey county.

The Hon. Mr. Sargent is unostentatious in his manner, a man of practical ideas and rare business sagacity. He is genial and sociable, possessing a fund of anecdote, and is a very agreeable companion.

J. P. Sargent, subject of this sketch, is a resident of Salinas and was married, October 10, 1883, to Miss Catherine Eckhart, daughter of Charles Eckhart, of Gilroy. Mr. and Mrs. Sargent have two bright little sons, Bradley E. and Charles. Mr. Sargent is the able manager of a portion of his father's estate and is one of the leading young business men of the city of Salinas.

SENOR JOSE SILVANO BORONDA is the son of José Eusebio Boronda and was born in the old adobe home December 7, 1857, and he was married October 22, 1885, to Miss Marie Ray Harris the adopted daughter of Mr. Ebenezer Harris, who is a well-known and esteemed pioneer of Salinas. The results of this union have been two children: Leslie D. and Louis R.; although the later has been removed by death.

Señor Boronda is a representative of an old and historic name in his section of the State, and as the old records and names are so rapidly disappearing, it is well to place in safety the deeds and names of those who made our early history. (For a more extended notice of the family see sketch of the brother of our subject.)

PATRICK CASEY, of Castroville, is a native of the Emerald Isle, being born in county Cork, from which he came direct to California, when he pulled up stakes and left the land of his birth to seek, under the stars and stripes, the freedom denied in his native land, making the trip in 1867. He enaged in farming for a time and then embarked in the liquor business at Castroville, where he still lives and enjoys the esteem of a wide circle of friends. He has a brother, Jerry, in southern Monterey county; a sister Julia, now Mrs. John Hoyes, of Castroville; and another sister, Mary, is married. This gentleman is a fair example of what a man can make of himself if he only has enough push and energy about him.

F. H. LONG is well known throughout Monterey county as one of the leading citizens of Castroville, a successful dealer in real estate and the manager of the extensive interests of the Cooper ranch.

Mr. Long is a native of Lorain county, Ohio, born November 7, 1849, a son of Joseph A. Long, a farmer and dairyman by occupation, who was a pioneer of Lorain county and a native of New Hampshire. Our subject's mother was Augusta Williams before marriage, and was born in Canada. F. H. Long received his education in the public schools of his district and learned the occupation of a dairyman.

In 1877 Mr. Long came to California and located in Marion county, where he owned and operated a dairy near Tomales. In 1882 he removed to Monterey county and continued in the same line of business some time when he engaged in the butchering business for two years. At the end of that time he retired and formed a partnership with Manuel Merritt, in the real-estate business. In addition to his other interests Mr. Long owns valuable property near Castroville.

Our subject was married, February 20, 1871, to Miss Julia Damon, a daughter of Ira Damon, Esq., of Medina, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Long have five children, namely: Leona, Lillian, Roscoe, Edwin and James A.

CHARLES K. TUTTLE, the druggist of the little town of Pacific Grove, was born in Benicia, California, December 29, 1859. He was educated in the high schools of San Francisco, and graduated at the early age of sixteen. After graduating he started immediately to learn the drug business under Coffin & Maylew, with whom he remained five years, filling the position of head clerk, when he severed his connection with them to open and manage a drug store for J. C. Scott, of Salinas. He was well and favorably known in Salinas for three years, after which he conducted a dispensary for James Murphy, in San Francisco. His health failing, he decided to locate in Pacific Grove and open a small drug store, only intending to run it a few months, until health was restored, but the climate proved so beneficial that he has since made this town his home,

and now he possesses one of the neatest pharmacies in the entire county. It has become a very profitable business and his stock is very complete in all drugs, stationery and other articles usually found in a drug store. For fifteen years Mr. Tuttle has made Pacific Grove his home and is much attached to the place.

Mr. Tuttle is a son of Captain Joseph Tuttle, a Mexican soldier and pioneer of California, having come to the State in 1849 as an attache of the Government. He served as Quartermaster agent at Benicia stores, California. In 1860 he organized a company of United States troops and was chosen Captain of Company I, Fifth Regiment of California Volunteers, and as such spent two years in Arizona. Later he was appointed Chief Quartermaster of Arizona, stationed at Fort Whipple. He was mustered out of service at the close of the war. Captain Tuttle married Miss Jane Kirkhaw, an estimable lady of English parentage, and the result of this union is two sons and two daughters, of whom our subject is the second youngest.

Mr. Tuttle, our subject, was married, July 25, 1888, to Miss Emily Youman, a daughter of Thaddeus Youman and a niece of Dr. O. S. Tremuer, of Pacific Grove. Mr. and Mrs. Tuttle have one son, Floyd L., and a daughter, Gladys.

In spite of the many business cares that demand his attention, Mr. Tuttle finds plenty of time to use his camera, and has one of the finest collections of photographs of the beautiful scenery around Pacific Grove, extant, the sale of which forms an important feature of his business. Mr. Tuttle is a member of the City Board of Trustees, a position which he is eminently qualified to fill. He is possessed of the social elements necessary to success in that line and he is also very popular in his business. Mr. Tuttle has musical talent in marked degree, which he has developed as far as his time has permitted, and as an organist he is an artist.

THOMAS WILLIAMS, deceased.—The San Juan valley lost an honored citizen in the person of Mr. Williams, one of the influential farmers of that section of country, when his death occurred.

Mr. Williams was a native of England, having been born in Worcestershire, October 30, 1839. By occupation he was a farmer, and was noted for his frugal and industrious habits. At the time of his death he left a comfortable estate and honorable name behind him for his posterity.

The estimable wife of Mr. Williams was the widow of James Vehom, Esq., and the daughter of James Lacy, a native of Dublin, Ireland, who was at one time a well-to-do crockery merchant of Melbourne, Australia, where Mrs. Williams was born. Mr. Lacy came to California, located in San Francisco, and in 1857 became one of the early settlers of the beautiful town of Mayfield, in Santa Clara county, where he engaged in farming. The maiden name of the mother of Mrs. Williams was Mary Ann King, of Irish parentage.

The marriage of Mr. Williams and Mrs. Kate Vehom occurred April 22, 1870, and the following children were born to them: Lillian F.; Clara E., now Mrs. Walter Ledridge, of San Juan valley; Iva L., Gertrude, Maybell, Pauline, Ethel, George and Thomas. By her former marriage Mrs. Williams had two children, namely: a son, who died in 1887, and a daughter, now Mrs. G. L. Domberger, of Mayfield. Mrs. Williams is a lady

of domestic culture and executive ability. by her many graces of mind and body she has won the esteem of all who know her.

LEWIS S. WOOD, of Hollister, is well known as an energetic business man and farmer. He has resided in California since 1870, and at Hollister since 1872.

A native of Clay county, Missouri, Mr. Wood was born near Smithville, September 24, 1850. His parents, Isaac and Louisa (Duncan) Wood, were natives of Kentucky, and the latter was of Scotch descent. The father was a farmer by occupation.

Lewis S. Wood was about nineteen years of age when he landed in California. He spent two years in Oregon, and, as a State volunteer, took part in the Modoc war. Upon coming to California, he located at Hollister, where he dealt in lumber, hay, wood, etc., and also did some real-estate business for about twelve years. Then he settled on a farm about four miles and a half south of Hollister, where he has since resided.

Mr. Wood has been twice married. At Tres Pinos, in 1877, he wedded Miss Mattie S. Newkirk, a native of Utah. She died at Hollister, May 16, 1887, leaving four children, Ellen E., Albert, Lewis Lee, and Mattie E. September 10, 1889, he was joined in marriage to Rose A. Ford, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mrs. Wood is a native of Liberty, Missouri, and, previous to her marriage, was a popular and successful teacher at that place.

FRANK MAXFIELD.—The time is not far distant when the early time gold hunters of California will all be numbered with the "great majority," and any record, however brief, will be perused with interest by the future student of history. The discovery of gold in California attracted a class of men which, taken collectively or individually, were unique. Of their successes or failures, it is not the aim or scope of this work to treat, inasmuch as the miner's future is never, or seldom, determined by any established code of business regulations or principles, but rather upon their good luck in striking a lead and their ability to make a lucky guess as to its extent and value after it has been located.

Frank Maxfield, of Monterey, is one of the pioneer miners of California. He came to the gold fields of the State in 1852. He is a native of Ohio, born in Tuscarawas county, in the northern part of the State, July 15, 1831. There he received the rudiments of his education, and learned the potter's trade, which he pursued at that place till 1851. He then went to Indiana and followed the same business about one year.

Reports of the rich gold discoveries in California so fired his ambitious nature that he joined an uncle, Frank Mauk, Esq., who had visited the gold diggings in 1849, and proceeded with him on a journey overland to the Pacific coast. After remaining one winter in Iowa, they resumed their journey, and arrived at Salt Lake in the month of July. Here they witnessed the laying of the corner-stone of the great Mormon temple, July 17, 1852. Owing to an old school-day acquaintance with Silas, a cousin of the late Mormon priest, John Smith, they were received at Salt Lake kindly, many privileges and courtesies being extended to them, which was in striking contrast to the treatment received by the average overland emigrant. Having sent word in advance that the little party would arrive in the city at a stated time,

they were met with carriages, their entire outfit taken in charge, cattle fed, oxen shod, wagons replenished with provisions, etc.; and when they left the city they were given passes over the numerous bridges and ferries which they would encounter on their westward journey. Mr. Maxfield met other acquaintances there who, while embracing and fully believing in the Mormon doctrine, did not believe in or practice polygamy.

They resumed and accomplished their journey without particular incident, reaching Diamond Spring, in El Dorado county, December 5, 1852. The uncle, Frank Mauk, Esq., located at San José, where he farmed for several years. He then engaged in the erection of quartz mills in Amador county and adjoining mining districts. He was an active and aggressive business man, pursuing this business up to the time of his death, which occurred in Arizona in 1889, at an advanced age, he having been born in 1809. Mrs. William Tibbetts, of Monterey, is a daughter of his.

Mr. Maxfield mined in El Dorado, Placer and adjoining counties up to about 1861, since which time he has lived in Sonoma and Monterey counties, in the last named since 1874. There are few pioneers who are not familiar with his face and voice.

AMOS M. HARDIN.—There are few farmers of Hollister, who are better known for their energy, enterprise and thrift than Mr. Hardin. He is a native of Knox county, Tennessee, having been born in Hardin Valley, a lovely stretch of valley land in the southern portion of Knox county. His father, John G. Hardin, was a farmer and stock-raiser, who was born in the same valley, and who was a son of Amos Hardin, a pioneer of Knox county, who located land comprising the valley named for him. Here he reared his family of seven sons and two daughters, our subject's father being the third born. He, like his other brothers, grew up to farm life and located on and about the old farm. John G. Hardin married Sarah Gallaher, who was born in Knox county. He was an enterprising man, who owned and cultivated 1,800 acres of land and transacted business on an extensive scale.

Our subject was the fourth in a family of seven children, having been born January 11, 1849. He fought during the late war in the Confederate army, as Captain of Company B, Third Tennessee Infantry, and served four years. He was captured by the Union forces, at Hatcher's, in front of Petersburg, just prior to Lee's surrender.

After peace was declared he returned home and resumed his business. In 1866 he married Mary S. Owen, a daughter of Rev. Richard Owen, a Baptist clergyman of Clinton, Tennessee. Mrs. Hardin was born in Tennessee, and has borne her husband nine children, namely: James L., Katie S., Mattie G., Richard O., Pearl L., Minnie, Robert M., Wennel and Harry Houston.

In 1870 Mr. Hardin came to California and located at Hollister, his present home, where he owns a fertile farm of eighty-six acres as a homestead, and also owns 640 acres of land in Fresno county. He is a Knight Templar and an active member of the A. O. U. W.

J. A. STEINBECK, a well-known citizen of Hollister, is a native of Germany, having been born there November 27, 1832. He learned the cabinet-maker's

Juan Malarin

FOUNDER OF STREET RAILWAY SYSTEM
MONTEREY AND PACIFIC GROVE

trade in his native country, and at the age of seventeen he, with an older brother and sister, emigrated to Palestine, and he remained for eight years in the old city of Jerusalem, where he worked at his trade and acted as an interpreter of the English, German and Arabic languages.

In this far-off land, June 1, 1856, our subject was married to Almira, a daughter of Walter A. Dickson, at that time an independent missionary. In 1858 Mr. and Mrs. Steinbeck went to Massachusetts, which was the native place of the latter, she having been born in that State, in the town of Grafton. Soon after their arrival they went to Florida and located at St. Augustine. When the late war broke out our subject was pressed into service, and served in the Confederate army one year. He was then taken prisoner, but paroled and joined his young wife and two children, who had made her way to her Northern home. He remained in Massachusetts for ten years, engaged at his trade in a piano factory, and then came, in November, 1872, to California and located in Hollister, where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Steinbeck have had five sons, namely: Charles, agent for the Southern Pacific Company, at Tempieton. This son was born in Joppa, Palestine, April 27, 1857. The next child, Herbert E., is an employee of the Central Milling Company, of Hollister, and he was born in Plainfield, New Jersey, August 6, 1859. Ernest, the third, represents the interests of the Central Milling Company at King City, and was born in Massachusetts, in 1862. Wilhelm is superintendent of the Victor Mills of Hollister, and was born in Massachusetts, February 4, 1865. Harry, the youngest, is at Santa Margarita, California, and was born in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, October 5, 1857.

25

Our subject is regarded as a man of sound principles and good business judgment, a character that he has transmitted to his sons. He lives in one of the finest villas in the city of Hollister.

JUAN MALARIN was born in Peru, South America, November 1, 1825. He came to California in 1849, arriving at San Francisco July 2 as supercargo on a sailing vessel. After having disposed of his cargo he went to the mines in Tuolumne county, where he mined with average success one year. After that he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and was engaged in farming in the Napa valley for about four years. Then for several years he superintended the San Luis Gonzaga rancho of 50,000 acres, situated in Santa Clara and Merced counties, and became identified with the business interests of San José, as a director in the Commercial Bank and a stockholder in the Electric Light Company. He is the builder and proprietor of the "Monterey and Pacific Grove Street Railway," which enterprise he inaugurated and pushed to completion in 1890 and '91. Failing to enlist the aid which the enterprise deserved from other parties, Mr. Malarin pushed the road through alone, against what seemed to be insurmountable obstacles. He ran the first car to the Junípero Serra monument April 30, 1891, the day that President Harrison paid a visit to the old capital, and to Pacific Grove the following August. The road is over four miles in length, laid with twenty-pound steel rails and sawed ties, and equipped with first-class cars, both open and closed, affording to the public an excellent service. The grade is light, and the track so

constructed as to be readily changed into an electric road. Mr. Malarin has invested about $50,000 in this enterprise, and is doing a great public service in advancing the material growth of towns on his lines. It is safe to say that few men would have undertaken such an enterprise single-handed, pushed it to completion, and built up for the same a prosperous business.

Mr. Malarin's father, Lorenzo Malarin, was of Italian birth, and spent the greater part of his life in the silver mines of South America. The subject of our sketch is a man of family. He was married in 1874 to Miss Cristina Malarin, a distant cousin of his, and their union has been blessed with five children.

Quiet and unobtrusive in manner, kind-hearted and generous in disposition, Mr. Malarin is popular with all classes of people, and especially with those in his employ.

ROBERT STIRLING, one of Castroville's esteemed citizens, is a native of Scotland, having been born there, in Lanarkshire, April 10, 1831. (For history of his ancestry, see sketch of William Stirling, this book.)

Our subject was married, in his native land, in 1853, to Miss Agnes Mounts, also a native of Lanarkshire, and after marriage the young couple came to America, arriving the following year. Mr. Stirling and his brother learned the art of weaving and he worked at his chosen calling for several years. He had also learned the trade of baker, but only pursued it a brief time, while in New York.

Upon coming to California, in 1873, he lived on the present Martin ranch, on the Salinas river. He later located at Castroville in 1876, where he still remains. Four sons of Mr. Stirling's are still living, namely: John B., a native of Scotland; Andrew, Robert and James, the two latter being natives of Canada. Mr. Stirling is one of a large family and he is a man highly esteemed in the city of his adoption, where he is a respected citizen.

SAMUEL PALMER, one of the first settlers of Priest valley, has been a resident of California since 1853. He is a native of New York and was born in Westchester county, April 18, 1831. His father, B. M. Palmer, was a pioneer of Washtenaw county, Michigan, having located in the town of Lyndon, in 1836. The maiden name of the mother of our subject was Sarah Griffin.

Our subject remained in his native place until his marriage, October 26, 1852, to Miss Nancy L. Fox, a daughter of Benjamin F. Fox, of Unadilla, Livingston county, Michigan. The following year the young couple started overland, for California, via Council Bluff, Iowa, north fork of the Platte river, etc., and on to Marysville, where Mr. Palmer pursued farming from 1855 to 1867: and from 1867 to 1869 he traveled and prospected for a location for a farm. The last named year he met John W. Green, at Gilroy, who told him of the fertility and beauty of Priest valley. Mr. Palmer visited the valley with Mr. Green, but returned to Gilroy, where he spent one year. In 1870, however, he located on his chosen home, where he has since resided. The land on which Mr. Palmer located was unsurveyed and belonged to the Government, but was afterward surveyed by John Raymond, in

1871. Mr. Palmer now has 1,280 acres of as fine land as can be found in the county, or in fact in the entire State of California. A portion of this land is devoted to grazing purposes.

Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have three sons and an adopted daughter, namely: Frank Loveland (see sketch elsewhere in this work), George Fox, Charles N. and Helen. Mr. Palmer is one of the solid men of San Benito county and is a good representative of the early pioneer.

THOMAS MORRISY is a farmer and resident of Castroville. He came to California in 1865 direct from his native county, Ireland. He was then about seventeen years of age, having been born in Limerick county in 1841. He spent three years in the war of the Rebellion, in the Union army, as a soldier of the One Hundred and Forty-nine New York Volunteer Infantry: soon after his enlistment he was transferred into the regular army. He fought through the battles of the wilderness and the battle of Gettysburg, besides numerous hot engagements of less note, and received two wounds, in his left leg.

He was married to Mrs. Edward Nolan. By her former marriage she had two children, Mary and Lizzie, and by her latter marriage she has had one son, Thomas.

JOHN HAMES, one of the oldest American settlers of California, came to the State, via Cape Horn, from New York, as a carpenter of the ship "Phœnix." He remained abroad of his ship one year, leaving her in Peru, South America, and worked at his trade in Peru, Chili and Equador during the years of 1842–'43. Coming to California he first located at Monterey, in May, 1843, but visited Los Angeles and San Francisco, at both of which places he worked at his trade. His next venture was the taking of mill timber to the Barbadoes for Captain Smith. Mr. Hames then built the first sawmill at Niles Station, California, in 1844–'45. He located the present town of Soquel, in Santa Cruz county, at which place he built mills and made the town his home, until 1883, during which time he ranged sheep in the Salinas Valley.

Mr. Hames has seen much of pioneer life in California, following as he did his trade of carpenter and millwright so many years. He knew Marshall, to whom credit is given of having discovered gold at Sutter's mill, in 1848, and was working in the mill race at the time the first gold nugget was picked up. To quote the words of Mr. Hames: "The Mormon boys were working at the mills for Sutter, with Marshall as foreman. One of these brothers found the gold, handed it to Marshall, who in turn gave it to Sutter, who sent it to San Francisco, where it was pronounced gold." Mr. Hames also relates the fact of having himself raised the first stars and stripes at San José. It was a small banner, about six feet long. He put it on a little willow pole that surmounted an old adobe building. "Tom" Fallon has been credited in historical volumes as having performed this act.

Mr. Hames is a native of Orange county, New York, having been born there March 22, 1811. His father, Benjamin Hames, was a millwright by trade and a native of the same State, who came West in the early days of Michigan settlements, located at Bath

Creek, Calhoun county, Michigan, where he built the first mill and resided until his death, which occurred in 1850. The maiden name of the mother of our subject was Rebecca Hardin, who was born near the city of Rochester, New York.

The subject of this sketch was married to Drusilla Shadden, in 1846, by the Hon. Thomas O. Larkin, at Monterey. Mrs. Hames was a native of Arkansas, but came to California in 1843, with her father, Thomas Jefferson Shadden, now a resident of Oregon. This lady bore her husband eight children, namely: Benjamin F., born in Santa Cruz county, April 9, 1847, married July 3, 1873; Miss Ella, daughter of A. J. Copby, and they have four children, namely: Bart, May, Frank and Eva, the two former are twins. The other children of our subject, are: George, Susan, Eliza, Martha, Lucrecia, Carrie and Lillie. Our subject makes his home with his son Benjamin, of Peach Tree valley, San Benito county.

HENRY E. KENT, one of the most enterprising and popular business and public men of Pacific Grove, California, was born in Yates City, Knox county, Illinois, March 17, 1853. His early life was passed in his native place and he graduated at Mount Morris Seminary at the age of nineteen years.

On first coming to California, he settled on a farm near Hollister, San Benito county, and was for some time engaged in agricultural pursuits. To benefit his wife's health, he removed, in 1888, to Pacific Grove, where he has ever since resided, meeting with flattering success in business. On first coming to this city he purchased the mammoth livery stable from J. O. Johnson, and by untiring energy and careful management enlarged both his facilities and trade until he now has one of the most commodious and best appointed establishments of the kind on the coast. As a citizen, he is strikingly public-spirited and progressive, ever the first to put his shoulder to the wheel of the city's enterprises. An admiring constituency elected him one of the first Councilmen, in which position he was untiring in his efforts to revoke the old charter and secure the issuance of a new one, reincorporating the Grove as a separate city, distinct and apart from old Monterey. He was chosen as a committee of one to wait on the Legislature then in session at Sacramento, and present the matter for the consideration of that honorable body. His success is sufficient proof of the wisdom of their choice.

He was married November 7, 1876, to Miss S. A. Dunlap, an estimable lady of Buda, Illinois, and they have three interesting children.

As a husband and father, business man and public citizen, he has always been the same, able, upright and whole-souled man, and justly enjoys the esteem of his entire community.

WILLIAM TIBBETTS, a pioneer resident of California, dates his arrival in this State in 1852. He is a native of Maine, born in Brewer, Penobscot county. Leaving the Pine Tree State, he went to New York, and from there sailed for San Francisco, via Panama, in December, 1851, arriving on the Pacific coast in February of the following year.

Like many others Mr. Tibbetts came to California in order to better his financial con-

dition. He accordingly proceeded immediately to the mining fields of Calaveras and El Dorado counties, where he remained during the years 1852–'53–'54, his mining adventures resulting in average success. In the latter part of 1854 he went to Sonoma county, located at Sonoma, and engaged in the livery and stage business. Later he conducted the same business in Petaluma. He was a pioneer in this branch of business. He ran the line from Petaluma to Tomales for about eleven years. He then went to Silver mountain, California, where he had acquired mining interests. He also spent some time at Carson City and Genoa, Nevada. In 1865 he returned to Sonoma county and resumed staging for two years. Here he remained up to the year 1873, with the exception of one year when he kept the Wilson's Exchange hotel at Sebastopol.

In 1873 Mr. Tibbetts took up his residence in Monterey county, and for several years was successfully engaged in sheep-raising on the headwaters of Carmel river. For three years he was in the employ of Charles Spreckels in the hotel business at Aptos, Santa Cruz county. This was from 1876 to 1879. In the winter of the last named year he mined on Aptos beach, doing a fairly profitable business in mining fine gold. In 1880 he returned to Monterey, where he has since resided, and since 1886 has conducted the Central Hotel and bar.

December 5, 1860, Mr. Tibbetts was united in marriage with Miss Carrie E. Mauk, of Sonoma county, California. They have two daughters and two sons, namely: Amy J., wife of John T. Bell, of Los Gatos; Augusta, wife of Grant Troole, of Monterey; Charles Nathaniel and William Wilson.

In connection with Mr. Tibbetts' family history it should be further stated that his father, Nathaniel Tibbetts, a native of Maine, passed his life on a farm in Penobscot county, and died there. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary E. Shedd, was a daughter of Captain William Shedd, a patriot of the Revolutionary army. He entered the service from Massachusetts, and participated in the historic battle of Bunker Hill. After the war he became a citizen of Maine, locating in the Penobscot valley.

William Tibbetts' life has been one of business activity, and during the years of his residence on this coast he has made many friends and acquaintances.

R. W. CANFIELD, a resident of San Juan, and an esteemed pioneer of San Benito county, is a native of New Orleans, having been born there, March 27, 1820. His father, R. F. Canfield, was a merchant by occupation, and lived during President Jackson's administration, was active in political matters, and held the office of Appraiser at the port of New Orleans. He was a native of Morris county, New Jersey. Mr. Canfield's great-grandfather, James Canfield, was a patriot of the Revolution, and was a native of Virginia and a graduate of Princeton College. He developed into an itinerant clergyman of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, serving in the Revolutionary army as a chaplain and soldier. He was murdered by a sentinel, June, 1780. Mr. Canfield's grandfather was locally prominent as an advocate of the principles upon which American independence was founded. His home was at Morris Plains, and there he pursued his occupation of farming. Mr. Canfield's father left his native State when about eighteen years of age, and located in Louisiana. He gained

practice and experience in mercantile business while in a firm of that description; became a merchant, and lived and died in New Orleans.

Our subject left New Orleans for Illinois, and located on a prairie farm in Sangamon county, nine miles west of Springfield, on Spring creek, where he lived for several years. He came to California in the fall of 1850, and after a brief stay in San Francisco he located a claim on Mountain View, in Santa Clara county. His claim formed the nucleus of the present town, to which he gave its name. He lived there until the spring of 1858, when, owing to the serious defect of the title to his land, he abandoned his claim and located on his present estate, near San Juan, where he has lived for the past thirty years, engaged in farming and stock-raising, also dairying. He has been an active business man, alive to the interests of his State, county and town. His estate comprises 200 acres of land, all very fine.

Mr. Canfield was married at twenty-one years of age, to Miss Frances A. Bowers daughter of H. G. Bowers, of North Hampton, Massachusetts. She died in 1872, leaving a family of six children, all settled in life.

WILLIAM ROBSON, a pioneer of California, is a native of Scotland, having been born in that country, February 5, 1828.

Upon arrival in California our subject spent about five years in the mining regions of Rich Bar, Feather river country and Pine Grove. He then located in Sonoma county, near Petaluma, and engaged in dairy farming, where he remained from 1857 to 1865. He then located in Monterey county, at Salinas, and continued for some time in the dairy business, but now has practically retired from active business.

In 1858 Mr. Robson married Miss Jennie Scott of San Francisco, a lady of Scotch birth, also. Mr. and Mrs. Robson have one daughter, Jennie, now Mrs. B. A. Erdley, wife of a prominent and well-known citizen of Pacific Grove.

Mr. Robson and his wife are well known and highly respected in Salinas as thoroughly reliable people, of whom all speak well.

PERRY M. JACKS was born in Pike county, Missouri, not far distant from Kansas City, September 3, 1827. His father, Thomas Jacks, was born in 1797, and emigrated to Missouri in 1817, where he was for many years engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was a carpenter by trade, but never followed it as a business. Mr. Jack's mother, *nee* Miss Cynthia Martin, was born in Virginia, and with her parents went to Kentucky, where from infancy she was reared. They raised a family of eight sons and three daughters, of whom Perry M. Jacks is the third.

The subject of our sketch inherited from his father the true instincts of a business man, and at an early age became familiar with stock-raising in its every detail. He came to California in 1849, and almost direct to the Salinas valley. He purchased and sold stock, off and on, for about three years. He then engaged in merchandising on the south fork of the American river. In 1854 he located the Strawberry Valley ranch of about 10,000 acres, it then being unsurveyed land. The following year he sold his claim to Dr. Roup, and went to Sacramento. He there

became extensively engaged in dealing in hay and grain, and owned the valuable property he occupied, corner of Seventh and J streets.

In 1855 Mr. Jacks married Miss Elizabeth Headrick, a daughter of George and Matilda Headrick, natives of Howard county, Kentucky, and later residents of Virginia.

Mr. Jacks returned to Missouri and became a merchant at West Point, in the meantime having made a trip to Pike's Peak. In 1867 he came back to California, and here he has since resided. He owns and operates one of the best farms in the Salinas valley, located on the San Juan road, two miles and a quarter east of Salinas.

Mr. Jacks is of Scotch and English extraction and Mrs. Jacks' ancestors were English and Irish. Their union has been blessed with two sons, Henry C., a farmer of San Ardo, and Thomas, at home.

DANIEL McCRAY, deceased, a well-known and highly respected pioneer of California, who settled in Hollister in 1873, with the best interests of which he was identified for many years, was born in Washington county, Tennessee, June 14, 1814. His father, Henry McCray, was a well-to-do farmer of Tennessee, where he also was born, and passed a long and useful life in that State.

Daniel McCray passed his early years on the home farm, and attended the common schools in his vicinity. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, which he followed uninterruptedly during his entire life. In 1857, he removed with his family to California, crossing the plains in the usual emigrant fashion and experiencing the hardships and vicissitudes common to all. Arrived in the Golden State, he settled on land near San José, where he pursued farming for many years. Having been favorably impressed with Hollister and the surrounding country, he removed, in 1873, to a farm of eighty acres in that vicinity. He was here successfully occupied in agricultural pursuits until his death, January 4, 1888. Perhaps no one could have been called hence whose loss would have been more keenly felt by the community in which he had passed so many useful years of his life. Of the highest integrity, unusual intelligence and uniform courtesy, he was a general favorite with all who knew him.

He was married in Monroe county, Tennessee, October 17, 1837, to Miss Malinda McCooky, daughter of J. A. McCooky, a highly respected resident of that county, and sister to John McCooky, an influential business man of Hollister. There are five living children: Julia F., now Mrs. John Weathers of San José; Frank P. and Victor, civil engineers, living in Arizona; Harry W., an architect and civil engineer, of Bakersfield, Kern county, California; and Ella, a teacher in the public schools of Hollister. Mrs. McCray lives in Hollister and enjoys the esteem of a large circle of friends.

CHARLES BARDIN, a successful and enterprising farmer and the second youngest of the family of the late James Bardin, was born at Blanco, on the old homestead, February 1, 1859.

Mr. Bardin married December 1, 1880, Miss Rachel, a daughter of William Rider, a resident of the Salinas valley. He and his wife reside at Blanco, on the original location of Mr. Bardin's father, in 1855, which now contains one of the finest ranches in the valley.

This farm consists of 150 acres from the family estate at Blanco, 388 acres of the west side of the Salinas river and forty-six acres of land added to the home farm, from an adjoining property.

Mrs. Bardin is a native daughter of the soil, having been born in San Francisco, October 1, 1858, and she has borne her husband four children, three daughters and one son, namely: Elizabeth, Bertha, Maggie and Charles W. Mr. and Mrs. Bardin are very estimable people, and support with honor the name that is known throughout all the portion of the State in which the family has made its home for so many years.

DAN WILLSON, of San Juan, San Benito county, is a California pioneer, having come from Boston to this State in 1849. He was born in Keene, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, January 22, 1827. His father, a farmer by occupation, was a native of Northfield, Massachusetts, and his mother, *nee* Levina Collins, was born in Cheshire county, New Hampshire. The subject of our sketch learned the trade of bricklayer and plasterer, and worked at the same at his native place.

On arriving at California he went to the mines of Mariposa and spent the winter there in gold mining. Later he took up quartz mining in Tuolumne, on the Stanislaus river, and followed the same for about two years. After that he turned his attention to farming, stock-raising and dairying. He located on his present place at San Juan in 1868. Here he owns 300 acres of excellent land, one of the best farms in San Benito county.

Mr. Willson has been thrice married. In 1854 he married Miss Bicente, daughter of Don José Maria Sanchez. She left five children: Henry, George, Emma, Elbridge and Alvin. All are now married and settled in life except Elbridge.

His second marriage occurred in 1868, at Santa Cruz, the lady of his choice being Mrs. Malvina Malona, a native of Maine. They had five children: Nellie, Dan, Belle and Mell (twin daughters) and Joe. The mother died January 3, 1875.

In 1880, Mr. Willson wedded his present companion, *nee* Miss Cornelia Hardenbergh, a native of New York.

He is a member of San Juan Lodge, F. & A. M. He has taken a commendable interest in the progress and development of San Benito county, and has always evinced a lively interest in educational matters, having served for about twenty years as Trustee of his school district.

WALTER C. LITTLE, a son of the lamented Milton Little, was born at Monterey, April 21, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, and in 1876 went to San Francisco, where he spent three years as clerk in a drug store. In 1879 he returned home and for two years was assistant superintendent of the Pacific Improvement Company's interests at Pacific Grove, under Superintendent Johnson. He then took up surveying and civil engineering and now is filling the position of City Engineer for both Pacific Grove and Monterey. Mr. Little has served on the City Board of Trustees of Monterey, but resigned the office, owing to press of business cares.

The marriage of our subject occurred September 21, 1887, to Miss Anna Smith, a daughter of S. D. Smith, of Oakland, then

of Sacramento, where Mrs. Little was born. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Little, namely: Walter Cotton and Arthur Elwood. The beautiful home of Mr. Little is at New Monterey, where he lives surrounded by his wife and family. Mr. and Mrs. Little enjoy the respect and esteem of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

GNNO BLOHM, the genial and efficient Postmaster and a merchant of Blanco, Monterey county, California, is a native of Germany. He was born April 25, 1854, and came from the old country direct to California in 1874. After having farmed on the Cooper ranch for two years, he removed into Corral de Tierra country, and there farmed about 260 acres. He then spent two years in Germany, returning to this State in 1884. After his return he resumed farming on the Bardin ranch, on the west side of the Salinas river. Here he raised fine crops of English mustard, marketing one year as high as 800 sacks, which he sold at 3 cents per pound. He then, in 1889, bought a home at Blanco, and has since been engaged in merchandising.

Mr. Blohm chose for his wife and wedded Miss Katharine Dircks, a native of his own country, and by her has six children, namely: Emma, Andrew, Fred, William, George and Henry.

BENJAMIN HITCHCOCK is one of the leading citizens of the Salinas valley, and is a pioneer of California, having come to the State in 1855. The first years of his residence on this coast were spent in the mines of Nevada county and vicinity. He then engaged in dairying in Sonoma and Marin counties. Later he farmed for C. S. Abbott until he purchased his present home, in 1872. His farm comprises 200 acres of as fine land as can be found in the beautiful and fertile Salinas valley.

Mr. Hitchcock was married in Santa Cruz in the fall of 1872, to Miss Agnes M., daughter of John Abbott, and their union has been blessed with a son and daughter: Elba E. and Donna Laura. Mr. Hitchcock is a man of strict integrity and temperate habits, and is held in high esteem by all who know him.

MARCUS BUNDESON, deceased.—This esteemed gentleman was a native of Denmark, having been born there, February 24, 1840. He came to America, when about nineteen years of age, as a sailor before the mast from Liverpool.

Upon arrival at San Francisco he abandoned the sea and proceeded to Redwood City, where he worked in the redwoods till he earned money enough to buy himself a team, then he was teaming there for several years.

After that he went to Watsonville and engaged in farming for four years.

The marriage of this estimable young man occurred in San Francisco, 1872, to Miss Mette M. Sandholdt, a young woman of Danish birth, who bore her husband four children, namely: Peter, Christine, Andrew and Marcus, all of whom were born in Monterey county.

Then he came to Salinas and engaged successfully in farming on the Alisal ranch for about sixteen years.

His next location was made at Hollister in 1887, where he bought a nice farm from Mr. John Range adjoining the city.

Mr. Bundeson died January 10, 1892, at

the age of fifty-two years, in the prime of manly youth and vigor. He was an industrious and frugal young farmer, and upright and esteemed citizen, who left behind him a wide circle of friends to join with his family in mourning his loss.

DR. SAMUEL B. GORDON, JR., was born in Monterey, October 17, 1866, a son of Samuel B. Gordon, of Monterey. He attended the public schools of his native town until he reached his sixteenth year, when he entered the University of California, remaining there two years. In 1884 he became a student in the Cooper Medical College, San Francisco, where he took a two years' course. He next attended lectures in the New York Medical College, graduating therefrom in 1888. He came back to California and located at Gonzales immediately after his graduation, and began the practice of medicine. Here he has been successful, professionally, and has continued to reside ever since.

CYPRESS JOHNSON, a successful business man and esteemed citizen of Pacific Grove, is a pioneer of California. He is a native of Henry county, Indiana, having been born at Kingstown, July 13, 1834, a son of Cypress and Patience (Tallman) Johnson, the former of whom was among the early settlers of Indiana, a native of Massachusetts, and the latter was born in the city of Quebec, Canada.

Mr. Johnson was reared on a farm and left home to come to California, in 1853, crossing the plains with an ox team. He went into the mines of El Dorado county, near Diamond Spring, but after eight months' experience in the mines, with indifferent results, he located at Gilroy, in Santa Clara county, and pursued farming in that locality for about thirty years. In 1858 he engaged business in Gilroy, Santa Clara county, and continued there until 1883, when he located at Pacific Grove.

Mr. Johnson was married, September 13, 1859, at Gilroy, to Miss Harriet R. Hawver, a native of Wisconsin, and six children have been added to their family, namely: Leanna; Ivy, who is Mrs. Jacob Knapp; Ada L., now Mrs. Theodore Meves; Cypress, Otis and William Henry. Three children are deceased. Mr. Johnson is a gentleman of sterling traits of character and a member of the Crescent Order of United Workmen, Gilroy Lodge, No. 26.

ANTONE GIGLING.—It is safe to say that this pioneer is the first settler in that portion of the Salinas valley lying between Castroville and Salinas, and as an early settler of Monterey county he merits appropriate mention on the pages of this work.

Mr. Gigling is of German birth and education. He was born at Baden Baden, Germany, July 21, 1819. He learned the business of a brewer and distiller, and followed that occupation until he was about twenty-eight years of age, at which time he came to America. He spent the years 1847 and 1848 in Boston, Massachusetts. In 1850 he came to California on the bark Alameda, and, after spending a brief period in San Francisco, went to the mines. In 1852 he located in the Salinas valley, this being before Watsonville, Castroville or Salinas had come

into existence. Here he has lived all these years, and is now one of the most thrifty and thorough farmers in Monterey county. He owns a splendid home at Blanco, where he resides, surrounded with all the comforts of life. At this place he raises a great variety of choice fruits, apples, pears, etc. He also owns 500 acres of grazing and farming land on the west bank of the Salinas river.

Mr. Gigling was married at Castroville, in the fall of 1862, to Fannie Fox, of Irish nativity. She was born May 12, 1832, came with her parents to this country in 1855, and to California in 1860. By a former marriage she had one son and one daughter.

JAMES BARDIN.—There was no pioneer in the Salinas valley more widely and favorably known in his day than the lamented James Bardin. He was a native of North Carolina, born January 16, 1810, and there lived until early manhood. He commenced active life for himself in Alabama, later located in Tippah county, Mississippi, and lived there until 1855, when he came to California and purchased a large tract of land lying along the Salinas river in the vicinity of the present city of Salinas, at and around Blanco post office. In 1856 he returned to Mississippi for his family, with whom he took up his permanent abode in his chosen California home.

Mr. Bardin was a man of great physical endurance and energy, was very ambitious and strictly honest. He was a shrewd farmer, thoroughly familiar with all matters pertaining thereto, and possessed of keen business instincts. Mr. Bardin purchased land at Blanco to the amount of 1,200 acres. Later he purchased one and one-half leagues of land on the west side of the Salinas river, which he improved and there lived for many years. At the time of his death he owned 991 acres of land.

Mr. Bardin's father was a blacksmith by trade, but as he preferred farming he engaged in that occupation, and at the time of his death owned a large plantation and many slaves.

Mr. Bardin married a Miss Lucinda Walker, a native of South Carolina, born in 1817, married in Tippah county, Mississippi, in April, 1842, and died November 29, 1878. She was a woman of great fortitude of character, a true helpmate and affectionate mother. Mr. and Mrs. Bardin had ten children, viz.: Elizabeth, wife of James H. McDougall, of Salinas; Jesse; Henry; James; Charles; Lucinda, now Mrs. Robert Porter, and four deceased. The six living children are all residing on or owning portions of the family estate, and mention is made elsewhere of them.

JESSE BARDIN, a successful farmer of the Salinas valley, is the third son of the late James Bardin, Esq., and was born October 27, 1849, in Tippah county, Mississippi.

He came to California in 1856 with the family, who settled in the Salinas valley, and here his boyhood and youth were spent.

In 1872 Mr. Bardin was married to Miss Jennette, daughter of Harrison Cockrill, of Sonoma county, where he was an early settler and pioneer, and a well-known citizen of Santa Rosa. His daughter, Mrs. Bardin, is a native of Santa Rosa, where she was born April 20, 1855. Mr. and Mrs. Bardin have had five children, namely: James A., Nellie, Annie L., Helen J. and Winifred.

Their home is located about two and one-half miles west of Salinas. In addition to this pleasant home he is the owner of valuable residence property in Pacific Grove.

Mr. and Mrs. Bardin are worthy representatives of the grand old name they bear and which the honored father made so respected.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN WRIGHT is one of the few early pioneers of California still surviving, and is a man whom it is a pleasure to know. His experiences would fill volumes, as his life has extended over many years of thrilling adventure. It was he who with William Richardson drove the first wagon train that made its way overland from the Missouri river via Salt Lake in 1846, proving that such a thing was not only possible but was quite as easy a route as any.

Captain Wright and companion crossed over into California on Bear river in Yuba county. In October of that year Captain Wright enlisted under General Frémont, and remained with him six months and four days, making the trip to San Francisco, thence to Monterey and on into southern California. He received his discharge at San Gabriel Mission April 12, 1847. Returning north to the Napa valley he worked in the redwood timber business until the excitement arose about the discovery of gold, when he, like the rest of the world, hastened into the gold diggings.

Not making a success of gold mining our subject returned to the less exciting life of civilization after a term of thirteen months. In 1859 he again came to Monterey, becoming lighthouse keeper at Point Pinos, remaining in this position for about eighteeen months. Then came an experience in whaling in Monterey bay for about five years, since which time he has been engaged in the peaceful life of agriculture.

Captain Wright is the owner of a fine ranch in Monterey county, about twenty miles from Monterey city, where he raises about five hundred Angora goats.

Twice has the gallant Captain become a benedict. His first marriage was in 1849, to Miss Luly Brown, of Sacramento, but she died in 1854, leaving two daughters, Mrs. E. H. Gates and Mrs. John Staples. The second marriage of our subject was with Mrs. Lizzie Claudy, by whom he has three daughters. The Captain, like all of his former profession, is bluff and pleasant, enjoying tales of the adventures through which he has passed, although not more so than do his hearers.

MANUEL MARINO GONCALVES of Monterey, is a native of Portugal, where he was born August 13, 1828; since 1841, however, he has lived under the American flag, having come to Boston, Massachusetts when only thirteen years of age. From this port he made two voyages, in the bark Ninos, Capt. LaFayette in command. This was a whaling vessel and these voyages consumed about five years of his life. At the end of the second cruise he shipped aboard the Commodore Preble and sailed into the Kamtschatka sea. This was a most successful three years' cruise, in which they took 3,000 barrels of whale oil and a valuable lot of whalebone, but the latter article was low in price, its market value being only twenty-five cents per pound, whereas it is now worth $4 to $4.50 per pound. During this voyage several whaling boats were "stoven up" and seven men lost their lives while capturing the vicious whale of that region.

Upon the expiration of this last cruise our subject engaged in the merchant-marine service, but this proved monotonous to the hardy sailor and tame after his adventures in the far North, and after two years he again resumed whaling, from New Bedford, Massachusetts, this time in the South seas. He made two voyages of twenty-two months each. Later he shipped from Stonington, Connecticut, aboard the Betsy Waltham, to the Artic sea, where, in two seasons, they secured 5,000 barrels of whale oil, taking as much as 250 barrels from one fish.

Upon a cruise to the Sandwich Islands his vessel, the United States, was condemned, and from the year 1856 to 1862 he was at the head of the Monterey Whaling Company, at Monterey. They only took about 100 barrels of oil per season at this station, except the year 1861, when they secured about 1,500 barrels. The last whale captured at Monterey was in the season of 1886. This was a fine specimen. Capt. Marino Goncalves then sold his interest in the company and retired from the business, and now resides in Monterey.

Our subject was married in 1862, to Miss Clotilda Gardner, a daughter of William R. Gardner, an Englishman by birth, and they have nine children living.

The Captain is greatly respected where he is so well-known as a pioneer and worthy citizen of the old capital city.

HON. CLAUDE F. LACEY, of Salinas, California, is a native of old Monterey, born September 1, 1864. He came with his parents to Salinas in 1868, and has since made this place his home. When not attending the public schools, he worked on the ranch until he was fifteen years old. At that time he began to learn the blacksmith trade. It was hard work for a boy of his age, but his fine physique demonstrates that it caused him no injury. After working at the blacksmith trade two years, he attended school for a time, devoting his leisure moments to the study and practice of shorthand writing. Becoming proficient in this, in the spring of 1884 he began reporting the court proceedings, and was subsequently appointed Court Reporter, which position he continues to fill. In 1886 and 1888 he was elected a Justice of the Peace of Alisal township.

As will be observed, Mr. Lacey's occupations afforded him excellent opportunities to acquire a knowledge of the law, as well as to familiarize him with its forms and practice. Making the best of these advantages and still further equipping himself for the legal profession by diligent study of the text-books, under the sagacious directions of Judge N. A. Dorn, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State in July, 1891. In the fall of 1890 he was elected a member of the State Assembly for Monterey county, as a Republican, in which body he served on the committees on apportionment and elections, the Judiciary Committee, and the committees on public buildings, public printing, and counties and county boundaries.

Mr. Lacey was married in June, 1888, to Miss Emma Edrington. He is a prominent member of the Native Sons of the Golden West, and was the first president of Santa Lucia Parlor, No. 97.

L. BALL, one of the prominent citizens of Monterey county, is an example of what business judgment and honorable persistence can accomplish, not

only for their possessor, but likewise for a community, fortunate enough to have an individual like him for associate and counselor.

Henry L. Ball was born March 4, 1830, in Chautauqua county, New York. He began when a mere boy to encounter the labors of a farm, and except while he was attending the public schools near his home, he worked as industriously as the typical farmer boy. When he had reached his sixteenth year he accompanied his parents to Wisconsin, where, in Jefferson county, they founded a new home. There for some four years young Ball was employed in handling horses and teaming. His next step was an important one, and spiced with adventure withal, for he now sought distant fields for the enterprise of his young manhood, arriving in Placerville, California, September 5, 1850. Mr. Ball is hence a pioneer.

He passed the winter in Placerville, afterward trying his hand at mining at Downieville and Mud Springs till August, 1851. Meeting with indifferent success, and feeling that fortune for him was not to be won with pan and shovel, he went to Sacramento and engaged in staging and teaming till 1856. His next move was to Shasta county, where he took up land, and farmed and worked in the lumber business for eleven years. In 1867 he went to San José, where he tarried for a year, and then moved to Monterey county. Here he has since resided. He first located on the Alisal ranch, near Salinas, where he farmed six years. In this he met with unqualified success.

In 1874 Mr. Ball purchased property in Salinas, and, in connection with ex-United States Marshal Franke, erected the first brick building, a livery stable, in the town. When he first came to Salinas, the place was a broad expanse of mustard. He, like others of that period, felt confident that it must some day be a county-seat; and from the time of his arrival here, he has been prominent and active in everything that could promote the advancement of the town.

His success as a grain farmer and his solid business qualifications attracted the attention of Isaac Friedlander, the then "Wheat King of the World," with whom he became associated in buying grain and warehousing the same. At the same time he was busy in erecting warehouses in Gonzales, Chualar, Salinas and Castroville. Some idea of the magnitude of the business of this firm may be obtained by the statement that the first two years of the partnership, their business amounted to over $2,000,000. This partnership continued for seven years, up to the date of Mr. Friedlander's death, after which Mr. Ball conducted it alone. For the past six years he has been conducting farming operations on his ranch of 900 acres, located three miles north of Salinas, although he is still actively engaged in the warehouse business.

It is said of Mr. Ball that he is an authority on grain production, both as to methods of agriculture, and its standing in the markets of the world, for a quarter of a century past. He prides himself on the accuracy and completeness of his great statistics, they being frequently consulted by the great grain buyers of the State.

That Mr. Ball during this busy period has secured the respect of his fellow-citizens is vouched for by the fact that he was the first Mayor elected in Salinas, and continued to hold that office for eleven consecutive years. And he has never sought office. His desire has been the laudable one of being useful in the community, which he calls his home. He

is a life member of the Monterey District Agricultural Association, and a director of the Salinas City Board of Trade.

Mr. Ball was married to Miss Eva B. Allen, of Salinas, his second wife, in 1872, and by her has one child.

JOHN WRIGHT, of Hollister, is a successful farmer of San Benito county and a pioneer of the State, having crossed the plains from Wabash county, Indiana, in 1854. He is a native of Ireland, coming to America in 1848. His first place of residence was New York, where he remained until 1852, and then spent the next two years in Indiana. Upon his arrival in California he resided in Yuba and Sierra counties, where he followed mining until he came to Hollister and became one of the original purchasers of a fraction of the Hollister grant. His present holdings comprise 344 acres of fertile soil adjoining the town corporation.

Mr. Wright is one of the most popular of the citizens of his county, and enjoys the esteem and respect of all who know him.

MATTHEW WILSON, one of the leading farmers of Hollister, San Benito county, has been a resident of California since 1869.

Mr. Wilson is a native of the Emerald Isle, born August 14, 1862. At the age of eighteeen years he left home and alone embarked for America, coming to this land of the free to seek his fortune. Joseph H., of Redwood City, Thomas, of Lompoc, and William, of Menlo Park, are brothers of Mr. Wilson, who came to this State later on. Another one of his brothers is Chief of Police of the commonwealth of New Zealand.

Upon his arrival in California, Mr. Wilson commenced work for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. He first worked on the grade, but was soon advanced to the position of head track layer, and as such laid the track between San José and Gilroy. He took up contracting in San Francisco, and finally came to Hollister and engaged in stock-raising and ranching on his present place. Here he owns 416 acres of the finest soil of the county.

Mr. Wilson was married, in 1877, to Miss Maggie L. McCarty, of Hollister, a member of one of the old families of San Benito county. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have four sons and one daughter.

DAVID YOUNG, a California pioneer of 1849, is a native of Halifax county, Virginia, born in 1824. He was the son of Jesse Young, a farmer by occupation. At the time of the Revolution, the last named gentleman was fifteen years old and a son of a Revolutionary soldier, a native of Scotland. Jesse was reared to the trade of a blacksmith, and during the war put in much of his time, though but a lad, in shoeing horses for the soldiers. After the close of the conflict he closed his shop and engaged in farming, marrying the mother of our subject. In 1835 he removed with his family to Barren county, Kentucky, where he died at an advanced age.

David grew up in Barren county on the farm, until 1841, when he located in Platt county, Missouri, where he lived until he came to California. During 1849, 1850 and 1851 he mined in Placer county, with aver-

age success, but in 1852 he engaged in farming, near San José, where he remained until 1868, and then located on his present place of 172 acres in Fair View, San Benito county, being one of the original purchasers of the Hollister grant.

Mr. Young married, in 1853, Miss Sarah Johnson, at San José, and they have three children. They are estimable people and it is to the energy of such pioneers that Fair View owes its prosperity.

THOMAS J. CONKLING, one of San Benito county's substantial citizens, resides near Tres Pinos. Of him we make the following brief record:

Thomas J. Conkling was born in Clermont county, Ohio, May 12, 1835, son of Zela and Sarah (Chapman) Conkling, natives of New Jersey and Maryland respectively. In the spring of 1838 the Conkling family moved to Missouri and located in what was then Livingston, now Grundy county. It was here in the valley of the Grand river that Mr. Conkling spent his youth and received his schooling. He commenced life as a school teacher and after teaching for awhile entered Grand River College at Edinburgh, where he took a four years' course. He held the office of Deputy Court Commissioner and also Deputy County Recorder of his county from 1857 to 1860. He then served about eight months in the Confederate army, from his State, a portion of the time acting as Chief Clerk of the Muster-roll Department. He retired from the army on account of poor health, and came to California. This was in 1863. For a time he worked on farms by the month, and in 1869, just after his marriage, he located on his present home. He now owns 720 acres, one of the best grain farms in San Benito county. In 1875 Mr. Conkling served on the County Board of Supervisors, performing his duty faithfully and with much ability, and was elected to a second term of three years. His general information and knowledge of business affairs render him a valued citizen, and he is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Mrs. Conkling was formerly Miss Sarah A. Dryden, she was born in Missouri, May 10, 1837, and is a daughter of Jonathan Dryden, of Santa Clara county, this State.

DANIEL DOOLING, generally called "Governor" Dooling, was born in Kerry county, Ireland, December 25, 1828. In 1846 he left his native land and emigrated to America, landing at New York. From that city he went to Stockton, Massachusetts, and from there to Bridgeport, Connecticut, being employed at the latter place in loading coal ships. While there he contracted ship fever. Recovering from his sickness, he went, in 1849, to Georgia, where he was employed on the Atlantic & Macon railroad, then being constructed.

From Georgia Mr. Dooling came to California, landing in San Francisco in 1851. After a short time he went to Sacramento, and from there sought the mines. He was engaged in mining for fifteen years, and understands the business thoroughly in its every detail. Leaving the mines, he returned to San Francisco. In 1869 he came to Hollister, and has since resided at this place. Here he engaged in the dairy business, and in it has been successful. His pleasant home called Fair View, is located near Hollister.

Mr. Dooling was married in 1868 to Miss

Hannah Lef. Their union has been blessed with five children, three sons and two daughters, and the oldest one living is now the wife of Ed Holbrook, Sheriff of San Benito county.

PATRICK COLLINS, a native of Ireland, has been a resident of Monterey county, since 1868. This gentleman was born, in county of Cork, Ireland, in 1838, and came direct from his native land to California, where he first found employment on a farm, near Watsonville. Here he remained for about six years and then located at Castroville, on the Moro Cojo ranch, where he has since resided. He leases about 400 acres of land, on which he raises stock, grain and dairy products.

Our subject married, in 1873, Margaret Mahoney, and they have four sons and four daughters. He is a thorough and successful farmer and a respected citizen.

MICHAEL BARRY is a well-known farmer of Castroville, who came to California in April, 1858, from East Abington, Massachusetts. He is a native of county Cork, Ireland, where he was born, March 25, 1835. His parents both died in 1850, and he almost immediately set sail for the United States, bringing with him a small sum of money. His relatives had all preceded him to this country, one of them, an uncle, Michael Barry, was for seventeen successive years Town Clerk of New York city. Our subject remained in the East for some time, where he learned and pursued for seven years the trade of shoemaking. Later he learned stove cutlery and pursued that calling for three years.

Upon arrival in San Francisco, he shipped as fireman on the Golden Gate, a steamship which then plied between that city and the Isthmus of Panama, but finally, tiring of the sea life, he located at Castroville, in the fall of 1863, where he now owns a valuable farm, of 350 acres and ranges five herds of stock.

Mr. Barry was married, March 13, 1858, in Boston, Massachusetts, to Margaret Hoyes, a native of Ireland, born in county Cork. She has borne him seven living children, namely: Mary A., now Mrs. Daniel Hurley, of Castroville; Edward H., a farmer of Gonzales; Annie, now Mrs. William Sterling, of St. Louis, Missouri; Margaret, Kate, John and William, the last four of whom are at home.

Mr. Barry is a well-informed man of sterling integrity, a successful farmer, a prominent Democrat and respected citizen.

JAMES WOOD is one of the early settlers of the Pájaro valley. He came direct from the town of Monmouth, Illinois, crossing the plains with teams. He made the trip in company with a party of emigrants and their route lay through Salt Lake, and Carson Cañon. The company was made up of about 160 persons, who were under the direction of Captain Clapp. Typhoid fever and malaria, known in those days as mountain cholera, affected this party, of whom forty-seven died, and were buried along the route. The company had organized at Council Bluffs, where parties were usually formed, some as small as four or five teams of oxen. Here it was that our party had their first glimpse of the "red men," but as they belonged to the friendly Pawnee tribe, the company experienced no trouble from them, nor

could they complain of any of the savages along the entire route.

Upon arrival in California Mr. Wood spent his first winter at Placerville, but in February went to the Feather river mines and spent six weeks. Here he was compelled to pay $300 for a bag of flour, and all other provisions were proportionately high, and his mining tools were very expensive. The bed of the Feather river at that time showed rich deposits of gold, but very few had time to stop to secure it, although it was in sight. They were bound for richer fields.

Mr. Wood went to Grass valley, and arrived there with a lame mule and twenty-five cents in cash as the extent of his worldly possessions. At this place he received $10 per day for his work, and soon opened and operated a miners' hotel. In 1853 he located in Pajaro valley, where there were but two houses, one of which, an old adobe, is now occupied by William Spiegles, a pioneer of Monterey county.

Mr. Wood purchased 300 acres of land in this valley, in 1855, and he now has a fine home of twenty-six acres at Pájaro Station.

Mr. Wood married, in 1884, Elizabeth (Gruewell) Taylor, a widow of William C. Taylor, deceased. She is a native of Indiana, and was born at Boonsville. She is a daughter of Jonathan Gruewell. Mr. Wood and his wife have three children: James L., born July 6, 1885; Hazel, born April 19, 1887; and one born April 12, 1891.

CORNELIUS HICKEY.—This gentleman is a native of Limerick, Ireland, born June 5, 1827. His father, John Hickey, came to America in 1829, with his family and settled in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he reared his family of eight children and where all of the children, except our subject, settled.

Our subject came with James McMahon, now of San José, in 1850. He spent the year of 1851 and a portion of the following year in the mines of Sierra, and then located at San Juan, where he lived until 1875. He then spent six years in Oakland, and in 1882 located at Hollister, which has since been his home.

In 1854 he married Miss Ann Brum, who died at Oakland, in 1869, leaving two daughters: Ellen, now Mrs. John Welch, of Hollister; and Annie, who died at the age of eighteen. In 1874 Mr. Hickey again married Mrs. Jennie Pepper, of Hollister, and two daughters have been born to these two, namely: Lula and Annie.

Mr. Hickey is a carpenter by trade and has followed this calling for more than thirty years. He is held in high esteem as a citizen and takes a somewhat active part in the local politics. He owns a pleasant home in Hollister and is surrounded by a happy family.

DON FRANCISCO RICO is a native of Guadalajara, Mexico, born January 11, 1826. His father, Don Vicente Rico, was born in the same place, in 1781, was a soldier of the Mexican artillery, and a captain of his company. By trade he was a saddlemaker. In 1830 he came to San Diego, California, and the following year to Monterey. The mother of our subject, *nee* Guadalupe Villarnel de Rico, was born in the city of Guadalajara, December 12, 1808. She was married to Vicente Rico March 7, 1824, and Francisco was the only son born to them. Two years after the father's death the mother

married Theodore Gonzales, who was also of Mexican birth. He came to California in 1825, and lived at Monterey, where he was a man of political influence, and where he figured in 1836 as Alcalde. He was grantee of the Rincon de la Puente and Sur Chiquito ranchos, and was regarded as a man of wealth.

Francisco Rico was reared and educated at Monterey. In 1845 he was appointed by the Mexican Government second officer of the port of Monterey, under Pablo de la Guerre, being then about nineteen years of age. That responsible position he held until the American occupation. He also held the captaincy of a company of the Monterey cavalry for a time. After the change of government he was extensively engaged in the stock business in Monterey county until 1849. Upon the discovery of gold he turned his attention to mining and merchandising, in partnership with the Hon. Thomas O. Larkin, in the Dry Creek diggings, their partnership continuing a year, after which he prosecuted the business alone. His mining operations were conducted with great vigor and on a large scale, and covered a period of about five years, during which time over $300,000 in pure gold was secured. He then engaged in merchandising and stock-raising. The dry years of 1863 and '64 resulted in heavy losses of stock, which finally proved a financial calamity to him and to hundreds of other leading capitalists of California. Since that time Mr. Rico has resided quietly in Monterey, and for the past several years has been practically retired.

He was married in Los Angeles, in the the summer of 1847, to Tomasa Sepulveda de Rico. She died in Los Angeles, October 21, 1870, leaving a family of seven sons and one daughter. The names of the children born to them are as follows: Guadalupe, August 20, 1847: Vincent E., November 15, 1849, died in 1852; Vincent E., November 15, 1850; Francisco, in 1851; Alexandro F., January 21, 1857; José, April 13, 1858, died in 1860; José B., June 5, 1859, now a resident of Salinas; Thomas F., February, 1861; Maria, wife of Sostens Sepulveda, born in 1862; Berloldo E., March 29, 1867; and Fredrico, born in 1869 and died in 1870.

Don Francisco Rico is in the highest sense of the term an honorable gentleman. As a public officer and a private citizen his record is above reproach. He is a man of generous impulses, and in manner is genial and affable. Few men of the present day have figured more conspicuously and honorably in the past history of Monterey than he.

WILLIAM SNIBLEY. — Few men have seen more of frontier life than William Snibley, one of Hollister's old settlers. He was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, son of Jacob Snibley, a German by birth, who came to America in 1832, with his wife and one child, a daughter. He located on a farm in Pennsylvania, where he lived about three years, and then emigrated to Du Page county, Illinois, where he remained until 1850, when, with the subject of this sketch, he crossed the plains via St Jo, Missouri, and Salt Lake, with a two-horse team. The trip occupied about four months, and they arrived at Hangtown, now Placerville, August 4. Here they spent two years in the mines, and then returned home, where the father died. The mother had already passed away, in 1849. She left ten children to mourn her loss, of whom William was the second born and oldest living.

Our subject has passed through all the vicissitudes of pioneer life in a new country.

His boyhood, youth and manhood have all been spent in the frontier settlements of the various States in which he has lived. Born with a strong constitution, he withstood physical hardships that would have wrecked a less vigorous man. After the death of his father, he returned to California and resumed mining, which he followed in its various branches until about 1869. During this time he spent much time in hunting wild game, and was known throughout the camp as a "crack shot."

He came to San Benito in 1869 and engaged in farming and stock-raising near Hollister. He now owns and conducts one of the livery and feed stables in Hollister.

Our subject was married, in 1890, to Narcissa Vargas, a daughter of Don Francisco Vargas, a native of Spain, who lived many years in Mexico, and later in Monterey county. He was prominent in the business circles of Monterey, and was an intelligent and enterprising man. Mrs. Snibley was born in Monterey, where she received a good education. She is recognized as a lady possessing fine domestic traits. She has presented her husband with one daughter. Three brothers are mentioned elsewhere in this volume, and they are residents of Hollister.

JUAN ETCHEVERRY, a successful business man and prominent rancher at Tres Pinos, San Benito county, California, is a native of France, born October 6, 1830. He lived in South America for a brief period before coming to this country, having left his native land in 1849. He came to California in 1851, and mined for three years at Murphy's Camp. He then purchased stock in Southern California, drove the same north, and then sold at a profit in the mining districts. He lived for many years in the San Joaquin valley, engaged in stock-raising. Extending his business operations into San Benito county, he purchased land at Tres Pinos, and finally located thereon, where he has for many years resided. He owns 1,400 acres of fine land in and adjoining Tres Pinos village, which includes the Southern Pacific hotel stables and several rentable houses in the same block.

Mr. Etcheverry married, at Visalia, Miss Mary Amastoy, a lady of French birth. They have one son, John Felix, born July 29, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Etcheverry have a large number of friends and acquaintances in this vicinity, by all of whom they are esteemed for their many good qualities.

JUAN INDART, a leading rancher of Tres Pinos, San Benito county, California, was born in France in 1826. He came to California in 1851, via South America, spending a brief time at Buenos Ayres. After his arrival in California he was engaged for several years in mining in Calaveras county. He subsequently turned his attention to dealing in stock. With a partner, he bought cattle in Southern California and drove them north to the mines and sold them for beef. He ranched for several years in the King's River valley, and in 1873 located his present ranch near Tres Pinos, where he owns about 3,600 acres of the choicest farming and grazing land in San Benito county, it being a portion of the Santa Ana grant. Eight hundred acres of it are devoted to grain raising, and the rest to stock grazing.

Mr. Indart was married in 1863, in San Francisco, to Miss Mary Errica, also a native

of France. Following are the names of their children: Peter John, Tillie, Mary, Domica and John Peter; the last two being twins.

The Indart estate is one of the best in the county of San Benito, and has been perpetuated by the frugal industry and business sagacity of its founder; and no family is more highly esteemed for their sterling qualities than that of John Juan Indart.

LAMBERT IRELAN, M. D.—This venerable practitioner of the "healing art" was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, April 20, 1819. His parents were Japhet and Mary (Lambert) Irelan, natives of New Jersey and Kentucky, respectively. His father was a manufacturer and wholesale dealer in shoes at Cincinnati. His two sons, Japhet and the subject of this sketch, were educated in the public schools of that city, Lambert also taking a course at the Cincinnati seminary. His first medical studies were with Dr. Daniel Drake, with whom he subsequently went to Cooper Medical society at Louisville, where he was granted matriculation papers. In 1845 he began the practice of medicine at Spencer, Indiana. He subsequently went to Chillicothe, Missouri, and thence across the plains to California. Of this camping-out trip the Doctor laughs and relates many amusing incidents. He arrived in Weaverville, Trinity county, California, September 21, 1850, and remained there till December, when he went to Stockton. There he practiced medicine till 1864, when he located in Watsonville. Here he has built up a large and lucrative practice. He also had a fine drug store, which he lost by fire a few years ago, his fine library being consumed by flames at the same time.

Of his private life it may be stated that Dr. Irelan was married at Fort Wayne, Indiana, in 1846, to Miss Martha McCashlan, by whom he had seven children: John Eberly; Amanda; Mary, deceased; Richard W.; Elizabeth, deceased; Laura, wife of Mr. McCasler; and Frances. His first wife died in September, 1868, and in September, 1869, he married Mrs. Charlotte Johnson, by whom he has two children, Nellie and Lambert. She had eight children by her former marriage, who have grown up useful and highly respected citizens.

Socially, the Doctor is connected with the Masonic fraternity, having been a member of that order for many years. His residence is at the corner of Third and Carr streets, Watsonville, and he also owns other valuable property in the city.

GEORGE M. BUTTERFIELD, of Bear Valley, is one of the substantial and most highly esteemed citizens of San Benito county, where he has made his home for so many years and become so justly popular with all his fellow-townsmen.

Mr. Butterfield is the third son of the revered Thomas Butterfield, an honored pioneer of California, and a resident of Hollister. Our subject was born at Wilton, Maine, August 24, 1833. He came with his father across the plains, in 1833, to California. He is now the owner of a fertile and productive farm in Bear Valley, and with his estimable wife and family is enjoying the fruits of years of patient industry and frugality.

Mr. Butterfield was married, in 1858, February 14, near the town of Alpha, in Nevada county, California, to Miss Cordelia C., daughter of G. P. Hill. Mrs. Butterfield is a native

of Vermont, and came with her parents to California, in 1857, and located in Napa county. Of her six children, four sons are living, namely: Oscar, George A., Elmer E. and Ebben Thomas. At this time, 1892, all are still single and are industrious, sober young men, prosperous farmers, popular throughout San Benito county, and are a credit to the honored name they bear. Mr. Butterfield has cause to be proud of so promising a family.

GEORGE W. ROADHOUSE is a native of the Badger State, having been born at Mineral Point, Wisconsin, April 18, 1847. His father, Joseph A. Roadhouse, was a California pioneer of 1849, a station tavern keeper by occupation. He built the Six Mile House on the old Sonoma pike, near Stockton, in San Joaquin county, in 1849, and conducted the same for three years. In 1852 he sold out and came to Monterey county and located in Pájaro township, about six miles from Watsonville, midway between that town and Castroville. Here he also carried on farming and raised stock and continued to reside until his death occurred, in 1871. He was a native of Yorkshire, England, and married Charlotte E. Morris, who was born in London, England. Mr. Roadhouse was a veterinary surgeon and followed the same as a profession for several years during his earlier manhood. His widow still survives him, aged seventy-three years, at Westonville. She has two sons and three daughters, all living.

The subject of this sketch was the eldest of the family and was educated at the University of the Pacific, at which institution he graduated, December 18, 1863. He then read law on the farm, where he had spent his boyhood and youth. Later he pursued his studies at Monterey and was admitted to practice in 1871.

Upon the death of his father he retired to the farm, where he spent four years. He was then elected Recorder of Monterey county, in 1877, and served two years. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for eight years.

Mr. Roadhouse married, in Monterey, in 1868, Emma Rock, and five children are the result of this marriage. Mr. Roadhouse is a prominent member of I. O. O. F. and has held the honorable position of Grand Master of the State.

CHARLES Mc FADDEN, one of the California pioneers came to the State as early as 1853. Mr. Mc Fadden was born in the north of Ireland, in 1822, and came to America with an uncle and aunt, who located at St. Johns. Here he spent his boyhood and youth, but came to Dane county, Wisconsin, and lived there about three years, when the attractions of the great West drew him across the plains to California, via Council Bluffs and Salt Lake City. Upon his arrival in California he went to the mines, but on account of ill health he remained only three months and then removed to San Francisco, where he stayed a short time, but the milling business, in the redwoods of Santa Clara county offering attractions to him, he went to that locality and engaged in that business for about five years.

In 1859 he bought a portion of his present home, about 200 acres, to which he has added until he is now the owner of about 400 acres. Here he carried on a dairy for about three months, but since that time has engaged in general farming.

In 1875 our subject married Miss Sophia, a daughter of John Tarby, one of the pioneers of the Salinas valley. Mr. and Mrs. Mc Fadden have six children, namely: Frank, Thresa, Sarah, David, Mary S., and Charles J. Mr. Mc Fadden is a successful farmer and a respected citizen, who has seen much of pioneer life in Monterey county.

MS. BORDGES was born on the Western Isles, January 1, 1848. He came to America, via Boston, Massachusetts, in 1871, and after remaining at Boston about three months he engaged in farming in Massachusetts for a short time, and then came to California. After his arrival in this State he first worked for a short time on a farm at San José, and then made his way to the Salinas valley, about 1874, where he now owns a good farm of about 190 acres. He has gained an independent position in his community by his untiring industry, and has gained the respect of all who know him. Mr. Bordges has one brother, J. S. Bordges, who has been a resident of California for about nineteen years. The two brothers live on farms adjoining. In addition to his farm already mentioned, our subject is the owner of 125 acres known as the Thomas Grove's place.

Mr. Bordges is married and has seven sons and one daughter. He is a prosperous and successful citizen, and enjoys the comfort his hands have gained for him.

ALONZO T. GARNER, a well-to-do farmer and stock-raiser of San Benito, county, California, was born in Missouri, October 28, 1843.

Mr. Garner was reared in his native State, and in 1861, when the Civil war broke out, he joined the Confederate army and fought for the principles he at that time deemed just. He served the cause until 1865, being held a prisoner at Indianapolis by the opposing forces six months of that time.

After the war closed Mr. Garner came across the plains to California, arriving at Placerville in September, 1865. He soon went to Nevada, where he spent two years, and then came again to California, locating at Stockton and engaging in the sheep business. It was not long before he purchased, of Hayden H. Dondy, a squatter's right to the land on which he now lives, then unsurveyed land. To this he has since added, until he now owns 545 acres of tilled land.

Mr. Garner was married at Stockton, in 1871, to Miss Mary Bett, a native of Merced county, California. They have three children: Leola, Georgia and Richard.

ROBERT H. CLARK, of Soledad, is a son of Mark Clark, a resident of California since 1868, who now resides in Merced county. He came to California from Tennessee, his native State, being born there September 18, 1848. Here he married Miss Ellen Hunter, a native of the same State. Of their nine children seven are living, and of these seven Robert is the oldest. Mark Clark first located at Natividad, in Monterey county, and there lived until 1891. He opened the first blacksmith shop at Gonzales, and in 1886 sold the same to the subject of this sketch.

Robert H. Clark was born in 1862, August 27, in Washington county, Tennessee. He learned his trade of his father, and has pursued the same about twenty-one years.

His marriage occurred in 1876, October 20, to Miss Hattie L., daughter of Joseph Smith. She is a native daughter of the State, having been born at Badago Corners, in Sonoma county. They have two children, Ralph and Russel.

Mr. Clark is a Democrat in politics, but liberal in his views. He is a member of the Baptist Church of Gonzales, and he and his estimable wife are highly respected citizens of the place where they live.

SILAS CAMBRIDGE, a well-known and much respected citizen of Soledad, Monterey county, California, dates his birth in Johnson county, Indiana, February 4, 1838, son of John Cambridge, a farmer by occupation. His parents had four sons and one daughter, he being next to the youngest. His mother died when he was an infant, and his father only survived her a few years, his death occurring in 1846, when Silas was eight years old. Thus, left an orphan at an early age, young Cambridge was "bound out" to a Mr. Isaac Bowen, an Iowa farmer, with whom he was to remain until he reached his majority. His educational advantages were meager.

In 1859, at the age of twenty-one, Mr. Cambridge came to California. The first four years of his residence in this State he was employed in San Francisco, driving a freighting truck. He then drove stage from San José to Santa Cruz for six years. He subsequently worked for Flint & Bixby, driving stage between San Juan and San Luis Obispo, passing through the Salinas valley many years before it was settled. It was at that time utilized as an open stock range.

Mr. Cambridge purchased his present property in Soledad in 1886, since which time he has conducted a livery and feed stable here. He has been successful in his business, and being of a genial disposition, has made many friends. He is of German descent. In politics he is a Republican.

He was married, December 5, 1878, to Miss Katie Page, of Watsonville. They have three children, Maud M., Charles M. and George S.

F. R. MEYER, Esq., a resident of San Benito, California, and one of the worthy pioneers of the Golden State, is deserving of more than a passing notice on the pages of this volume. It is a matter of regret that limited space in a work of this character will not permit us to publish in full the lives of these pioneers, many of which are replete with experiences as instructive and interesting as they are thrilling.

F. R. Meyer was born in Germany, March 3, 1828, and accompanied his parents to Texas in 1844. His father was an educated man, and is supposed to have been killed by the Indians who then infested that country. His mother died at Cedar bayou, Harrison county, Texas, in 1847, of yellow fever.

In April, 1846, after the annexation of Texas, young Meyer was in Galveston, when the report started that the Mexican fleet had effected a landing on Point Bolivar. This caused great excitement, and a call was issued for volunteers to man the Stephen F. Austin, a twenty-eight-gun war ship to be used for coast and harbor defense. He and many others responded, went on board of that ship, signed the articles, and served on board till September, 1846, at which time the ship was ordered to Pensacola, United States Navy Yard, and he was honorably discharged and paid off by the United States Commissioner.

Young Meyer left Texas with three companies bound for California in February, 1849, via the El Paso route. They were driven back by the Indians and changed their course, coming by way of San Antonio. At this point they met Colonel Jack Hayes, who was under contract to furnish supplies to the United States army, at that time guarding the Mexican frontier and fighting Indians. Mr. Meyer engaged to superintend the butchering department of Colonel Hayes' enterprise, stationed at El Paso. The Colonel was soon delegated by the Government to negotiate a treaty with the Apache Indians, and Mr. Meyer was chosen one of eighteen men to aid him in his mission, in which a period of four months was passed without seeing the face of a white man besides those belonging to his party. At this time Mr. Meyer was between twenty-one and twenty-two years of age. He then crossed the mountains into California, reaching Los Angeles in 1849. There he spent one month and then proceeded to Monterey, through the Salinas valley, thence via San Juan and Pacheco pass into the mines of Mariposa county. After mining one year, he engaged in merchandising, traveling through the mining regions with his stock of goods on pack mules. That country was then full of hostile Indians. They raided the mining camps, killed 153 white men, stampeded Captain Meyer's pack train, stole $5,000 worth of goods, and as a result he, after vigorous effort to recover the same, abandoned this line of business. Then, after mining a few months, he went to San Francisco and joined the Lopez expedition to Cuba. As a disastrous result of that enterprise he drifted to sea from the isle of Cuba on a whale boat, from which he was rescued by the steamer Falcon, and landed in New Orleans in August, 1851.

From New Orleans Mr. Meyer returned to Texas, and while there married Miss Rose Fromner. After his marriage he came back to California, via the Nicaranga route, and resumed mining and trading on Oregon bar, Yuba county. He subsequently engaged in ranching in Yuba county, and also developed a vineyard and orchard in Nevada county. In 1870 he located at his present home, near San Benito, where he owns an 800-acre stock and grain farm. Mr. and Mrs. Meyer have had ten children, of whom seven survive.

Mr. Meyer acquired a good education, has a large fund of general information, and is versed upon the important issues of the day, political and otherwise. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for a long time, and has served as Trustee of his school district many years.

PETER CONRAD.—Mr. Conrad is one of the venerable citizens of Hollister and is a native of Germany, having been born in the Province of Rhine, September 29, 1818. He inherited a good business mind from his father and received a liberal schooling in his native land. He emigrated to America when nineteen years of age. His first location was at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, in 1843, where he engaged in farming and in an insurance and loaning business. This latter he was able to carry on as he had established credit in England and controlled large amounts of money, which he negotiated in the form of loans, secured by mortages on lands.

Upon coming to California he located in San Benito county, near Hollister, where he purchased 320 acres of land and engaged in farming. To this property he added broad acres which he still owns.

Our subject was married, at Bridgeport, New York, April 25, 1843, to Elizabeth E., a daughter of Wheeler French, of that city, who was a contractor and house-builder of New England ancestry, and his wife of English descent. Mrs. Conrad was born January 1, 1823, and her children are as follows: John William, deceased; George F., deceased; Louise, deceased; Martin J.; and Emma L., now Mrs. Hall of Hollister.

Mr. and Mrs. Conrad have retired from their active farm life to a beautiful little home, such as Hollister is noted for, where they are esteemed for their kindness of heart and noble traits of character.

SM. ARCHER, M. D., is not only an eminent physician and genial gentleman, but one of the landmarks of Monterey county, having resided here since 1869. He has reached the age of forty-two, and came to California from Louisville, Kentucky, in 1868. He comes from a long line of colonial settlers, the first of whom made their homes in Maryland and Virginia. At a later date members of the family participated in the wars of the Revolution and 1812, and in the early Indian wars, many of them filling important positions in the army and Government. Among Dr. Archer's ancestors, is John Archer, of Maryland, who was the first man to graduate in medicine in the United States. He obtained his diploma from the Philadelphia Medical College in 1768.

The subject of this sketch received his college education at the Asbury (Indiana) University, and graduated in medicine, at Louisville. He then attended the clinics at the Bellevue and Blackwell Island hospitals, New York, for a considerable length of time. After arriving in San Francisco, as an adventure, and to see more of the world, he made a trip to China, via Sandwich Islands and Japan, as surgeon of a vessel. The passage both ways was rough, dangerous and disagreeable, and when the young *medico* got back to San Francisco he concluded that he had enough of "life on the ocean wave."

He determined to locate in the country, contrary to the advice of Dr. H. H. Toland, the well-known physician of San Francisco, to whom he had letters of introduction from personal friends. In 1869 he went to Monterey county, intending to return to the city to locate permanently, in a few years, but he soon became a fixture in Monterey county, although he is often called to the city professionally. In 1872 he was appointed County Physician of the county hospital, and has held that position ever since, during which time he has treated successfully more desperate cases of dropsy than any other physician in the State. He served one term as Coroner and Public Administrator, from 1876 to 1878, but declined a renomination, and also declined the nomination for the Assembly in 1886. Dr. Archer is married and has seven daughters.

ROBERT H. WILLEY, a member of the Monterey county bar and resident of Monterey city, is a native of the city of New York, having been born there, Novmeber 18, 1852. His father, an Englishman, was a surgeon of the English navy, and the son's birth was an incident of the parents visit to America and stay in New York city.

Robert spent his boyhood and youth in

the county of Yorkshire, England, where he received his early education. When he was seventeen years of age he visited this country with his father, and coming to San Francisco entered into the study of law. He was admitted to the bar of the State Supreme Court, in 1877, and commenced the practice of his profession in Napa city. In 1879 he located at Monterey, where he has acquired the confidence of the public at large and enjoys a large and lucrative practice.

His marriage occurred, in Napa city, to Miss Susie C. Racher, March 1, 1877. She is a daughter of A. G. Racher, a resident merchant of San Diego, California. Mr. and Mrs. Willey have three beautiful children, two sons and one daughter.

Besides his other practice, Mr. Willey is the Attorney for the city of Monterey. These two young people are among the best of the society of the little city where they have the pleasure of residing, and are respected by their large circle of acquaintances.

M. F. WALSH, one of the most prosperous and influential citizens of Castroville, Monterey county, California, is a native of Ireland, where he was born forty-two years ago. In his youth the love of liberty was instilled into his mind. When the patriots of 1867 revolted against English oppression, he was one of the first to take up arms in defense of his country's rights, though comparitively a boy at that time. Being one of the "wild geese," he sailed for America the same year, and landed in Boston, Massachusetts, where he remained twelve months.

Finding the climate of the East too severe he came to San Francisco and engaged in the shoe business, in all of its branches. While there he took an active part in organizing some of the leading Irish societies of that city. In 1877 he came to Castroville, and becoming charmed with the fine climate and beautiful scenery, concluded to locate there permanently.

Acting upon this resolution he sent for his family, bought him a little home, and has ever since had the best interest of the town and county at heart. He owns a large amount of real estate in the old and new towns, which he has carefully improved. His residence and beautiful grounds are an ornament to Castroville, and a credit to himself. He believes implicitly in the town as the coming city of Monterey county, and works ever with that object in view. Besides his real-estate interests, he is an active and prosperous merchant of his town, and is well and favorably known throughout the Golden State.

He has four bright children, attending the normal and home schools, who, with their mother, a most amiable daughter of the Emerald Isle, form a happy household.

WILLIAM H. STONE, the first settler in southern San Benito county, located at his present home, near Mulberry, in the fall of 1857. He is a California pioneer of 1849, having come to the State, in that year from Boone county, Missouri. Upon arrival in the "Golden State," he mined nearly all of the time, until 1853, when he became sick and was obliged to return home. His second trip to the coast was made the following year, and he spent two years in the redwood lumber camps of Santa Cruz and Santa Clara counties.

When he came to California he brought

with him only his son, John, a child of a former marriage, as the mother had died in Missouri. In 1867 he married in Hollister, Miss Hanna Thompson, a native of Putnam county, Ohio, daughter of Alfred Thompson, who came to California in 1849. She bore her husband three sons and two daughters, namely: Mary F., Edward F., Norman A., James A. and Freeman.

Mr. Stone is a native of Albermarle county, Virginia, having been born there in 1818. His father, John D. Stone, emigrated to Cumberland county, Tennessee, in 1820, where our subject spent his boyhood and youth. His mother, Elizabeth Moods, was likewise a native of Virginia.

Mr. Stone has now about 1,100 acres of tilled land at Mulberry, and also a stock farm of about 2,000 acres upon which he ranges nearly 200 head of cattle and forty head of horses. In politics he is a life-long Republican, a man of sound business judgment and has the respect and esteem of the citizens of San Benito county.

DAVID SPENCE LITTLE, is a native of Monterey county, and the oldest son of the late Milton Little (see sketch). Our subject was born March 28, 1849. When he was sixteen years old he had the honor to be appointed naval cadet by the Senator, Cornelius Cole, now of Los Angeles, and Mr. Little spent three years at Annapolis, Maryland, when he resigned his position and returned to California. After his return he learned the joiner trade and pursued it about nine years, in San Francisco. He has pursued his chosen calling at various points in the State, and in 1887 settled in Monterey, his native home.

Our subject married, October 28, 1878, Miss Delela J., a daughter of John C. Caldwell, deceased, then a resident of Monterey. Mrs. Little is a native daughter of California and was born near Stockton. After marriage the young couple spent the major portion of the year from 1879 to 1880 in Oregon, but finally returned to their native State, where they have since remained, and where Mr. Little has successfully pursued his occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Little have four children, two sons and two daughters, namely: Lollie M., Henry P., Lela O and David C.

J. P. BERNHARDT, of Soledad, is a native of Denmark. He came to America in 1869, landing at New York, April 14. After acquiring the blacksmith trade he left New York and went to southeastern Texas, where he remained until 1875, when he came to California and after spending four months in Salinas he located in Soledad, where he has successfully pursued his trade. Here he has built up a good trade in the blacksmithing, wagon manufacturing and repairs and is also engaged in ranching. His marriage occurred in New York city, and he has a son, Roy, and a daughter, Mary. Mr. Bernhardt is a Democrat in politics, but is not much of a seeker for public notoriety. He is greatly esteemed as a citizen.

GEORGE CHALMERS, one of the well-known citizens of San Juan, came to California in 1850, from Boston, Massachusetts.

Our subject is a native of Fifeshire, Scotland, but came, with his parents, in 1858 to

America. His father, William Chalmers, a farmer by occupation, and his mother, Isabel (Barker) Chalmers were both natives of Scotland. Upon arrival in America Mr. Chalmers, Sr., located in Orange county, Vermont, town of Newbury, where he reared his family and there died. Of his eleven children, two are residents of California, our subject and a brother, Alexander, a resident of Watsonville.

Our subject sailed from New York city to California, via the Isthmus of Panama, on the steamer "Georgia." After arrival at the Isthmus Mr. Chalmers spent six months at the town of Panama, working at his trade of mechanic. He there fitted up the first theater in the town, and also aided in the fitting out of a steamer. He then proceeded on his journey westward and landed in San Francisco in August, 1850. Like almost all of the emigrants of that day he went into the mines, choosing those of Calaveras county. Later he returned to San Francisco and worked at his trade. He then followed building and contracting in various portions of the State until 1856, when he located in San Benito county and engaged in stock-raising, continuing there until the winter of 1863–'64. During the dry season of that year memorable to stockmen he suffered the loss of about 3,000 head of cattle. He then invested in the first steam threshing machine that came into San Benito county and likely the third in the State. Mr. Chalmers also engaged in the milling business at Castroville, building the Castroville mills, in 1865. This property he finally disposed of and located at San Juan, where he has since continuously resided.

Our subject was married, October 26, 1856, to Mary S., a daughter of the late Edward L. B. Smith, one of the first residents and a time-honored citizen of San Juan. (See sketch of his life in this work.) Of the eleven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Chalmers, four are now living, namely: Lillie G., now Mrs. J. Cabera, of Fresno; Florence, wife of J. P. Mitchel, Esq., of Castroville; and Angie M., a single lady, a resident of San José. The fourth child, Leona Z., is still at home.

Mr. Chalmers has led a very busy life and has born an honorable part in the material development of his chosen locality. He has served the local public several times as Justice of the Peace, and is at present a member of the Town Board of Trustees of San Juan. He is well-known throughout San Benito and Monterey counties as a man of strict integrity and upright principles.

JOSEPH C. BROWN, the subject of this sketch, came to California by the Sunset route, via New Orleans, from Oxford, England, in the year 1883. His father, Joseph Brown, was born in Oxford, England, in the year 1820, and his mother, whose maiden name was Susan Palmer Bezant, was born in 1823 and died in 1877. They had a family of five children, all sons, Joseph C. being the fourth-born. The mother was a descendant of an old and distinguished family.

The subject of our sketch obtained his education principally in the public schools, and he is by trade a miller. He came to King City a few years ago and was engaged as head miller in the Central Milling Company's mills, at a salary of $120 per month. This position he still retains, his services being regarded as very efficient. He resides on his claim of 160 acres, located a few miles

from King City, in what is known as the Shearer school district.

Mr. Brown was married in the year 1874, to Miss Eliza Jane Oaksford, by whom he has six children, three sons and three daughters.

S. A. GABLE has been a resident of Soledad since 1873 and of California since 1852, having come to this State from Iowa.

Mr. Gable was born on the Little Mohawk river, in Washington county, Ohio, and when a small boy, moved with his parents to Iowa. His father, Solomon Gable, who was of Pennsylvania birth and Holland Dutch ancestry, was by occupation a farmer. His death occurred in Iowa. The mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Holden. They had twelve children that lived to maturity.

Upon his arrival in California, the subject of our sketch was engaged in farming and stock-raising in Yolo county previous to his locating in Monterey county. He was married in February, 1865, in Tehama county, this State, to Miss Ida James, and they have eight children, namely: Maggie J., Harry S., Harvey E., Herbert A., Milton J., Earnest E., Daisy M. and Ida E.

W. R. ELLIS.—Nowhere more than in the lives of the California pioneers do we find the lights and shades of fortune and misfortune reflected in more varied hues. The subject of this sketch affords an excellent illustration of the truth of this statement. Briefly given, an outline of his life is as follows:

W. R. Ellis was born in Rochester, Monroe county, New York, October 3, 1842, and is descended from a line of patriotic ancestors, some of them having fought on Revolutionary battle-fields. His father, W. R. Ellis, a midshipman in the English navy, was killed in the Mexican war. And his mother was a direct descendant of Commodore Rogers of the American navy. She died in 1882, aged ninety-one years.

In 1857, when a boy of thirteen years, Mr. Ellis ran away from his home in New York and went to sea. He visited every port of any note in the United States, and was at Liverpool three times. Returning to New York about the time the Civil war came on, the patriotic spirit he had inherited from his ancestors was aroused, and he enlisted when the first call for volunteers was made, the date of his enlistment being May 7, 1861. As a member of Company C, New York Volunteers, he entered the conflict and heroically did he serve all through that sanguinary struggle. He was in many of the most important battles of the war, among which were the battles of Bull Run, Gettysburg, Antietam, South Mountain and Fredericksburg. On the 22d of July, at the time General McPherson was killed, he was taken prisoner at Atlanta. Fourteen times he was wounded. He now receives a pension of $27 per month.

Mr. Ellis received his education in the public schools of New York and Michigan. He came to California in 1868, making the journey by way of Arizona and with an ox team. After his arrival here he was variously employed. He helped to build the Union Pacific railroad, fought the Apaches in Arizona, etc. He came to this State with $27,000. Since then he has lost three fortunes and has been a tramp and everything else except a thief and a rascal. He has

never held any office save that of City Marshal. He was for a time engaged in farming and stock-raising, but is now conducting a livery business in Salinas.

Mr. Ellis was married July 3, 1888, to Mrs. Joanna Edwards, who died December 1, 1890. Like her husband, she was descended from Revolutionary stock. Her brother fought through the late war and lost a leg in that conflict.

FRANCIS DOUD, of Monterey, is a California pioneer of 1849, and one of the veteran soldiers of the Mexican war.

He was born in Ireland, January 20, 1820. He left his native home at the age of sixteen years, and, after a brief visit with relatives in New York, joined the regular United States Army in 1838, to fight the Indians. He served the Government through the Seminole war in Florida, which lasted about four years, and is one of the very few soldiers of that conflict who now survive. He continued in the Government service, entering the Mexican war; was wounded at the siege of Vera Cruz, and a second time at Cerro Gordo, in consequence of which latter severe wounds he was honorably discharged in 1847. He distinguished himself at these battles, and for gallant and meritorious service there rendered he holds a bronze medal, made from the metal of brass field-pieces used at Vera Cruz. This medal was presented him by the Mexican Veteran Association, and bears the date of 1847. He has other mementoes of that historic conflict.

After the close of the Mexican war he became a private citizen, and came, in 1849, to California, locating at Monterey, where he has since lived. He has been for several years engaged in the butchering business, conducting a meat market in the town of Monterey. He has also engaged in stock-raising and farming. He owns valuable ranch property in the Salinas valley, and a stock range of about 5,000 acres lying along the seacoast south of Monterey. Mr. Doud has been the custodian of the Government property at Monterey, and looks after the Government's landed interests at this point.

He was married at New York in 1845, and has six children, namely: Frank, Nellie, Mary, Thomas, Martin and Edward. Nellie is now Mrs. Pardee. Thomas was born June 13, 1855, in Monterey, and on September 11, 1889, was united in marriage with Miss Margaret E. Boland, a native of Connecticut. They have one daughter, Annie, born in Monterey, September 16, 1890. By occupation, Thomas Doud is a butcher; Martin, also a native of Monterey, born November 13, 1857, was married June 11, 1881, to Miss Mary Erhart. They have two children, Nettie and Eva.

R. M. CHAMBRE.—There are few men, the story of whose life experiences, if related in detail, would form a more interesting and thrilling narrative than that of R. M. Chambre, of Monterey.

He is a native of Bombay, India, and the only son of an English officer. His father, Meredith Chambre, was a native of England, but of French ancestry. He served as a Lieutenant of the English army; fought at the battle of Waterloo; and later, as an officer in her Majesty's service, went to India. There he met and married Miss Eliza Fisher, a lady of Irish birth and education, and a tutor and

governess in the family of the celebrated Major Kelly, a famous English officer. As a result of this union, R. M. Chambre was born in Bombay, India, May 24, 1849. The father finally retired from the army and identified himself with a firm extensively engaged in the indigo trade, and returned to his native home. The latter years of his life were spent in Ireland, where he died in 1856.

R. M. Chambre was educated at Rossell College, Lancastershire, England. He later, during the years 1866–'67, took a thorough course in music at Kneeler hall, Whitton, a suburb to the city of London, England. In 1879 he joined the English army as a soldier and musician, and that and the following year (1880) he spent in South Africa; fought in the Zulu war, and witnessed the most horrible slaughter of the larger number of his comrades.

Mr. Chambre retired from the English army in 1879. In 1881 he came to America. August 17, 1888, he joined the United States Army, and was commissioned Sergeant. He spent eight month at David's Island in New York Harbor, where he was assigned to the First United States Infantry, and filled the position of Drill Instructor. He came with his regiment to Angel Island in San Francisco Harbor, and was there appointed Band Sergeant and Drum Major, and the following July was made principal musician of his band. After spending several months in the Sioux Indian campaign in South Dakota, he purchased his discharge, and relinquished army life.

April 20, 1891, he married Mrs. Rosalie Schaufle, of Monterey, where he has permanently located, and is proprietor of the Pacific Ocean House, one of the best kept and most popular hotels on the coast. His final location at Monterey, has arroused a hitherto somewhat latent interest in local musical circles, and as a result the Chambre's Monterey Orchestra has been organized.

Mrs. Chambre is an old resident of Monterey, and is well known as a lady of many excellent qualities, marked executive ability and business energy.

SANTIAGO J. DUCKWORTH was born in Monterey, June 13, 1865. At the age of six years he lost his father, and with his two older brothers was sent to the Watsonville Orphan Asylum, then in charge of the Franciscan Fathers, where he was educated, In 1883 he accepted the office of chief operator in the Federal Telegraph service of Mexico in the State of Sonora. This responsible position he filled for term of three years, when he resigned and returned to Monterey, where he established a real-estate and insurance business in company with his brother, B. E. Duckworth. He is a prominent member of the Young Men's Institute, being District Deputy of Monterey county, and having represented Institute No. 57, at the Grand Council held in Stockton, September, 1888. He belongs to an old family, and is a natural and talented orator; has taken an active part in political campaigns, addressing citizens in Monterey county.

The father of our subject was named Walter Duckworth, an Englishman by birth. He arrived in California, in 1829 and was a sailor by occupation. In 1832 he was one of the forty-five foreigners to resist the revolutionary movement of Eschendia against the legitimate authority of the Mexican Government, in California, at Monterey. Mr. Duckworth followed various occupations in Monterey, keeping a store and teaching

school at various points near Monterey. He lived in a house, not far from the presidio walls, which was for years a favorite and quiet resort for sailors and officers of the presidio. Here they had their games, drank their wines. Walter Duckworth accompanied Douglas on a trip from Monterey to San Francisco, in 1841, and probably died soon after, in 1843. He was sometimes called Santiago and was at the head of local political affairs in Monterey, in 1835. He was a man of modest demeanor and was born about 1804. He married, at Monterey, Miss Antonio Armento, a daughter of Tio Armento, owner of Point Pinos and a retired Mexican soldier. Dr. Francis Rico says of Don Tio Armento that "he was a generous-hearted and brave man. He saved the life of the captain of the brig Natalia, which was wrecked in harbor, on her return voyage from the banishment of Napoleon, on the island of St. Helena. The brig went to pieces while lying at anchor of Monterey and Don Armento seeing the peril of her crew swam to the wreck, rescued the captain by bringing him safely to shore on his back". The land that Don Armento owned included the present site of New Monterey.

Our subject has proven himself worthy of the brave ancestors and is a true descendant of them. If either father or grandfather could see him now they would have no reason to feel anything but proud of the representative who so honorably maintains the credit of the old and honored family of Duckworth.

M. B. NASH, one of the pioneers of California, came to the State, in 1853, via the Isthmus of Panama, from the Pine Tree State, Maine.

27

Mr. Nash was born in Columbia, Washington county, Maine, March 3, 1834. His father, Jesse Lee Nash was a lumberman and shipbuilder, and of the four sons and two daughters born to him, our subject is the youngest. Upon coming to California our subject proceeded to the mines where he spent six months. He then went to Astoria, Oregon, and spent a year in the pine lumbering mills of that place, from which section he went to Redwood City. Mr. Nash then spent nine years in the lumber regions of San Matio and Sierra counties, after which he made a trip of about six months to the Eastern States.

January 15, 1865, he married Miss Abbie W. Dorman, a daughter of L. Dorman, of Addison, Washington county, Maine. Her father was a ship-carpenter. In 1869 Mr. and Mrs. Nash settled on their present home of 112 acres, adjoining the city of Hollister, of which city Mr. Nash is a prominent and esteemed business man. Mr. and Mrs. Nash have six children, namely: Warren G., born November 11, 1865, married Eliza M. Wood, November 13, 1889, at San José; Minnie A., born February 9, 1867, now Mrs. James A. Cushman of San José, married November 28, 1889; Edward L., born August 19, 1868; Wilber D., born February 15, 1871 and died May 30, 1872; and two others.

PATRICK BREEN, deceased.—This family name is a most familiar one to the residents of Monterey and San Benito counties. It also has an honored place in the early annals of California's history. Patrick Breen was born in Ireland. He came to America in 1828. He lived for a time and married in Upper Canada. In 1834 he re-

moved to Iowa and located near Keokuk, where he engaged in farming, and where several of his children were born. In the spring of 1846 he decided to emigrate to California, and with his family, then consisting of his noble helpmate, Margaret, and John, Edward J., Patrick, Jr., Simon P., James F., Peter and one daughter, Isabella M., took up the journey and proceeded as far as Independence, Missouri. Here they joined the historic Donner party, a train made up of about 250 wagons, making one of the largest and best-equipped trains that ever left that frontier town for the overland trip to this coast. The party proceeded on their journey across the plains, was without notable happenings as far as Fort Bridger in the valley of Salt Lake. Eighty-seven of the party there determined to leave the established route over the Rocky mountain range and took a more recently explored trail known as Hastings' cut-off, a portion of which lay through the Weber cañon, which was thought to intersect the old road again on the Humboldt, making a cut-off of about 300 miles. Patrick Breen and his family cast their lot with this ill-fated party. The new route proved to be in poor condition, the journey slow and their ox teams became wearied and exhausted, and their stock of provisions ran low. They became apprehensive of serious troubles and delays, which soon proved well founded. They pushed on under various difficulties. Hungry and footsore they felt compelled to take a few days' rest at the point where now stands the town of Reno, Nevada. During the four days' delay here storm clouds were seen to gather and the party resumed their journey. The storm came, and on October 28, 1846, they found themselves about three miles below Truckee, on Prosser creek, in about six inches of snow. They were dismayed, but faltered not, and in a somewhat disorganized condition they reached Donner lake. All attempts to make further progress were baffled by the storm and camp was struck at this point. The storm raged in relentless fury for days; three ox teams were frozen and other stock were buried beneath the snow and frozen to death. The details of the starvation and suffering that this party endured during their long, tedious and cold weeks of confinement beggars description.

The Breen family found and occupied a rude cabin standing about one-fourth mile distant from the lake, which they occupied. The Murphys built another about 300 yards distant, and the Groves family built theirs near Donner creek and about 150 yards distant from the lake, and the Donners constructed a brush shed in Alder Creek valley, seven miles from the lake.

About six weeks passed in these terrible prisons, when a party of five women, eight white men and two Indians started out on snows-hoes over the mountains to obtain a relief if possible. Of this party one only succeeded in reaching Johnson's ranch on Bear river, and this on his thirty-second day after leaving Donner lake. The others, save four, who were rescued a day or two later, perished on the way.

From Johnson's ranch the story of distress flew swiftly down the Sacramento valley and Captain Sutter fitted out a relief train of men with mules and provisions. San Francisco city raised a fund of $1,500 and fitted out a second expedition, and the naval commander of the port of San Francisco started out a third. It was this last party that, late in April, 1847, found and rescued the Breen and Graves families from the clutches of death by starvation in an icy prison of a full

six months' confinement. One John Stark, a brave, true-hearted and conscientious man, stood firm for a complete rescue against the judgment of a possibility of two other members of the rescuing party of three. John Stark piloted this famished party out of danger, carrying all the provisions, blankets and utensils on his back and at times one or two of the weaker children. The names of this company were Patrick and Margaret Breen, John Breen, Patrick Breen, Jr., James F. Breen, Peter Breen, Isabella M. Breen, Nancy Graves and Mary Donner. Stark was a man of great physical power and endurance: he also had a stout heart and an abiding sense of duty. Thus he was the only one of this rescuing party who had the bravery to undertake the great task of taking this cold and starving company out of their bondage. The others of the rescuing party strongly favored taking a portion of the party first and leaving the Breens for another expedition, which meant certain death to all who were to be left. All finally arrived at Sutter's Fort in safety, however, James F. Breen having had his feet badly frozen.

Patrick Breen lived at Sutter's Fort from March until September, 1847, and at San José until February, 1848, when he located with his family at San Juan, where he reared his family, took an active and honorable part in local affairs. He died at his home in 1868, and Margaret, the widow, who was a woman of great force of character and Christian fortitude, died in 1874. Portraits of these esteemed pioneers appear in "McGlashan's Donner Party." The Breen family in San Benito is honored and influential.

John Breen, the oldest of the children of Patrick and Margaret Breen, is a resident of San Juan, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser. He was born in Upper Canada, February 21, 1832. In June, 1848, he, in company with James Enright, of San José, engaged in placer mining at Mormon island on the south fork of the American river. He spent the fall and winter of 1848–'49 at Hangtown, now Placerville, in El Dorado county. He there witnessed the lynching of three men, the first occurrence of the kind in the mines, which affair gave the mining town its early-day name.

In March, 1849, he returned to San Juan, where he has, for the greater part of the time, since lived. He married at Monterey, in October, 1852, Miss Leah Margaret Smith, who came with her parents across the plains in 1848, from Illinois. A sketch of her father, Judge E. Smith, who was the first Postmaster at San Juan and held other local offices, appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. John Breen have eight children.

In 1860 Mr. Breen held the office of "Supervisor at Large" of Monterey county before its segregation, when each supervisor district had a representative on the County Board, and one at large was elected, and as such was ex-officio Chairman of the Board. He has for thirty years continuously served on the Board of School Trustees of San Juan district. He has cast his vote at every general election in San Juan since he was twenty-one years of age. He voted the Democratic ticket until Lincoln's second candidacy for the presidency, since which time he has voted with the Republican party. He was elected to a seat on the Board of Supervisors of San Benito county at the last election (1892). John Breen is a man of broad intelligence, practical sense and good judgment. Bancroft mentions his "Pioneer Memoirs," of eighty manuscript pages, as among the most valued in his extensive collection

Edward J. Breen, deceased, the second old-

est of the family, was known throughout Monterey and San Benito counties as an energetic and successful business man.

He was born in Upper Canada, September 3, 1833, and was consequently thirteen years of age when the family came to the coast. He spent his youth in the valleys and the mountains of Monterey and San Benito counties, where he gained a practical knowledge of stock-raising. His industry, frugality and aptness for business were potent factors in his early success, and in due time found him in possession of bands of sheep and cattle of his own on the open ranges.

He married Kate Sullivan, in 1856; she survived only until 1862, leaving him three sons. Mr. Breen was married again October 25, 1881, to Mary J., a daughter of Patrick and Mary Burns, pioneers of San Francisco, where Mrs. Breen was born. Mr. Breen was an active, thoroughgoing business man. He was generous and open-hearted, and very social in his nature, consequently widely known and had an army of followers who were proud to claim him as a personal friend.

By his last marriage there are three sons, William A., James Edwin and Henry J. He died August 3, 1890, leaving a valuable estate and an honorable name to the widow and his sons. The family home, one of the most substantial in San Benito county, is located at San Juan.

Patrick Breen, the third son of Patrick and Margaret Breen, was born at Keokuk, Iowa, March 12, 1837, and came overland with the family, as heretofore stated, and suffered with them the excruciating mental and physical torture that fell to the lot of the Donner party. He was then ten years of age and has spent his youth and early manhood in San Benito county. He early took up farming and has continuously pursued the same.

In 1863 he married Miss Amelia Anderson, a native of Australia, a lady of domestic tastes and social culture. They reside in the city of Hollister. Mr. Breen's farm, consisting of several hundred acres of the choicest soil of the San Juan valley. Like all others of this pioneer family he is esteemed for his sterling traits of character.

Hon. James F. Breen, Superior Judge of San Benito county, is one of the most earnest men in law and literature in the State. He was born at Keokuk, Iowa, January 21, 1841, coming overland to California with his parents in 1846, as before stated; he was a small boy when they located at San Juan, where he grew up and received the rudiments of his education. In 1857 he entered Santa Clara College, graduating in 1861. He then entered the law office of Clark & Carpentier, in San Francisco, and in 1862 was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court. He then returned to San Juan and engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1864 he was elected District Attorney of Monterey county, and was re-elected in 1866. In 1870 he was elected Judge of Monterey county, which position he held till 1874, when San Benito county was carved from Monterey, when he resigned to cast his lot with the county which included his home, San Juan. He was appointed Judge of the new county by Governor Booth, but at the end of his term of office, declined re-election, and resumed the practice of law in Hollister. In 1877 he was elected Assemblyman, and while representing this county, served on the Judiciary, Public Lands and Labor Investigation Committees of the House.

In 1879, after the adoption of the "New Constitution," Judge Breen was almost

unanimously elected Superior Judge, there being but thirteen votes cast against him. He was re-elected in 1884, and again in 1890, which position he now (1892) holds.

Judge Breen is a Republican in politics, a student of the law, an impartial and able jurist and with all a popular citizen. He is married and has for years resided in Hollister.

Isabella Breen, the only daughter of Patrick and Margaret Breen, married Thomas McMahon, Esq., a well-known citizen of Hollister.

Peter Breen, a member of this family, died, and the writer believes, next younger than James F., arrived safely in California. He died single in 1870.

Simon P. Breen, Bancroft mentions as being the next younger than Patrick, Jr., or the fourth born. The writer is lacking data concerning him.

JAMES L. MYLAR, one of the early pioneers of California, came to this State in 1850, from Gentry county, Missouri, although he was born in Madison county, Missouri, April 17, 1825, a son of James and Henrietta (Jette) Mylar, natives of South Carolina and Virginia, respectively. They were pioneers of Missouri, having located in Gentry county, about seven miles from Athens, the county seat. Twelve children were born to them, nine of whom lived to maturity, namely: Polly, Richard, Julia, Enoch, Frank, Israel, James L., Isaac and Thomas. Mention may be found of Israel and Enoch on another page of this volume, by reference to the index.

Upon coming to California Mr. Mylar spent about six years in the mines of Placer, Toulumne and Mariposa counties, meeting with average success in both quartz and placer diggings. In 1868 he left Mariposa county and located in San Juan, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising and here he still resides.

Mr. Mylar married Miss Mary A. Neal, the accomplished daughter of William Neal, on November 27, 1848. William Neal was a farmer and stock-raiser. Mr. and Mrs. Mylar have six living children, namely: William, who died when an infant; James L., born January 6, 1851, died 1868; Julia A., who died at the age of fifteen; John died when nine years of age; Dicie J., born August 21, 1856; Emma, wife of William Shaw, born March 29, 1859; Mary, born May 1, 1861; Carrie, wife of George Mc Intyre, of Salinas, born November 7, 1863; Fred J., born March 2, 1866; and Frank, born January 13, 1870.

Mr. and Mrs. Mylar have six grand-children of whom they are very proud. The Mylar home in San Juan cañon is one of the most picturesque and retired spots anywhere in the vicinity of the historic old town of San Juan. Mr. and Mrs. Mylar are estimable people and the family command the respect of the community in which they have lived for so many years.

LUIS RAGGIO.—The subject of this sketch was born in Italy, seventy-two years ago; but in spite of a life of great activity he is still well reserved and as capable of work as most men of fifty. His father was a large farmer in his native land, but at the age of twenty-one young Luis acquired a longing for life in America and came to New Orleans, where he remained for five years, during most of which time he

acted as pilot on the Mississippi river. From that city he came to San Diego, California, via Mexico, and from there went to San Francisco, where he remained one winter; thence returned down to the coast to Monterey, where he engaged in lumbering, and owned and operated a primitive whip sawmill, on the Polero, and later the San Francisquito ranch. He furnished the lumber for the old Washington Hotel and also the old Pacific hotel, at Monterey, two relics of the by-gone prosperous days of old Monterey. Such lumber as he was able to produce at that time sold for $340 per M.

In 1849 he went to San Luis Obispo, opened a general merchandise store and operated it successfully. In 1853 he obtained a contract from the United States to supply the Indians and the army at Fort Miller, at the head of the San Joaquin river. When the garrison moved to Washington Territory, Mr. Raggio went to Visalia, where he built and conducted the Eagle Hotel. After three years he moved to San Luis Obispo, on account of sickness, and there he engaged in farming and stock raising. In the dry year of 1863–'64 he moved to San Juan, where he has ever since remained and has held an influential position in the community.

At first he was engaged in the butchering business, but now is the owner of 1,200 acres of fine land near San Juan, which is devoted principally to the raising of cattle. In San Luis Obispo he was appointed the first Justice of the Peace and was also Associate Justice in the District Court of that county. He is an accomplished linguist, speaking fluently French, Spanish, English, Portuguese and Italian. He was elected in 1890, to the office of Supervisor in the important district of San Juan; has faithfully attended to the duties of the office intrusted to him and still retains that office, in 1892.

Our subject married Marie Einisa, whose father was a native of Spain, by this lady he has six living children, four sons and two daughters.

J. W. THOLCKE.—Mr. Tholcke is a familiar figure on the streets of Salinas. This gentleman came to the Golden State in 1873. He is a native of Germany, and came to America, when about nineteen years old. Landing at New York city he remained in the East about three years, during which time he traveled in the United States and British Columbia. In 1874 he came to Salinas valley, where he spent a few months on a ranch and then assumed the management of the Gabilan House, on the creek of the same name, between Salinas and San Juan. Here he remained about six years and then came to Salinas, where he has since remained. Mr. Tholcke is now the owner of one of the most popular wine rooms in the city.

In 1880 Mr. Tholcke married in Salinas Miss Henrietta Markman, who bore him seven children, namely: Neta, Minnie, Frederick, Grover C., Etta and John. In politics Mr. Tholcke is an influential Democrat and a member of the local City Council.

J. H. MENKE, one of the most prosperous business men of Salinas, has been a resident of the State of California since 1869. He is a native of Hanover, Germany, and came to America in 1865. His first stopping place was New York city, where he worked for two years in a ship-

chandlery store, but in 1869 he made his way to San Francisco, where he engaged in work in a grocery store. Later he removed to Santa Cruz, where he remained until 1874, when he purchased an interest in the brewing business of Messrs. Louis & Wagner. In 1877 he bought out Mr. Wagner, and in 1891 he erected a spacious and complete brewery, 50 x 112 feet in size, three stories in height, with a capacity of about twenty-five barrels per day. He ships the product of the Salinas brewery to adjoining towns, besides supplying a large local demand.

Mr. Menke married Emma Tholcke, of Salinas, in 1879, and they have six children, namely: William, Leta, Emma, Henry, Maria and Carl. Mr. Menke is serving his second term on the City Board of Trustees; is a popular officer and an enterpaising and successful business man.

DANIEL M. McCARTHY, of Hollister, California, is a native of Saratoga, Santa Clara county, this State, born March 20, 1860. In 1874 he came to Hollister, and for eight months attended school here. After that he went to San José and learned the gas-fitting and plumbing business, at which he worked three years. The following year he was engaged in ranching there. He then worked in the paper mills at Saratoga, and again farmed. From 1879 to 1888 he conducted a winery and raised grapes, etc., at Hollister. He then rented his winery and ranch and engaged in the express business, being agent for Wells, Fargo & Co. In 1890 he was elected Coroner of the county. While in Santa Clara county, he served as Deputy Sheriff and Constable.

In June, 1888, Mr. McCarthy was united in marriage to Miss Mary L. Marsh, in his native town, they being the first native son and daughter to marry at that place.

Mr. McCarthy's father, now deceased, was a Mexican war veteran. His mother is still living.

HON. E. C. TULLY.—This well-known pioneer of San Benito county is known throughout the State as a reliable, honest citizen. He came to California from Chihuahua, Mexico, in 1853, via Los Angeles.

Mr. Tully is a native of Tennessee, and was born on the banks of the Mississippi river, April 16, 1826. His father, L. B. Tully, was an Attorney at law, a Virginian by birth and his mother, Sarah Claffin, a native of Tennessee. Mr. Tully spent spent his boyhood on a farm in Arkansas, but when only sixteen he started in life for himself. He spent several years in the western interior, joined the United States Army as an independent volunteer in 1847, at Santa Fé, New Mexico, and fought until the close of the Mexican war. He then engaged in merchandising at Chihuahua until 1853, when he sold the business, invested his capital in sheep and with a partner drove a herd of 20,000 sheep to California. These they sold, and from 1856 to 1861 engaged in stock-raising. In the latter year he located on his present ranch and for several years was the only settler in Bitter Water valley, his nearest trading post and post office being Gilroy, sixty-five miles distant.

Mr. Tully is a self-made man, never having had but eight months of common schooling, but ranks among his associates as a "many-sided" and most thoroughly educated person. In addition to his complete mastery of the English language and all its branches of

literature, he reads, writes and speaks fluently the French and Spanish languages, reads and writes the Italian and Portuguese, and has some knowledge of German and Latin.

Mr. Tully was married, in Chihuahua, Mexico, in 1849, to Miss Maria Gaudalupe Quintanar, and they have had eleven children: Louis B., Edward A., Frank P., Richard R., James B., John C., Lucrecia, Sarah E., General Lee, George W. and Henry C., the last four but one being deceased. The Tully family tie is a strong one. The estate is owned and managed in common, and the family live almost as one. Their musical instinct is very great and the Bitter Water brass band, of several pieces and a full "string band" are almost entirely composed of members of the Tully family.

Mr. Tully is well read in legal matters, and is now the People's candidate for District Attorney of San Benito county. He is a licensed, but not now a practicing attorney, preferring his present farmer life. He has, on several occasions, declined nominations for Congress from his State, but has served his Assembly district in the Legislature of 1857–'58, 1868–'69, 1872–'73 and 1887–'88, and as a Legislator he has made an able officer. He is a clear, forcible reasoner; is logical, and, at times, even eloquent. He has left a clean record in his public career, and his present comparative poverty fully attests his honesty and integrity, which has never been questioned.

We quote entire the following extract from a biographical sketch, written by a long-life friend of Mr. Tully: "His life has been one of many interesting adventures, one of which, as illustrating the character of the man, or rather boy, was the leading of a party of four from Santa Fé, New Mexico, to Independence in the midwinter of 1846–'47, over the then desert of 1,100 miles of unbroken, snow-covered plains, without the loss of a man,—a feat that, it is believed, had never before been successfully accomplished by a white man. Another was the 'piloting' of a 'prairie schooner,' as the huge Santa Fé traders' wagons were called, with six yoke of Missouri oxen attached, from Independence, Missouri, to the city of Chihuahua, Mexico, in 1847–'48, a distance of about 1,700 miles. And later, the driving of a herd of 20,000 head of sheep from the interior of Mexico overland to San Francisco, California, in 1853, 2,500 miles, through a country teaming with hostile Indians.

"Mr. Tully belongs to the 'Old School' of gentlemen (now fast becoming extinct), the 'Southern type,' inheriting as he did from his father those ideas of social life and unbounded hospitality common to the 'Old Virginia gentleman.' He has always kept 'open house,' and is known far and wide for his genial hospitality; in his own words, 'the latch string always hangs on the outside.' As may readily be inferred, his varied experience and adventures in life, and especially, in the 'woolly West,' have furnished him with an almost inexhaustible store of anecdote and story, which make him a genial and interesting companion and a good conversationalist. Always 'at home,' whatever the place or occasion, whether to respond to a toast, make an impromptu stump speech, or pull an unfortunate out of a mudhole; frank and open handed; always ready and willing to help the distressed. It need scarcely be necessary to add that he is not a 'bloated bondholder' or millionaire, yet he has always contrived to 'keep the wolf from the door,' and is at present in 'good circumstances,' with a reasonable guarantee that his old age will be comparatively free from dan-

J. B. Castro

ger of want. His time is spent mostly on his ranch in company with his family, who are mostly settled down around him; occupied in making or repairing wagons and other farm machinery,—for he is 'a jack of all trades,'—and writing occasional articles for the press, on political and social economics, many of which have been extensively copied throughout the land.

"Mr. Tully was 'born a Democrat' and lived a Democrat until the late campaign, when he joined the F. A. & T. U. and became a 'Populist,' dedicating himself to the cause of 'the class with which his lines in life have been cast' (to use his own words) the 'laboring and producing class.' He was a delegate to the late 'Supreme Council' of the F. A. & T. U. from California; is Deputy State Organizer and Lecturer for his State; and expects to make a vigorous canvass, in the interest of the order for the next campaign. Such, in brief, is the man whose biography we have presented in these pages."

JUAN B. CASTRO.—It is safe to say that no citizen of Monterey county is more widely or favorably known throughout the central coast counties, than Don Juan Bautista Castro. His family name has been a conspicuous one in the annals of old Spanish history and the Spanish-American history of the last two centuries. He is a native of the old city of Monterey, California, and was born June 24 (St. John's day), 1836, and was the son of Hon. Simeon de Castro, deceased, the first Alcalde of Monterey, later Judge of the First Instance, and one of the wealthiest men of his day and a most distinguished figure in California's civil and political life. The mother of our subject was Maria Antonia Pico de Castro, a sister of Governor Pico, likewise a distinguished family. Juan B. inherited many of the excellent traits of his father's character, a warm, loyal heart, a most amiable and social nature, and a laudable business ambition. He received his early schooling in Monterey. His father died in 1842, leaving a large landed estate, and at the age of twenty-one he assumed the business control of this property, embracing about eight leagues of land in Monterey county. He was one of the first Californians to discern and concede the necessity of dividing up and settling the old land grants of California, if they would have the State develop in population and wealth. He demonstrated his faith in this theory by subdividing a portion of the Castro estate and selling it off to actual settlers, or leasing to those who were unable to buy. Also, in December, 1863, he platted and laid the foundation of the present little thrifty city of Castroville. In 1868 he subdivided the ranchos Balsa Nueva and Moro Cojo, a total of 39,000 acres.

The city of Castroville, which he founded, grew rapidly and did a large business until the coming of the Southern Pacific railroad, whereupon a share of the business was directed to other points on this line. In December of that same year he founded the Castroville *Argus*, which for a period flourished as one of the most influential newspapers of the State. There is scarcely a public enterprise of merit that Mr. Castro has not promptly identified himself with and become a chief supporter of the same. He has always been a conspicuous figure in local politics, and is a loyal, ardent Democrat. Mr. Castro has never failed to do his utmost to promote the success of his party in every contest. He has willingly expended thousands of dollars to maintain Democratic organization in this

county, when it was uphill business. He has always befriended the poor man, often to his own detriment, and has always encouraged American labor by employing it at good wages.

In 1871 our subject was made the nominee for State Treasurer of California, and received a flattering vote, his party being in the minority. Touching his candidacy, we make the following clipping from the Stockton *Daily Leader*, which is in touch with many other articles upon the subject that appeared in many other leading State journals: "The State Treasurer is made by law the custodian of the public moneys, hence in the choice of a candidate for that office the people ought to be vigilant and prudent. Hon. J. B. Castro, of Castroville, is announced as a candidate for the office of State Treasurer. He is a brother of the late Governor Castro, of lower California, and also of Don Manuel Castro, a respected citizen of San Francisco, and a member of a family honorably identified with the history of the State. He has filled the office of Treasurer of Monterey county for several terms, and discharged its duties in such a manner as to win the approbation of all parties. We can say with truth that the people of Monterey and adjoining counties honor Mr. Castro and would give him a nearly unanimous vote for the office of State Treasurer. There is one other reason why his nomination would be most gratifying, and that is because he is a native Californian. That gallant people ought to have at least one representative upon every ticket placed in the field, and the political party that ignores the native Californian may count upon inevitable disaster and utter overthrow. The Americans, who have professed such ardent friendship for the natives of our favored State, must remember that they are to-day, as ever, alert, vigilant and powerful, and that it is their boast and pride that they never turned their back on a friend nor an enemy."

Our subject was offered the nomination for the same office later on, but he declined. He has twice held the office of Treasurer of Monterey county, and several times has been Supervisor of the First District.

Mr. Castro was married in 1868, to Miss Catalina, a daughter of the late Louis Pombert, a California pioneer, further mention of whom appears in this volume in the sketch of Juan Pombert, Esq. Mr. and Mrs. Castro have three sons and four daughters, namely: Juan B., Jr., Elijah, José, Louis, Lucy, Felicia and Maria, and three who died in infancy.

Mr. Castro's interests, landed and otherwise, are extensive, and his circle of friends large throughout the State.

General Castro, brother of our subject, now deceased, was a remarkable man, and passed through a career at once brilliant and varied. In his death, not only his relatives and immediate friends mourned, but according to Spanish history all Christendon should have wept, for he was, without doubt, a lineal descendant of the General Castro who expelled the Moors from Spain. The death of this distinguished gentleman occurred April, 1891, at the residence of his brother, Juan B. Castro.

From the Castroville *Enterprise*, May 1, 1891, we add the following paragraphs:

GENERAL CASTRO'S DEATH—AN OLD HERO AND EARLY PIONEER PASSES AWAY.

The woodman goes through the forest and at night time many a tree has fallen; he comes again, and other trees fall, but we do

not note his progress until some special favorite of ours, or a grand old monarch of the forest is taken from us; then we grieve and mourn over the ruthless work of the woodman's ax.

Last Saturday night, at 3 A. M., General Manuel Castro, a man with an individuality and character that marked him as a monarch oak in the forest of life, was cut down by Death's sharp battle-ax. Here was a special favorite, a man who had played many important parts in the history of California under the old Spanish régime, and his death will be a matter of regret to many of the early pioneers who knew him and loved him for his goodness of heart and head.

General Castro had been lying dangerously ill for some time at the residence of his brother, Juan B., of this place, and though his death seemed sudden, as death always does, still it was not unexpected. The deceased was a native of Monterey county, and his life seems intimately connected and woven in with the history of the same. Strong and stanch, and ever ready to advance the best interests of those around him, Monterey county and California generally will cherish the memory of him who helped to mold and make her early history.

In his last hours of suffering he had the kind attention of his brother, Supervisor J. B. Castro and wife, Mrs. C. Pomber de Castro, and her two nieces, Misses Rufina and Rosa Pomber, daughters of the late José Manuel Pomber. One striking coincidence is that General Castro was sponsor for the late Pomber, father of the young ladies who were among his last attendants, and who ever waited upon him day and night.

The funeral services were held at 3 o'clock on Sunday. Many friends of the deceased from Monterey, Watsonville and Salinas were present to pay their last sad tribute to the dead.

We are indebted to E. B. Kelley, who had the pleasure of being a personal warm friend of the deceased, for the following interesting account of his life:

General Castro was a remarkable man, and passed through a career at once brilliant and varied. Born at the old presidio of Monterey (where the present Catholic church stands) on Christmas day, 1821, he was ushered into Mexican rule at the beginning of her independence from Spain, and was destined to play an important role in the country's government. Mexico then included all the territory from the gulf of Mexico west to the Pacific ocean, and north to the northern boundary of California.

His father was the late Simeon de Castro, the first Alcalde of Monterey, and one of the wealthiest and most prominent men in California, afterward holding the office of Judge and other offices of honor and trust. The mother was Maria Antonia Pico de Castro, a sister of Governor Pico. Backed by a parentage so distinguished and wealthy, he was given every opportunity that wealth and influence could bring to him. Being naturally ambitious and possessing great native ability, he improved all advantages. In 1839, at the early age of eighteen years, he was Secretary and Collector of the port of Monterey, and three years later, in 1842–'43, was Secretary to the Prefect of Monterey. He was the prime mover in the revolt against Micheltorena, Governor of Alta California, and took an active part throughout the troubles of 1844 and 1845. He was once captured and exchanged, and was finally commissioned to make a treaty. Under the administration of 1845 he was made Prefect of Monterey district and Lieutenant of the Monterey com-

pany. He was little less distinguished in civil affairs, and was the warm supporter of Governor Pico, against General José Castro. In 1846 he was promoted as Captain of the Santa Bárbara company, and received a grant of eleven leagues of land, the celebrated Laguna Detache, but continued his services as Prefect.

In the war with the United States for the conquest of California, he was the most prominent figure on the Mexican side, and fought General John C. Frémont's army to the last. He was a patriot and fought in defense of his government and its citizens. His trouble with General Cambuston is too well known to review at this time. He was sent south in July, 1846, as *comisionado* to effect a reconciliation between his cousin, General José Castro, and Governor Pico, who was his uncle. On the departure of General José Castro, he was elected to command at Los Angeles.

General Castro would never admit that he was, and it is not known whether he was, one of the officers captured and paroled by Stockton's men. On the outbreak of the Flores revolt, he was put in command of the northern division, and commanded during the entire Natividad campaign. After the war he fled to Mexico with Flores, where he continued in the military service several years. He was violently opposed to the treaty of peace, and for his opposition was, together with several other generals, arrested by the Santa Ana faction, but was released and appointed to command in Lower California. He afterward yielded the command to General Negrete, and venturing to San Francisco in 1854, has since resided the greater part of his time in California. To the moment of his death he remained loyal to his country, and never became an American citizen, preferring to spend the remainder of his life true to the sentiments and principles for which he had staked his life and fortunes. One thing noticeable in his character, however, was the interest he manifested in the growth and prosperity of his native State—California. The American people, appreciating the patriotic desires of the General, joined Mexico in pronouncing his conduct brave, heroic and patriotic. Indeed, all who knew his kind, gentle manners, could only the more admire his devotion to his lost cause.

During the Maximilian war he aided in raising troops, arms and money to fight Maximilian, and, together with Generals Hocho and Bega, accomplished much in that direction.

For the distinguished services rendered by him to the Government, General Diaz, President of Mexico, tendered the appointment of colonel and brevet-general in the regular army, with full pay, or offered him the choice of going on the retired list of the army, with half pay, and in addition a patent to twenty square leagues of land, on condition that he would reside upon Mexican territory. To this condition he would never accede, and declined the offer made him.

The General was refined and courteous, but firm in his opinions and his demeanor. He was a Roman Catholic, and never belonged to any secret society of any kind. While he loved society and was well known for his gallantry, he preferred to remain single, and therefore never married.

Two brothers, Juan B. and Leandro Castro, survive him; while two sisters, Juana Castro de Merritt and Maria Castro de Sanchez, and four brothers, Manuel, Jr., Pedro José, Antonio and José Francis, preceded him to the grave. In his death not only his

relatives and immediate friends mourn, but according to Spanish history all Christendom should weep, for he was, without doubt, a lineal descendant of the General Castro who expelled the Moors from Spain, under appointment (as Generalissimo) of a king of Spain who was canonized and made a saint.

THOMAS J. RIORDAN, the efficient and popular Clerk of Monterey county, residing in Salinas, was born in San Francisco, November 15, 1859. His family removed to Salinas valley in 1860, his father, Michael Riordan, having come to California in 1854. After attending the public schools of Natividad, in this county, he was two years in St. Mary's College, San Francisco, leaving this latter institution in 1876. He commenced his business life as a clerk in the general merchandise store of John S. Paine, at Pájaro, where he remained about a year. After this he went to the southern part of the county with W. H. Taylor, superintendent of the coast stage line, coming to Salinas later, in the employ of W. W. Battles, a prominent grain buyer. After the death of W. W. Battles, he went into grain business for himself, and while in this business was elected Auditor. He was elected County Auditor in 1882; subsequently he went into the tailoring and furnishing goods business with T. B. Johnson, under the firm name of Johnson & Riordan. After three years of successful business operation he sold out, in October, 1887, and went into the grain-buying business with S. Z. Hebert. He was elected County Clerk in 1888, 1890 and again in 1892, which fact plainly shows the general satisfaction his services have given and the esteem in which he is held.

Mr. Riordan was married October 21, 1884, to Miss Madge Sheehy, daughter of ex-Supervisor John Sheehy, and they have two bright children, a son and daughter.

Socially, Mr Riordan belongs to the Native Sons of the Golden West, one of the largest societies on the coast.

In all the various walks of life, as a husband and father, business man and public official, he has always been the same able, honorable and kind-hearted person, and has achieved an enviable position in life and in the regard of those who know and appreciate his many excellent qualities.

P. E. G. ANZAR, of San Juan, California, a descendent of one of the earliest settlers of California, and a man of wealth and influence, was born in this city, February 10, 1851. His father, Juan M. Anzar, was grantee of Aromitas rancho in 1835, and of the Santa Ana ranch in 1839, constituting him a man of wealth; and possessing strong traits of character, he had great influence. He served as Justice of the Peace at San Juan, from 1839 to 1841, and favored the cause of the United States. He married Marie Antonio Castro, who was the mother of the subject of this sketch. She was a daughter of Mariano M. Castro, a native of San Juan, and a man of considerable prominence.

P. E. G. Anzar, whose name heads this notice, grew up at his native home and received a good business education. He spent several years in business in San Francisco and Los Angeles, after which he returned to the place of his birth, where he now owns and cultivates about 3,500 acres of the old family estate, situated near San Juan, which is one of the finest ranches in the county.

He married Miss Zenetta of San Juan, in 1877, and they have three interesting children.

Mr. Anzar is a leading Democrat of San Benito county. As a business man and citizen, he stands deservedly high in the esteem of his community, who know and appreciate his sterling traits of character.

FRED PORTER NASON, one of the most prosperous farmers of Corral de Tierra, near Salinas, Monterey county, California, widely and favorably known as a progressive business man and public-spirited citizen, was born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, January 24, 1856. In many respects his has been a most remarkable career, rivaling in interest that of Robinson Crusoe's, and which when written, as it soon will be, will furnish much food for wonderment to all those fortunate enough to read it. Adventure and patriotism are in his blood, as his ancestors have been men of prominence and action from the earliest known records. His great-grandfather fought at Bunker Hill, and also with two brothers, fought all through the war of the Revolution, from 1776 to 1783. His grandfather, John Nason, was a faithful soldier in the war of 1812. He was a native of Massachusetts, and one of the earliest settlers of Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he was a sawmill owner and farmer, and who lived to the advanced age of ninety-three years. The father of the subject of this sketch, also a native of Haverhill, was a locomotive engineer and was killed in an accident when his son, Fred, was five years of age, after which young Fred went to live with his grandfather. At the age of fourteen, he left home with only $1 in money, and worked his way to Boston, Massachusetts, where he shipped before the mast in the whaling bark, Louisiana, for a three years' voyage. After six months at sea, he was made boatsteerer or harpooner, and before he was fifteen years of age had harpooned his whale. This voyage lasted thirty-two months, the vessel in that time circumnavigating the globe, so that before he was seventeen, Mr. Nason had been around the world. Upon his return to Boston, he shipped as second mate in the merchant service, in which he spent about two years, during which time he was twice ship-wrecked. Upon his return, he again shipped on a whaler for a short voyage, as third mate, making $1,500 in five months. He then embarked on another vessel and went around the world on an extended whaling voyage of nearly four years' time, meeting with many adventures, some of which rival Robinson Crusoe's; he fought with Chinese pirates in their own waters, and with the cannibals of the Fiji islands on their own shores. Returning again to New Bedford, Massachusetts, he once more, in 1876, shipped as second mate of a large whaler, on which he went around Cape Horn and up into the Arctic ocean, where he spent two seasons, coming to San Francisco in the fall of 1879. He then resolved to quit whaling, so left the vessel and came to Monterey county, where in 1880, he settled on his present farm of 484 acres, which he has cultivated with care, and on which he has made many improvements in the way of substantial buildings, etc., until he now owns one of the finest places in the county.

In 1881, he married Adeline Watson, an estimable lady, and daughter of ex-sheriff Thomas Watson, of Monterey county. They now have, in 1892, three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Nason has always been a Democrat until recently, when he went into the People's Party. He is a leading member of the Farmers' Alliance, for which cause he has done much good work.

He has nearly ready for the press, a history or narrative of his personal adventures, extending over the time he was a sailor, about ten years, which will be a very interesting work.

As a husband and father, seafaring man and citizen, he has always been the same hard-working, conscientious, brave man; uniformly genial and courteous, and ever popular with his fellow-men.

G. R. WHITCHER, Jr., is a son of C. R. Whitcher of Castroville, and is an influential citizen, merchant and Postmaster of the town. C. R. Whitcher, Sr., is an Englishman by birth, having been born in the suburbs of London. He was about nine years of age, when, with his parents, he came to America and settled in Canada. He there grew up and learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1859, he came to California, and worked at his trade at Degraw's mills, near Cypress point, in Monterey county. He later opened a wagon-shop at Salinas in partnership with Joseph Lacy. He was afterward at Monterey, Watsonville and for a time at Virginia City, Nevada. In the fall of 1865, he settled in Castroville, where he has since resided, and where he enjoys the universal respect of his fellow-citizens.

He married to Miss Ann Coy, at Lowell, Massachusetts, and of their three living children, the subject of this sketch is the youngest. A brother, F. L., is a resident of Los Olivos, Santa Barbara county, and a sister, Lizzie, is the wife of H. J. Laughlin, Esq., of Moss Landing.

The subject of this sketch entered business as a general merchant in 1887. On September 22 of that year he married a daughter of William Stirling, Esq., of Castroville, and they have one daughter, Jeane Rozella.

JOSEPH FRANCISCO VIERRE.—This successful and respected citizen is one of the thrifty farmers of Blanco, Monterey county, California. Like many others of his nationality, he came to this county without money, and laid the foundation for a competency by working on the farm.

Mr. Vierre was born on the Azores, off the coast of Portugal, February 28, 1836. He came to America on a whaling cruise in 1856, and made voyages on the coast of Nova Scotia and South America. Upon arrival in California he spent about five years in the mines. He then came to Monterey county, and worked four years on the wharf at Moss' landing. He then spent seven years on farms in the Carmel valley, after which he came to Salinas valley and located at Blanco, where he has since lived. Here he owns 150 acres of fine farming land, and also rents ninety-three acres from J. Jacks, Esq.

Mr. Vierre was married in Monterey, in 1866, and has four attractive daughters.

CHESTER R. WITTER, a pioneer of California, resident of San Benito county and a native of Albany county, New York, was born near Albany city, October 17, 1833. His father, Robert Witter was a farmer by occupation and was one of the pioneers of Wisconsin, during 1833 and

1840. The family was of German descent and were noted for their industry and thrift.

The subject of this sketch came to California via northern route and arrived at Placerville, August, 1853. He spent the greater portion of ten years in the gold diggings, and then resumed his occupation of a farmer in the vicinity of Stockton. In the fall of 1872 he came to San Bernardino county and located on Santa Ana creek, near the fort of Santa Ana peak, where he has since resided and reared his family. The home farm comprises 186 acres of valuable land.

Mr. Witter was married, in 1862 to Miss Nancy Skaggs, a native of Missouri, and they have seven children and four grandchildren.

Mr. Witter is among the most highly respected citizens of San Benito county.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM J. TOWLE, a California pioneer of 1850, who crossed the plains from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he had been born February 22, 1834. His father, Thomas F. Towle, was a pioneer of Pittsburg, who worked in the first nail factory built in that city. He was born at Exeter, forty miles east of Boston, in 1809, and came to California in 1850, but returned East the following year. In 1860 he again made the trip and is now a resident of Sonoma, California. Several sons of Thomas F. Towle live in California,—George W., Hugh P., Thomas S. and Oliver C., all farmers of San Benito county. Calvin F., the oldest of the family, is a merchant of Los Gatos.

William J., the subject of this sketch, experienced all the vicissitudes of a miner's life, having varied successes and failures until 1864.

For sixteen years, until the early part of the year, 1892, he had charge of the Pacific & Coast Steamship Company's interests and wharf at Monterey, in which position he proved himself a most efficient official, and made hosts of friends by his pleasant and obliging manner. Since his service in the above office he has been engaged in the hotel business and stock-raising, and is the owner of the *Mal Paso* (Spanish words meaning Bad Crossing) rancho, comprising 900 acres of stock range, about eight miles south of Monterey, on the coast.

Captain Towle married, in 1863, Miss Amelia A. Eaton, a native lady of Wisconsin, who came to this State when about ten years of age with her parents, in 1855. The marriage took place in San Francisco, and Captain and Mrs. Towle have one son, Grant, born May 22, 1864.

Mr. Towle is a prominent Republican. He voted for Frémont in 1855, and has voted for every Republican nominee for the presidential office since. He is widely known throughout the county as a man of great force of character, pronounced and outspoken in his opinions, firm and sometimes aggressive in supporting them.

EPHRAIM J. TURNER, deceased, was one of the prominent and worthy pioneers of California.

Mr. Turner was born near the town of Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 1, 1826. His father, Seth Turner, a shoemaker by occupation, died in that town at the age of eighty-five years His mother, whose maiden name was Lydia Jones, was a native of the same State. She was born in 1804 and died at the age of eighty-six years. Of their four

sons and one daughter, Ephraim Jones was the oldest. He was a manufacturer of britannia ware, and pursued that business at Dorchester and later at Taunton, same State.

In 1850 Mr. Turner left home and embarked at Boston for San Francisco, coming via Panama, and upon his arrival at San Francisco went to the mines, where he drove teams and engaged in freighting. Not long afterward he returned East, married and located in Illinois. His wife died there, and after her death he again came to California, this time making the journey overland with pack mules. He located in Santa Clara county, threshed grain, dealt in stock, and did a successful business. He finally located on the farm at San Felipe, where he developed a valuable estate. In 1870 he revisited his native State, and while there met and married Miss Douglass Jenkins. Her father, John Jenkins, a shipbuilder by trade, was a native of Maine. Mrs. Turner was born on Prince Edward Island, November 25, 1844. She received a thorough education, became an accomplished school teacher, and is a woman of social culture and domestic accomplishments. Their marriage occurred June 7, 1870. Following are the names of their children: Everette J., born April 9, 1871; Albros G., May 23, 1872; and Charles H., October 20, 1884.

Mr. Turner left a fine estate, comprising 160 acres of fertile land, under a high state of cultivation, besides much personal property.

E. C. TOLLETT, a resident of the "Golden State" since 1872, is a successful farmer of Salinas, Monterey county. He is a native of Washington county, Arkansas, having been born there September 17, 1849.

After coming to this State Mr. Tollett engaged in farming, and now has a fine farm of 120 acres of rich land under a good state of cultivation. The property is situated one mile from the city of Salinas, and Mr. Tollett has erected a superior grade of buildings upon it, in a rural architectural style, that has a beauty of its own.

The lady who presides over his home is the daughter of George Archer, a capitalist of Salinas. Mrs. Tollett is a native of Illinois, and she and her husband are the happy parents of one daughter, Hattie, born in 1883.

Mr. and Mrs. Tollett are highly respected and esteemed among their neighbors, and are worthy good people.

HON. J. W. HILL, proprietor and editor of the *Salinas Index*, and well-known throughout the State as an able newspaper man, was born of Scotch parentage on a farm near Prescott, Canada West, in 1840, being the eldest of ten sons and three daughters. He received his education in his native country, where he lived until 1862, when he came to California via water, reaching San Francisco in April. From here he continued his journey to British Columbia on a mining expedition, going also to Alaska, returning to California in the fall of the same year. He then prospected in Nevada, Utah and Idaho. During the bloody Indian wars of the Northwest in 1864–'65 and '66, he kept a ferry crossing the Owyhee river, in Idaho Territory, where he experienced the vicissitudes of a frontiersman. In 1867 he disposed of his business and went to Silver City, the county seat of

Owyhee county, Idaho Territory, where he purchased the *Weekly Avalanche*, an infant weekly newspaper, which he published until 1876. From this date he has been a resident and newspaper publisher of Salinas, California, finally purchasing the *Salinas Index*. In 1876, he introduced the first cylinder steam printing press and conducted the first daily paper in Idaho Territory, the *Idaho Daily Avalanche*. This press he now uses in the printing of the *Index*. Although in a Republican county, with an easy Democratic majority, he was elected to the several offices of County Clerk, Sheriff and Tax Collector of his county. He was a Centennial Commissioner from Idaho, and was tendered the nomination to Congress by the Republican party of his district. Upon locating in California and assuming the publication of the *Index*, his ability as a forceful newspaper writer was promptly recognized, and he gained the confidence and esteem of the people of a rich and influential community.

The new constitution of California was the absorbing theme of interest in political circles in 1871, and he was one of its ardent promoters. Upon this issue, he was nominated by the Republican and New Constitution parties as a candidate for the State Senate, to which office he was elected. He served in this capacity with eminent ability and to the highest satisfaction of all persons and parties interested in the public weal. In 1886, he was elected Mayor of Salinas city and served in that capacity three successive terms or six years. The second and third terms he was the people's unanimous choice, having no competitor, and finally declined to serve longer. He was one of the first to advocate the raising of the American flag over all school buildings of the State, and delivered the address at the first flag-raising upon the public school buildings of Salinas.

Mr. Hill was married, June 2, 1873, to Miss Belle Peck, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. S. Peck, and a granddaughter on her mother's side of Colonel Gallant Duncan Dickinson, of whom prominent mention is made elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Hill have a son William C. Hill, now (1892) in his nineteenth year.

These are a few of the most prominent events of an eminently active and useful career, which has been justly crowned with financial success and the highest regard of his fellow-men.

THOMAS BUTTERFIELD (an Autobiography).— I was born the 3d day of November, 1806, in the town of Wilton, then Kennebec county, then Providence, Maine. My father, Henry Butterfield, was born in Massachusetts, and his father, Samuel Butterfield, the pioneer of what is now the town of Farmington, Maine, also. I worked for my father, after I was old enough to work, on his farm, except what time I spent in getting a common-school education until I was twenty-one years old. I then went on a small farm in the town of Farmington, which my father gave me, and December 12, 1827, I married Hope Eaton, who was born the same year that I was born and in the same neighborhood. We worked at farming and stock-raising for about seven years, buying other lands and prospering both financially and otherwise.

We then sold and removed on a farm where the town of East Wilton now stands and there I engaged in building and operating the Wilton Woolen Mills, of which I was part owner and I acted as Secretary and Treasurer for

the company. I acted as Selectman and Overseer of the Poor for two years and as Justice of the Peace for fourteen years, carrying on my farming, a hotel business and a sawmill at the same time.

Owing to losses in the factory business, we closed up our affairs, and in 1843 I moved my family into Aroostook county, settled on the Aroostook river and engaged in farming and lumbering preparing timber for the St. John market. I prospered financially and in 1848 we removed to Appleton, Wisconsin, and there engaged in the lumber and merchandise business. I built a bridge to Appleton, over the Fox river, 900 feet long, and furnished planks for a fifteen-mile plank road. I ran two sawmills about two years and furnished the logs myself. The Plank road company failed to pay as agreed and I suffered a loss and took stock in the road that was of no value.

In 1853 I came with my family to California, across the plains, and stopped in Nevada county, where I engaged in mining, butchering and selling goods, also in lumbering and doing some farming. In 1858 I bought a farm of 775 acres on the river for $20,000 in Yuba county, and here I farmed and raised stock, mostly good horses for about three years; but the floods, ague and mosquitoes compelled us to leave that place and we sold at a sacrifice and went to Santa Cruz, Santa Cruz county, and lived there until the fall of 1869. At this time we moved to San Benito county and there engaged in importing, breeding and selling Angora goats and pure-bred sheep. My son, James, was with me in that business. We had the Cottswold, Lincolnshire, Leicester, South Down, Texile, French and Spanish Merino sheep, and we prospered in this business. We sold $25,000 worth of goats in one year. In 1875 we bought 1,400 acres of land in Contra Costa county, paying $17,550. Before we went on the land we were at great expense in building levees, clearing off the tules and breaking up the ground. The floods broke our levees, ruined our crops and destroyed many thousand dollars worth of live-stock. After four years of hard work and continual losses we became financially bankrupt and we left the county without means and with health shattered.

My son went to the State of Oregon and my wife and I came back to San Benito county and stopped in Bear Valley. Here we commenced in a small way and with a little assistance from our son George, and with industry and economy we accumulated enough to now place us in comfortable circumstances and we are living in our own home in the town of Hollister. We are about eighty-six years of age, still able to be about and wait upon ourselves and do something more. We have been blessed with five children, one daughter and four sons, the oldest being sixty-three years old and the youngest fifty years old. Our daughter is now the wife of E. O. Tompkins of Nevada City, California. Our son, William, lives in Menlo Park, where he is in the real-estate, auction and commission business in San Francisco; George and James are in San Benito county, engaged in farming; and Charles is living in Clatsop county, Oregon, engaged in the dairying business, but he will probably, soon remove to San José, California. They are all married and have families, all temperate and industrious, in comfortable circumstances and are blessings to their parents, themselves and to the community where they live. Our grandchildren range from one year to thirty-seven and are nineteen in number, fifteen grandsons and two great-grandchildren, and all bid fair, so far, to be

temperate and industrious like their parents. We have been blessed in many ways, have been married sixty-four years and have lost no children and have had no trouble except the loss of property and that does not amount to much in this world and nothing in the world to come.

JAMES BUTTERFIELD is one of San Benito county's most enterprising and active pioneers. He is the oldest son of the venerable Thomas Butterfield, of Hollister, an autobiograpical sketch of whom appears in this work. He was born at Farmington, Maine, May 5, 1836. He married Miss Jessie, a daughter of Samuel Holt, Esq., a native of Nova Scotia, by whom he has seven children: Harrie, Nellie, Edwin, Carrie, Thomas, George, and Arthur.

Mr. Butterfield's life has been a singularly busy one and has been spent thus far in rural pursuits. He preceded his father two years to this country. He has spent several years in Oregon. He also, at one time, operated a goat ranch on one of the group of the Sandwich Islands. He located on his present place near San Benito, in 1876. He, in 1892, is preparing to take up his family residence in San José, California.

JAMES WATSON, a prosperous farmer and influential citizen of San Benito county, California, residing near Paicines, was born in Scott county, Virginia, September 22, 1831. He is next to the oldest of the children of the well-known pioneer Jacob Watson, who is prominently mentioned in various connections elsewhere in this history.

Upon coming to California, Mr. Watson first engaged in wagon freighting from Marysville to the mines, in 1855. Later he lived in San Luis Obispo county, in the Santa Rosa valley, near Cambria, where he lived for about twenty-one years, engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1884, he settled near Paicines, on Tres Pinos creek, being the first man to locate in his section of the valley.

He was married, in 1869, to Miss Hannah R. Carnack, who was born about twelve miles from the World's Fair city of Chicago, and a daughter of Perry Carnack, who came to California in 1855, and died near Paicines August 24, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Watson are useful members of the First Baptist Church of Paicines, and are esteemed for their many good qualities.

VICTOR D. BLACK, of Salnas, California, a leading milling and business man of his vicinity, was born in Mt. Vernon, Black township, Jefferson county, Illinois, August 11, 1855. He is a son of Samuel Black, Esq., of Castroville, California, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. Black came to California with his parents when he was eight years of age. His parents spent the first three years in the mines, and then settled at Los Gatos, where the subject of this sketch received the rudiments of a splendid business education. His father, being an excellent miller, taught his son this business. At the age of fifteen, he received his first experience as a miller in a small and somewhat primitive mill on Soquel creek. This was a small custom mill, propelled with a thirty-foot overshot wheel. He later milled at different points in the State, and, in 1880, in partnership with his father,

purchased a gristmill at Castroville, which they operated until 1885, when they sold out. Mr. Black, of this notice, then went to Salinas, and assumed charge of the Salinas mills for C. L. Dingley, Esq., of San Francisco. The Central Milling Company was organized during this year, of which Mr. Black became an incorporator, and in 1890, was elected to a seat in its directory. The Central Milling Company commenced doing business January 1, 1887. The entire Salinas interests of this heavy corporation, which absorbed and controlled nearly all the milling interests along the Southern Pacific railway line, in several counties of central California, devolved upon Mr. Black, as Superintendent. The Sperry Flour Company was incorporated August 5, 1892, with a capital of $10,000,000, $6,000,000 of which is paid in. This corporation absorbs the interests of the Central Milling Company; Sperry and Company of Stockton; the Pioneer Milling Company of Sacramento city; the McCrary Milling Company of Sacramento city; the Buckeye Mills of Marysville; the Golden Gate Mills of San Francisco; and the Chico Milling Company of Chico, California, the combined capacity of which is about 6,000 barrels flour per day of twenty-four hours run. Mr. Black was one of the incorporators, and is a director, of the Sperry Flour Company, and has the management of the mills of the corporation at San José, Salinas, King City, Paso Robles and San Luis Obispo. The foregoing plainly stated facts attest the sterling qualities that Mr. Black possesses as a business man, which have placed him in the front rank of the milling men on the Pacific coast.

Mr. Black was married, July 30, 1890, to Misa Dalia Norris, a native daughter of California, born at Sonoma, and a daughter of E. Norris, Esq. Mr. and Mrs. Black have three interesting children: Victor D., Jr., and Lester, twins; and an infant daughter.

Mr. Black's eminent success in life is due entirely to his own ability, industry and perseverance, supplemented by correct business methods and uniform courtesy shown to all in the various walks of life.

WILLIAM D. ROBINSON, Esq., one of the few surviving pioneers of Monterey, California, was born in New York city, October 26, 1825, and spent his earlier years in his native city. He came to the State of California in 1847, and to Monterey in March, same year. He came as a soldier of the Mexican war, and a member of the famous Stevenson's regiment, the history and mission of which is familiar to readers of California history. Mr. Robinson joined this expedition in New York city, whence he sailed around Cape Horn, and after a six months' voyage landed in San Francisco harbor. After a two days' stay there, they were transported to Monterey. From 1848 to 1852 Mr. Robinson engaged in mining. He also invested in Monterey city property, which he still owns, and likewise bought a ranch in the vicinity of Monterey. He was for years more or less identified with local civil affairs, holding various offices. In 1862 he was Inspector of Customs at the port of Monterey for two years; in 1864 he was appointed President of the local Council, and for a time was acting Mayor of the city. He was later Town Marshal, which position he filled with credit to himself and to the people for whom he acted.

He married Miss Esther Bertholf, in New

York city, a lady of German descent, and they have four sons and one daughter living. Few men now living have seen more of pioneer life in California than he, and few enjoy more justly the esteem of their fellow-men.

LUTHER S. TOOTHAKER, one of California's pioneers, and a mechanic by trade and profession, is one of Monterey's most respected citizens. He came to California in 1850, via the Isthmus of Panama. He is a native of Maine, being born in the vicinity of Bangor. His father, William Toothaker, was born on Long Island, and followed the sea for many years, but later turned farmer. Mr. Luther Toothaker is the third child of a family of six children.

He left home at about twenty years of age, and, coming West, learned the trade of a carpenter in Iowa, and has made this his chief occupation. Upon arrival in California he went into the mines, and pursued mining for about fifteen years, with varying success. A portion of this time he was engaged in mill-building, and later worked in the car shops of the California railroad at Sacramento. He aided in the construction of the passenger coaches that conveyed the State Railroad Commissioners to Ogden, upon the historical mission of driving the golden spike. Still later he worked in the mills at Red Bluff, California.

He has been married twice, and has one step-daughter.

He came to Monterey in 1873, where he has since resided and followed his occupation.

Mr. Toothaker is one of the types of the old-time pioneers, that all men delight to associate with, exhibiting sociability and frankness in all their dealings and intercourse.

DANIEL BRINSON.—Mr. Brinson is the pioneer boot and shoe merchant of Hollister. His advent into this State was made as early as 1853, when he came from Winterset, Madison county, Iowa. He is a native of Ripley county, Indiana, and was born at Versailles, on February 14, 1835. His father John was born on Licking river, in Kentucky. He was a farmer by occupation and his wife was Elizabeth Wade. They had twelve children born to them before they removed to Iowa, where they reared their large family.

Upon coming to California Mr. Brinson engaged in mining for a short time with indifferent success. He then followed lumbering at Redwood City for a time. His next venture was a boot and shoe factory in Monterey, which he started in 1862. In 1865 he removed to Santa Clara county, where he resided and carried on business until 1871, when he came to Hollister, where he has since been engaged in the same occupation.

Mr. Brinson was married, in 1859, to Miss Lucinda Vargas, a native of California, born at Los Angeles. The marriage ceremony took place in Monterey. Mr. and Mrs. Brinson are highly respected and esteemed among a large circle of friends.